BARNES REVIEW HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES • VOLUME 15

LECTURES ON THE HOLOCAUST

CONTROVERSIAL ISSUES CROSS-EXAMINED

SECOND REVISED EDITION

By Germar Rudolf. Here it is, the new standard work of Holocaust Revisionism! It was written by German scholar, writer, and publisher Germar Rudolf, based on the research of the most prominent Revisionists, most of which Rudolf had the pleasure to publish in a multitude of German and English language books.

Lectures on the Holocaust was written to fit the need of both those who have no in-depth knowledge of the Holocaust or of Revisionism, as well as for well-versed readers familiar with Revisionism. Anyone who wants to bring himself up to date on Revisionist scholarship—but does not want to read all the special studies that were published during the past 10 years—needs this amazing book.

The book's style is unique as is its topic: It is a dialogue between the lecturers on the one hand, who introduce the reader to the most important arguments and counter arguments of Holocaust Revisionism, and the reactions of the audience on the other hand: supportive, skeptical and also hostile comments, questions and assertions. The lectures read like a vivid and exciting real-life exchange between persons of various points of view. The usual moral, political, and pseudoscientific arguments against Revisionism are all addressed and refuted. This book is a compendium of "Frequently Asked Questions on the Holocaust" and its critical re-examination. With more than 1,300 references to sources and a vast bibliography, this easy-to-understand book is the best introduction to this taboo topic.

LECTURES ON THE HOLOCAUST: CONTROVERSIAL ISSUES CROSS-EXAMINED (softcover, 500 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography, #538, **$30** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) can be ordered from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Inside U.S. add $5 S&H. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. To charge a copy to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Bulk prices available. Please email TBRca@aol.com.

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 978-0981808574-7-4
90000
9 780981 808574

Manufactured in the U.S.A.
THE BARNES REVIEW
P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003
www.BarnesReview.org
1-877-773-9077 toll free

LECTURES ON THE HOLOCAUST

BY GERMAR RUDOLF

TBR

LECTURES on the HOLOCAUST

CONTROVERSIAL ISSUES CROSS-EXAMINED

SECOND REVISED EDITION

BY GERMAR RUDOLF

PUBLISHED BY THE BARNES REVIEW

LECTURES
ON THE
HOLOCAUST

For Tamara, Kay, and Natalie

Hoping that one day
they will understand

GERMAR RUDOLF

LECTURES ON THE HOLOCAUST

CONTROVERSIAL ISSUES CROSS-EXAMINED

SECOND REVISED EDITION

PUBLISHED BY THE BARNES REVIEW
P.O. BOX 15877
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20003

SEPTEMBER 2010

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS Series, Vol. 15:
Germar Rudolf
Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross-Examined
Second revised and corrected edition. Edited by Thomas Dalton.
Translated by Regina Belser, James Damon, Henry Gardner, Carlos Porter, and Fredrick Toben
Washington, DC: THE BARNES REVIEW
P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C., 20003, USA
September 2010

Series editors: Germar Rudolf (up to 2005), Aaron Cohen (2006-2009), Barnes Review (since 2010)

ISBN: 978-0-9818085-7-4
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by THE BARNES REVIEW
Manufactured in the United States of America

© 2010 The Barnes Review

Distribution USA/America: TBR Books, The Barnes Review,
P.O. Box 15877,
Washington, D.C. 20003, USA
1-877-773-9077

Distribution Europe/Africa: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243,
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books, PO Box 3300,
Norwood, 5067, Australia

Set in Times New Roman.

www.BarnesReview.com
www.HolocaustHandbooks.com
www.vho.org/GB/Books/loth

If these sites are inaccessible, try it with www.anonymizer.com

Cover illustrations, top to bottom: Dr. Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, Jürgen Graf and Dr. Arthur Butz.

Table of Contents

Editor's Preface **9**
Introduction **11**
First Lecture: Food for Thought **17**
1.1. An Honest Error? 17
1.2. What is the Holocaust? 20
1.3. Since When Do We Know about the Holocaust? 21
1.4. Wartime Propaganda, Then and Now 28
1.5. One Person Killed Is One Person Too Many 31
1.6. Are Six Million Missing? 33
1.7. Holocaust Survivors 41
1.8. No Permanent Truths 45
Second Lecture: Public Controversies **53**
2.1. Communists Step Forward! 53
2.2. Because What Should Not Exist, Cannot Exist 56
2.3. Scandal in France 58
2.4. Gas Chambers in the German Reich Proper 63
2.5. No Gas Chamber in Sachsenhausen 66
2.6. Clarity about Dachau 70
2.7. Jewish Soap, Lampshades, and Shrunken Heads 77
2.8. The Invisible Elephant in the Basement 83
2.9. The Mermelstein Lie 88
2.10. The Executed Execution Expert 90
2.11. Freedom of Speech in the USA 93
2.12. Ivan the Wrong Guy 97
2.13. Anti-Fascist Lies 105
2.14. Revisionism in German Speaking Countries 109
2.15. Revisionism in the Muslim World 114
2.16. Worldwide Attention 116
2.17. The Holocaust Industry 122
2.18. Growing Confusion 123
Third Lecture: Material and Documentary Evidence **133**
3.1. Defining Evidence 133
3.2. Types and Hierarchy of Evidence 134
3.3. The "Final Solution" of the Jewish Question 138
3.4. Auschwitz 147
3.4.1. The Industrial Region of Auschwitz 147
3.4.2. Mass Murder Scenes 152
3.4.3. Air Photo Evidence 156
3.4.4. Crematories 164
3.4.5. Incinerations in Open Trenches 170
3.4.6. Chemical Analyses 172
3.4.7. Those Pesky Zyklon Holes 187

3.4.8. Documentary Evidence 202
3.5. Treblinka 221
3.5.1. Scenes of Mass Murder 221
3.5.2. The Murder Weapon 222
3.5.3. How Poisonous is Diesel Engine Exhaust Gas? 224
3.5.4. Burning Corpses without a Trace 234
3.5.5. The Search for Traces 238
3.5.6. Documentary Evidence 239
3.6. Belzec and Sobibór 240
3.7. Majdanek, the "Auxiliary Extermination Camp" 249
3.8. Chelmno and the Gas Vans 256
3.9. Mountains of Corpses 259
3.10. Babi Yar and the Murders by the Einsatzgruppen 270
3.11. Homosexuals and Gypsies 279
Fourth Lecture: Witness Testimonies and Confessions 281
4.1. Confessions of NS Leaders During the War 281
4.2. A Thousand Reasons for False Testimonies 292
4.2.1. Rumors, Misunderstandings, and Hearsay 292
4.2.2. Manipulating the Human Memory 295
4.2.3. The Phantom Disease 305
4.2.4. Deliberate Exaggerations and Lies 307
4.2.5. Pressure, Fear, Threats, Brainwashing, Torture 321
4.3. Testimonies Before Courts 333
4.3.1. The Illusion of Justice 333
4.3.2. Trials Leading up to the IMT 335
4.3.3. The IMT and Subsequent NMT Trials 340
4.3.4. Trials in "Nations under the Rule of Law" 343
4.4. Testimonies in Literature and Media 359
4.5. Critique of Testimonies, Part 1: Implausible Statements 369
4.5.1. Would You Believe it? 369
4.5.2. Kurt Gerstein 371
4.5.3. Johann Paul Kremer 373
4.5.4. Rudolf Höß 375
4.5.5. Pery S. Broad 377
4.5.6. Richard Böck 379
4.5.7. Rudolf Vrba, Alfred Wetzler 381
4.5.8. Henryk Tauber 383
4.5.9. David Olère 388
4.5.10. Miklos Nyiszli 392
4.5.11. Filip Müller 392
4.5.12. Michal Kula 397
4.5.13. Adolf Rögner 397
4.5.14. E. Rosenberg, J.-F. Steiner, Y. Wiernick et al. 398
4.5.15. Elie Wiesel 401
4.6. Critique of Testimonies, Part 2: Plausible Statements 403

4.6.1. Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Israel Gutman 403
4.6.2. "Opera During the Holocaust" 406
4.6.3. Statement Excerpts from the Auschwitz Files 410
Fifth Lecture: On Science and Freedom 419
5.1. Pseudo Science 419
5.2. Violence 427
5.3. Censorship 431
5.5. Possible Solutions 437
Acknowledgments 449
Appendices 451
1. Documents 451
2. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents 462
3. Abbreviations 462
4. Bibliography 464
5. Indices 488
5.1. Index of Names 488
5.2. Index of Subjects 496

Editor's Preface

As we enter the second decade of the new millennium, the Holocaust story continues to be of central importance. Barely a day goes by when we do not hear of another survivor tale, or about some aging Nazi guard, or a new motion picture, or further demands for reparations, or the need for more "anti-hate" laws, or the imminent threat of "another Holocaust." It has a direct bearing on international events; the combined influence of a powerful, international Jewish lobby, and western guilt about those alleged events of 65 years ago, allows Israel to get away with crimes against humanity in Gaza and the rest of Palestine. This in turn incurs the wrath of Muslims worldwide, fueling the global "war on terror." And the shadow of the Holocaust pushes us ever-closer to military confrontation with Iran, whose only "crimes" are opposition to U.S. imperial adventurism in the Middle East, a refusal to bow down to the dictates of Israel – and a willingness to confront the standard account of the Holocaust.

It is unsurprising, then, that we should see the rise of a movement to examine, question, and perhaps rewrite aspects of this story. This is the process of *revisionism*, and it is an accepted and normal part of any historical inquiry. But unlike other areas of research, Holocaust revisionism is most unwelcome to those in power. In truth, much of the strength of the Jewish lobby, and even the legitimacy of the state of Israel, derive from the conventional Holocaust story. Thus Israel and its supporters and supplicants worldwide fight to defend it. By exposing the many weaknesses in the orthodox account, revisionists threaten to expose a system rife with censorship, hypocrisy, and the basest form of corruption. In doing so, they provide a great service to people the world over – people who would prefer to live free from oppression by the Jewish-American-Israeli power structure.

Thus, there can be no doubt about the significance of Holocaust revisionism. Lacking strong counterarguments, orthodox historians frequently resort to disparaging personal attacks and name-calling; they label revisionists as "Holocaust deniers," with the insinuation that no reasonable person could doubt that "the Holocaust happened." But of course, such a statement depends on one's definitions.

At bottom, revisionists really only "deny" two aspects of the Holocaust: the use of gas chambers for mass murder, and the overall death toll of 6 million Jews. They accept that hundreds of thousands of Jews died or were killed by the Nazis, most by disease (primarily typhus), exhaustion, or other privation. Many Jews resisted German troops or actively opposed them, and consequently many were shot as enemies of the state – a tragic outcome that occurs in any war. And thousands of innocent Jews were forcibly deported from the Reich, in its quest for a society free from their influence. But the mass murder of hundreds of thousands

in gas chambers – some by cyanide, some by carbon monoxide – and the subsequent disposal of all those corpses, with barely a trace of evidence, is a physical impossibility, according to revisionism. Indeed: they "deny" that such things ever happened in the manner described.

The power of revisionism is such that Jewish groups worldwide must continually confront it. The 2010 annual conference at Yad Vashem, Israel's leading center for Holocaust research, "devoted much of [its time] to grappling with the challenges of Holocaust denial and diminishment," according to CNN (June 15, 2010). Prominent Catholics, like Bishop Richard Williamson, who question the gas chamber story, draw the ire of the Pope himself: "May the Shoah be a warning for all against forgetfulness, denial, or reductionism…" (Pope Benedict 2009). A papal spokesman added that, to deny the Holocaust is to deny "the most obvious manifestation" of evil; it is, he said, "an obvious error." (Wooden 2009; the Church's historical record of assessing "obvious errors" need not be recounted here.) Even President Barack Obama felt compelled to address revisionism. In his famous Cairo speech of June 2009, he stated, with confidence, that "six million Jews were killed… Denying that fact is baseless, ignorant, and hateful." But of course – Obama, like all major politicians in Washington, received a majority of his campaign funding from the Jewish lobby.

In spite of these denunciations, revisionism continues to progress. This book chronicles the latest developments of that movement, and provides an outstanding introduction to it. The author, Germar Rudolf, is a leading figure in revisionism; he brings a sharp eye and a scientific mind to a topic too-often dominated by polemics, bald assertions, and speculation. Rudolf's research and analysis, combined with that of Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, Robert Faurisson, Arthur Butz, Fritz Berg, and newcomers like Thomas Kues, is the driving force behind this small but powerful movement.

For those new to revisionism, or just curious as to what all the fuss is about, this book offers the best possible introduction. Don't accept the mass media version of events; read, and judge for yourself.

Thomas Dalton

Introduction

Is anyone today still interested in the Shoah, also called the Holocaust? If so, then how can such individuals continue to justify their interest in such an ugly topic? Or, dear reader, don't you think that the Holocaust is not an ugly topic? I still continue to hear from individuals who claim that it is a perversion to be rummaging through last century's mountains of corpses – figuratively speaking, of course. So the refrain is: let the matter rest because there are far more urgent and pressing problems confronting us today. I can certainly understand such views, but because my parents moved several times during my school years, I encountered the Holocaust three times in my history lessons. It was not fun having the mountain of corpses dished up that my grandparents' generation had allegedly created. Thus even if we ignore certain topics, some will not disappear. So it is with the Holocaust, and it is futile to adopt an unrealistic attitude and hope the Holocaust will simply go away.

This is why it is important to realize the significance that the Holocaust has assumed in western societies (see Novick 1999). The Holocaust is dealt with by countless:

- museums
- monuments
- commemoration days
- orations
- books
- periodicals
- newspaper reports
- speeches and conferences
- university chairs
- documentaries and movies
- penal law, prosecutions
- censorship

And the above list is certainly incomplete. So, if I claim that the Holocaust is the most important of all historical topics, I am not saying this because it suits me personally or because I consider this importance to be appropriate. A factual analysis of the western value system enables us to conclude that the Holocaust is something like an absolute zero point of our moral value system, the ultimate evil.

No doubt this is what former director of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, Michael Berenbaum, had in mind when in 2000 he said (Rudolf 2003a, p. 55, n. 193):

> *"As I observe young people in relativistic societies seeking an absolute for morals and values, they now can view the Holocaust as the transcendental move away from the relativistic, and up into the absolute where the Holocaust confronts absolute Evil* [=Nazism] *and thus find fundamental values."*

The lectures in this volume therefore deal with what today many view as the embodiment of "absolute evil." Naturally this characterization of the Holocaust

confers upon the topic a theological dimension. Although the concept "evil" can be viewed from a non-theological perspective, for example through moral philosophy or evolutionary ethics, to define *absolute* evil is absolutist, fundamentalist and dogmatic, and as such places the topic beyond scientific analysis.

Other aspects of the Holocaust indicate that the way the western world deals with it has now reached a religious dimension. A re-reading of the above list attests to that. For some time now the historic places and museums of the Holocaust have become places of pilgrimage where relics of all sorts are on display (hair, spectacles, suitcases, shoes, gastight doors, etc.). Don't the passionate orations on remembrance days remind you of a religious repentance service? Are there not everywhere the high priests who with raised index finger admonish us how to behave in matters Holocaust and all that is connected with it? They advise us how to treat the perpetrators, the victims, their descendants, their countries, their customs, their demands, etc. They also advise us on how we are to think, to feel, to act, to remember, to live if we wish to be known as good human beings.

In the following I shall not discuss whether the moral categorization of the Holocaust and the demands and norms of behavior that result from it are right or wrong. This is a moral question, which ultimately individuals have to work out for themselves. However, when I ask questions and seek answers I am not going to be intimidated by this quasi-religious and moral categorization. In spite of holding different opinions on all sorts of topics, I hope that we can reach agreement on the following: One of the important characteristics of evil is that it forbids questioning and it taboos or criminalizes the candid search for answers. By prohibiting a person to ask questions and to search for answers it is denying that which makes us human. The capacity to doubt and to search for answers to pressing problems is one of the most important attributes that distinguishes humans from animals.

But before we turn our attention to this evil, permit me to make one further observation. Now and again I have a bit of fun in public with "everyman" by asking what, in his view, is the greatest taboo in western societies. The average citizen is quick to respond with all sorts of answers: homosexuality, illegal immigration, race relationships, sex. I then probe further: No, I mean a taboo that is so powerful that no one dares mention in public that it is a taboo because one would thereby accuse the general public to be repressing dissenting thoughts; the respective taboo would thereby be damaged, which can give rise to persecution. I have repeatedly experienced that the average citizen gives me an honest answer only if he feels safe and secure that he is not being observed, that no one else is listening. This is particularly so in many western European countries and especially strong in the German speaking countries (Germany, Austria, and Switzerland). What does this reveal about the state of current western societies? And what in *your* view is this taboo that cannot publicly be labeled a taboo?

Instead of answering the question myself, I would like to quote a professional person who has studies this topic. In an anthology, which has been dedicated to the late German historian Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald, sociology professor Dr. Robert Hepp wrote (Eibicht 1994, p. 140):

> *"Occasional experiments that I have conducted in my seminars convince me that 'Auschwitz'* [the most well known site of the Holocaust] *is ethnologically speaking one of the few taboo topics that our 'taboo free society' still preserves (see Steiner* [1956]*, p. 20ff.). While they did not react at all to other stimulants, 'enlightened' central European students who refused to accept any taboos at all, would react to a confrontation with 'revisionist'* [denial] *texts' about the gas chambers at Auschwitz in just as 'elementary' a way (including the comparable physiological symptoms) as members of primitive Polynesian tribes would react to an infringement of one of their taboos. The students were literally beside themselves and were neither prepared nor capable of soberly discussing the presented theses. For the sociologist this is a very important point because a society's taboos reveal what it holds sacred. Taboos also reveal what the community fears (Webster* [1973]*, p. 14: 'Fear is systematized in taboo'). Sometimes fear of perceived danger takes on the form of ticks and phobias that remind us of obsessive neurotics. However, it cannot be denied that numerous taboos have a function that preserves individuals from danger, and even where taboos are a part of an individual's make-up, it is difficult to ascertain if the fear of the one rests on the power of the other, or vice versa.*
>
> *It is thus understandable that priests and rulers have never hesitated to use taboos to secure power. It is well to remember that to date there has been no society which has relinquished the use of taboos to secure its own power base. In a 'modern society,' such as the Federal Republic of Germany, the formal rules of behavior and sanctions play a larger role than it does within the Polynesian tribes, where European explorers first discovered taboos as such.*
>
> *Besides the usual 'legal' commands and prohibitions that control behavior, in our* [German] *society there are also commands and prohibitions that are self-regulating. If such expectations are frustrated then, as in the Polynesian society, an automatic sanctions process is activated that does not need to be justified.*
>
> *A 'modern' society does not in any way react differently to breeches of taboos than does a 'primitive' society. The breaking of taboos is generally perceived as 'outrageous' and 'abominations' and produce spontaneous 'revulsion' and 'disgust.' In the end the perpetrator is isolated, excluded from society, and his name and memory 'tabooed.'"*

This book could therefore also be called *Lectures about a taboo*, because that is what the Holocaust has become. It is possible to talk and report on the Holocaust but only in a certain permitted way. "Wrong" questions and unwanted answers are tabooed.

However, the fact that the Holocaust has been tabooed will not prevent me from asking all sorts of questions. This is because any scientific investigation will require the asking of questions so that alternate answers can be postulated, thereby offering us more information about topics that otherwise would remain mysterious. This occurs independently of whether the keepers of the taboo consider the

answers as "good" or "bad" because what is ultimately important is whether an answer is, with high probability, correct or false. When it comes to answering open questions, "good" or "bad" are scientifically irrelevant categories.

To sum up this introduction then, it is clear that we cannot get around the Holocaust because we literally get it served up with our daily bread, whether we like it or not!

Also, whether we like it or not, for some influential groups the Holocaust serves as a means of setting moral standards. That is why it is worthwhile to critically study this topic, and this books aims to assist with such endeavors.

The following lectures are based mainly on actual talks that I delivered in Germany and elsewhere. Most of them have been structured as dialogues with the audience that was continuously encouraged to ask questions, make objections, and offer counter-arguments. The dialogue style was retained in this book. My own contributions are marked "R" and the listeners' with "L" (or L'/L"/L" in case of consecutive comments by several distinct listeners).

This unusual mode of presentation gives justice to the topic, which usually generates high emotional intensity. Under such circumstances no lecturer may assume that the listeners uncritically accept what they are hearing, especially if some material initiates argumentative and emotional resistance from the audience. If one wishes to deal effectively with the touchy topic of the Holocaust then one also has to retain openness towards the audience.

Although I attempted to retain in this book the atmosphere and style of my lectures as I delivered them, I needed to augment those lectures that were presented as a multi-media event. Slides and films screened during the talks are reproduced in this book through a selection of photographs that, I hope, do justice to what was presented to the audience.

Also, by presenting my talks in book form I was able to delve deeper and more systematically into the topics discussed. I was also able to further elaborate on the topics through extensive footnoting. Hence this book deals more comprehensively with the various topics on which my lectures are based.

When lecturing about such a sensitive topic, emotions sometimes ran high, which occasionally led to emotional and polemic attacks against me. When arguing along the line of this book, the reader may find himself in a situation where he is politically or emotionally attacked by others. I decided to also include such attacks in this book, though I concentrated most of them in a separate chapter (1.8.) in order not to interrupt the other chapters too much by polemics. Perhaps this is of some educational value for the reader as well.

While reading this book it ought to be borne in mind that it offers only an introduction to Holocaust research. The asking of questions and the problematic approach that this entails, as well as attempting to summarize the current state of research, are treated in some detail. But this book does not aim to offer an expert opinion on the topic because that would involve the writing of many volumes. I do hope, though, that the interested reader will study the footnotes and the bibliography as well as the advertisements at the end of the book, which list additional books that enable the reader to then deal with the Holocaust topic in more depth.

In early 1993 I wrote the first German edition of these lectures bearing the title *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (Lectures on Contemporary History) under the pseudonym of Ernst Gauss. My initial plan was to re-issue an updated version of the original edition. However, due to new research results and the growth of my own knowledge on this topic I soon shelved this plan. Hence, only about 5% of the original book make up this current volume. All other material has been written anew. In dealing with literature that attempts to refute the revisionist argument, revisionists friends of mine and I have written three books, more of which can be learned at the end of this volume (Rudolf/Mattogno 2005, Rudolf 2005b, Mattogno 2010a).

In order to reduce the amount of footnotes, brief references pointing to the complete citations in the bibliography have been included in the text itself in parentheses wherever possible, following the pattern: author(s)'s last name(s) (or beginning of publication's title, where without known author/editor; two authors are separated by a slash, more than two marked as "et al."), the year and a letter attached to the year in case of multiple entries for one year, followed by the page(s) where applicable. Censorship in Europe has caused revisionists to post their writings online for free access. Hence, most of the revisionist writings quoted can be downloaded from the main archival revisionist website vho.org. In cases where specific pages or sites have been blocked by your Internet service provider due to threats by government authorities, I suggest using anonymizer websites, for example www.anonymizer.com. From such websites you can view the entire world's websites without incurring any form of censorship.

Germar Rudolf, Chicago, 28. March 2005
updated by Thomas Dalton, 2010

First Lecture: Food for Thought

1.1. An Honest Error?

R: Ladies and Gentlemen, dear guests. Before I take up the subject of my talk, allow me to show you an article of Sept. 21, 1992, from Germany's most prestigious daily newspaper, the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* (p. 13), which illustrates, in a very useful manner, the kind of topic we are dealing with and the problems that are related to it. The title of the article translates to "Traces of the Crime; Shoes, Shoes, even Children's Shoes." It is the report written by a journalist about his visit to the Stutthof concentration camp not far from Danzig, in post-war Poland, that has been turned into a museum. The author, in his fourth sentence, states that he cannot imagine what an extermination camp might look like and talks of "installations in which '6 million Jews and a total of 26 million detainees […] were killed.'" At the end of his account the author writes that he found himself facing "the remains of the most brutal genocide, the most modern killing machines of the time, the cruelest crime of humanity." By putting things that way, one of the most highly regarded newspapers in the world has given its definition of the Holocaust. The annihilation of a total of 26 million people by the National Socialists in ultra-modern killing machines is the cruelest crime in the history of humanity.

Anyone, even if he or she is only vaguely acquainted with recent history, will immediately realize that something is wrong here – it is the figure of a total of 26 million human beings that the National Socialists have allegedly killed. Such an outrageously high figure has so far never been mentioned in any history book nor been quoted in any official statement. It is simply a blatant exaggeration. A closer look tells us that this passage is in quotation marks; it has thus been taken from a source which the author, however, does not mention. We may assume that it is a statement made by a Polish guide or that it has been copied from a commemorative plaque in the Stutthof Museum, and that the author of the article simply did not know any better when he used that figure uncritically, thus committing an honest error. However, for the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* it is more than just a black mark when it circulates such nonsense without any critical qualification, thus joining the ranks of the propagandists who proffer moral charges against the German people, which far exceed any reasonable measure. Unfortunately, such an uncritical attitude seems to have become the standard for our journalists.

Ill. 1: *Showcase at the Auschwitz Museum, allegedly showing a pile of shoes from former inmates. But whose shoes are they really? And what happened to the owners? There is no evidence giving us an answer.*

The critical reader will notice more such shameful slips: the title of the article insinuates that the existence of shoes proves the crime. However, a pile of shoes, prima facie, proves nothing but the fact that someone has put them there; after all, the piles of old clothing and discarded shoes we come across during charity drives do not prove that their former owners were murdered.

L: Mr. Rudolf, this makes me think of an incident during a visit to Auschwitz which I remember very well. I was passing through the museum in which one of those famous piles of shoes can be seen in a glass case. What surprised me was the fact that the case stood open with the museum personnel showing the arrangement of the shoes quite openly to the visitors: it was simply a wooden board set at an angle with only a single layer of shoes mounted on it. It was obvious that it was nothing but a fake pile of shoes.

R: That is interesting. At what time of the year did you visit the museum?

L: In the winter of 1991/1992.

R: That explains it. The Auschwitz Museum has very few visitors in winter and they do renovating and cleaning during that time. Probably the staff at that time felt quite safe. May I ask why you chose such an inhospitable season for a visit to that former concentration camp?

L: We have relatives in Upper Silesia, not far from Auschwitz, that we spent a few days with during the Christmas season that year and used that opportunity for a

visit. Our relatives refused to accompany us to the camp. After our return, when we spoke about this incident, an old German friend of the family told us that, after the war, the Germans in that area were forced to collect shoes and hand them to the camp authorities.

R: Now look at that! You can see that a talk like this can also teach the speaker a number of things. I must say, though, that piles of shoes in German concentration camps may also have much more innocent reasons. For example, when they liberated the Majdanek camp, the Soviets found literally mountains of shoes which were immediately pounced on as proof of the mass murder of detainees, as shown by Illustration 1 (Simonov 1944). This photograph has been used over and over again, with decreasing quality and sometimes retouched. The sloppiness of other authors led to blunders, in the case of Raimund Schnabel, for example, who gave it the following caption (Schnabel 1957, p. 244):

Ill. 2: *Shoes of murdered inmates or the store of a shoe factory?*

"Thousands of shoes of detainees murdered at Auschwitz."

R: What caused less of a stir was the rectification presented decades after the war by Polish historians. It had turned out, in fact, that one of the companies, which employed detainees from the Majdanek camp, had set up a shop in the camp where old shoes were repaired. The piles of shoes found by the Soviets were the stocks of this shop (Marszałek 1969, p. 48). The Polish historian Czesław Rajca, who worked at the Majdanek Museum, states in this regard (Rajca 1992, p. 127):

"It had been assumed that this [quantity of shoes] *came from murdered detainees. We know from documents that have later come to light that there was, at Majdanek, a store which received shoes from other camps."*

L: Do you mean to say that all objects shown to the visitors in the various camps do not stem from detainees?

R: No. I simply meant to stress the fact that in the heated atmosphere of the final months of the Second World War people sometimes came to conclusions which later turned out to be erroneous. And you should also be aware that what the media tell you, what books try to teach you, or what museums sell you as truth is not necessarily always the whole truth and nothing but the truth. This is not really anything very new, but let me underline the fact that this also holds for the Holocaust.

At first glance, a collection of objects should be taken only for what it proves: somebody has collected them. Such a collection says very little about the fate of their former owners.

But let us return to the newspaper article just quoted. Even if we disregard those uncritical details, which undermine the reputation of *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, we are left with a statement of fact, undeniable and unassailed by traditional historiography: the Holocaust with its perfectly tuned annihilation machine was a singular crime against humanity. The problem we are facing, though, is the difficulty in salvaging the truth from the rubble of romantic embellishments and the layers of propagandistic exaggeration that have been heaped upon it.

1.2. What is the Holocaust?

R: Let us ask a very simple and naive question, as if we had come from a far-away planet; let us ask: what is the Holocaust? What defines it, what are its characteristics, what makes it unique? Can anyone give a succinct answer?

L: The murder of 6 million Jews by the Nazis.

R: Excellent definition, although the number of victims by itself does not make the Holocaust unique. After all, there have been other large-scale massacres throughout history, such as those perpetrated in the Ukraine in the 1930s or those in China during the Cultural Revolution.

L: It was the industrial method of extermination that was unique.

L': …and the cold-blooded bureaucratic determination.

R: Those are excellent complements. Let me sketch out what I intend to call the Holocaust on the following pages and what I think it is not. I will call it the premeditated murder of 6 million Jews who had come under German sway, carried out systematically, almost totally, and on an industrial scale by the National Socialist government of Germany, primarily by means of gas chambers, i.e. in chemical slaughterhouses, with a subsequent obliteration of any traces through the incineration of the victims. We thus have three main characteristics:

1. The planning of a full-scale and systematic genocide.
2. The industrial implementation of the plan in gas chambers and crematories.
3. The total of some 6 million victims.

Obviously, the Holocaust is surrounded by other aspects of persecution, such as the deprivation of rights and the deportation of Jews, in parallel with a similar suppression of the rights of other sections of the population – political dissidents in general, Gypsies, homosexuals, or Jehovah's Witnesses. These aspects of the persecution of minorities in Germany's Third Reich are, however, nothing new in the history of mankind and not part of what I shall call the (unique) Holocaust in the strict sense of the word. For that reason as well as for reasons of restricted space and time I shall touch only in passing upon those other aspects. Allow me to add, however, that this exclusion is not to mean that I would

want to ignore or condone this injustice. On the contrary: those persecutions were unjust and the victims have my deepest sympathy.

1.3. Since When Do We Know about the Holocaust?

R: Obviously, the definition of the Holocaust that I have given here is only one of many, and in fact everyone of us may see things in a different light, which makes it difficult, at times, to reach common ground. This is particularly true for our next topic: When did the world first hear about the Holocaust? The answer will depend on the definition of this term, and so I will permit myself, at this point, an extension of the definition to which we have just arrived in order to give it a wider scope.

Let me therefore pose a question: When did the world at large first become aware of the fact that some six million Jews in central and eastern Europe were either threatened by death or had already been killed? Is there anyone who can answer that question?

L: I am sure that the world knew before the end of the war to some degree what went on in the territories under German occupation, but no details, nor the extent of the crimes.

R: But how long have we been talking about the figure of six million victims?

L: I would say that it was only during the Nuremberg trials of 1946 that light was really shed on this matter.

R: That is the standard view of things. And if you consider that an investigation into what happened in the territories occupied by Germany became possible only after the war, this seems to be a reasonable assumption. But let's look into the matter more deeply.

An analysis of the proceedings of the International Military Tribunal (IMT) at Nuremberg tells us that the figure of six million Jewish victims[1] was based neither on statistical evidence from census data nor on the results of an investigation into the material evidence connected to the crimes, but merely on hear-say statements given by two German SS-bureaucrats. One of these statements, given by Wilhelm Höttl[2] was produced only in writing; the other, coming from Dieter Wisliceny[3] was given by the witness in court. However, Wisliceny was never cross-examined. Both witnesses assert to have heard the figure of six million mentioned by Adolf Eichmann, but the latter denied this during his own trial at Jerusalem in 1961.[4]

Both Höttl and Wisliceny were originally held in the defendants' wing of the Nuremberg prison because of their involvement in the mass deportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Their statements, however, allowed them to be moved to

---

1 IMT, Vol. XII, p. 377, Vol. XIII, p. 393, Vol. XIX, p. 405, 418, 434, 467, 611, Vol. XXI, p. 530, Vol. XXII, p. 254, 538.

2 IMT, Vol. III, p. 569, Vol. XI, p. 228-230, 255-260, 611, Vol. XXII, p. 346, Vol. XXXI, p. 85f.

3 IMT, vol. IV, pp. 371.

4 Aschenauer 1980, pp. 460f., 473ff., 494; for the historical value of this Eichmann biography cf. Kluge 1981; cf. also Servatius 1961, p. 62ff.; *HT* no. 18; Arendt 1990, pp. 331ff.

the witnesses' wing – a life-saving switch in many cases. Whereas Wisliceny and Eichmann were later tried and hanged, Höttl was never prosecuted, even though he had been just as active in those deportations. It seems obvious that he was promised leniency for his services, that is to say, for his incriminating testimony, and that the promise was eventually kept, contrary to what happened to Wisliceny. What Höttl says in his autobiography (Höttl 1997, pp. 77, 412f.), though, where he tries to justify his original statements, clashes with his own earlier statements and makes him appear a dubious witness (Rudolf 1997b).

L: In other words, Höttl and Wisliceny have tried to save their skin by pleasing the prosecutors?

R: That is not so easy to say. The only thing that is certain is that the noose was dangling in front of the mental eye of many prisoners, both in the defendants' and the witnesses' wing of the Nuremberg prison. It is therefore not surprising, for one or the other to have struck a deal to save his life.

L: Were the witnesses who appeared before the Nuremberg Tribunal also held in the prison?

R: Yes, at least to the extent that the Allies had an axe to grind with them, i.e. to the extent that they had themselves been a member of an organization regarded as being criminal, such as the German government, German military units, the SA or the SS etc. Such witnesses were "forced witnesses" if you like. They could not decide by themselves whether or not to remain in Nuremberg and testify.

L: That is not very commendable, is it?

R: Quite so. We shall speak later on about the general procedures applying to this and other trials. But let's return to those six million. In a monograph on the Nuremberg Tribunal he published in 1996, David Irving, now black-balled because of his controversial ideas (see. Chapter 2.18., p. 114), wondered about some Zionist leaders who were able, in June 1945, immediately after the cessation of hostilities in Europe, to come up in Washington with a precise figure for the Jewish victims – 6 million, of course – even though it was plainly impossible to do any kind of census work in the chaotic conditions prevailing in Europe at that time (Irving 1996, p. 61f.).

L: Well, Jewish organizations may have been in touch with local Jewish groups and had realized that these no longer existed.

R: Possibly. But let me carry on a little further. A year earlier than Irving, the German historian Joachim Hoffmann who had worked for decades in the German Federal Research Office for Military History, noticed that Ilya Ehrenburg, the chief atrocity specialist of the Soviets, had published the figure of six million in the Soviet foreign language press as early as December 1944, more than four months before the war came to an end (J. Hoffmann 2001, pp. 189, 402f.). In May 1944, Zionist activist Rabbi Dov Weissmandel stated that six million Jews of Europe and Russia had been annihilated up to that time (Dawidowicz 1976, p. 327).

Wilhelm Höttl, on the other hand, found an article in the February 1943 issue of *Reader's Digest*, which spoke of the murder already committed on at least

half of the 6 million Jews threatened by Hitler (Höttl 1997, p. 412, 515-519). A look into the pages of the *New York Times* shows us that this was far from being an isolated case, as is borne out by a few quotations (first quoted by Butz in 1976; 2003, p. 100-104).

The New York Times

December 13, 1942, p. 21:

> *"*[…] *'Authenticated reports point to 2,000,000 Jews who have already been slain by all manner of satanic barbarism, and plans for the total extermination of all Jews upon whom the Nazis can lay their hands. The slaughter of a third of the Jewish population in Hitler's domain* [3×2,000,000=6,000,000] *and the threatened slaughter of all is a holocaust without parallel.'"*

March 2, 1943, pp. 1, 4:

> […Rabbi Hertz said] *to secure even the freedom to live for 6,000,000 of their Jewish fellow men by readiness to rescue those who might still escape Nazi torture and butchery.* […]*"*

R: Similar statements can be found in the issues of December 20, 1942, p. 23, March 10, 1943, p. 12, and of April 20, 1943, p. 11.

L: So it was known for a long time that some 6 million were threatened by extermination. That is not really surprising, for it must have been known how many Jews were living in the areas that were later occupied by German troops.

R: That is a valuable observation. It would mean that the origin of the figure of 6 million was not any kind of factual determination of the number of victims, but rather that is was based on the assumption that all Jews believed to be in the sway of the Reich were threatened by extermination.

There is, however, an argument against this theory in the form of a quotation dating from the year 1936, a time when Hitler reigned only over the Jews who were then living in Germany and when no one could as yet predict the war and Germany's initial victories. At that time there was a hearing organized by the Peel-Commission, which was envisioning the partition of Palestine. Chaim Weizmann, then President of the Zionist world organization, appeared before the Commission and asserted that 6 million Jews were living in Europe as if in a prison and were regarded as undesirable (Mann 1966, p. 18). Here again, we have the general summing-up of all the European Jews, including those in the Soviet Union. In 1936, one could say that only Germany and Poland were following a fundamentally anti-Semitic policy, and together those two countries accounted for some 3+ million Jews. The remaining 2+ million Jews mentioned by Weizmann certainly did not feel that they were living in a prison specifically erected for Jews. The Jews in the Soviet Union may not have been free, but their oppression was part of the general policy of the totalitarian regime there, not a movement directed against them and no one else.

L: It was still a prison where many different peoples were locked up.

R: I will grant you that, but then this is no argument for giving the Jews part of Palestine, and that was after all the background of Weizmann's statements before the Peel-Commission. If the oppression of the Jews in the Soviet Union had been sufficient grounds for conceding them a section of Palestine – i.e. to take it away from the Arabs living there – what could the other peoples of the Soviet Union have claimed for themselves: the Christians, Muslims, Ukrainians, Germans, Georgians, Armenians, Uzbeks, Tadjiks, Mongols, and countless others? Another part of Palestine? Or other parts of the Arab world?

The fact of the matter is that Weizmann was using this impressive figure of 6 million suffering and oppressed Jews in his effort to reach a political goal, a Zionist goal. We also know that, at that time, he failed.

L: Now we are getting away a bit from our original question, because, after all, Weizmann did not speak of a holocaust or an impending or ongoing extermination. That was said only later, in press accounts during the war.

R: During which war?

L: Excuse me? During the Second World War, of course!

R: That is precisely where you are wrong. In fact, similar accounts were circulated during the First World War and, in particular, in the immediate post-war period of WWI.

Many of you are looking at me with astonishment and disbelief. Allow me, therefore, to go a little more deeply into what was happening at that time. I refer to the results of research done by U.S. author Don Heddesheimer who wrote a book about this topic. From about 1915 onwards, various American newspapers, especially the *New York Times*, reported that the Jews in central and eastern Europe in particular were suffering under the conditions brought about by the war.

Between 1919 and 1927 there were, in the U.S., massive campaigns organized by Jewish circles to collect money claiming that five or six million Jews in central and eastern Europe were near death. I will quote a few relevant passages from those press reports and campaign ads, starting with the latest one (for more examples see Heddesheimer 2005):

> *New York Times*, Nov. 13, 1926, p. 36: *"5,000,000 Needy* [Jews] *in Europe* […] *there are 5,000,000 Jews facing starvation in Central and Eastern Europe.* […] *Five million Jews are in desperate distress today.* […] *Men, women, and little children are suffering and in misery – they are hungry all the time."*
>
> *New York Times*, Jan. 9, 1922, p. 19: *"unspeakable horrors and infinite crimes perpetrated against the Jewish people. Dr. Hertz declared that 1,000,000 human beings had been butchered and that for three years 3,000,000 persons in the Ukraine had been made 'to pass through the horrors of hell'* […]*."*

L: Is that the same Mr. Hertz you referred to a while ago who claimed on March 2, 1943, in the same newspaper that six million members of the Jewish people were on the verge of being slaughtered by the Nazis and had to be saved (see p. 23)?

R: Yes, that is the same man.

L: The similarity between the two statements is striking.

R: I shall show you other similarities in a minute. But first, let me produce some quotations from the 1920s and from WWI and the post-war months:

> *New York Times*, May 7, 1920, p. 11: *"*[…] *Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe, where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death* […]*."*

R: Heddesheimer quotes six more such news items of April/May 1920 (2005, pp. 113-125) plus several from 1919 (ibid., pp. 101-112), among them for instance:

> *New York Times*, Apr. 21, 1920, p. 8: *"In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic."*
>
> *New York Times*, Nov. 12, 1919, p. 7: *"tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth* […] *a million children and* […] *five million parents and elders."*
>
> *The American Hebrew*, Oct. 31, 1919, pp. 582f.: *"From across the sea, six million men and women call to us for help* […] *six million human beings.* […] *Six million men and women are dying* […] *in the threatened holocaust of human life* […] *six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying* […]*"* (see reproduction in the Appendix, p. 452)

L: Now look at that! We have got it all together. The 6 million and the notion of a holocaust.

R: Yes, this source is perhaps the one where the parallels with later accounts are most striking, but let me go back in time a little further.

> *New York Times*, Aug. 10, 1917, p. 3: *"Germans Let Jews Die. Women and Children in Warsaw Starving to Death* […] *Jewish mothers, mothers of mercy, feel happy to see their nursing babies die; at least they are through with their suffering."*

L: Oh my God, now we have the Germans as villains!

R: Yes, but this is the exception rather than the rule. In fact, various German agencies helped, during and after the war, to channel the funds collected by the Jewish organizations to eastern Europe. The branding of Germans as villains was part of the war propaganda and came to an end after the war. From then on, the focus was on actual or invented atrocities in the countries of eastern Europe. In this connection I have this article dated May 23, 1919, that appeared on p. 12 of the *NYT* with the title "Pogroms in Poland" about alleged anti-Jewish pogroms. In an ironical twist of history, the editors of the *NYT* somehow doubted the veracity of the report, for they said:

> *"It has been pointed out that some of these reports may have originated with German propagandists or may have been exaggerated by them with the obvious purpose of discrediting Poland with the Allies, in the hope that Germany might be the gainer thereby. Germany might have assisted in spreading these stories, may have invented them, although it would be a cruel deception to wring the hearts of great multitudes of people in order to gain such an end* […]*"*

R: If we follow the *NYT*, false reports regarding Jewish sufferings are cruel. We should remember that.

L: All that is begging the question whether those sufferings and deaths reported by the *NYT* as having befallen the Jewish population of eastern Europe actually reflected the truth.

R: Don Heddesheimer has analyzed this in his book and has come to the conclusion that the Jews, on the whole, were the only population group of eastern Europe to come out of the First World War relatively unscathed. I guess that answers the question.

But come along with me on this trip into the depths of history.

> *New York Times*, May 22, 1916, p. 11: *"*[…] *of the normal total of about 2,450,000 Jews in Poland, Lithuania, and Courland, 1,770,000 remain, and of that number about 700,000 are in urgent and continuous want."*

R: As early as 1916, a book entitled *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone* describing the alleged plight of the European Jews was sent to 25,000 important persons of American public life (Schachner 1948, p. 63). The book asserted that Russia had transformed a certain area into something like a penal colony where six million Jews were forced to live miserably and in constant fear of being massacred, without any rights or social status (American Jewish Committee 1916, pp. 19f.):

> *"*[…] *a kind of prison with six million inmates, guarded by an army of corrupt and brutal jailers."*

R: This book *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone* was at the time quoted extensively in the media, e.g. in the *NYT*.

The earliest report found so far dates from the first year of the war:

> *New York Times*, Jan. 14, 1915, p. 3: *"In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than 6,000,000 are in the heart of the war zone; Jews whose lives are at stake and who today are subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow* […]*."*

R: Mesmerized by this plethora of news items about six million suffering and dying Jews during and after the First World War, professor Thomas Dalton has unearthed even older articles from the *New York Times* prior to WWI and mainly referring to six million suffering Jews in Russia (Dalton 2009, pp. 49f.). Perhaps the most revealing among them dates from January 1905, p. 2, according to which a certain Rev. Harris had "declared that a free and a happy Russia, with its 6,000,000 Jews, would possibly mean the end of Zionism."

L: Which implies in turn that Zionism had an interest in 6,000,000 unhappy Jews.

R: This is the impression one gets, for sure, and it was confirmed five years earlier in 1900, when Rabbi Stephen Wise made the following statement before Jewish welfare organizations in the USA (*New York Times,* June 11, 1900, p. 7.):

> *"there are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism."*

R: Dalton has discovered entries in the *New York Times* mentioning six million suffering Jews in the years 1896 and 1891, and even as far back as 1869 the six

million figure popped up when this newspaper published an estimate about the then Jewish world population:

> *New York Times*, Sept. 12, 1869, p. 8: *"It is stated by the* Hebrew National […] *that there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites, nearly one-half of whom live in Europe."*

L: It would seem that we are dealing with a constant in Jewish suffering, the figure of 6 million.

R: There may be a specific reason for that. Benjamin Blech tells about an ancient Jewish prophecy, promising the Jews the return to the Promised Land after the loss of six million of their people (Blech 1991, p. 214).

L: The passages you quoted would indicate that Jewish sufferings were useful to various Jewish leaders as an argument to bring about that very aim – the return to the Promised Land.

R: Quite so. We must not forget that Palestine had been promised to the Zionists in the Balfour Declaration by England during the First World War. That was, no doubt, a major reason for the holocaust propaganda during and after the First World War.

L: Why would the *NYT* publish so many of those reports, as opposed to other newspapers?

R: Well, first of all, I have quoted here the *NYT* because, then as now, it is taken to be one of the most widely read, the most respected, and the most influential newspapers. That is not to say that other newspapers did not report similar accounts. Dalton has made an online search of the London *Times* archive and has found entries also referring to 6 million suffering or killed Jews, for example:

> *"6,000,000 unwanted unfortunates" – "6,000,000 people without a future."* (Nov. 26, 1936)
>
> *"Mass emigration of Jews to Palestine* […] *involved some 6,000,000 Jews"* (Nov. 22, 1938)
>
> *"a time of supreme distress for Central European Jewry.* […] *the fate of 6,000,000 people was in the balance."* (Feb. 14, 1939)
>
> *"Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate* […] *in effect, the extermination of some 6.000.000 persons"* (Jan. 25, 1943)
>
> *"some 6,000,000 men, women, and children were put to death by the Nazis and their satellites"* (Aug. 14, 1945)

R: On the other hand, we must remember that the *NYT* was at the time already in Jewish hands. In this regard, let me quote its former chief editor, Max Frankel (Frankel 1999, pp. 400f., 403):

> *"Exploiting this atmosphere* [of anti-fascism]*, and Gentile guilt about the Holocaust, American Jews of my generation were emboldened to make them themselves culturally conspicuous, to flaunt their ethnicity, to find literary inspiration in their roots, and to bask in the resurrection of Israel.* […]
>
> *Instead of idols and passions, I worshiped words and argument, becoming part of an unashamedly Jewish verbal invasion of American culture. It was especially satisfying to realize the wildest fantasy of the world's anti-Semites: Inspired by our heritage as keepers of the book, creators of law,*

and storytellers supreme, Jews in America did finally achieve a disproportionate influence in universities and in all media of communication.

[…] *Within a few years of Punch's ascendancy* ["Punch" Sulzberger, Owner of the *NYT*]*, there came a time when not only the executive editor – A. M. Rosenthal – and I but ALL the top editors listed on the paper's masthead were Jews. Over vodka in the publisher's back room, this was occasionally mentioned as an impolitic condition, but it was altered only gradually, without any affirmative action on behalf of Christians*. […]

And I wrote in confidence that The Times *no longer suffered from any secret desire to deny or overcome its ethnic roots."*

L: I guess that is sufficient to explain this one-sidedness.

R: You can say that again. The origin of this figure of six million – which has meanwhile been assigned the status of a "symbolic figure" by respected historians[5] even as far as the Holocaust of the Second World War is concerned – is, therefore, not based on any kind of factual knowledge regarding Jewish population losses. It is thus not surprising that well-known statisticians world-wide stated that the question of the number of victims had, for a long time, not been clarified at all – for example in 1958 by Prof. Frank H. Hankins, past president of the American Demographic Association (Hankins 1958). Meanwhile, however, this has changed due to two studies into this topic, which I will deal with later.

1.4. Wartime Propaganda, Then and Now

R: Let me now go into the causes given by the media for the Jewish sufferings in the years 1915 – 1927 and 1941 – 1945, respectively. Whereas the main reasons cited in connection with the first holocaust (the invented one) were by and large poverty, general oppression, and epidemics, the second (real?) one was ascribed to mass murder in gas chambers and large-scale shootings.

While it is generally true that gas chambers were not part of the standard propaganda weaponry during and following WWI, there is one exception. The London *Daily Telegraph* reported on March 22, 1916, on p. 7:

*"**ATROCITIES IN SERBIA***
700,000 VICTIMS
FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT
ROME, Monday (6:45 p.m.)

The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.

[…] *Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyx-*

[5] Statement by German mainstream historian Martin Broszat, expert called by Amtsgericht (county court) Frankfurt on May 3, 1979, ref. Js 12 828/78 919 Ls.

iating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated. […]*"*

R: Of course, today no historian claims that the Austrians or any of their allies ever committed mass murder with poison gas in Serbia during World War One. This was nothing but black propaganda issued by the British government and eagerly disseminated by the British media.

But juxtapose this with an article that appeared in the same London *Daily Telegraph* on June 25, 1942, p. 5, that is, five days before the Jewish owned and controlled *New York Times* reported about the alleged mass murder of Jews in German controlled Europe for the first time:

"GERMANS MURDER 700,000 JEWS IN POLAND
TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS
DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in world history. […]*"*

R: This time, however, we all know that these claims were true, don't we? And it is also true that at the end of the 20th century nobody would seriously accuse any country in the world of having built gas chambers and stocked Zyklon B to murder all Jews, hence, that the Jews would once more face a holocaust, an extinction of millions. After all, that was something uniquely German and "Nazi," which does not happen again, right?

If you think that it is obvious that nobody would make such outrageous claims, I have to teach you another quite astounding lesson: Let me bring up only two examples from a war that took place almost 50 years after the second holocaust propaganda started, in 1991. It is about America's first war against Iraq to drive Iraqi troops out of Kuwait. The New York based *Jewish Press*, then calling itself "The largest independent Anglo-Jewish weekly newspaper," wrote on its title page on February 21, 1991:

"IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS"

R: Or take the front cover announcement of vol. 12, no. 1 (spring 1991) of *Response*, a periodical published by the Jewish Simon Wiesenthal Center in Los Angeles and distributed in 381,065 copies:

"GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ
(Iraq's German-made gas chamber)"

R: Then, on p. 2ff., it goes on to say:

*"**Shocking Revelation: German Firms Produce Zyklon B in Iraq***
True to their legacy of their Nazi-era predecessors, the German business community has sought to absolve itself of its share of blame in the current Middle East disaster. 'We did not knowingly supply Iraq with weapons of mass destructions – we violated no law – we were just filling orders…' […]
Even more ominous is the report that Iraq has developed a new potent gas which actually contains Zyklon B. […] *this gas, and the nerve gas, Tabun,*

were tested on Iranian POWs in gas chambers specially designed for the Iraqis by the German company […] *(see cover photo of gas chamber prototype). German Gas Chamber: Nightmare Revisited."*

R: If you don't believe this, go to the appendix, p. 451f., where the documents have been reproduced.

L: Well, I'll be darned! Six million, and gas chambers all over the place!

R: I hope that you are developing a feel for the underlying design of the Anglo-Saxon and Zionist war and atrocity propaganda – 1869, 1896, 1900, 1916, 1920, 1926, 1936, 1942, 1991… In 1991, as we all know, these things were again nothing but inventions, as were the later assertions before America's second war against Iraq, in 2003, to the effect that Iraq had weapons of mass destruction or would have them soon, even though this time the gas chambers and/or Zyklon B as "weapons of mass destruction" were not mentioned. But, as Israel's well-known newspaper *Ha'aretz* proudly proclaimed (Shavit 2003; cf. Sniegoski 2003):

"The war in Iraq was conceived by 25 neoconservative intellectuals, most of them Jewish, who are pushing President Bush to change the course of history."

R: We all know, after all, that the Jews in Israel merit a preventive protection against any kind of annihilation with weapons of mass destruction, regardless of whether this threat is real or imagined…

L: Now that sounds a bit too cynical. Don't you think that Jews merit protection from annihilation?

R: The cynicism refers only to cases where such a threat was pure invention. Any ethnic or religious group is entitled to protection from the threat of annihilation, Jews are no exception.

What I meant to get across with this series of press reports was for you not to accept at face value what the media are saying – even if it is the *NYT* – particularly in times of war. And I think it is fair to accept, at least as a working hypothesis, that not all assertions stemming from the period of 1941 to 1945 are absolutely true either. Couldn't it be that certain things were to some extent distorted, deformed, exaggerated, or invented?

L: Possibly…

R: To show you how war propaganda is generated, I have reproduced, in the appendix, the text of a TV documentary produced in 1992 by the German public broadcasting corporation ARD in its "Monitor" series. It tells you how an American publicity company, paid for this purpose by the Kuwaiti government, invented the so-called incubator story. In order to get the U.S. and, in particular, the U.N. to agree to a war against Iraq, they tested, which horror story would eventually work best. The result: the murder of innocent babies.

Based on that result, the lie was concocted that Iraqi soldiers in Kuwait had systematically torn babies from their incubators and murdered them. An actress was prepared for her role as a witness; she eventually appeared before the human-rights commission of the Security Council, *like Niobe, all tears,* and proc-

laimed this lie of the evil deeds of the Iraqi soldiers. Her statement was a key element in getting the U.N. to finally agree to an American invasion.

Keep this in the back of your head, if we come across similar stories about cruel murders of babies later on.

Faced with such facts, we should remember the old rule that the truth is always the first victim in any war. It is really surprising that so many people shy away from this painful experience when they are dealing with the worst of all wars – the Second World War. For the very reason that it has been, so far, the most brutal of all wars, it is obvious that in this case the truth has been raped and abused more often than in any other conflict. And I am not thinking merely of the Holocaust in this connection, which was only one of many incidents in that war. I am referring to that war as a whole. In these lectures, however, I will restrict myself to the Holocaust.

1.5. One Person Killed Is One Person Too Many

L: You have just explained that this figure of six million has a mystical or a symbolic basis rather than being founded on census data. But if all authorities in this area are in agreement on the point that six million people were killed in the Holocaust, would you say that they are all off the mark?

R: I will, in fact, now discuss the number of victims.

L: But does that really matter? Even if it should turn out that only one million, or even only 10,000 Jews had been killed, it would still be a despicable crime, wouldn't it?

R: I would even go one step further. Even those measures of persecution during the Third Reich which did not cause the death of anyone were completely unacceptable from a legal and moral point of view. However, such a point of view is unsuitable when it comes to the analysis of statistical data, or as far as the question is concerned whether and, if so, how the extermination of the Jews was carried out. Let me give you three reasons for this:

First of all, it is an unsatisfactory argument for the very reason that for decades the number of victims has been regarded as sacred. If the number of victims did not matter, there would be no reason for making it a taboo or even go so far as to protect it by laws, as it happens in several European nations. Apparently, there is more behind this figure of six million than just the sum of the individual fates of the people involved. It has become a symbol which must not be abandoned, because any justified doubts about this number would quickly lead to more undesirable questions into other aspects of the Holocaust. It is absolutely dumbfounding that, on the one hand, anyone who questions this figure of 6 million victims is made an intellectual outcast or will even suffer legal persecution, whereas, on the other hand, whenever valid arguments against this figure are raised, society and even judges will sound a retreat, claiming that precise figures are not the point and insisting on the criminal character of even a

single victim. Is this figure of six million a legal yardstick or is it of no importance? It cannot be both.

Next, while it is perfectly valid from a moral point of view to stress the fact that one victim is one victim too many, this argument cannot be used against a scientific examination of this crime. It would be presumptuous to rob any one victim of the tragic character of his or her individual fate, but it would be just as unjustified to bar science from analyzing the quantitative aspects of the topic, because it is in the very nature of science to look for precise answers. Would it make sense to legally prevent a physicist from computing the capacity of the cooling system of a nuclear reactor on the grounds that there is no absolute protection against accidents and such a computation would, therefore, not be helpful? If a physicist had to work under such conditions, he would sooner or later come up with results which could provoke a catastrophe.

If historians are ostracized or even prosecuted because their findings or even the questions they set out to answer are regarded as immoral, we cannot but assume that the results of such a distorted way of writing history will be unreliable. And because our view of history has a direct effect on the policies of those who govern us, a distorted historical perspective will lead to distorted policies. It is the fundamental task and the main responsibility of any kind of science to produce reliable results and data. Principles that have been established for the field of science and technology cannot be thrown overboard when the science of history is concerned – unless we are ready to return intellectually to the dark periods of the Middle Ages.

Finally, the morally justified argument that one victim is one victim too many cannot be used to prevent the examination of a crime, in particular if this crime is claimed to be unique in its moral aberration. An allegedly unique crime must, in fact, be open to the detailed analysis of what actually did happen in a way that is applicable to any crime. I will even go one step further: anyone postulating the uniqueness of a crime must also accept a uniquely deep analysis of the alleged crime, before the uniqueness can be accepted. If, however, one were to surround this allegedly unique crime with a protective shield of moral indignation, one would ipso facto commit a unique crime, namely the denial of any defense against such monstrous accusations.

L: This sounds just as though in the many trials regarding the Holocaust that took place in Germany and elsewhere in the years after the war the defendants had been unable to muster a proper defense. Didn't the sentences that were passed at the outcome of those trials reflect the fact that the defendant did enjoy all the legal protections available in a normal court of law?

R: We will go into those questions later. I was not really thinking of the legal aspects of those trials here, though. I was claiming the right, in the field of history, to be allowed to bring forward new evidence, regardless of whether or not this side or the other regards it as being helpful or detrimental to its cause. No one must be made an outcast or be prosecuted because of such new evidence or novel interpretations. This would lead to an abolition of the freedom of science, which is founded in man's right to doubt and to freely search for answers.

1.6. Are Six Million Missing?

L: Let's get down to facts, please. How many Jews, do you think, died during the Holocaust?

R: I have not done any research into primary sources myself and have to rely on the work of others. If you look at the literature available on the subject of population losses of Jews during the Second World War, you will notice that there are only two extensive monographs dealing with this topic.

Table 1: Distribution of claimed Holocaust victims according to murder site

LOCATION	HILBERG	DAWIDOWICZ[6]
Auschwitz:	1,000,000	2,000,000
Treblinka:	800,000	800,000
Belzec:	435,000	600,000
Sobibór:	150,000	250,000
Chelmno:	150,000	340,000
Majdanek:	50,000	1,380,000
CAMP TOTAL:	2,585,000	5,370,000
other locations:	2,515,000	563,000
Holocaust Total:	5,100,000	5,933,000

L: But every major book on the Holocaust has victim numbers.

R: Yes, but in those works the victim numbers are merely claimed, not proven. Take, for example, the figures in the book *The Destruction of the European Jews* by mainstream Holocaust expert Raul Hilberg (2003, p. 1320) and compare it with those by Lucy Dawidowicz, another mainstream expert, which she published in her book *The War against the Jews.* They both claim that the Holocaust resulted in between five and six million murdered Jews. Yet if you compare how both authors allocate these victims to the various sites of the claimed mass murder, it turns out that they do not agree on anything, see Table 1. Such a table could be compiled using many more mainstream Holocaust historians, and the figures would be just as wildly divergent. So how come that all these authors end up with basically the same total, when they disagree on everything else, and not a single one of them proves what they claim with incontestable sources?

So let me now go back to the only two books that actually focused on nothing but the statistical topic of Jewish population losses in Europe during World War II.

There is the revisionist work *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* written in 1983 by Walter N. Sanning, aka Wilhelm Niederreiter, and the anthology *Dimension des Völkermords* (Dimension of the Genocide) edited in 1991 by political scientist Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Benz. While Sanning sets the unexplained losses of the European Jewry at an order of magnitude of 300,000, Benz, in accordance with traditional teaching, arrives at a figure of some six million.

L: There you have it! The difference couldn't be more striking. Which of the two works is the one you would recommend?

R: Benz' book is today regarded as a standard. To a large extent it rests upon considerably more extensive source material than Sanning's.

L: So we have 6 million dead Jews after all!

[6] Dawidowicz 1975, p. 149, for the individual camps, also including non-Jews. The "Holocaust Total" (p. 403) includes Jews only, so the calculated entry under "other locations" should actually be higher.

R: Easy now, and let's go step by step. Even though Benz' book is obviously a reaction to the revisionist work, it makes no attempt at a direct and sober analysis of Sanning's arguments. Sanning himself is mentioned only once in a footnote and then only to be defamed.[7]

L: That is not really a very scientific approach!

R: Right, and all the more so as Benz expressly published his book to refute revisionist theses. But if you do that without presenting them and use them only in an effort to suppress them and to insult an opposing author, we have a clear case of a massive unscientific approach. Because of this lack of a discussion of revisionist arguments, one could not but place the two works side by side and compare the statistics the authors present. That is precisely what I have done (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 181-213).

Let me make a résumé of the most important results. First of all, it turns out that the two others define the victims of the Holocaust in an entirely different way. While Sanning tries to add up only those victims who died from direct killings in line with a National Socialist (NS) persecution policy, Benz attributes to the Holocaust all Jewish population losses in Europe, including those of people killed in action while fighting in the Red Army, victims of Soviet deportations and forced labor camps, surplus of deaths over births, or religious conversions.

What is more important, though, is the fact that Benz completely neglects the migrations that occurred during and after the Second World War. This is where the central problem of any statistical treatment of the subject is hidden. Benz casts completely aside the emigration of Jews from Europe to Israel and to the United States, which became known as the second Exodus. It started before World War Two, was largely interrupted in 1941, and reached its peak in the years between 1945 and 1947. Benz also deals only very briefly with the migrations of Jews within eastern Europe, such as the number of Polish Jews who managed to escape before the advancing German armies – Sanning makes a convincing case for a figure of around one million – or the percentage of Jews within other groups that were deported to Siberia by the Soviets in 1941 and 1942.

L: Do you mean to say that Stalin deported Jews to Siberia?

R: Absolutely. Sanning quotes figures announced by Jewish charity organizations at the time which speak of somewhere between half a million and one million Jews that were moved east when the war with Germany broke out. Stalin himself attacked the Jews massively during the "Great Purge," which took place in 1937 and 1938. Let me give you an example in the form of a comparison of ethnicities in the upper echelons of the Soviet terror apparatus NKVD,[8] based

---

[7] Benz 1991, p. 558, note 396: "The author excels in a methodically unsound treatment of statistical material and adventurous but obviously erroneous combinations and conclusions." These reproaches were, however, not substantiated.

[8] *Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del* = People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs. Predecessor of the KGB.

Table 2: Proportion of Jews in the upper echelons of the NKVD

Nationality	Jul. 10, 34	Oct 1, 36	Mar. 1, 37	Sept. 1, 38	Jul. 1, 39	Jan. 1, 40	Feb. 26, 41
Russians	31.25%	30.00%	31.53%	56.67%	56.67%	64.53%	64.84%
Jews	38.54%	39.09%	37.84%	21.33%	3.92%	3.49%	5.49%

on internal NKVD data. For reasons of space I shall show only those figures which concern Russians and Jews (Petrov 2001).

L: But Jews are a religious group and not an ethnic one!

R: This is a point which the Jews themselves have been debating for thousands of years and which we cannot resolve here. It is a fact that the NKVD listed Jews as an ethnic group, probably because the Jews themselves insisted this should be so.

L: So some 40% of the leading positions in the Soviet terror structure were initially occupied by Jews. What was the percentage of Jews within the total population of the Soviet Union?

R: Before the war there were some 4 million Jews in a total population of about 200 million, which gives us 2 percent.

L: Does this excessive presence of Jews in the terror structure explain the myth of a "Jewish Bolshevism"?

R: Quite so,[9] except that this anomaly no longer existed when the war broke out. But let us return to Benz and Sanning. For the particular question of Jewish migrations in Poland and the Soviet Union due to flight or deportation to the east after the outbreak of the German-Polish war and then the German-Soviet war, Sanning presents a wealth of material. Because Benz does not discuss this at all, one cannot avoid thinking that he could not argue with Sanning at all and simply preferred to drop the subject.

On the whole, Benz' method of arriving at his alleged number of victims can be summarized in the following way: he computed the difference between the number of Jews mentioned in the latest census data before the war for all the countries involved and the first census data arrived at in the early post-war period, which were, however, taken several years after the end of the hostilities. Neither does Benz consider the fact that, by then, millions of Jews had emigrated to the USA, to Israel or elsewhere, nor does he discuss the fact that the post-war census data for the Soviet Union are notoriously unreliable when it comes to religious affiliation – be it Christian or Jewish – because of the latent danger of persecution. The fact that in 1959 and 1970 only two million persons in the Soviet Union declared themselves to be Jewish therefore does not mean at all that only two million Jews had survived the war. It simply signifies that only two million people dared declare their Jewish faith in a radically anti-religious and anti-Zionist state.

L: And Benz takes these Soviet statistics at face value?

[9] Cf. the Jewish author Margolina 1992; more scientific: Weber 1994a; Strauss 2004; Rogalla 2002; Solschenizyn 2003; historically: Kommos 1938; and finally Wilton 1920, who was correspondent of the London *Times* at St. Petersburg during the Soviet revolution.

R: Yes, without any ifs, ands or buts. If you look more closely at his choice of words, you discover that in Benz' eyes Stalin had made a foreign policy of appeasement but had been attacked by Hitler without provocation. This cliché of an unexpected, unprovoked attack on a peace-loving Soviet Union comes straight out of the communist propaganda handbook. Somehow, Benz overlooked the annoying fact that at that time the USSR had just gobbled up half of Poland, had fought a war of aggression against Finland, annexed Bessarabia, and swallowed Estonia and Latvia.

L: In other words, Benz has a surprisingly uncritical position with respect to anything the Soviet Union was trying to promote.

R: That seems to be the case. It may help to explain the strange attitude Benz and his co-authors exhibit. Let me demonstrate this by taking two examples – France and Poland.

There is general consensus that some 75,000 Jews were deported from France in the first half of 1942, most of them directly to Auschwitz. A standard work dealing with the fate of these people states that after the war only 2,500 of these Jews officially registered in France as having returned, which would mean that some 97% of the deportees had perished (Klarsfeld 1978a). This figure was by and large taken over by Benz.[10]

L: Does this mean, then, that only those Jews deported from France were counted as having survived, if they registered themselves as survivors in France after the war?

R: Exactly.

L: But what about those who settled elsewhere?

R: Well, there is the rub. The Swedish census statistician Carl O. Nordling has shown in a study on this topic that most of the Jews deported from France were, in fact, not French at all but for the most part – 52,000 – were nationals of other countries who had fled to France, be it from Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, or even the Benelux countries, and most of the remaining Jews had only recently been naturalized, which means that most of them were refugees as well (Nordling 1997).

The pro-German government of Vichy France agreed to the removal from France of all those persons who did either not possess French citizenship or had acquired it only very recently. The mass of French Jews was never deported. Now the $64,000 question: How many of these non-French Jews would have returned to France after the war and registered officially as surviving Jews, having been deported to Auschwitz a few years earlier by a complacent and eager French administration?

L: I suppose that Palestine and the USA would have been more attractive destinations.

R: That would be true for most of them, I would say. In any case, France was not home to the majority of the Jews deported from France, so why should they

[10] Benz (1991, p. 127) refers to Klarsfeld 1978a, even though his number of victims is somewhat higher.

have tried to return there? Thus, Benz' method of establishing the number of French victims is highly arbitrary.

L: Do you intend to say that most of these Jews actually survived?

R: No, I don't. The fate of the Jews deported from France can be traced quite well by means of the Death Books (*Sterbebücher*), which are documents kept by the camp administration listing all registered inmates who died in the camp, some data of which have been published (Staatliches Museum… 1995). Although not all volumes have so far been found or released – the series stops at the end of 1943 – they still allow us to gain an insight into the fate of many of these Jews. They tell us that a frightening number of them died in a typhus epidemic which ravaged the camp in the summer of 1942. The majority of the Jews deported after that date were no longer registered in the camp, presumably because the camp, with its catastrophic hygienic conditions, was unable to accept further transports on a large scale, so that those Jews who had been taken to Auschwitz were immediately moved further east (Aynat 1994 & 1998b).

L: Now what is the total number of deaths listed in those Death Books?

R: Some 69,000. But remember that the early months of the camp, the year 1944 and the month of the camp's liberation (January 1945) are not reported on.

L: That would amount to an extrapolated figure of perhaps 120,000 victims – a far cry from the million or so Jewish victims at Auschwitz we have been hearing of for decades.

R: Now be careful. The Death Books recorded only the deaths of registered detainees. Any deportees who were allegedly led directly into the gas chambers are said to have never been registered at all and would, in that case, not appear in any of those records. I will come back a little later to this particular topic.

I will now touch upon another example of Benz' incompetence: Poland. Aside from the Soviet Union, Poland was, at that time, the country with the largest Jewish population in Europe. The census of 1931 reported some 3.1 million Jews in Poland. To arrive at his number of victims, Benz does three things: first of all he raises the initial figure by assuming that the increase in the Jewish population up to 1939 was the same as for the Poles at large, thus arriving at 3.45 million Jews at the outbreak of the war with Germany. Then he assumes that all the Jews who were living in the area later taken over by Germany actually stayed there, which gives him a total of two million Polish Jews under German occupation (Benz 1991, p. 443). Finally, to compute the number of those who perished, he deducts from that figure the number of Jews allegedly still in Poland in 1945, i.e. some 200,000 (ibid., pp. 492f.). Now I ask you: what is wrong with this kind of reasoning?

L: How does Benz know how many Jews would declare themselves to be Jewish in post-war Poland, a country which was as radically anti-Semitic as ever?

R: Precisely. The actual figure could have been much higher. For example, the Allied occupation forces in postwar years officially registered the weekly (!) arrival of up to 5,000 Polish-Jewish emigrants in the western zones of occupied Germany alone (Jacobmeyer 1977, p. 125), and an article by the United Press (UP) of February 1946 stated that there were still 800,000 Jews in post-war

Poland who all sought to emigrate (Keesings… 1948). However, the report by the Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry quoted by this UP article actually mentions only an "estimated" number of 80,000 Jews with the caveat the "it is impossible to secure accurate statistics" (Anglo-American 1946). So UP apparently got the digits wrong, which shows once more that media reports and press agency releases are not necessarily trustworthy. Any other ideas about what is wrong with Benz's approach?

L: Benz does not mention the possibility that the Polish Jews had fled to the east before the advancing German troops.

R: Correct. Anything else?

L: Poland was moved west by a couple of hundred miles after 1945. At that time, the situation all over Europe was chaotic. How can anyone claim to know how many Jews were living in Poland at that time? Can the Poland of 1945 be defined at all?

R: Good argument. More suggestions? None?

Then let me start with the census of 1931. Benz' extrapolation of the Jewish population by assigning to it a growth factor similar to the other ethnic groups is off the mark. Poland, in the years between the two world wars, was a nation that subjected its minorities to an enormous pressure of assimilation or emigration by means of persecution culminating in occasional pogroms. That goes for ethnic Germans, Byelorussians, and Ukrainians as well as for Jews. It must be remembered that until the so-called "Crystal Night" in Germany in late 1938, Poland was regarded as more anti-Semitic than Hitler's Germany. The German historian Hermann Graml, a member of the post-war German academic establishment, has shown that some 100,000 Jews emigrated from Poland every single year after 1933 (Graml 1958, p. 80).

Now those were mainly young people able to procreate. Therefore the number of Jews in Poland overall was probably much lower than 3 million by 1939, closer to 2 million, I would say.

Then we have the flight of the population, the Jews in particular, before the advancing German army at the outbreak of the war. Whereas Benz assumes some 300,000 Jews to have fled, Sanning shows that Jewish charity organizations at that time mentioned 600,000 to 1,000,000 Polish Jews as having escaped to the USSR and having been deported to Siberia. All in all, Sanning concludes that only some 750,000 Polish Jews ended up on the German side in 1939 (Sanning 1983, pp. 39-46), some 1,250,000 fewer than Benz. You can see how easy it is to maximize figures like that.

I will not go into this more deeply. I only wanted to underline some methodic weaknesses of Benz' work.

L: Now we still don't know how many Jews, in your opinion, perished in the Holocaust. My impression is that you tend to believe Sanning rather than Benz.

R: I feel that Sanning's book needs to be updated, because of its limited use of primary sources and because it is already more than 25 years old by now. I believe his general approach is the correct one, even though I would hold back

with respect to the exact number. Here, we simply need further research by critical scholars who would not be afraid of publishing unpopular results.

L: But don't we have lists with the names of six million victims of the Holocaust?

R: The Yad Vashem Research Center in Israel has compiled such a list. As of today, it contains about three million names, with one million stemming from published sources, the great majority of the remainder coming from written reports made by relatives, friends, or locals.[11] Yad Vashem's promotion brochure states in this regard:[12]

> *"As many names are still missing, we urge Jewish families around the world to check the online Database for Shoah victims of whom they know, and to submit unrecorded names via the site.*
> – *This is a race against time – we must redeem as many names as possible before the generation that remembers them is no longer with us. Search for names of victims*
> – *Submit unrecorded names and information on Pages of Testimony (special forms containing biographical details of individual victims – see below)*
> – *Send photos of victims"*

L: In other words, anyone can register victims with Yad Vashem.

R: Precisely. For example, Yad Vashem mentions a case where a local inhabitant simply reported all the Jews living in the area before the war as having perished, for the simple reason that:[13]

> *"After the war, he realized that no Jews returned to his home region* […]*"*

L: Does anyone check whether the indications are correct? After all, it could be that those missing persons are now living somewhere in the U.S., in Israel, or elsewhere.

R: As far as I know, nothing is checked. You can order such forms from Yad Vashem, fill them out and send them back. The address is Hall of Names, Yad Vashem, P.O.B 3477, 91034 Jerusalem, Israel; Telephone: 00972-02-6443582; via Email: names.research@yadvashem.org.il.

L: Couldn't I just as well send them data on my dog?

R: Now listen. I don't think that this kind of thing is going on, but it would seem to me that there is no way to avoid errors, double entries, or reports on survivors. Boisdefeu has checked numerous entries in that database and has found many problems like that: many individuals are listed several times; entire groups of individuals were added with no prove that they actually died; in a number of cases it could even be shown that the indivudals listed have survived the war (Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 46-50, 133-136). In any case, this Hall of Names is a rather insignificant source, from a scientific point of view.

L: What criteria would have to be established by Yad Vashem to obtain your approval?

R: Yad Vashem would have to request documents proving, first of all, the presence of the persons concerned at the place in question and demonstrating, se-

---

11 www.yadvashem.org/wps/portal/IY_HON_Welcome

12 www1.yadvashem.org/remembrance/names/site/brochure.pdf

13 www.yadvashem.org/about_yad/magazine/data3/whats_in_a_name.html (spring 2005, now removed)

condly, that these persons actually did perish as a result of events of the Holocaust.

L: Now that is asking a bit much, isn't it, if you keep in mind that most of these victims died an anonymous death, without being registered in any way and without a death certificate, and were then burnt or simply put under.

R: That is the accepted view, and I would say you are right in underlining that kind of dilemma. But, on the other hand, to accept simply at face value the statements by someone who may or may not be acting in good faith and who may not really know anything about the fate of the people in question is a far cry from a scientific approach.

The Tracing Center of the International Committee of the Red Cross at Arolsen, Germany, is proceeding in a very different manner. Deaths in German camps will only be registered there if they can be supported by unquestionable documents.

Table 3: Officially certified deaths in German concentration camps*

Auschwitz	60,056
Bergen-Belsen	6,853
Buchenwald	20,687
Dachau	18,456
Flossenbürg	18,334
Groß-Rosen	10,951
Majdanek	8,831
Mauthausen	78,859
Mittelbau	7,468
Natzweiler	4,431
Neuengamme	5,785
Ravensbrück	3,639
Sachsenhausen	5,014
Stutthof	12,634
Theresienstadt	29,375
Others	4,704
TOTAL	**296,077**

* Letter of the Tracing Center of the International Committee of the Red Cross, data from Jan. 1, 1993

L: And at how many victims did the Red Cross arrive?

R: Up to 1993, Arolsen sent out lists of registered deaths in German camps in reply to inquiries. After being strongly criticized for this, it stopped this practice.

L: And why were they criticized?

R: Let's take a look at the figures in Table 3. They add up to about 300,000 deaths of detainees of any religious denomination.

L: Only 60,000 victims for Auschwitz? And only 300,000 altogether? If that were anywhere near the truth it would be sensational!

R: In Germany such a claim would be regarded as scandalous or even criminal rather than sensational, and the Red Cross was criticized for that very reason. But before we jump to any conclusions, let us take a look at Table 4, which lists the figures for a number of these camps resulting directly or indirectly from original German camp documents. You will see that the Arolsen figures amount to only 55% of the data resulting from the documents of the camp administrations themselves. This would mean that the total applicable to all camps assessed by Arolsen could

Table 4: Documented numbers of victims in various camps of the Third Reich

	Data from preserved camp documents*	Arolsen 1993
Auschwitz	135,500	60,056
Buchenwald	33,462	20,687
Dachau	27,839	18,456
Majdanek	42,200	8,831
Mauthausen	86,195	78,859
Sachsenhausen	20,575	5,014
Stutthof	26,100	12,634
TOTAL	**371,871**	**204,537**

* Graf, in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 283-309

well be in the order of magnitude of half a million.

We have to keep in mind, though, that the Arolsen list does not cover all camps. The camps that have been described as pure extermination camps such as Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibór, and Treblinka, in which murders without any sort of registration are said to have taken place and for which, obviously, no documents could have been preserved, have not been taken into account, and this also goes for the various ghettos. Furthermore, mass murder of unregistered Jews is claimed to have occurred at Auschwitz with a consequent lack of data. Another thing we don't know is the proportion of Jews in the total, although it is arguable that they represented the largest group of victims.

1.7. Holocaust Survivors

L: Why do you think that the names collected by Yad Vashem do not even come close to the total number of victims?

R: I will answer that question from two points of view – a microscopic one and a macroscopic one.

Let us first look at the matter from a microscopic perspective – of the persons immediately concerned. Let's suppose that you and your family were deported. On arrival at a collecting site, the able-bodied men were separated from the rest of their family and sent to forced labor camps elsewhere. Women and children were taken to special camps, and old people removed to yet another place and housed in segregated camps, according to sex. Depending on the requirements and the whims of the camp administrations, all of these people might then be moved around repeatedly. Towards the end of the war, they would be concentrated in the shrinking number of camps not yet liberated by the Allies.

The ones who survive will, in the post-war months, end up in still other locations from where they will scatter every which way once they have the opportunity. Some of them will keep their surname, many are fed up with being immediately recognized as Jews and will take on a new name in their new home – a Spanish name in South America, an English-sounding name in the U.S., or often a Hebrew one in Israel.

Now let me ask you: How would these people find out what happened to their relatives?

L: That would be almost impossible, although today, with the Internet, there ought to be a way.

R: It is certainly easier now than it was in the first so many decades after the war, but we are also facing a new difficulty in that the second generation would have to find out, first of all, what sort of relatives they should look for.

But let me take up a few of the "human interest" stories that appear sporadically in local papers and tell about miraculous reunions of families that were dispersed by the Holocaust: Relatives who believed that everyone else had pe-

rished somehow managed to find each other again, be it by diligent searches, or by sheer luck. I will give you an example from an American newspaper:[14]

"The Steinbergs once flourished in a small Jewish village in Poland. That was before Hitler's death camps. Now more than 200 far-flung survivors and descendants are gathered here to share a special four-day celebration that began, appropriately, on Thanksgiving day. Relatives came Thursday from Canada, France, England, Argentina, Columbia, Israel and from at least 13 cities across the United States. 'It's fabulous,' said Iris Krasnow of Chicago, 'There are five generations here – from 3 months old to 85. People are crying and having a wonderful time. It's almost like World War II refugee reunion.'"

L: But those are individual cases!

R: Yes and no. To start with, we see that the scenario I sketched out above actually does exist. You are right in the sense that so far only a few cases have become known. But remember: reports about miraculous reunions of families are reported mainly in local media. Who would search all these sources for such stories? What I have just presented I came across quite by accident. There is no systematic analysis. And then: how many of those miraculous family reunions or the identification of lost relatives would engender a press release? Also: what is the probability of finding anyone in the face of the difficulties we have been talking about? Or, if we put things differently, how many mutually unknown surviving relatives do we need for some of them to a) run into each other by accident, b) be mentioned in the media and c) be brought to our attention?

L: But can't we assume that the Holocaust survivors, after the war, left no stone unturned to obtain information on their relatives? Because, if you were right, there should have been many more reports about Jewish survivors finding lost relatives.

R: I am not so sure about that and I will back that up with the testimony given by a prominent witness, a man by the name of Arnold Friedman. When he appeared at a trial in 1985 as witness to the alleged evil deeds at Auschwitz, he answered the questions of the defense as follows (District Court… 1985, pp. 446f.):

"Q: Have you ever heard of the international tracing service at Arolsen, West Germany, that's attached to the Red Cross, I would suggest? You never heard of that?

A: No.

Q: You never made attempts to check with authorities to trace your family, or members of your family through – after the War?

A: No. […]

Q: I see. So you have no personal knowledge of the ultimate outcome of the members of your family. What became of them you really don't know.

A: No documented evidence, no. […]

---

[14] "Miracle meeting as 'dead' sister is discovered," *State-Times* (Baton Rouge), Nov. 24, 1978, p. 8; see also *Jewish Chronicle*, May 6, 1994; "Miracles still coming out of Holocaust," *St. Petersburg Times*, Oct. 30, 1992; "Piecing a family back together," *Chicago Tribune*, June 29, 1987; *San Francisco Chronicle*, Nov. 25, 1978, p. 6; *Northern California Jewish Bulletin*, Oct. 16, 1992; cf. IHR 1993.

> *Q: Would you agree that it* [people actually finding each other after many, many years] *was because after the Second World War many people were displaced all over Europe, some into Russian sectors, some into American, some into the British, some assumed the others were dead. Right?*
> *A: Yes.*
> *Q: And you're not familiar with the tracing service of Arolsen?*
> *A. No."*

R: So, after the war, Friedman never even tried to find out anything about his relatives.

L: But you cannot generalize that.

R: You are right, but we have to accept the possibility that, when the war had ended, many survivors were themselves so convinced by the Holocaust propaganda that they did not even think of searching for relatives.

The question as to how many Jewish families were permanently disrupted by those events and mistakenly believed that everyone else had perished can be answered only by a world-wide statistical assessment of Holocaust survivors, and even then only to a certain degree.

There exists in Israel an official organization, Amcha, which takes care of Holocaust survivors. According to this source, there were between 834,000 and 960,000 survivors world-wide in 1997. Amcha defines a Holocaust survivor as follows (Mishkoff 1997, Spanic 1997):

> *"A Holocaust survivor will be defined as any Jew who lived in a country at the time when it was: – under Nazi regime; – under Nazi occupation; – under regime of Nazi collaborators as well as any Jew who fled due to the above regime or occupation."*

L: Now that is a rather generous definition, I would say. If we follow it, all the Jews who emigrated from Germany between 1933 and the beginning of the mass deportations in 1941 would be survivors, as would be all those who fled to the east before the advancing German army.

R: Correct. In that way, you maximize the number of survivors; that may be profitable if you claim compensation for them.

L: Does that mean you feel those figures to be exaggerated?

R: Let me put it this way. In 1998, i.e. one year after those figures were published by Amcha, there was a statement by Rolf Bloch, the Jewish head of the Swiss Holocaust Fund. This organization was negotiating compensation for Jewish Holocaust survivors to be paid by Swiss banks, and Bloch claimed that there were still more than 1,000,000 such survivors (*Handelszeitung* (Switzerland), Feb. 4, 1998), and in 2000, the office of the Israeli Prime Minister again reported that there were still more than 1 million (Finkelstein 2000b). And three years after that the number has gone up even further to 1,092,000 – if we are to believe the Israeli professor Sergio DellaPergola (DellaPergola 2003).

L: Hence, the figure could well be motivated politically or financially.

R: The number of survivors does have a psychological significance for the German-Jewish relationship.[15] Now the interesting question is: if there were at least one million Holocaust survivors in 2000, how many were there in 1945?

L: Lots more, I would say, because the majority of them must have died a natural death in the meantime.

R: Statistically, you can come up with a pretty good approximation if you know the age distribution of those Jews still alive in 2000. Actuaries in life insurance companies have fairly precise life expectancy data, which allow you to go back in time to the original strength of a population group. Unfortunately we lack exact data on the age distribution of Holocaust survivors, although we do have some information. I have done some extensive calculations elsewhere, on the basis of various assumptions concerning age distribution. The result was that in 1945 there existed between 3.5 and 5 million holocaust survivors (Rudolf 2003a, p. 209ff.).

L: Out of how many Jews in total?

R: If you include all the Jews who ever lived in areas that later came under NS domination, you would have a total of 8 million (Sanning 1983, p. 182).

L: That would mean 3 to 4.5 million Jews missing.

R: In the worst of cases.

L: A frightening figure, still.

R: Even if a significant number of them cannot be debited to the NS regime, for example those Jews who disappeared in Stalin's GULag or who died as soldiers or underground fighters. But I do not wish to give any definite figure for the survivors, because the statistical basis for any computation is too small and would yield results with too wide a margin of error for any meaningful conclusions to be drawn from them.

What I did want to show was that there were millions of such people after the war dispersed all over the world. Many of them believed that their relatives had perished, in spite of the fact that we have seen that at least half of the Jews that lived in areas, which at some point in time came under Hitler's direct or indirect influence, did in fact survive. Therefore, the cases of miraculous individual reunions that were cited above were not miracles at all, but were based on a fairly high statistical probability. Against that, the names collected by Yad Vashem are based on unverified assertions and should be scrapped.

L: But we still don't know how many Jews perished in the Holocaust.

R: I will not even give you a definitive answer, for the simple reason that I don't know. If you want to form your own opinion, I would advise you to study the works I have cited. All I wanted to show here was that while no one really knows, the figure of 6 million is more than questionable. Once you have accepted this, you will agree that more penetrating questions into the whether and the how are indeed appropriate.

L: Well, if you don't know, as you say, what do you believe?

---

[15] For example: American Jewish Committee 1997; Kirschbaum 1997; Jewish group… 1997a & b.

R: "Believing" is not the right term to be used here, in my opinion. Let's rather say "hold to be probable." I think that something like half a million would come close.

L: Would the number of applications for compensation addressed to the German authorities allow us to estimate the number of survivors?

R: Only to a very limited degree. Since the West German state was established in 1949, the West German authorities paid damages to all sorts of individuals and groups who claimed to have been persecuted during the Third Reich. Up to the year 2000, Germany has paid some 100 billion worth of today's U.S.-dollars.[16] According to what we can gather from published data, we know that more than five million such applications have been submitted by the end of the 1980s, although it is not clear from the information given whether the applicant is Jewish or not. Furthermore, groups of persons, families for example, can submit collective applications, and anyone can submit more than one form, depending on the nature of the damage suffered – physical or mental health, material, or even a damage to a potential career (Rudolf 2003a, p. 208). If the German authorities wanted to, they would possibly be able to come up with somewhat more precise figures, but even so, those figures would probably not be published for fear of being "misused."

L: But what about data in encyclopedias? If you compare the data for Jews before and after the war…

R: You have to be very careful when you do that. Encyclopedias and other such works cannot really be called reliable sources in the strict scientific sense of the word. If you take that route, you will immediately come under a barrage of counter-arguments by official historiography and end up looking ridiculous. That also goes for items from newspapers or magazines. After all, journalists have never been famous for a penetrating knowledge of the topics they discuss.

1.8. No Permanent Truths

R: To wrap up this first lecture, let us now turn a little to politics, also in order to give those of you a chance to voice their views that are more of a political nature.

I have just used the term "official historiography," which is really a misnomer, for in a democratic society, science is not being told by officials what is true and what is not. That is a characteristic of totalitarian states. Unfortunately, many European countries prescribe a certain view about what happened during the Third Reich by penal law. A few Anglo-Saxon countries, among them Canada and Australia, use so-called "Human Rights Commissions" to stifle free speech on that topic, among others.

L: And that is certainly justified!

R: Why do you think that?

---

[16] As large as this sum may be, it should be kept in mind that the Germans collectively spend some 70 billion U.S. dollars *every year* for their vacation!

L: After the horrible crimes that the Nazis have committed, we have the duty to see to it that such things will never happen again. Hence we have to take action against anyone inciting people in that way or condoning these things.

R: But we are talking about a rational, unemotional discussion of historical facts or assertions. That has nothing to do with inciting anyone or condoning a crime.

L: No, but revisionism has the effect of making National Socialism look acceptable. It is the first step to reintroducing it. For that not to happen, we have to do all we can to prevent the Nazis from being white-washed.

R: Pardon me, but that is nonsense. Even if revisionists were right with their claims about the Holocaust, many if not most of the other aspects of persecution and tyranny of National Socialism would not be touched by this. What you are advocating here is dictatorial, totalitarian mind control, to foist upon everybody what you and the majority think is true. The irony about this is your claim that you are doing it in order to suppress the resurgence of totalitarianism. Don't you notice that you are preparing your very own brand of totalitarianism? The philosopher Karl R. Popper has described this attitude succinctly (Popper 1962, vol. 2, p. 227):

> *"*[Pseudorationalism] *is the immodest belief in one's superior intellectual gifts, the claim to be initiated, to know with certainty, and with authority.* […] *This authoritarian intellectualism* […] *is often called 'rationalism', but it is the diametrically opposed to what we call by this name."*

R: So please don't waste our time with your or anyone else's alleged superior knowledge.

L: But revisionism cannot claim to be taken seriously, as it is only an assembly of pseudo-scientific hackneyed ideas.

R: Pseudo-science is sham science or even fraudulent science. In a way it is the opposite of science. Which raises the question: what is science? Since you claim to recognize pseudo-science when you see it, you surely can give me a concise definition of science, can't you?

L: How about this: science consists of systematically gathering knowledge, condensing that knowledge into verifiable and testable theories, and then exposing these theories to tests.

R: Very good. And how do we find out whether or not revisionists do this? I would say by looking into their works, right? Now that's exactly what we will do here. At the end of it we can then assess whether we are dealing with real or sham science. So let's postpone that question for now.

L: But how can something driven by reprehensible political motive be scientific?

R: Who decides which motivations are acceptable and which are not? And how do you discover someone's motives to begin with? By mind-reading? Are we back to totalitarian thought control?

My question to you is this: what are your motives for opposing revisionism?

L: Well, fighting Nazis of course.

R: Fine. Are you aware that this is a pure political motive?

L: But my political motive is noble; their motives are not!

R: And you are the one to decide this?
The fact is that science can refuse results only if it has scientific reasons for doing so. Non-scientific motives are unacceptable. This is another characteristic of scientific work, which you apparently are not willing to adhere to. A scientist must not be influenced in his research by the effect his results may have on the moral stance of any individual or political system. A result has to be exact, coherent, supported by evidence, and free from contradictions. Political views are of absolutely no concern in this respect.
Let me now address the question, whether Holocaust revisionism represents in any way a danger for democracy or human rights, as has been argued by one of our listeners.

L: To the extent that revisionism is furthering ideologies, which do not recognize human rights.

R: Now wait a moment! Would you believe it possible that the claims regarding German atrocities were helpful to Stalin in his fight against NS Germany?

L: Well, the discovery of fascist atrocities did indeed morally strengthen the anti-fascist effort.

R: Did it help Stalin?

L: Probably, in a more general sense.

R: Then the thesis that National Socialism carried out the systematic industrial extermination of human beings promoted an ideology and a regime which were, undoubtedly, a danger for democracy and human rights.

L: But…

R: Or would you deny that Stalin and totalitarian communism of the Soviet type embodied such dangers?

L: No…

R: So here you have a totalitarian regime in Russia that in 1918, when the NS party was established in Germany, had already murdered hundreds of thousands. It had murdered millions, when Hitler rose to power, and it had murdered several tens of millions by the time the war broke out between Poland on the one hand, which had mercilessly persecuted and ethnically cleansed the German, Ukrainian and Russian minorities on its territory (Blake 1993), and Germany and the Soviet Union on the other hand, in September 1939. Next, whereas Hitler did nothing after the war against Poland, Stalin attacked Finland, invaded and annexed Estonia and Latvia, and took Bessarabia from Romania without provocation and with brute force. Yet instead of perceiving Stalin as the greater threat for world peace and for the entire humanity, which he ultimately was, the entire world declared war on Germany and decided to eventually support Stalin unconditionally. At that time, and even until the summer of 1941, Hitler's death toll was a tiny fraction of Stalin's victims. And today, the sum of all victims of communism, including those in China and the killing fields of Cambodia, number many tens of millions.
Why then is it that communism in general and Stalin in particular are never referred to as the ultimate evil? And why is it that communists and other left-wing radicals, who dominate mainstream Holocaust research, are tolerated eve-

rywhere in the world today, whereas National Socialists are equated with the devil? What kind of logic is hiding behind that? I tell you what logic is behind that: none at all. All this is driven by mere irrational emotions, induced by one-sided, distorted, and false historical information, because objectively seen there is no way that calling National Socialism more evil than communism can be justified with any rational argument. The opposite is true.

And that is what it boils down to: You are not motivated by a rational analysis of the facts, but by prejudices and emotions. These are actually so strong that they not only prevent you from looking objectively at the facts, but they even drive you to deny others to look rationally at the facts and draw their own conclusions. And that is what you fear: that people come up with their own conclusions which differ from yours.

L: I am not defending any totalitarian regime, either Nazi or communist. The Nazi atrocities did not, in the end, constitute the justification of communism, they justified democracy as we know it.

R: When compared to the official Holocaust lore, anyone can feel morally superior, be it Stalin or those alleged democrats who handed over the people of eastern Europe to Stalin's raping and plundering hordes, and who rubbed out the people living in Hamburg, Dresden, Hiroshima, or Nagasaki in bombing raids. Hence, the Holocaust is a convenient shield behind which other mass murderers can comfortably hide, nowadays especially those in Palestine.

If revisionism is reprehensible because it is welcomed by right-wing totalitarian ideologies, why is "Holocaustism" – to coin a term for the mainstream thesis on the Holocaust – not just as reprehensible, serving, as it does, much more dangerous left-wing totalitarian ideologies in a corresponding way?

Don't get me wrong. I do not intend to establish a moral ranking of the mass murderers of World War Two, which was, in itself, the greatest mass murder of all time. What I am driving at is this: if you have to throw out – or even declare to be illegal – any historical or other scientific thesis simply because they can be used or misused by some morally or politically reprehensible system, which might thus further its own aims, how many theses would be left which could be considered harmless or immune to such abuse?

Is Otto Hahn, the first man to split the atom, responsible for the victims at Hiroshima? Or would we blame Gutenberg for the printing of inflammatory articles of any sort? Of course not.

And since you are claiming that revisionists have reprehensible political motives, let me turn that political table: take Hermann Langbein, one of the most important authors and activists on Holocaustism in the German-speaking countries. He was a communist.

L: So what? What are you trying to prove?

R: I am trying to prove that political extremes can be found on both sides of the political spectrum. Therefore we should be watchful in both directions. Or think about the ethnic make-up of the revisionists. One would expect that Germans would dominate them, but that is not true at all. As a matter of fact, the French dominate revisionism by numbers, and the Italians by quantity and

quality of the work. The author of these lines, an ethnic German, is an exception to that rule. In contrast to that, look at the following long, yet still very incomplete list of well-known Holocaust scholars and promoters, all of whom are Jewish:

Yitzak Arad	Alex Grobman	Robert van Pelt
Hannah Arendt	Israel Gutman	Léon Poliakov
Yehuda Bauer	Raul Hilberg	Gerald Reitlinger
Michael Berenbaum	Serge Klarsfeld	Julius H. Schoeps
Richard Breitman	Shmuel Krakowski	Pierre Vidal-Naquet
Lucy Dawidowicz	Claude Lanzmann	Georges Wellers
Alexander Donat	Walter Laqueur	Simon Wiesenthal
Gerald Fleming	Deborah Lipstadt	Efraim Zuroff
Martin Gilbert	Arno J. Mayer	
Daniel J. Goldhagen	Peter Novick	

It is needless to say that all these individuals are very hostile toward the Third Reich and have an interest in emphasizing the suffering of their fellow Jews. Hence, their efforts to write about the Holocaust are driven by a clear agenda. Does that mean that their writings are false from the outset?

L: Of course not.

R: So why then would it be any different with the revisionists? And besides, you will never find a revisionist rejecting a thesis by a Jewish scholar merely because of their heritage or views and thus a possible bias of this scholar.
But let's leave politics and go back to human rights.

L: Well, fundamentally, I think that, when you consider all the things the Nazis have done, it is imperative for us to see to it that it does not happen again. And if, to do that, it becomes necessary to prohibit anything, we should take appropriate action.

R: Have you noticed what you just said? In order to prevent books from being burned and minorities from being persecuted, we have to burn books and persecute minorities!

L: Are you insinuating that in western countries books are being burned and dissidents sent to jail?

R: I do, sir. In Germany today, for instance, books by political or historical dissidents are confiscated and destroyed as weapons of a crime, which in most cases means that they are burned.[17] Other European countries act similarly. What difference does it make whether a peaceful political or historical dissident is sent to a concentration camp as a communist, a Jehovah witness, or a socialist, or whether he is sent to jail for being a National Socialist, a right-wing extremist, or a revisionist?

L: That is really absurd. You cannot equate Nazi-Germany and the Germany of today.

[17] Grasberger 1998: "The remaining copies will eventually be destroyed in a garbage incineration plant"; with respect to Eibicht 1994; H. Müller 1998: "65 years ago, this was done in public, today it is taken care of behind closed doors in a garbage incineration plant." On censorship in Germany see Rudolf 2005c, Nordbruch 1998, Schwab 1997.

R: I did not equate them, I merely highlight parallels, which I will explain in more detail in the last lecture.

In concluding this issue, let me state that we are being taught the completely wrong lesson about World War II and National Socialist Germany. In the light of that past, the only right and proper attitude would be the strict and impartial granting of human rights for all. This time, though, for a change, many western societies refuse to grant those rights to what they perceive as "the other side."

I wish to end this lecture by making a somewhat trivial statement. One is not born or raised a revisionist. You become a revisionist on account of certain events in your life. In other words: nearly all revisionists were once solid believers in the Holocaust before they began to doubt the dogma they had been handed down. Each one of them may have had different reasons for this change of mind, but they all have one thing in common: being human, they simply cannot walk away from their doubts or repress them. The capability to doubt is something inherent to the human soul, as is the search for answers, which may help cure this painful state of mind. Doubt is the starting point for seeking the truth that lies below the surface. This human skill of doubting our senses and searching for the truth is a, if not *the*, fundamental difference between an animal and a human being.

What image of humanity does a society have, which renders doubting reprehensible and tries to curtail the search for answers by means of the penal code?

L: A society that prefers subservient underlings, apparently.

R: Right. But isn't National Socialism supposed to teach us that unquestioning obedience is something reprehensible itself?

L: Now you are going down a dangerous road, leading the way to doubt.

R: Doubting is human, and being human is a dangerous condition. If you want to avoid this, you would have to go back into the old cave or climb up that tree again.

That is why I want to say at the closing of this lecture: No truth is final! And anyone trying to tell us where to look for the truth and where not to is taking away from us the human side of our being, our dignity. The repression of Holocaust revisionists is therefore just like the repression of anyone else who is searching for the truth, a classical example of oppression along with a blatant disregard for human rights.

L: That sounds pretty nice, but the fact remains that doubting, contesting, revising and refuting the Holocaust is something that is prohibited in many western countries.

R: Well, I cannot help that. But I can at least offer a consolation in the form of the opinion of an expert. In 2000, a graduate student of law submitted a doctoral dissertation in law in Germany on the subject of the so-called "Auschwitz lie." From what is known about him, he is a decided opponent of revisionism. Still, he comes to the conclusion that it is an infringement on human rights to make scientific revisionism, as we know it, a crime (Wandres 2000). There has been much criticism in German legal circles concerning the criminalization of this chapter of recent German history (Rudolf 2005d, p. 53, n. 77).

L: What does this help? Historical dissidents all over the western world continue going to jail, no matter what the "experts" say.

R: Yes, but at least the revisionists go to jail as martyrs, as political prisoners, not as criminals. And that will sooner or later blow up in the face of these persecuting countries.

The next lecture will debunk certain myths about revisionism, for example that it is a Nazi movement or a crackpot ideology.

Second Lecture: Public Controversies

2.1. Communists Step Forward!

R: At the beginning of this second lecture, I would like to speak about the French history and geography teacher Paul Rassinier, who can be viewed as the father of critical historiography dealing with the Holocaust. Before the Second World War, Rassinier was an avowed communist, and for that reason he was also active as a partisan fighter in the Resistance after France fell to the Wehrmacht. As such, he was arrested during the war by the German occupation forces and deported into the Buchenwald concentration camp.

L: I thought the Wehrmacht shot partisans on the spot?

R: According to international law valid at that time and still today as well, the shooting of partisans by martial law is absolutely legal, but in 1943 the Wehrmacht changed its policy in this regard, since the German troops simply had too many partisans to deal with, and because the mass execution of partisans aroused the local population against the German occupation forces to such a degree that the partisans gained the moral upper hand and thereby won ever-broader support from the populace (Seidler 1999, p. 127).

L: Which can well be viewed as only understandable.

R: Yes, the struggle of the civilian population against an occupying power may indeed be illegal, but it is morally understandable and is always viewed as glorious if the contested occupying power loses the war. But however that may be, the fact is that at that time the Germans preferred deploying Paul Rassinier and his fellow prisoners as forced labor in firms important to the war effort rather than executing them. So, after several weeks in quarantine custody in Buchenwald, Rassinier finally landed in the Dora-Mittelbau camp, where the German assembled their rockets to remotely attack the British mainland. Toward the end of the war, he, along with the other prisoners, was transferred aimlessly from one place to the other by the SS, which by this time was pretty headless. Rassinier reports concerning the violent excesses of the unnerved SS men during this transport. He finally escaped his guards and was liberated by advancing American units (Rassinier 1948, 1990).

In the post-war period, Rassinier sat in the French parliament as a representative of the Socialists. As is probably generally known, during the period directly after the war, a number of former concentration camp inmates began to publish articles and books about their experiences. One of these concentration

camp authors was a French priest called Abbé Jean-Paul Renard, who had written:

"I saw how thousands upon thousands of people entered the showers in Buchenwald, from which then flowed suffocating gas instead of a liquid."

R: When Rassinier objected to this that he knew from his own experience that there were no gas chambers, Abbé Renard responded (Rassinier 1950, p. 133):

"Well, this is a poetic expression, so to say."

R: Another of these former inmates-turned-authors was Eugen Kogon, who was a political prisoner during the war and a former fellow inmate of Rassinier in the Buchenwald concentration camp. When Rassinier read Kogon's 1946 book, he became so upset over what, in his view, were the distortions, exaggerations, and plain lies written in it – particularly the blotting out of the responsibility of his communist comrades for many of the atrocities committed in the camps – that he wrote a book of his own (Rassinier 1950, Engl. 1990), in which he criticized Kogon's account.

L: Therefore Kogon was wearing glasses with his own political distorting lenses.

R: In his introduction, Kogon himself wrote that he had presented his manuscript to former leading camp prisoners "in order to dissipate certain fears that the report could turn into a sort of bill of indictment against leading camp inmates."

When the reproach was made to Kogon that his book *Der SS-Staat* was a polemical pamphlet, a suit for slander was the result, which Kogon nonetheless lost. In its judgment, the court stated (Rassinier 1959, p. 205):

"This accusation [that Kogon's book was an unscientific pamphlet] *does not appear to have been made up out of whole cloth, insofar as the plaintiff has written a sociological assessment of the behavior of human beings in the concentration camp from the perspective that it ought not turn into a bill of indictment against leading camp inmates.*

[…] *If one considers that there were two members of the USSR and eight Communists among the fifteen representative men to whom he read his report in order to dissipate fears that he would present a bill of indictment, then the impression given is that, regardless of the mention of atrocities committed by Communists, this circle of persons above all would be spared,* […]. *Such considerations must be foreign to a scholarly work. Pure science does not inquire as to whether the result makes this person or that person uncomfortable. Where questions of expediency co-determine the content, objectivity is lost. Therefore, when the defendant, as a fellow-prisoner, expresses his opinion that the 'SS State' is a pamphlet, then he is making free use of his constitutional right to free expression of opinion, without thereby infringing upon the right of personal honor of the complainant* […]*."*

L: Consequently, Kogon's book is a whitewash for himself and his communist friends, who impute everything to the evil SS and other prisoners.

R: And precisely this Eugen Kogon in his day played a key role in Germany in the "work of bringing to light" the Holocaust.

In later books, Rassinier concerned himself on an ever broadening basis with claims of German atrocities during the Second World War and especially with

the question of whether there had been at that time a German policy of systematic extermination of the European Jews. In *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* (Engl.: *The Holocaust Story and Lies of Ulysses*), Rassinier still assumed that there had been gas chambers somewhere, because he thought that there must be fire where there is smoke. Yet as his research progressed, Rassinier came more and more to the conclusion that there never was a systematic program to exterminate the Jews, and with every book his certainty grew that there were never any gas chambers in which Jews had been killed in masses. Thus, in his book *Le Drame des Juifs Européens* he wrote in 1964 (p. 79):

> *"Each time when I was told during the last fifteen years that there was a witness in the part of Europe not occupied by the Soviets who claimed to have experienced a gassing himself, I immediately traveled to him in order to listen to his testimony. But in every case it ended the same way: With my folder in my hands, I asked the witness a series of precise questions, to which he could respond only with quite obvious lies, so that he finally had to admit that he had not experienced this himself, but that he had related only the story of a good friend, who had died during his internment and whose honesty he could not question. This way I traveled thousands upon thousands of miles throughout all of Europe."*

R: I recommend Rassinier's books to whoever has an interest in these historical works of critical Holocaust historiography. I would like to point out at the same time, however, that Rassinier's works are not free of error. Yet which works are, anyway, especially when they are those of a pioneer! Rassinier had only limited access to primary source material, so that his works necessarily had to remain full of gaps. For that reason, regarded from the standpoint of today, the persuasiveness and exactitude of his arguments are of less interest than is the author himself: a French communist, partisan fighter, and former concentration camp prisoner was the first who publicly opposed the mainstream lies and exaggerations in connection with the Holocaust.[18]

L: That surprises me. I had always believed that Nazis or neo-Nazi were the first.

R: That is a widespread but false cliché. It was a victim of the National Socialists, an ideological deadly foe of National Socialism, who tried to honor the truth.

L: Well, certainly no one can accuse that man of having wanted to clean anyone's dirty linen.

R: Ultimately it doesn't matter who presents an argument and why, so long as it is sound. But I agree with you that one is rather more inclined to listen to someone in this matter who has sat behind the barbed wire than to anyone who stood in front of it with a rifle. Although, frankly one can say that both groups of persons can have had an interest from contrary motives in blotting out certain things and exaggerating others or even inventing them.

---

[18] Although it can be argued that the semi-revisionist books on the Nuremberg Military Tribunal by French author Maurice Bardèche, who called himself a fascist, predated those by Rassinier, although Bardèche wrote journalistic essays rather than scholarly works, and he did not doubt the extermination of Jews as such (Bardèche 1948 & 1950).

Therefore, we will affirm that the father of critical, revisionist Holocaust research was a radical leftist, an anti-fascist, a concentration camp prisoner.

L: Did Rassinier encounter trouble due to his critical attitude?

R: Oh yes! A criminal proceeding was instituted against him, which in the final analysis was stayed, however. He was continuously defamed in the French media and, other than in his own publications, only rarely had the opportunity to get a word in himself. Yet compared with the persecution against later critical researchers, Rassinier got off lightly.

2.2. Because What Should Not Exist, Cannot Exist

R: In the mid-1970s another Frenchman followed in the footsteps of Paul Rassinier, a professor of textual, documentary, and evidentiary criticism: Dr. Robert Faurisson. In 1978 he started disseminating his thesis that, technically seen, it was radically impossible that there had been any gas chambers for the mass murder of camp inmates in German concentration camps (Faurisson 1978a). At the end of 1978, France's greatest daily newspaper, *Le Monde*, decided to discuss Prof. Faurisson's provocative thesis in its columns by publishing an article by him (Faurisson 1978b, 1980c, 2000). In later contributions, Faurisson then underpinned his thesis of the technical impossibility of homicidal gas chambers with further arguments (1979, 1980b, 1981b & c). The response of established historians to this provocation was typical[19] and is best illustrated by a passage from a declaration, which was signed by the French Holocaust activist Pierre Vidal-Naquet and 33 other French mainstream scholars (*Le Monde*, Feb. 21, 1979):

> *"One should not ask oneself how a mass murder was possible. It was technically possible because it happened. This is the inevitable starting point of any historical examination of this subject. We simply want to recollect this truth: there is no debate about the existence of the gas chambers, and neither should one be permitted."*

L: Good grief! There couldn't be a more dogmatically narrow-minded statement! Similar pronouncements based upon its own authority were made by the Holy Inquisition concerning the existence of witches and demons!

R: A good comparison. Such a systematic refusal to think amounts to a total intellectual capitulation. After some time that was probably well understood. Faurisson's demand for technical and forensic evidence that the alleged gas chambers were possible in the first place and did actually exist finally gave the mainstream Holocaust experts opportunity to rake over the subject anew: con-

[19] Documented and summarized by Faurisson 1980a, esp. pp. 71-101, Faurisson 1999, Thion 1980.

ferences were organized,[20] which, however, excluded Faurisson and his like-minded colleagues.[21]

L: But didn't they want to refute the revisionist theses? In order to do this, one has to give the revisionists the chance to first present their theses and then afterwards to defend them, if that is at all possible.

R: That would be good form, the scientific way of doing things. But this was not about science, which was clear from the publications following the conferences, for the theses of Faurisson and his co-revisionists are not mentioned at all in them. The best-known of these, a mainstream work first published in 1983 by Kogon, Langbein, Rückerl and the entire roll of European mainstream Holocaust notables, focuses on the revisionists merely in the introduction, in which it condemns them *en masse* – without mentioning their names or book titles – as evil extremists, whose evil theses are to be refuted.

L: So the revisionists are personally attacked, without the reader having the opportunity to form an idea for himself.

R: Right. At the same time, however, it is admitted that this book was published in order to refute for all time the evil deniers.

L: But if it is admitted that there is something to refute, then wouldn't the claim which is to be refuted at least have to be stated?

R: That is a fundamental maxim of science.

L: And Kogon and his co-authors didn't do that?

R: No, not a hint of it. The thesis put forward by Faurisson of the technical impossibility of the alleged gassings of human beings as well as the forensic evidence for the claimed mass murder demanded by him, were simply ignored. Instead, the old ploy was repeated of "proving" what they very badly wanted to have proved with questionable witness testimonies as well as with excerpts from documents torn out of their historical context, whose significance was thus distorted.

L: How do you know that the authors were intent upon proving a preconceived notion?

R: Well, from their admission in the original German edition on p. 2 under the heading "About this Book," the following amazing sentence appears:

> *"In order to be able to effectively combat and stem such tendencies* [the denial of mass murder]*, the entire historical truth must be irrefutably securely written for all time."*

L: What is biased in that?

R: First of all, no viewpoint can be securely written down as truth "irrefutably for all time." Everything is subject to revision, as soon as new discoveries or possibilities of interpretation surface. Moreover, it is pure insanity to write that a certain scientific thesis *must* be combated and stemmed. Untrue claims must be

[20] At the Paris Sorbonne from June 29 to July 2, 1982, under the title "Le national-socialisme et les Juifs"; cf. Ecole… 1985; from Dec. 11 to 13, 1987, a second colloquium took place at the Sorbonne, cf. Faurisson 1999, vol. 2, pp. 733-750. Another conference took place in 1985 at Stuttgart, see Jäckel/Rohwer 1985.

[21] At that time this included primarily the revisionist scholars Arthur R. Butz, Wilhelm Stäglich and Wilhelm Niederreiter (aka Walter N. Sanning).

corrected, that is proper. But to equate untrue claims with dissident interpretations, as is done here, and to want to "combat" this – as if the science of history were a battlefield – shows incontestably that the authors of this sentence are themselves unshakably convinced that theses which run contrary to their interpretation *must* be false, especially when they then take care to provide no hint about what these allegedly false theses are. If that isn't biased, then I don't know what, if anything, would be.

2.3. Scandal in France

R: Before discussing events in other countries, let me summarize a few more events in France, which in a certain sense is the cradle and hotbed of revisionism. Since the late 1970s Faurisson has incessantly insisted on expressing his dissident views in public despite increasing societal and legal pressure to shut him up. He has been harassing and harrowing both the public and academia with his revisionist writings, which many conceive to be mere intellectual provocations. Hence he caused one outrage after another, but could also count on an ever-growing school of disciples and converts within France and beyond.
Let me now ask by a show of hands, who has ever heard the name Jean-Claude Pressac? Now that is at least 10% or so. Let me get right to the point and ask what you associate with his name?

L: Pressac was a French pharmacist who investigated the technology of the mass murder in Auschwitz and has written a book on it, which was praised by the mainstream media, because it finally refuted the technical arguments of the revisionists.

R: So the claim goes. Pressac, who at one point was one of Faurisson's disciples, had a change of mind at some point and changed sides, so to say. He has actually written two books about Auschwitz. His first, published in 1989, caused hardly any attention, although it had been announced as the ultimate refutation of revisionism regarding Auschwitz. This 500+ pages book in oversize landscape format was printed only in a small edition, most of which ended up in major libraries of the western world. Pressac attained a certain public renown for the first time in 1993/94, when his second book appeared, which one might describe as a sort of slightly updated summary of his previously mentioned mammoth work.

L: And for this book Pressac was celebrated, because he finally refuted revisionism with its own technical methods.

R: Such was the tenor of the media.[22] The funny thing was, though, that the media reports about this book basically stated: although there are no valid arguments against the Holocaust, now someone has finally refuted them! But is that true? Who of you has read Pressac's book? Yes – you there, below, would you please come up here to the front? Thanks. So you have read the book?

L: Yes, and I was impressed by it.

[22] See Rudolf 2005b for a documentation of that reaction, esp. pp. 21-35 and 37-58.

R: Good. I have here a copy of the book. May I ask you to show me, from the list of references in the book, a single citation from technical literature on crematories or gas chambers or execution facilities, or alternatively, show me one single technical calculation which Pressac himself has performed. I will give you ten minutes for this. After all, you know the book. Would you do that for us?

L: OK, I will do that.

R: Good. In the meantime, we will turn our attention to the French journalist and distinguished opponent of revisionism, Eric Conan. A little over half a year after the ballyhoo about Pressac had died away, Conan wrote about the condition of the Auschwitz camp in the largest French daily, *Le Monde* (Conan 1994):[23]

> *"Another sensitive topic: What to do with the falsifications which the communist administration left behind? In the 1950s and 1960s several buildings, which had disappeared or had been diverted to other uses, were reconstructed with major errors and presented as authentic.* […] *The example of crematory I is typical.* […] *With the creation of the museum in 1948, crematory I was converted into its assumed* [sic!] *original condition. Everything there is false:* […] *the dimensions of the gas chamber, the location of the doors, the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, the ovens which, according to the admission of some survivors, were newly rebuilt, the height of the chimneys.* […] *For the moment, this remains as it is, and nothing is said to the visitors. That is too complicated. As for the future, one will see."*
> (Emphasis added)

L: Does this mean that visitors to Auschwitz don't get to see the original gas chamber at all, but a so-called reconstruction?

R: That is exactly what it means, and on top of that, a reconstruction created according to an "assumed" original, therefore without evidentiary basis and with much poetic freedom.

L: But the visitors are told that this is the original gas chamber.

R: At least up until a short while ago, it was suggested to them that this was genuine.

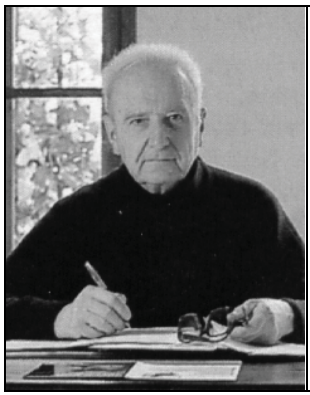
L: Obviously following the motto: we were lying, we are lying, and we will keep lying.

L': I cannot see what could be objectionable in a reconstruction.

R: It is reprehensible when it is not directed toward evidence but rather – as is admitted here – toward purposes of propaganda. Whether and to what extent this so-called "reconstruction" is authentic, is something we will explore later. This is serving only as a prelude for me here to discuss what occurred in the spring of 1996 in France. As previously mentioned, Professor Robert Faurisson was quite successful in France with his critical research approach. Jean-Claude Pressac looked upon Faurisson's arguments as a challenge which gave him impetus for his own studies. The *Leuchter Report* and all forensic investigations after it, which we will address later, were direct consequences of Faurisson's

[23] Similar: van Pelt/Dwork 1996, pp. 363f.; cf. Faurisson 2000, vol. 4, Jan. 19 & Feb 4, 1995.

activities. Eric Conan's admissions are in essence concessions to discoveries that Faurisson had made decades before.



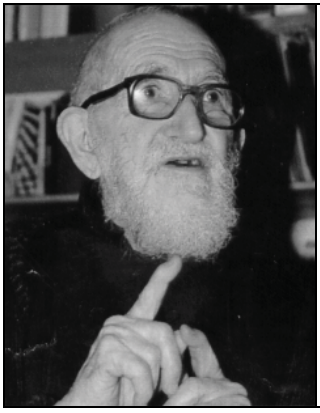
III. 3: *Roger Garaudy, born in 1913, was one of the leading French communists in the past. Some years ago he converted to Islam.*

In January 1996, the unthinkable happened in France: Of two famous French personalities of the political left, the first suddenly publicly declared himself a proponent of Holocaust revisionism, and the second demanded at least freedom of speech for the revisionists.

The first of the two to speak was Roger Garaudy, who in the 1960s and 1970s was one of the most active communists in France. In 1995 his book about the founding myths of Israeli politics was published by a leftist publishing house that had previously also published Faurisson's writings. In one section of this book, Garaudy deals with the Holocaust, and indeed from a totally revisionist perspective.[24] When Garaudy was roundly attacked because of his book, Henri Grouès openly supported him in April of the same year. Grouès was far better known as Abbé Pierre, a former resistance fighter during WWII and Catholic priest who for decades was one of the most popular figures in France. For months Garaudy's adherence to revisionism and Abbé Pierre's insistence upon freedom of speech for his friend dominated the media of France (see Faurisson 1997a). On June 27, 1996, the title page of the French weekly magazine *L'Evénement du Jeudi* even headlined:

"Holocaust – The victory of the revisionists"

R: This victory is then represented as a catastrophe. In reality, however, there was no victory to speak of, since claims about the revisionists were merely recounted, along with the usual exaggeration, distortions, and lies. The revision-



III. 4: *The abbot Henri Grouès, called Abbé Pierre, born in 1912, came from a wealthy family. As a member of the French National Assembly after the war, he supported the policy of the purging of personnel of the Vichy government. In 1949 he founded the Emmaus Alliance for the support of the have-nots. As such, he was well-known in France as a sort of French "Mother Theresa." He was repeatedly roped in by alliances of the extreme left and for some years fought against Jean Marie Le Pen's right-wing party Front National. Grouès died in 2007.*

[24] Garaudy has basically plagiarized the work of Robert Faurisson without quoting him a single time.

ists themselves were nowhere given their say but rather experienced a renewed intensification of the campaign against them, of demonization and suppression of opinion. In the rest of the world this affair, which ended with the recantation of Abbé Pierre (*La Croix*, July 23, 1996), was for the most part met with silence, however.

III. 5: *The victory of the revisionists*

L: Were the two ever legally charged?

R: Not Abbé Pierre, but Roger Garaudy was sentenced to a fine of 160,000 French Francs (about $30,000) and nine months imprisonment on probation.[25] But this did not prevent Garaudy from also publishing his book in other languages, of which the Arabic edition in particular enjoyed an enormous success, as one can imagine. Garaudy's book was sold there in the millions, and he was interviewed by the major Arab mass media and portrayed as a hero and martyr.

L: Therefore Garaudy did not recant.

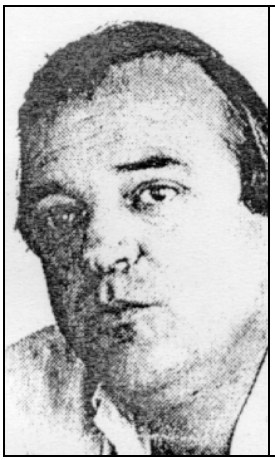
R: No, quite the contrary. Certain natures come to flower only when they see themselves unjustly persecuted. Garaudy seems to belong to that group also.

The affair Garaudy/Abbé Pierre had repercussions, which were at first not perceptible on the surface. For example, the French mainstream historian and opponent of revisionism Jacques Baynac broke his silence on September 2, 1996, more than two months after the end of the affair. In a learned study about revisionism, he wrote that the past scandal had "altered the atmosphere to the favor of the revisionists," while among their opponents perplexity, dismay, and terror prevailed. He made the point that the historians up to now had retreated from the revisionist challenge and instead had left the subject to the amateur historian Jean-Claude Pressac. Baynac stated (1996a&b, cf. Faurisson 1998):

> *"For the scientific historian, an assertion by a witness does not really represent history. It is an object of history. And an assertion of one witness does not weigh heavily; assertions by many witnesses do not weigh much more heavily, if they are not shored up with solid documentation. The postulate of scientific historiography, one could say without great exaggeration, reads: no paper/s, no facts proven* […].
>
> *Either one gives up the priority of the archives, and in this case one disqualifies history as a science, in order to immediately reclassify it as fiction; or one retains the priority of the archive and in this case one must concede that*

[25] Reuter, Dec. 16, 1998; the verdict was confirmed by the European Supreme Court on July 8, 2003. According to this court, revisionist theses incite to hatred against Jews, which is why they are not covered by the freedom of speech.

the lack of traces brings with it the incapability of directly proving the existence of homicidal gas chambers."



III. 6: *Jacques Baynac, historian and novelist, two professions which are evidently often complementary in the field of contemporary history.*

R: But now back to our volunteer, who has looked through Pressac's book for technical citations or calculations. What have you found?

L: Well, to put it plainly, nothing at all.

R: Not a single citation from technical literature?

L: No.

R: And no calculations?

L: Well, of course I wasn't able to read through the entire book, but in paging through it, my eye wasn't caught by any calculations, which by their formatting naturally look different from the normal flow of text.

R: Good. This result doesn't surprise me, since that is precisely what makes up Pressac's writings: it is claimed that they come to grips with the technical arguments of the revisionists and refute them, but when they are examined more closely, it becomes obvious that they do not fulfill this claim. In fact, his books are full of unsubstantiated ramblings and unfounded speculations.

In other words: the Jean-Claude Pressac celebrated by the media and established historians as *the* technical expert on Auschwitz turns out to be a charlatan on closer inspection.[26]

Eventually the mainstream must have figured out that using pseudo-revisionist methods in an attempt to refute the revisionists must backfire, as it merely leads to revisionist methods being recognized as legitimate. And that is exactly what Robert Redeker, an inveterate foe of the revisionists, expressed with regard to Pressac's significance:

"Revisionism is not a theory like any other, it is a catastrophe. […] *A catastrophe is a change of epoch.* […] *revisionism marks the end of a myth* […] *it means the end of our myth."* (Redeker 1993a)

"Far from signifying the defeat of the revisionists, Mr. Pressac's book 'The Crematories of Auschwitz: The Technique of Mass Murder' signifies its paradoxical triumph: The apparent victors (those who affirm the crime in its whole horrible extent) are the defeated, and the apparent losers (the revisionists and with them the deniers) come out on top. Their victory is invisible, but incontestable. […] *The revisionists stand in the center of the debate, determine the methods, and fortify their hegemony."* (Redeker 1993b)

R: The chief editor of the magazine which printed Redeker's above words, the staunch Holocaust promoter Claude Lanzmann, expressed similar thoughts that same year (Lanzmann 1993):

[26] Re. criticism of Pressac 1989 cf. Faurisson 1991a & b; Aynat 1991; for Pressac 1993 see Rudolf 2005b; re. a fundamental critique of Pressac's method see Rudolf/Mattogno 2005, pp. 23-34.

"Even by their refutation the arguments of the revisionists become legitimized, they become the reference point of everything. The revisionists occupy the whole territory."

R: As a result of this, Pressac was increasingly considered by the mainstream as a loose cannon and a potential recidivist, and hence he was more and more shunned. He died in 2003 with no echo in the media.

2.4. Gas Chambers in the German Reich Proper

R: During the IMT, Sir Hartley Shawcross, chief prosecutor for the United Kingdom, stated (*IMT*, vol. 19, p. 434):

"Murder conducted like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and the ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Maidanek, and Oranienburg [=Sachsenhausen]*."*

R: These claims of mass murder in homicidal gas chambers in those camps are based upon witness testimonies like the one by Charles Hauter, who was a prisoner in the Buchenwald camp (Faculté… 1954, pp. 525f.):

"An obsession with machinery literally abounded when it came to extermination. Since it had to occur quite rapidly, a special form of industrialization was required. The gas chambers answered that need in a very different way. Some, rather refined in conception, were supported by pillars of porous material, with which the gas formed and then seeped through the walls. Others were simpler in structure. But all were sumptuous in appearance. It was easy to see that the architects had conceived them with pleasure, devoting great attention to them, gracing them with all the resources of their aesthetic sense. These were the only parts of the camp that had truly been constructed with love."

R: The French government was particularly fanciful in their description of the alleged gas chamber at Buchenwald in an official document:[27]

"Everything had been provided for down to the smallest detail. In 1944, at Buchenwald, they had even lengthened a railway line so that the deportees might be led directly to the gas chamber. Certain [of the gas chambers] *had a floor that tipped and immediately directed the bodies into the room with the crematory oven."*

L: But didn't you just state in the previous chapter that there was no gas chamber at the Buchenwald camp?

R: Quite right, and this fact is basically agreed upon by all historians today. Yet during the immediate postwar years, things were a little different. As another example, take the confession by Franz Ziereis, last commander of the Mauthausen camp, who was shot in the stomach three times and was thereupon not sent to a hospital, but instead interrogated by a former inmate of Mauthausen,

---

[27] Nuremberg document 274-F (RF-301); IMT, vol. 37, p. 148. On the Buchenwald camp see in general Weber 1986.

Hans Marsalek, while bleeding to death. In his "deathbed confession," Ziereis is said to have testified the following:[28]

> *"SS Gruppenführer Glücks gave the order to designate the weak prisoners as sick and to kill them by gas in a large installation. There, around 1-1$^1/_2$ million persons were killed. The area in question is named Hartheim and is located 10 kilometers in the direction of Passau."*

L: Who would take such a "confession" of a deadly wounded man seriously, who is bleeding to death and who does not only not receive any help, but who is also "interrogated" by one of his former inmates?

R: Well, today no one really does. But right after the war and during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal, these confessions were taken seriously (IMT, vol. 11, pp. 331f.). The room in Hartheim castle that is today claimed to have been this gas chamber measures some 280 sq ft (Marsalek 1988, p. 26).

L: Excuse me? A million people or more killed in a tiny chamber of a castle?

R: Yes, three to five times as many people are said to have been killed in this tiny room, if we follow Ziereis or rather Marsalek, than Americans ever died during WWII in the European theater of war.

Anyway, it took some 15 years before these outrageous claims were challenged. In the beginning of the 1960s, a storm went through the German media: an activist of the political right had publicly questioned the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the Dachau concentration camp, even though every visitor could view this gas chamber in Dachau. The journalists were shocked, the cry to bring charges was heard (Kern 1968, pp. 91-100). But nothing came of it, for among other reasons German historiography at that time wasn't itself entirely certain of the existence of homicidal gassings in Dachau. During the course of the argument, for example, Martin Broszat of the German federal Institute for Contemporary History (*Institute für Zeitgeschichte*) – he later became Director of that Institute – wrote a letter to the editor of the German weekly newspaper *Die Zeit*, in which he stated (Aug. 19, 1960; reproduced in Rudolf 2005d, p. 185):

> *"Neither in Dachau nor in Bergen-Belsen nor in Buchenwald were Jews or other prisoners gassed. The gas chamber in Dachau was never entirely 'completed' and put into operation. Hundreds of thousands of prisoners who perished in Dachau or other concentration camps in the territory of the Reich proper, were victims above all of the catastrophic hygienic and supply conditions* […]. *The mass extermination of the Jews by gassing began in 1941/1942 and took place exclusively at several* […] *locations, above all in the occupied Polish territory (but nowhere in the Reich proper): in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibór on the Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno, and Belzec.*
>
> *There, but not in Bergen-Belsen, Dachau or Buchenwald, those mass extermination facilities disguised as shower baths or disinfection rooms were set up* […].
>
> *Dr. Martin Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Munich"*

[28] Documents PS-1515, May 24, 1945; PS-3870, April 8, 1946, IMT, vol. 33, pp. 279-286; cf. Marsalek 1980; see also Wiesenthal 1946, pp. 7f.

L: What was the German Reich proper?

R: That is Germany within the borders of December 31, 1937, thus before the reunification with Austria, the Sudetenland, and the Memel region.

L: Broszat contradicts himself here though: If no extermination facilities were set up in Dachau, how can he say at the same time that the mass extermination facilities in Dachau were never completed?

III. 7: *Memorial plaque at the alleged site of the "gas chamber" in the Ravensbrück concentration camp: "Location of the gas chamber – December 1944 – Spring 1945"*

R: This internal contradiction is absolutely symbolic of the disagreement among historians with respect to this question. But Broszat was not alone in having this opinion. On January 24, 1993, no less a person than the famous "Nazi hunter" Simon Wiesenthal joined Broszat in his opinion, when he wrote in the U.S. magazine *Stars and Stripes* (reproduced in Rudolf 2005d, p. 185):

> *"It is true that there were no extermination camps on German soil and thus no mass gassings such as those that took place at Auschwitz, Treblinka and other camps. A gas chamber was in the process of being built at Dachau, but it was never completed."*

R: Both, however, contradict other researchers, as for example the already mentioned 1983 work by Kogon et al. featuring authors who the mainstream considers to be the most reputable authorities in this field.

L: Didn't we just make Kogon's acquaintance as a propagandist exposed by Rassinier?

R: We could look into the background of each of the contributors to this book, which would be revealing, but at the end of the day it isn't political or religious affiliations that count but arguments, so let's stick to the facts. The fact is, the claim was made in this book that there were homicidal gas chambers in the Neuengamme, Sachsenhausen and Ravensbrück camps of the Reich proper, in which hundreds or even thousands of victims are supposed to have been gassed.[29] So whereas the official book claims that there were mass execution facilities set up at camps located in the German Reich proper, a scholar from the official German Institute for Contemporary History stated that there were *no* such facilities ever set up in those camps. Both cannot be true.

In the case of Dachau, Kogon et al. begin by assuming the existence of gas chambers, but write with reservation (Engl. ed. 1993, p. 202):

> *"It has not been conclusively proven that killings by poison gas took place at the Dachau concentration camp."*

R: It is a further fact that in the museums of the former camps at Sachsenhausen, Dachau, and Ravensbrück, all located within the borders of the German Reich

[29] Kogon et al. 1983, pp. 177-204; similar Benz 1992, pp. 200-203; cf. Schwertfeger 2001.

proper, anyone can view the sites where the gas chambers are supposed to have been located. In the Dachau concentration camp, the gas chamber is even shown in its alleged original condition.

L: Alleged – how so?

R: There is no documentation proving that the present condition corresponds to the original. Furthermore, as I just quoted, this alleged gas chamber is said to have never been completed, whereas it certainly seems complete today. So who completed it?

In the Ravensbrück concentration camp there is merely a memorial plaque, see Illustration 7.

L: Hence there is a consensus that some of the gas chambers claimed after the war by witnesses or even government officials, like the one in Buchenwald, never existed. And their existence in other camps on the territory of the Old Reich is disputed as well.

R: Quite so, although in mainstream historiography the tendency prevails since the 1980s to maintain the claim that these gas chambers did indeed exist. Just imagine what would happen if it were generally admitted that no gas chambers existed in those camps at all. This would logically include the admission that many witnesses lied and that the conclusions of government officials, criminal trials, and investigative commissions were false. How could one then stem the flood of doubts that would necessarily result from this admission of a large-scale fraud? How could you then maintain the claim that gas chambers existed in the eastern camps in Poland, for which the evidentiary basis is just as shaky as for those camps in the Reich proper, as we will see later?

In order to prevent a revisionist landslide, the dogma needs to be upheld by all means and with all its aspects, however dubious they may be.

2.5. No Gas Chamber in Sachsenhausen

R: In Sachsenhausen, a northern suburb of the German capital city Berlin, the foundations of a demolished building were excavated, in which one room is supposed to have served as a gas chamber.

L: Then who tore down the building, which is claimed to have contained a gas chamber?

R: In Sachsenhausen the East German communist Volkspolizei tore down this building in 1952.[30]

L: In other words: they destroyed the sole convincing evidence, by which they would have been able to prove the ultimate wickedness of the Nazis and the correctness of their claims?

R: Exactly.

L: Whoever wants to believe it, let him. Rather, they have probably destroyed proof of their own malice.

[30] www.stiftung-bg.de/gums/en/index.htm.

III. 8: *Memorial plaque in the remains of the former hygiene building of the former concentration camp at Sachsenhausen with "gas chamber and shot-in-the-neck facilities," according to plaque.*

R: Evidence of anything whatsoever was destroyed there. It has disappeared and for that reason can no longer be used as proof of anything, period. The German mainstream historian Professor Dr. Werner Maser has pointed out that the evidence for the existence of a gas chamber in Sachsenhausen is quite dubious for other reasons as well. He cites the trial record of the Soviet military court of 1947, from which it emerges that the defendants there were drilled before the proceedings to the point that in their testimony before the court they finally confessed their mass murder of prisoners with enthusiasm and pride (Maser 2004, pp. 355f.). Such behavior on the part of the defendants is only conceivable if they were appropriately brainwashed beforehand.

L: Does that mean that they were tortured?

R: Not necessarily physically, but very probably psychologically at the very least. During the Nuremberg Tribunal, the Soviet chief prosecutor Smirnov claimed that 840,000 Soviet POWs were killed in that camp (IMT, vol. 7, p. 586, Feb. 19, 1946). Of course he knew that he was lying, since the Soviets had secured the death books of this camp, in which 20,000 deceased prisoners are recorded for the years 1940-1945.[31]

In June 1945, a Soviet commission compiled a report on the alleged homicidal gas chamber, which is claimed to have had just 83 sq ft.

L: 840,000 prisoners killed on a surface of 83 sq ft?

R: Well, Smirnov did not claim that they were all gassed.

What the Soviets had described in their expert report on this alleged homicidal gas chamber actually, however, was basically a description of a delousing chamber to kill lice, as was installed in almost all camps of the Third Reich era. Of course, that explains the small size of that room, since only clothes were put into this delousing chamber.

[31] For these and other details about the Soviet's investigation into Sachsenhausen cf. Mattogno 2003c.

L: So the Soviets spread the lie that the Sachsenhausen delousing chamber was a homicidal gas chamber.

R: Exactly. Prof. Maser suggests that testimonies of former inmates as to the gas chamber in Sachsenhausen are just as untrustworthy as the evidence presented by the Soviets (Maser 2004, p. 356). In Harry Naujoks' 1987 book, whose title translates to "My life in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp 1936-194<u>2</u>," it says on page 322:

"In March of 194<u>3</u> a gas chamber was erected in 'Station Z.'"

L: If Naujoks was in the concentration camp only until 1942, as the title of the book indicates, then on what basis does he know what was built there in 1943?

R: A shrewd question indeed. The book was brought out in 1987 – after Naujoks' death – by the Pahl-Rugenstein publishing house and, according to the imprint, "edited by Ursel Hochmuth, Martha Naujoks, and the Sachsenhausen Committee for the Federal Republic of Germany."

L: So this was inserted by the committee or by Naujoks' widow?

R: One may well assume so. The Sachsenhausen Committee was and is dominated by communists and other radicals of the left, as are pretty much all of the organizations of former camp inmates, just as the Pahl-Rugenstein publishing house in Cologne is well-known for the publication of radical leftist literature.

L: Don't you think that here you are engaging in propaganda against the left?

R: Absolutely not, especially since I am not making any judgment. Nevertheless, though, it is permissible to point out, and it should be pointed out, from what political corner this literature is coming. Besides, that is the same corner from which the first revisionist literature by Paul Rassinier came.

The problem of the gas chamber of Sachsenhausen becomes ticklish if one adds that there is witness testimony of German soldiers who were held prisoner by the Soviets in the Sachsenhausen camp after the war and were forced to build a gas chamber and a shot-in-the-neck installation for propaganda purposes. The most important of these witnesses is Colonel (ret.) Gerhart Schirmer (Schirmer 1992, pp. 49f.):

"And why did the Allied victors have gas chambers installed in the former concentration camps just after the war? As the Americans, among others, did in Dachau. Does anyone have even one plausible explanation for this? In any case, together with other prisoners I personally had the 'fun' of installing a gas chamber and shooting facility in the Russian camp at Oranienburg (Sachsenhausen), which did not exist until then."

L: Which would explain why the Soviets tore down the gas chamber in 1952?

R: The situation is somewhat complex. Maser has pointed out that the Soviet plans of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp from the immediate post-war period show no gas chamber, and that is why the statements of Schirmer and his comrades can be called into question (Maser 2004, p. 356, 358-361).

L: But wasn't the Sachsenhausen concentration camp used after the war by the Soviets themselves as a concentration camp for dissidents?

R: Quite correct, and the conditions there are supposed to have been even worse than under the National Socialists (see Maser 2004, p. 358; cf. Agde 1994; Preissinger 1991).

L: So the purpose served by camp plans of the Soviets wasn't necessarily propaganda, but instead was probably for the administration of the camp. And if the Soviets knew that there was no gas chamber, then it wouldn't be surprising that they did not carry their own falsification over to their serious plans of the camp.

R: In any case, it should be permissible to assume that a gas chamber, actually existing in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp before the end of the war, would have been included in all plans and also would not have been torn down by the Soviets or the East German lackeys in 1952. The pulling down of the crematory building, in which the gas chamber is supposed to have been located, must probably be seen in connection with the obliteration of traces of communist crimes, which the Stalinists committed in Sachsenhausen.
Schirmer's statement raises another problem, which I would like to deal with in the fourth lecture: in particular, Schirmer's statement is in itself not more believable than the statements of other, contradicting witnesses. It is hardly possible to convincingly refute witness statements by means of other witness statements.

L: But the statements are qualitatively not of equal value. At least Schirmer did not make his statement under coercion or after a brainwashing session, and also he appears not to have been exposed to any ideological temptation.

R: None from the left, but possibly from the right, especially since he had been, after all, a soldier of the Third Reich.

L: Was Schirmer a Nazi?

R: That I don't know. He was a Lieutenant Colonel at war's end when he became a Soviet prisoner-of-war, but later served loyally in the Armed Forces of West Germany (Bundeswehr), where he finally attained the rank of full colonel. That probably means that according to the view of his superiors, therefore ultimately of that of the German federal government, he was regarded as a servant loyal to Germany's democratic post-war constitution. However, the view of the German federal authorities radically changed after Schirmer had published his statement about Sachsenhausen: criminal proceedings on grounds of "incitement of the people" were initiated against him by decision of the county court of Tübingen, and his writing was confiscated, which means: it was consigned to the waste incinerator.[32]

L: But on what grounds?

R: Because of Schirmer's statement that the gas chambers, which are claimed to have been in the German camps, were built only after the war by Germany's liberators.

L: The essence of the whole thing is therefore that the German authorities today are defending with the penal law those historical "truths," which were created

[32] County Court (Amtsgericht) Tübingen, ref. 4 Gs 937/02, of Aug. 21, 2002. The case against Schirmer was closed because the statute of limitations had expired.

through torture, brainwashing, show trials, and forgeries and then disseminated into the world by Russian and German Stalinists.

R: We will be coming to the behavior of the German authorities later. Fact is that Schirmer published his testimony despite the threat of being prosecuted for it. So he certainly was not encouraged by his circumstances to make his statement. Prof. Maser, at any rate, considers Schirmer's statement to be credible (Maser 2004, p. 358):

> *"That the Soviets had the gas chamber built in the fall of 1945 was obviously connected with the grossly exaggerated claims of the Soviet prosecutorial authorities concerning the number of prisoners murdered in the camps, which were published and discussed throughout the world during the Nuremberg trials just then ending. Already right after the capture of Sachsenhausen, they had forced an SS officer who had been taken prisoner to declare in a 'documentary film' that there had been a gas chamber in the camp. What he had to point out as a gas chamber under frank coercion, however, had nothing at all to do with a gas chamber."*

L: But the Nuremberg Tribunal did end only in 1946.

R: Correct. Maser is inverting the chronology here. Actually, the Soviets were forced into action by the American PR frenzy over the alleged gas chamber in Dachau, which took care of creating sensational publicity after the capture of this camp by the Americans in the spring of 1945.

2.6. Clarity about Dachau

R: For that reason, let us now discuss Dachau, where the alleged homicidal gas chamber is still shown today. Until a short while ago, the museum administration there had displayed a sign in the "gas chamber" on which was written in several languages (see Illustration 9):

> *"GAS CHAMBER disguised as a 'shower room' – never used as a gas chamber."*

From the 1960s up to the 1990s, such recognized authorities as the Director of the Dachau Museum, Barbara Distel, supported that view:

> *"In Dachau there was no mass extermination program with poison gas* […]. *In 1942 a gas chamber was built in Dachau, but it was not put into use."* (Gutman 1990, vol. 1, pp. 341f.)

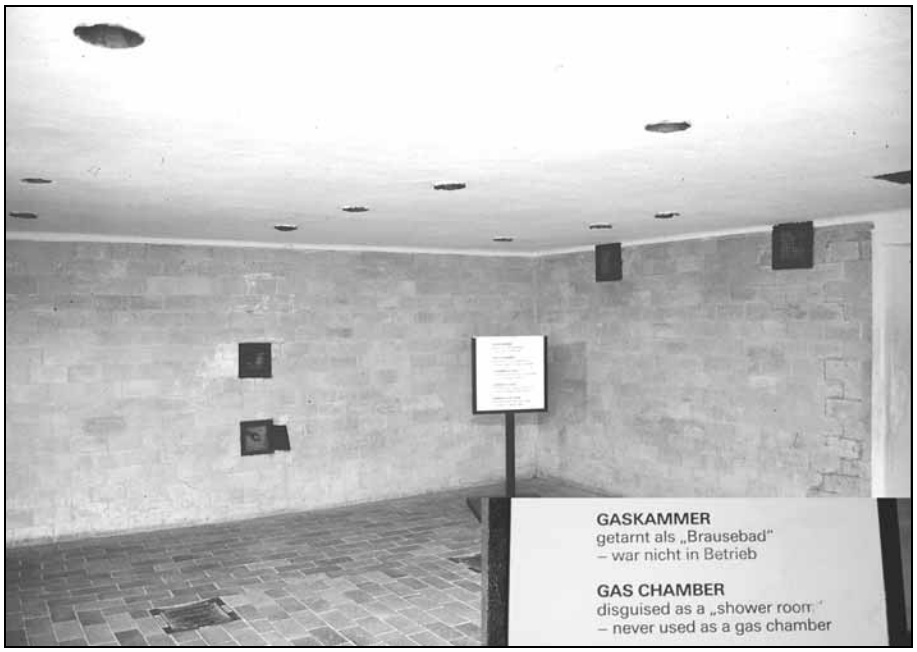
R: And so did the Alliance of Former Prisoners of the Dachau Concentration Camp supported the same view (Internationales… 1978, pp. 165).

L: By whom are these recognized as authorities and why?

R: By published opinion.

L: But that says nothing about the correctness of their claims. The correctness of a statement comes not from publicly assigned authority, but rather from the exactness and verifiability of a statement.

R: I am aware of this, but I am mentioning these sources as being generally recognized as competent, and not as proof that their statements are correct. The fact



III. 9: *Room in the Dachau Museum, allegedly a gas chamber which was never in operation.*

of the matter is that the Dachau Museum has in the meantime removed the sign mentioned above in the alleged gas chamber of Dachau and replaced it with another one, which now claims that gassings did occur.

L: How can anyone subserviently believe anything these authorities allege to us, let alone because they contradict one another and even themselves? What verifiable arguments do they have for the claim that this was a gas chamber?

R: Claims about a homicidal gas chamber in the Dachau camp were first made right after U.S. troops liberated the camp. This alleged gas chamber was described by a U.S. investigation team under David Chavez on May 7, 1945. Gas chamber accusations appeared frequently during the pre-trial investigations preparing the U.S. trial against 40 defendants in Dachau in late 1945, but the accusation was dropped during the trial itself (Leuchter et al. 2005, p. 169-173). However, the gas chamber claim reappeared during the Nuremberg IMT in 1946, along with a re-written report of the above mentioned Chavez investigation team on the order of General Eisenhower (cf. ibid., p. 147). It was supported by a statement of the witness Dr. Franz Blaha, a Czech physician, who was interned in Dachau and who was the only witness to ever claim during a trial that homicidal gassings happened in Dachau (ibid., p. 149). When Dr. Blaha testified during the IMT, the court deprived the defense of the opportunity when the latter wished to question Dr. Blaha more closely (IMT, vol. 5, pp. 194).

L: So there wasn't any cross-examination?

R: Not about Dr. Blaha's gassing claims at least. His claim was simply let stand without discussion.

L: And the IMT was able to simply cut off interrogation of a witness if it threatened to become embarrassing?

R: That's how it was. We will get into the strange rules of evidence of the postwar trials later. But it should be pointed out in passing that portions of the established literature at times assume that the Dachau prisoners who were engaged in building this facility had prevented the completion of the gas chamber before the end of the war by drawing their work out over three years.[33]

L: How did the prisoners know what they were working on?

R: Well, if this was supposed to be a gas chamber, the SS will hardly have revealed that to them. At most, there may have been rumors, which of course could have been false.

L: If the prisoners succeeded in delaying the completion of a facility for a period of three years, doesn't this prove that Dachau was a holiday camp, where the prisoners could dawdle around at will, without punishment?

R: Careful! You are making yourself criminally liable with such speculations! The fact is that in Dachau we are dealing with the only alleged gas chamber in a camp on the territory of the Reich proper, which has been preserved to the present day. For that reason, the opportunity exists to conduct more comprehensive, even forensic examinations of this.

L: What do you mean by this?

R: By this I mean concretely the technical examination of what is supposed to have served as a murder weapon. The following two questions arise: Can the space, as it exists today, have served the purpose claimed by witnesses? And if the answer is yes: are there traces which prove that this weapon was used as testified? There is, moreover, the question of whether the alleged weapon exists in its original condition or if modifications have been carried out since April 1945.

In this connection, let me point out the following:

The re-written Chavez Report mentioned above described it as follows: 6 m × 6 m; ceiling 3 meters high; gas admission by means of brass shower heads through pipes which were connected to two valves in the exterior wall, into which the gas was introduced.

L: Wait a minute! That doesn't agree at all with what one finds in Dachau. Today, there are only two hatches in the exterior wall, through which Zyklon B is supposed to have been tossed in. And there is nothing similar to valves for the introduction of gas into any sort of pipes!

R: Right. You have the makings of a good criminal investigator! But before we analyze the facts, let me first finish my account.

---

[33] Berben 1976, pp. 13: According to this, the gas chamber was designed in 1942, but was still unfinished in April 1945 at the camp's liberation, "because to a certain extent, it seems, of sabotage carried out by the team of prisoners given the job of building it." (This passage does not appear in the 1975 Engl. edition); cf. Leuchter et al. 2005, p. 152; similar Reitlinger 1987, p. 134: "but its construction was hampered."

In a report of the "Enemy Equipment Intelligence Service Team Number 1" of the Headquarters of the U.S. 3rd Army, it says (Leuchter et al. 2005, p. 148):

> *"Based on the interviews noted above, and further, based on actual inspection of the Dachau gas chamber (it has apparently been unused), it is the opinion of the undersigned that the gas chamber was a failure for execution purposes and that no experimental work ever took place in it. In view of the fact that much reliable information has been furnished the Allies by former inmates regarding the malaria, air pressure and cold water experiments, it is reasonable to assume that if such gas experiments took place, similar information would be available."*

R: An aspect is caught here which today is often overlooked: in Dachau, as is well-known, medical experiments significant to the war effort were performed upon prisoners by higher orders, for example the search for vaccines against various dangerous diseases or the search for ways and means to insure the survival of pilots who were shot down or shipwrecked sailors, if they were exposed at high altitude to extremely low air pressure or were drifting in cold water for hours.

L: So you don't dispute these crimes?

R: No. The incidents might at times have been distorted and exaggerated, but I do not doubt the fact of such experiments, which can hardly be justified morally.

L: What does "hardly" mean here?

R: I mean here moral borderline cases, for instance when prisoners sentenced to death in proceedings under the rule of law have the choice either to be executed or to subject themselves to such an experiment. If they survived it, they would be pardoned. That was the usual practice, at least in the beginning. The problem, of course, is how a physician in the Third Reich was able to know whether a prisoner had been justly condemned to death, and how he could know whether he had really volunteered. Or one might consider only the problem that it can seem ethically justifiable to sacrifice some human lives in order to save a large number of other lives, perhaps in the search for vaccines against typhus, of which umpteen thousands were dying at that time.

The acts of German physicians were in any case punished by a U.S. military tribunal after the war, whose findings are based upon an atmosphere poisoned by the emotions and propaganda of that time and which are by no means sacrosanct. I will be going into the conditions of these trials in more detail later. It will then become clear why not everything, which is today regarded as proven because it was "proved" in these trials, has to also be true. But this changes nothing about the fact that there were experiments of that sort. And the report cited here alludes to the fact that there is not only extensive, and, as far as the core of the material is concerned, non-contradictory witness testimony for these experiments with humans, but in addition also many documents that confirm the fact of these experiments. It is quite different, however, with the alleged Dachau gas chamber and its use. There are flatly no supporting documents and also no coherent testimony.

But back to the evidence. In a propaganda film shown during the IMT, the following is intoned (Leuchter et al. 2005, pp. 148f.):[34]

> *"Dachau – factory of horrors.* […] *Hanging in orderly rows were the clothes of prisoners who had been suffocated in the lethal gas chamber. They had been persuaded to remove their clothing under the pretext of taking a shower for which towels and soap were provided. This is the Brausebad – the showerbath. Inside the showerbath – the gas vents. On the ceiling – the dummy shower heads. In the engineer's room – the intake and outlet pipes. Push buttons to control inflow and outtake of gas. A hand valve to regulate pressure. Cyanide powder was used to generate the lethal smoke. From the gas chamber, the bodies were removed to the crematory."*

Ill. 10: *Heavy insulated hot water (or steam?) pipes in the room behind the alleged gas chamber of Dachau camp, leading into the space above the current room.*[35]

L: That is again a description different than that previously cited by the investigatory commission. Each seems to have served up its own version.

R: And now here's a reference, which could explain it all: the magazine *Common Sense* (New Jersey, USA) on June 1, 1962, printed an article on page 2 under the heading "The False Gas Chamber":

> *"The camp had to have a gas chamber, so, since one did not exist, it was decided to pretend that the shower bath had been one. Capt Strauss (U.S. Army) and his prisoners got to work on it. Previously it had flag stones to the height of about four feet. Similar flag stones in the drying room next door were taken out and put above those in the shower bath, and a new lower ceiling was created at the top of this second row of flag stones with iron funnels in it (the inlets for the gas)."*

L: Oops! So in Dachau the Americans emulated the Russians in Sachsenhausen!

R: From a chronological standpoint rather the reverse. But the last citation is, of course, also nothing but a claim.

But now, down to proper detective work. Let me enumerate some points here:

1. The building in which the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Dachau is located also contained several modern circulation-type Zyklon B delousing chambers[36] as well as two cremation ovens. Hence, this building was the new hygiene building of the Dachau concentration camp, in which the clothing of the prisoners was deloused and in which the prisoners themselves

[34] Document PS-2430: *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture*, Nov. 29, 1945, IMT, vol. 30, p. 470.

[35] Taken from www.scrapbookpages.com/DachauScrapbook/GasChamber/interior02.html.

[36] "DEGESCH Kreislauf-Entwesungsanlagen," circulation disinfestation devices made by the German firm DEutsche GEsellschaft für SCHädlingsbekämpfung (DEGESCH, German Society for Pest Control).

showered. The usual procedure during the delousing of prisoners was as follows (Berg 1986 & 1988; Rudolf 2003b): The prisoners undressed in one room. The clothing went from there to delousing and the prisoners to the shower. From there they went into another room, usually on the opposite side of the undressing room, in order to receive fresh clothing. The separation of the undressing and dressing rooms had hygienic purposes, to give the lice no opportunity to reinfest the freshly bathed prisoners. According to the layout of the Dachau hygiene building, the alleged gas chamber, which was labeled as a shower room, would have been exactly that room which would have had to have functioned as a shower, since it lies between the undressing and dressing rooms and since there is no other shower room in the building.
Questions: If this room was a homicidal gas chamber with false shower heads, then where was the shower room? If there was no shower room, then for what purpose were the delousing chambers, undressing and dressing rooms? If the room served as shower as well as gas chamber:how was this technically possible?

2. The ceiling in the shower room today is 2.30 m (7.5 ft) high and has tin shower heads embedded into the ceiling. This is substantially different, therefore, from the 3 m high ceiling (almost 9 ft) with bronze shower heads found by the U.S. post-war commission. Also, there are no inlet and outlet valves for gas or any sort of valves or buttons for the regulation of gas. There are, to be sure, two shafts in the exterior wall of the room in question, which are not mentioned, however, in the report or descriptions cited here.
3. A test with an induction apparatus for finding the location of metallic objects reveals that water pipes are located above the ceiling, that the room therefore actually at one time or another served, or was supposed to serve, as a shower.
4. A glance through the window on the back side of the building shows a large hot water boiler or steam installation, whose thick, insulated pipes lead through the wall into an unknown space above the alleged gas chamber (see Illustration 10).
5. According to a correspondence partner of Barbara Distel, the one-time Director of the Dachau Museum, an expert report was prepared by a sanitation company in the 1960s, which is claimed to have come to the conclusion that the hot water installation could again be put into operation at any time.[37] Since the Museum cannot be induced to publicly admit the existence of such an expert report, or even to make it accessible, would it then not be possible or even more than appropriate to allow another such expert report to be written today?
6. Zyklon B cannot be conducted through pipes and shower heads, since the hydrogen cyanide of this product is not a gas under pressure. Corresponding statements by investigatory commissions and witnesses are therefore false.[38]

---

[37] Private communication by Anton Schimmelpfennig, who received this information from Mrs. Barbara Distel verbally.

[38] Regarding the properties of Zyklon B see, e.g., Rudolf 2003b, Lambrecht 1997, Kalthoff/Werner 1998.

L: So here as well there is the smell of falsification!

R: Well, I have merely given a sketch here of what investigations one would have to perform, in order to come to secure conclusions in this matter. Despite all the time which has elapsed since the end of the war, to the present time there has been no serious research with respect to these questions or, if there was, it hasn't been published. However, the contradictions between the description of the official U.S. investigatory commission at the end of the war and the present condition, the technical facts already superficially noticeable, as well as the structure of the Dachau hygienic building are very strong – and, for me sufficiently convincing – evidence to reach the preliminary conclusion: the alleged gas chamber in Dachau is a falsification of the U.S. occupying power.

L: Isn't there an Allied document, the so-called Lachout Document, in which it is stated that there were no gas chambers in the Reich proper?

R: There is a document, the author of which, Emil Lachout, claims that he wrote it at the direction of the Allied occupation authorities. Although initially taken seriously by some revisionists (Faurisson 1988b), a detailed investigation by a revisionist researcher suggests that this could be a matter of falsification (Schwensen 2004), something which has been maintained by mainstream historians all along (Bailer-Galanda et al. 1989; Dokumentationszentrum… 1991/92).

The only things which, according to my own knowledge, were ever pronounced by the "Allied side" were the the various writings by Stephen F. Pinter, an Austrian who had immigrated to America in 1906 at the age of 17. He obtained U.S. citizenship in 1924, and after the end of the Second World War he applied with the U.S. War Department to become an investigative judge and prosecutor during the Allied war crime trials in Germany. He got the job and started his duty in early 1946 at the U.S. War Crimes Commission at Dachau. His task there was to investigate events at the Flossenbürg camp, and he eventually participated as a prosecutor during the respective trial. After that trial he changed to Salzburg, where he became Chief Defense Counsel for all war crime trials conducted in Austria. In the years after the end of those trials he made several public statements which clearly show a revisionist leaning (Schwensen 2006). The most well-known of them was published in the U.S. paper *Our Sunday Visitor* on June 14, 1959 (p. 15), under the heading "German Atrocities," in which Pinter stated:

> *"I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a U.S. War Department Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau."*

L: But anyone could have written that letter to the editor!

R: Well, considering that Pinter had a fairly responsible, well-documented position during that time, it seems unlikely that someone else made up a letter in his name. But even if coming from a former U.S. prosecutor, this, too, is merely a witness testimonies, which should always be regarded with sketpicism. This is demonstrated by the statement of Moshe Peer, a Holocaust survivor who, in a 1993 interview published on Aug. 5, 1993, in the Montreal newspaper *The Ga-*

zette, declared that as a boy he survived no fewer than six gassings in the gas chamber of the Bergen-Belsen camp:

> *"As an 11 year-old boy held captive at the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp during World War II, Moshe Peer was sent to the gas chamber at least six times. Each time he survived, watching with horrors as many of the women and children gassed with him collapsed and died. To this day, Peer doesn't know how he was able to survive."*

R: Another Holocaust survivor, Elisa Springer, claims in her memoirs (E. Springer 1997, p. 88), which appeared 42 years after the end of the war, that "the gas chambers and ovens"[39] in Bergen-Belsen were put into operation after Josef Kramer had become camp Commandant there.

L: Were there gas chambers at all in Bergen-Belsen?

R: Well, at least on this point historiography is unanimous today: no, it is certain that there were no gas chambers in Bergen-Belsen (see Weber 1995). This was never claimed by any historian or institute. Therefore the statements just cited prove only the trivial fact that the three to five million Holocaust survivors consisted of normal human beings. How many pathological liars do you think one would probably find among five million randomly selected people? This is, of course, merely a rhetorical question. Let me close the topic with that.[40]

2.7. Jewish Soap, Lampshades, and Shrunken Heads

R: There is another series of topics where established historians at least agree that not everything is true which was reported during the war and shortly after it. To begin with, this admittedly concerns only a few details which were reported over and over again in connection with the events in the German concentration camps. First there is the Reichsamt für Industrielle Fettversorgung (Reich Office for Industrial Fat Supply), abbreviated RIF. During the Third Reich period, in addition to many other products, it also made soap, which at the time was produced mostly from fat. During the IMT in 1946 the Soviets presented soap as an evidence exhibit with the allegation that the fat which was the base ingredient of this product came from Jews who died in mass killings.[41] The charge was not sustained by the court, however. This allegation was too strongly reminiscent of the atrocity tales of the First World War, in which the allegation was made that the Germans produced soap from the corpses of fallen soldiers (Ponsonby 1971). Up to the present day, the myth that the initials RIF stamped on German soap stood for "Reines Juden Fett" (Pure Jewish Fat) stubbornly persists here and there. In spring of 1990 the rectification came from the Israeli Holocaust Center, Yad Vashem. According to it, the fairy tale of the soap made of

---

[39] There was only *one* oven in Bergen-Belsen, which went into operation long before Kramer was transferred to that camp.

[40] Readers interested in more details about this may consult the "Second Leuchter Report" in Leuchter et al. 2005, pp. 118-179; cf. Leuchter/Faurisson 1990.

[41] IMT documents 3420-PS; 3422-PS; exhibit USSR-393; cf. IMT, vol. 7, pp. 175, 597-600; vol. 8, p. 469; vol. 19, pp. 47, 506; vol. 22, p. 496.

The Daily Telegraph

April 25, 1990

Jewish soap tale 'was Nazi lie'

Israel's Holocaust Museum, rebutting a common belief, said yesterday that the Nazis never made soap from the fat of murdered Jews during the Second World War. But skin was used for lampshades and hair to fill mattresses.

Historian Yehuda Bauer said many Jews believed their murdered families and friends had been turned into soap because the Nazis themselves propagated the idea. "Nazis told the Jews they made soap out of them. It was a sadistic tool for mental torture" – Reuter

Jewish fat is supposed to have been invented by the National Socialists themselves in order to subject the Jews to psychological torture. It was a certainty, though, it said, that soap was never made from human fat (see article excerpt on p. 78). What is interesting here, is how, after the exposure of a lie, the attempt is made to place the blame for it on the very people against whom it had been hatched and spread to the world, plainly following the motto: the victim himself is guilty. Also interesting here is the question of how the Center got the information that soap was never made from human fat.

L: Not because Yad Vashem itself perhaps knows the history of the origin and spreading of these lies in every detail?

R: No, the answer to this may lie in the fact that the researchers in Yad Vashem are not exactly stupid. They know all too well the witness testimonies cited as evidence for the soap myth as well as their credibility. Today there is considerably more of such testimony, but I doubt that its quality has been improved with increasing distance from the events.

During the IMT, the Soviet chief prosecutor Smirnov presented the written testimony of a certain Sigmund Mazur, which reads as follows (IMT, vol. 7, pp. 597f.):

> *"In the courtyard of the Anatomic Institute* [in Danzig] *a one-story stone building of three rooms was built during the summer of 1943. This building was erected for the utilization of human bodies and for the boiling of bones. This was officially announced by Professor Spanner. This laboratory was called a laboratory for the fabrication of skeletons, the burning of meat and unnecessary bones. But already during the winter of 1943-44 Professor Spanner ordered us to collect human fat, and not to throw it away.* […] *In February 1944 Professor Spanner gave me the recipe for the preparation of soap from human fat. According to this recipe 5 kilos of human fat are mixed with 10 liters of water and 500 or 1,000 grams of caustic soda. All this is boiled 2 or 3 hours and then cooled. The soap floats to the surface while the water and other sediment remain at the bottom. A bit of salt and soda is added to this mixture. Then fresh water is added, and the mixture again boiled 2 or 3 hours. After having cooled the soap is poured into molds."*

Ill. 11: *Soap, allegedly from human fat, Soviet "evidence" during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal. It was never subjected to forensic investigation and disappeared later. (Butz 2003, p. 472)*

R: Mazur never appeared in front of the IMT and was therefore never cross-examined.

Filip Müller is a typical witness who gave an account of how the fat of the murdered Jews was allegedly obtained. In his statement he reports that thousands of bodies in Auschwitz were cremated in pits under the open sky. Here are a couple excerpts (F. Müller, 1979a, p. 130):

> *"A few days later we made it: the two pits were 40 to 50 metres long* [130-164 ft]*, about 8 metres wide* [26 ft] *and 2 metres deep.* [6.5 ft…] *By digging a channel which sloped slightly to either side from the centre point, it would be possible to catch the fat exuding from the corpses as they were burning in the pit, in two collecting pans at either end of the channel."*

R: Müller continues (ibid., p. 136):

> *"As it began to grow light, the fire was lit in two of the pits in which about 2,500 dead bodies lay piled one on top of the other.* […] *we stokers had constantly to pour oil or wood alcohol on the burning corpses, in addition to human fat, large quantities of which had collected and was boiling in the two collecting pans on either side of the pit. The sizzling fat was scooped out with buckets on a long curved rod and poured all over the pit causing flames to leap up amid much crackling and hissing."*

R: According to Müller, the fat is supposed to have been used as fuel. According to other witnesses, it was processed into soap (Harwood/Felderer 1980, Faurisson 1987, Weber 1991).

L: And how does one prove that this sort of testimony is false?

R: First of all, it should be kept in mind that it is an accuser who must prove his accusation, i.e., the guilt of the defendant, and not the defendant who must prove his innocence. Simply making a claim does not constitute proof, not even when it comes from a Holocaust survivor. But in this case, we can actually refute this claim, and indeed with rock-hard scientific arguments. And these are:

The flash point of animal fat – which is essentially identical to human body fat – is 184° Celsius (363°F; Perry 1949, p. 1584). That means that these fats, in the presence of fire or glowing embers, burn starting at a temperature of 184° Celsius. Burning wood would therefore undeniably kindle the fat escaping the bodies. This effect is well known to anyone who has ever seen fat drop from his steak onto the coals of a grill: when too much fat drops into the glowing coals, the entire grill quickly blazes up in flames. The scheme described by Filip Müller and many other witnesses is therefore simply ridiculous nonsense and would make any skimming of fat impossible (see Rudolf 2003a, p. 410).

L: So, no soap from fat, but we still have lampshades from human skin and mattress stuffing from human hair.

R: Whether mattress stuffing was produced from human hair remains open to question. Nobody disputes the fact that all persons who were taken to a camp had their hair shorn for hygienic reasons. That happened in all nations at that time with all prisoners and still happens even today. Also, the hair of all soldiers must be kept short for the same reasons of hygiene. The utilization of such hair proves neither anything about the fate of its former wearers, nor can I see anything morally questionable in this use.

L: But it is a quite different matter with human skin.

R: Obviously. This allegation was first raised during the post-war Nuremberg Tribunal in parallel with the soap allegations (IMT, vol. 3, p. 515). In the same category usually belong some shrunken heads, which are supposed to have been made from killed prisoners. There is sufficient photographic material of both things from the time of the Nuremberg Trial. Later these pictures served as evidence in the trials against Ilse Koch, the wife of the former camp Commandant of the Buchenwald concentration camp. She is supposed to have selected living prisoners in the camp according to their tattooing and designated them for killing in order to eventually have household objects produced from their skin. In his detailed study, U.S. mainstream author Arthur L. Smith determined that the objects identified as human skin by a U.S. examination after they were sent to the IMT at Nuremberg, disappeared without a trace.[42] According to the statement of General Clay of the U.S. Army, the alleged human skin lampshades are supposed to have consisted of goat skin (A.L. Smith 1983, p. 227). All other objects found later were either of synthetic leather, animal leather, textile, or cardboard.[43] The charges against Frau Koch which were later brought before a German court were based merely upon witness testimony uncritically accepted as true by the court. Frau Koch, who had been previously sentenced to life imprisonment in Dachau by the Americans and finally pardoned, was again sentenced to life imprisonment by a German court in Augsburg in the atmosphere of hysteria, "propaganda and mass-hypnosis" (A.L. Smith 1983, p. 138) prevailing at that time. Frau Koch later committed suicide in her prison cell.

---

42 A.L. Smith 1983, pp. 103, 138, 153, 164; cf. *HT* no. 43, pp. 15ff.; Frey 1991, pp. 200ff., 211.

43 The analysis of a relic in the U.S. National Archives had the following result: Skin of a large mammal, cf. Irving 1999, pp. 214-216; Plantin 2001b.

Smith states there was a medical student from the University of Jena during the war period, who was doing his medical dissertation on the correlation between skin tattooing and criminality, for which he used examples of inmates in the Buchenwald concentration camp. In this connection tattooed skin did have a possible use, though of prisoners who had already died.[44]

Ill. 12: *Shrunken heads of prisoners from a German camp or of Amazon Indians from an anthropological museum? (Neumann 1961, p. 183)*

L: But there would be no need to take off the skin from deceased persons in order to study body tattoos. Taking a photograph would suffice, don't you think?

R: Sure. If they did indeed take skin from a prisoner, which has yet to be proven, then that could be justified only if permission was given by the deceased person or relatives of him.

L: So the legend therefore has at least a kernel of truth.

R: One can start with that assumption. Whether in the kernel there is something immoral, however, I would like to leave as unproven, an open question for the time being.

The matter of the shrunken heads appears to be similar. German political scientist and revisionist Udo Walendy claims without proof that the two shrunken heads presented at that time (see Ill. 12) were of South American provenance and had an inventory number of a German anthropological museum (*HT* no. 43, p. 18).

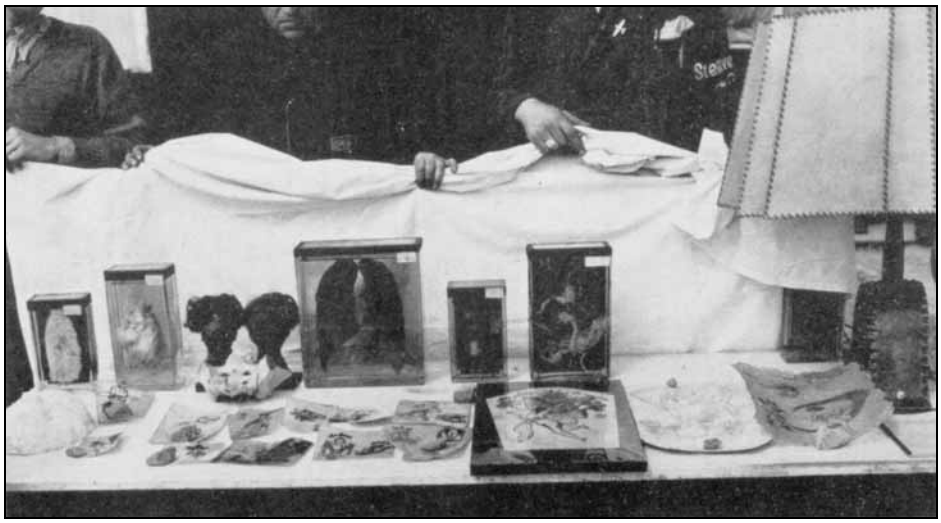
L: The physiognomy of these shrunken heads seems totally non-European. The one on the right even has war paint on his cheeks!

R: I am no anthropologist and so don't know whether skin color and physiognomy remain intact after the shrinking process, so for that reason I won't go out on a limb on this point. But when one considers that the hair of the concentration camp prisoners was basically shorn almost down to the scalp, and the hair of these shrunken heads is long, one is permitted to doubt the official history. In any case, the heads have disappeared without a trace, and a systematic search for similar heads in German or foreign anthropological museums has, as far as I know, not yet been done.

At any rate, the tales foisted off on the basis of the evidence discovered – soap, human skin, shrunken heads – were in part distorted accounts, in part obvious inventions.

---

[44] A.L. Smith 1983, pp. 127f.; confirmed by Wolfgang Röll, head of collection of museum Buchenwald camp, Email from July 29, 2004 (wroell@buchenwald.de). The MD student was Erich Wagner from the University of Jena.



Ill. 13: *Collection of medical objects allegedly found in Buchenwald camp. (Butz 2003, p. 480)*

L: But our children in school keep getting precisely these stories dished out to them as true and have to learn this material. What do you suggest we should do?

R: The question answers itself, if you apply the same standards that you do to movies: from what age would you allow your child to watch a horror film in which people are gruesomely killed and objects made out of their remains?

L: Not at all. They have to be 18 years old and older and have their own apartment and own television. Anything else would even be illegal, of course.

R: Then why do you allow the teachers to present such things to children of 10, 12, or 14 years old?

L: But that is something quite different. After all, the stories on the Holocaust deal with actual historical events, of course – at least in the viewpoint of the teacher.

R: And that makes the shock-effect on children less intense than if one says to them, all this is only made up?

L: The shock-effect is probably even greater.

R: That's what I think, too. Some children will have nightmares. Many will be convinced they have come face to face with the Devil. In any case, the sort of presentation of this kind of material to children has a traumatic effect.

L: So you recommend forbidding children to listen to these kinds of stories?

R: You should not get into this with the children, but rather with the teacher. You should speak with the history teacher in order to find out when and how he or she will bring up the subject in class. If the lesson plan includes films or literary accounts of atrocities, ask that your child be excused from these particular classes. As the one in charge of the child's upbringing, you have this right to do this, in any event.

L: And what reasons do I give the teacher?

R: If you want to protect your child from attacks and harassment, I suggest not making historically based arguments with claims that, for this reason or that reason, none of this is true at all. By doing so, you will only make an enemy of the teacher and eventually even the entire staff, and put your child in a precarious position. Argue on a purely pedagogic basis as I outlined above: horror stories should not be presented to your child either by movies, novels, "instructional" films, or Holocaust literature. You are reserving to yourself the right to present this subject, in a careful manner, to your child yourself.

If you are somewhat more ready to deal with opposition, you can obviously also try to insist upon participating in the class, if you have the time for this. But here as well, I would use pedagogic rather than historical arguments.

L: But even if I keep my child away from such classes, I naturally cannot keep the subject hidden from my child.

R: That is something you should not and must not do. You must give equal time at home to the time your child is not spending in the class, using your own instruction. You must explain to the child why you took him out of class, and explain the pedagogic reasons as well as the historical ones. And above all, you must explain to your child why the historical reasons can be spoken about only with extreme caution. In this way you are giving your child at the same time an important introduction to social studies, with the topic being "societal taboos," a topic which gets the silent treatment in every school. In this way your child will learn not only what the other children are learning, but also why it is disputed and how and in what manner this subject afflicts and controls our society down to the marrow of our bones. At the end, your child will feel not as though he has been excluded from something, but rather the contrary, even privileged. He now knows something which no other student knows. He feels superior to them, because he has been allowed to share in a sort of forbidden secret knowledge.

2.8. The Invisible Elephant in the Basement

R: During World War II, Thies Christophersen was a German soldier assigned to the agricultural section of the Auschwitz concentration camp, which was set up in a small village named Harmense. In 1973 Christophersen published a pamphlet, in which he described his experiences at that time and in which he denied that there ever was extermination of people in Auschwitz. Christophersen's report of his experiences caused a furor at the time and coined a new term, for the title of his pamphlet translates to *The Auschwitz Lie*. At that time, of course, Christophersen meant by this the exact opposite of what this buzzword is generally understood to mean today. Although the pamphlet can hardly lay claim to being a scholarly treatment of the subject, it nevertheless had a signal effect, for it sowed doubt and stimulated a whole set of researchers into taking a critical look at the subject for themselves.

One of these researchers was Arthur R. Butz, Professor of Electrical Engineering at Northwestern University in Evanston near Chicago (Butz 2003, pp. 8, 27). After years of research, he published a book in 1976 dealing with the Holocaust under the title *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*.

L: That has a rather polemical sound to it.

R: I am not happy with it either, but titles are often chosen to excite attention.

L: How can an electrical engineer believe he is competent to write about historical subjects?

R: The competence certainly does not come from his training as an electrical engineer. Whether Butz is competent or not is revealed exclusively by what he writes, not by his academic degrees. After all, even an historian can be incompetent in his field. I would like to point out, moreover, that many of the most celebrated mainstream Holocaust experts are not trained historians either, starting with Professor Dr. Raul Hilberg, who was a political scientist. Butz himself addresses this issue and give more examples in his book (2003, p. 8). In contrast to many other fields, one can indeed quite simply learn the science of history – at least for the modern period – autodidactically and rather rapidly acquaint oneself with special fields of inquiry. Consequently, a host of researchers who have no academic credentials in history are rushing into this field.

L: Is Butz German?

R: No, he was born in America. Certainly his forbearers emigrated from Europe, but that goes several generations back.

Prof. Butz was probably the first who described the Holocaust subject from a detached, systematic perspective. He examined the first reports in western media which spoke of the murder of Jews. He gives an account of what information the Allied governments as well as influential organizations like the Vatican, the Red Cross, and Jewish organizations had available to them, from which sources this information originated, how this information was evaluated, and what reactions ensued from it. He describes the course of the post-war trials, at which a designated "truth" was produced within a framework whose parameters merit criticism. He also focuses upon the Auschwitz camp, which he describes as a gigantic armament and forced labor complex in eastern Upper Silesia. I will return to this aspect later.

L: Where is Upper Silesia located?

R: The region of Silesia was inhabited mainly by Germans since the 12th century, who had settled there on the request of some mixed Polish-German noble men who wanted this area to be developed. As a result of this German settling activity, Silesia was peacefully seceded from Poland to Germany in the early 14th century "for all eternity." It basically includes the lands left and right of the upper part of the river Oder/Odra. The south-eastern part of it is called Upper Silesia. The German-Polish border along Silesia used to be the most stable borderline in Europe, until almost the entire area of Silesia was annexed by Poland after World War II. The nine million Germans living there were ethnically cleansed, that is to say: they were expelled by force during 1945-1947. Ausch-

witz was located just east of the south-eastern border between German Upper Silesia and Poland.

L: Did Prof. Butz suffer any kind of negative repercussions after the publication of his book?

R: Well, he retained his position as tenured professor. His university didn't dare to fire him, since it possibly would have lost a lawsuit, particularly since Prof. Butz had done nothing illegal by U.S. law. But they pushed him into the smallest, darkest remote basement cubicle that they could find in the university building, and he is treated like a leper.

Just one year after the book's appearance, Butz made headlines, and the reactions were varied expressions of outrage. Abbot A. Rosen from the Anti-Defamation League in Chicago, for instance, stated:

> *"We have known about it* [Butz' book] *for some time. But we didn't want to give it any publicity and help the sales. Now it is too late; it is out in the open and we have to face it squarely."* (*Pittsburgh Press*, Jan. 26, 1977)

R: And with an indirect reference to Butz' book, two Israeli scholars were quoted as follows (*Chicago Sun-Times*, Oct. 25, 1977):

> *"Bauer and Prof. Moshe Davis agreed that there is a 'recession in guilt feeling' over the Holocaust, encouraged by fresh arguments that the reported extermination of six million Jews during World War II never took place.* […] *'You know, it is not difficult to fabricate history,' Davis added."*

L: But that cuts both ways – unintentionally, no doubt – yet if it is simple to distort history, then that is surely true for all sides, and all the more so for that side which has power and influence.

R: Whether that is really so simple shall remain an open question for now. In any case, an objective analysis of Butz' book, which was published in 2003 in a revised and updated edition, has not occurred as of yet.

L: They are as shy of the subject as the Devil is of holy water.

R: Prof. Butz excellently summarized the essential results of his research some years later in an article, and really in response to some books which can be viewed as indirectly addressing his work. In these books some established historians expressed the notion that it was scandalous that no one had lifted so much as a finger for the Jews during the Second World War, although they all had been thoroughly informed about what was taking place in German-occupied Europe (Gilbert 1981, Laqueur 1980, Breitman 1998).

In his article, Butz explained that in fact neither the Allied governments, nor the Red Cross, nor the Vatican, nor the Jewish organizations which operated internationally, behaved as though they took seriously the information about alleged mass murder of Jews passed on by underground organizations.

L: The Red Cross in German-occupied Europe could have been biased.

R: That it definitely was, because while the Red Cross during the war reported about the bad conditions in the German camps – without, however, being able to find anything whatever to the rumors about mass extermination – it was silent both about the extensive Allied bombing of European cities, which was contrary to international law, as also it was completely silent after the war

about the disastrous conditions in Allied prisoner-of-war camps, about the mass murder and mass expulsions of Germans from eastern Germany and eastern Europe, and about all the other injustice which set in across Germany after the end of the war.

L: Perhaps the information they received about the extermination of the Jews was simply not good enough?

R: The Vatican, with the whole Catholic Church in Poland part of the opposition, surely had the best of all intelligence services, and the Jewish organizations operating internationally made a practice of a constant exchange of information with the local Jewish groups in the German occupied territories. The Allies finally cracked all German radio codes during the war and had hundreds of thousands of underground fighters upon whom they could rely. For that reason it must be taken as given that all these organizations knew in detail all that was going on. If they did not take seriously the atrocity reports reaching them, then probably this was so because they knew what quality of information they were dealing with. Laqueur quotes an Allied source stating that the Jews "tended to exaggerate the German atrocities in order to stoke us up" (1980, p. 83; cf. Faurisson 2006, pp. 16-18). In regard to this, the British Chairman of the Allied "Joint Intelligence Committee," Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, made the following comment in 1943:[45]

> *"I feel certain that we are making a mistake in publicly giving credence to this gas chambers story.* […] *As regards putting Poles to death in gas chambers, I do not believe that there is any evidence that this has been done."*

R: In the same document, however, Cavendish-Bentinck also speaks of knowing "that the Germans are out to destroy Jews of any age unless they are fit for manual labor," although stories about gas chambers as a murder weapon did not seem credible to him.

L: Of course it may be that, due to the lies invented and spread by the Allies during the First World War, the Allied authorities were skeptical when they heard similar things from others during the Second World War. However, that doesn't prove that these reports were now basically false.

R: Correct. One can even argue that the exposure to the lies from the First World War could have caused people in the Second World War to no longer believe any reports about atrocities at all, particularly not those which resembled those from the First World War. The Dutch cultural mainstream historian Robert J. van Pelt argues precisely this, and therefore concludes (Pelt 2002, pp. 131, 134):

> *"The long-term effect of stories that told* [during WWI…] *of human bodies used as raw material for the production of soap was that few were prepared to be fooled once again by such a fabrication.* […] *There is no historical justification for judging and dismissing the accounts of German atrocities during the Second World War within the context of the atrocity propaganda of*

[45] Gilbert 1981, p. 150; Laqueur 1980, pp. 83, 86; see www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/Cavendish/Bentinck.html.

the First World War: the attitude of the public of 1939-1945 was radically different from that of twenty-five years earlier, and it is clear that any attempt to generate the kind of propaganda symbolized by the notorious [WWI stories about corpse exploitation establishment] *would have merely generated mockery* [during WWII]*."*

R: In other words, van Pelt says that during World War II the Allied authorities would not have invented similar stories as were invented by them during WWI, because nobody would have believed them anyway. If such stories circulated during WWII nevertheless, it must have been because they were true.

The problem with that assumption is that during the Second World War there were dozens of reports similar to the World War I stories that the National Socialists were making use of camp inmates as a source for raw materials of every possible sort: hair for felt boots and mattress stuffing, fat for soap, skin for leather, ashes for fertilizer (Grubach 2003a). Nobody ever laughed about them or mocked the Allies for these stories. These claims were even part of the Allied charges in various war crime trials after the war. People who dared to laugh publicly about these claims at that time got into trouble, and even today I cannot advise doing so.

L: So van Pelt's argument isn't tenable.

R: Absolutely untenable, at least with regard to what the Allied intelligence services and governments wanted the world to believe. The citation of Cavendish-Bentinck mentioned above proves only that the very parties which had invented the lies in the First World War were skeptical during the Second World War. After the Second World War, the public itself, on the other hand, swallowed still much more uncritically what had even struck it as fishy after the First World War. As for the lie about soap of the Second World War, which was only officially exploded 40 years after the war's end, it is still kept alive in popular accounts to this day (see chapter 2.9). The reason for this is again found in the files of the British government liars. Thus, the British Ministry of Information circulated a memo to the British Clergy and the BBC on February 29, 1944, which stated (Rozek 1958, pp. 209f.):

"We know how the Red Army behaved in Poland in 1920 and in Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Galicia and Bessarabia only recently.

We must, therefore, take into account how the Red Army will certainly behave when it overruns Central Europe. […]

Experience has shown that the best distraction is atrocity propaganda directed against the enemy. Unfortunately the public is no longer so susceptible as in the days of the 'Corpse Factory,' and the 'Mutilated Belgian Babies,' and the 'Crucified Canadians.'[46]

Your cooperation is therefore earnestly sought to distract public attention from the doings of the Red Army by your wholehearted support of various charges against the Germans and Japanese which have been and will be put into circulation by the Ministry."

---

46 Reference to Allied atrocity propaganda during WWI; cf. Ponsonby 1971.

L: Therefore van Pelt is indeed right.

R: I would say that van Pelt is arguing along the same lines as these British officials. That doesn't mean, however, that van Pelt is right. The British Ministry of Information was, of course, pursuing a goal, namely to get the media and churchmen to uncritically spread the most monstrous reports. Considering their patriotic and staunched anti-Hitler stance, they were probably very willing to comply. Naturally van Pelt's intention is also similar to that: he desires that we accept the most monstrous reports just as uncritically.

L: But perhaps the Ministry of Information really spread only true reports, after all?[47]

R: It is unlikely that the Ministry of Information itself believed these reports to be true, for if that was so, then why didn't it write that explicitly? Let's read this text once again: "Unfortunately[!] the public is no longer so susceptible" certainly means that a population is preferred that can be lied to easily, and "charges […], which have been and will be put into circulation by the Ministry" can certainly mean nothing other than that the ministry is and has been putting it into circulation for some time already and not, say, merely passing it on.

Moreover, permit me to point out that in times of war government propaganda agencies have never been inclined to spread the truth and nothing but the pure truth about the enemy. The British have been, after all, the masters of psychological warfare in both world wars. One has to be totally naive to believe that in the worst and most dangerous of all wars for them, the British never resorted to lies. On the other hand, it was most certainly not the Ministry of Information which created and spread most of these atrocity stories. This was done by the clandestine propaganda agencies named Political Warfare Executive. Yet since it was clandestine, it could not approach any members of the British public; hence the innocuous Ministry of Information had to serve as such.

But now back to Butz. Since no one was behaving as if mass killings of Jews were occurring in Europe, despite excellent intelligence information, Prof. Butz came to the inescapable conclusion, which he expresses in the form of a metaphor (Butz 1982):

> *"I see no elephant in my basement; an elephant could not be concealed from sight in my basement; therefore, there is no elephant in my basement."*

R: Or, to put it in plain language, Butz is saying:

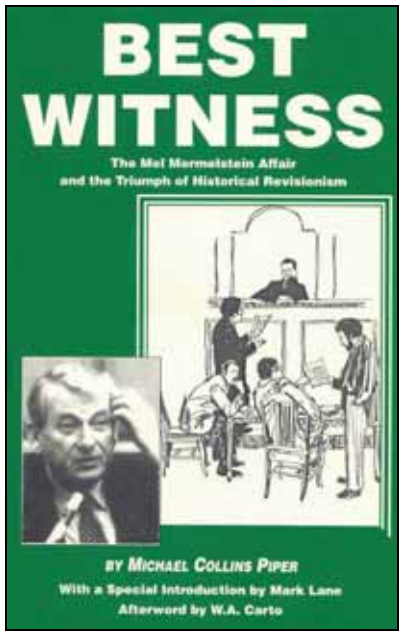
> *No one was acting as though there had been a holocaust. Had there been a holocaust, people would have behaved accordingly. Therefore there was no holocaust.*

2.9. The Mermelstein Lie

R: Butz's scholarly book was a nucleus of crystallization for revisionism in the world. It showed for the first time that revisionism can meet academic stan-

[47] Thus Christopher Browning during the second Zündel trial, Kulaszka 1992, pp. 155.

dards. And as such it also indirectly contributed to the formation of the first revisionist institution, the Institute for Historical Review (IHR), which was established in 1978 in California and which up to the mid-1990s produced a sizeable amount of scholarly revisionist literature, foremost with its now defunct periodical *The Journal for Historical Revue*.



L: Hasn't the IHR ceased operation by now?

R: No, it still exists, but it has ceased being an inspiration to revisionists due to persistent mismanagement since the mid-1990s. But that is a different matter.

The IHR gained some public notoriety right after its inception when it provocatively offered a reward of $50,000 to anyone who could present "provable physical evidence for the extermination of Jews in gas chambers." The Jewish former Auschwitz inmate Mel Mermelstein demanded that the reward be paid to him, yet the IHR refused payment, as Mermelstein merely offered his testimony but no provable physical evidence. Mermelstein subsequently sued the IHR for this sum. In civil law suits in the USA, the plaintiff normally has to prove his case. But when it comes to the Holocaust, water sometimes flows uphill: The judge dealing with the case simply determined on Oct. 9, 1981, that the Holocaust and the killing in gas chambers with Zyklon B are indisputable facts, thus denying the defense to prove the opposite. So the IHR had to grudgingly pay the reward plus expenses (Weber 1982). And the mainstream mass media to this day celebrate this as a victory over revisionism, although not a single argument was exchanged during that trial, let alone refuted or confirmed.

L: Hence it was a public relations disaster for revisionism, really.

R: It would have been, were it not for an important aftermath, which could have easily resulted in the financial ruin of the IHR. Four years after the above trial, Bradley R. Smith published an article in the IHR's newsletter, in which he called Mel Mermelstein a liar. Mermelstein sued the IHR again, but this time for eleven million dollars of damages. It took a while for this trial to unfold, but when it came to a show-down in 1991, the IHR was able to substantiate its claim that Mermelstein had indeed lied in a plethora of cases; hence Mermelstein met a thunderous defeat, and his motion for an appeal was eventually denied (M. Piper 1994, O'Keefe 1994 & 1997).

L: Did the IHR now sue Mermelstein to get the initial $50,000 back? After all, as a proven multiple liar he obviously is no good as a trustworthy witness for anything.

R: Had the IHR been able to exploit this case, they could have made a fortune out of it one way or another. But right around that time the IHR inherited several million dollars, and subsequently an internal fight broke out within the IHR's umbrella organization, by which most of the assets were lost.

2.10. The Executed Execution Expert

R: As is known, the death penalty still exists in the U.S. Different methods of execution are used in different States, and naturally there are technical facilities required for these. Of course there is a need for technical experts to produce and maintain these installations. In the 1980s there was only one technician in the U.S. who was skilled in the setting up and maintenance of these facilities: Fred A. Leuchter, Jr., sometimes morbidly referred to as "Mr. Death" by the U.S. media (Morris 1999, Halvorsen 2000). In the U.S. media, Leuchter was repeatedly described as the leading execution expert (Weber 1998a, Trombley 1992, Leuchter et al. 2005, pp. 181-209).

Now what do you suppose would happen if Leuchter came to the conclusion, in a private expert report, that the huge numbers of executions by guillotine claimed for the French Revolution were technically impossible on the scale claimed for them?

L: The media and book market would have a controversy they could make money with. And some historians would have the opportunity to make a public name for themselves by tearing Leuchter apart or by agreeing with him.

R: So it is not your view that because of such a statement all of Leuchter's commissions would be cancelled and a media harassment campaign would be waged against him?

L: No, why would that happen?

R: Leuchter could, of course, have been wrong.

L: Then that would be open to proof. But errors in a private expert report regarding an historical subject would be no reason to want to pillory anyone.

R: …unless… Now, let me reformulate the question somewhat. What would happen, in your opinion, if Leuchter came to the conclusion in a private expert report that the huge numbers of executions in gas chambers claimed for the Third Reich were technically impossible on that scale?

L: That, of course, is something entirely different.

R: It is once again a matter of a private expert report regarding an historical topic, about the claimed mass execution of innocent people.

L: Yes, but the public sees this differently. There are sensitivities.

R: In any case, scientifically there is no fundamental difference between these two theses, and the reaction of the historians here should have been as it would be in the example given, that is, Leuchter's arguments should have been considered and either refuted or accepted as valid.

L: So Leuchter's expert report contained such conclusions?

R: Right. This is the document which later became known as the *Leuchter Report*. In 1983 the German-Canadian Ernst Zündel had been charged in a Canadian court for knowingly spreading false news about the Holocaust. He was charged with having sold a 1974 brochure by Richard Verrall aka Harwood, in which the Holocaust is denied (Harwood 1974, cf. Suzman/Diamond 1977, Committee… 1979). In the spring of 1988, during his appeal proceedings and on the recommendation of his adviser Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson, Zündel began searching for experts to compile a forensic expert report concerning the facilities in the former German concentration camps of Auschwitz and Majdanek, at which witnesses have claimed people were gassed. At the recommendation of American state authorities, Zündel spoke to Fred A. Leuchter (Faurisson 1988d & e). Under enormous pressure due to time constraints, Leuchter eventually composed such an expert report, whose conclusions I would like to quote here (Leuchter 1988, p. 33; Leuchter et al. 2005, p. 57):

> *"After reviewing all of the material and inspecting all of the sites at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, your author finds the evidence as overwhelming. There were no execution gas chambers at any of these locations. It is the best engineering opinion of this author that the alleged gas chambers at the inspected sites could not have then been, or now, be utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers."*

L: That must have put the cat among the pigeons.

R: The initial effect of this opinion was very much like that.

L: Where does Leuchter stand politically?

R: I have not the slightest clue. Even though I met him, I did not ask him, nor has he ever made any political statement anywhere in public. So the best way to describe him is probably to call him utterly apolitical. He most likely had no idea what kind of a hot water he would get into when he accepted the request to prepare his expert report.

L: Was it recognized by the Canadian court?

R: No. The court took notice of it but did not admit it as evidence (Kulaszka 1992, p. 354). It was probably way too hot an issue for the judge.

L: What arguments did Leuchter offer for his thesis?

R: Leuchter stated among other things that there had been no gastight doors in the gassing rooms as well as no ventilation facilities for the drawing off of the poison, that the capacity of the crematories had been much too small, and similar other technical arguments. However, it was Leuchter's chemical analyses above all which caused a sensation. Leuchter had taken wall samples from those rooms in which, according to witnesses, great numbers of people had been gassed, and also from a room which served as a delousing chamber for prisoner clothing, therefore where no people, but only lice, have been killed. In both spaces the same poison – the pesticide Zyklon B – is supposed to have been used. Now, while large amounts of chemical residue of the pesticide were found in the sample from the delousing chamber, there was hardly any residue to speak of in the samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers. Leuchter

maintains, however, that just as much residue would have to be found there as in the delousing chambers, if the testimonies about mass gassings were true.

L: Then does he prove what he claims?

R: In asking this question you are putting your finger right on the sore spot of the *Leuchter Report*. We will concern ourselves later with the technical questions of execution gas chambers dealt with by Leuchter. Here, we are interested first and foremost in the effect of this expert report upon the public.

L: Was there any sort of official statement regarding Leuchter's expert report?

R: Yes, but they contradicted each other. The first response occurred in a letter of March 16, 1990, by a certain Böing, a government clerk of the German Federal Minister of Justice, directed to the revisionist Dr. Claus Jordan:

> *"With you, I am of the opinion that the actual Leuchter Report was a scientific investigation."* (file ref. II Bla-AR-ZB 1528/89)

R: Later, the German federal government changed its opinion, for in the reports of the Federal Office for the Protection of the Constitution the *Leuchter Report* has been characterized for years as "pseudo-scientific" or as merely "supposedly scientific," terms which are used by the German authorities to denigrate historical viewpoints opposed to their own (see Bundesministerium… 2000).

L: Perhaps it is correct that the *Leuchter Report* is not at all scientific.

R: We will return later to the objection about the alleged pseudo-scientific status of revisionist work. I would like to conclude the topic here with a short reference to what happened to the author of the *Leuchter Report* after the worldwide controversy had peaked.

In view of the many tens of thousands of copies of the *Leuchter Report* in all the main languages of the world, which are in global circulation, as well as the many speeches given by Leuchter, the effect of his work was enormous.

Alarmed by this development, the "Never Forgive, Never Forget" brigade wasted no time in taking counter-measures. Self-styled "Nazi hunter" Beate Klarsfeld announced that Fred Leuchter "has to understand that in denying the Holocaust, he cannot remain unpunished" (Weber 1998a, pp. 34ff.).

Jewish organizations launched a vicious smear campaign to destroy not only his reputation, but his ability to make a living. Leading the charge was Shelly Shapiro and her group "Holocaust Survivors and Friends in Pursuit of Justice." Calling Leuchter a fraud and impostor, this group claimed, despite better knowledge, that he lacked qualifications as an execution equipment specialist and had asserted the possession of professional qualifications which he had never earned (Leuchter 1990, 1992).

Although these accusations were entirely unfounded and failed to survive any legal verification, the "get Leuchter" campaign, with the co-operation of mainstream journalists and editors, was successful. Leuchter's contracts with state authorities for the manufacture, installation, and servicing of execution hardware were cancelled. He was financially forced out of his home in Massachusetts and had to find private work elsewhere. No American has suffered more for his defiance of the Holocaust lobby.

L: Does he stand by his controversial conclusions after all this?

R: The last time I was in contact with him was in the spring of 2003, and at that time this was absolutely still the case. In 2009 he agreed to be an editorial advisor for the revisionist online periodical *Inconvenient History*.[48]

2.11. Freedom of Speech in the USA

R: As both the Mermelstein and the Leuchter cases show, freedom of speech can be a risky business even in America, where the First Amendment to the U.S. Constitution should reign supreme. Although in theory everybody is free to search, find and present all the evidence required to refute just about any established thesis, things are different when it comes to the West's taboo number one. Fact is that the free market does not finance historical research, but mostly governments and to some degree publishers do, when they can freely sell history books. Almost all historians therefore depend on public funding or alternatively on public success. Any historian voicing skepticism about the Holocaust would lose his job. That is basically true for all western societies. Legal persecution is not required to suppress revisionists. Ostracizing and financially ruining them works just as well, and if that does not help, physical attacks, bombs, and arson have quite a convincing effect, too, as many revisionists have experienced over the last three decades, including the IHR (see chapter 5.2. for more details).

The Mermelstein case described in chapter 2.8. got revisionist Bradley Smith into deep trouble, so that eventually he stopped working for the IHR and started his own little enterprise trying to promote revisionist views. Since the mid-1980s Smith has been trying to bring discussion of revisionist theses concerning the Holocaust to colleges and universities with his "Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust" (CODOH). Since 1991, one means he has chosen has been the placement of advertisements in student newspapers. He has attracted attention with succinct statements about freedom of speech and concisely written information about revisionism (B.R. Smith 1991).

Smith's campaign of placing advertisements caught the establishment unprepared, and the attention that Smith was able to gain from this at the beginning was correspondingly great. I would like to quote two comments from the two leading U.S. daily newspapers. The first is from the *Washington Post*:

> *"But the idea that the way to combat these ads* [by Bradley Smith] *is to suppress them – automatically and in every case – is bad strategy.* […] *Ironically, one sole sentence near the beginning of the* [CODOH] *ad copy is in fact correct: 'Students should be encouraged to investigate the Holocaust story the same way they are encouraged to investigate every other historical event.'"* (College Ads… 1991)

R: The daily paper which is perhaps the most respected in the world, *The New York Times*, published an editorial on Smith's advertisement campaign and the diverse reaction to it by various college and university papers, stating:

[48] See www.inconvenienthistory.com/who_we_are.

Ill. 14: *Campus magazine* Chronicle *of the St. Cloud State University in Minnesota:* ***They are burning literature which takes book-burning to task!***

> *"Denying the Holocaust may be monumentally more unjust. Yet to require that it be discussed only within approved limits may do an even greater injustice to the memory of the victims."* (Ugly Ideas… 1992)

R: The controversy resulting from his ads reached a first peak in 1994, when Bradley Smith managed to put revisionism in the headlines of major U.S. mainstream media and ultimately on the American television news program "60 Minutes" on March 20, 1994, with a subsequent appearance of Smith together with Jewish revisionist David Cole on the "Phil Donahue Show" (Weber 1994b, Weber/Raven 1994).

L: There is a Jewish revisionist?

R: Yes, there are actually several, for example Joseph Ginsburg, who published many revisionist books under the name Josef G. Burg.

L: That surprises me.

R: Why should Jews not be curious and critical about their own people's past? After all, if it turns out that powerful and influential Jewish personalities and lobby groups assisted in falsifying history, there is a real danger that in future the ordinary Jews will sooner or later be held accountable, even though they are not responsible. That is enough motivation for quite a few Jews to challenge the dogma.

But back to the U.S. media. Unfortunately, this openness and liberality of the U.S. media did not prevail for long. Toward the end of the 1990s, when the Internet had become a weapon for mass instruction and Smith's website www.codoh.com had become a major revisionist information hub, the pressure

increased enormously upon the editors of those periodicals which had accepted and published paid revisionist advertisements. Jewish lobby groups in particular, but also other politically "correct" associations as well as ultimately even the administrations of universities themselves, pressed the authors or editors of these papers – who were often students – to refuse to print such advertisements in future (Brewer 2000, cf. B.R. Smith 2003a). The culmination of this effort occurred in that year. At the beginning of 2000, Smith had succeeded in getting a complete issue of his periodical, *The Revisionist* (no. 2, Jan. 2000), included as an advertising supplement in the magazine *University Chronicle* of St. Cloud State University in Minnesota. Reaction to this was prompt: during an anti-revisionist demonstration against this supplement, which had been organized by the Center for Holocaust and Genocide Research, some students publicly burned a copy of Smith's writing. The irony here is that the most important article in this issue of *The Revisionist* dealt with the subject of book-burning and freedom of speech (Widmann 2000; also in Koster 2000). Thus the students were burning nothing other than a magazine which took a position against book-burning!

L: That may not have been exactly sensitive behavior, but it certainly isn't forbidden! The students naturally have a right to do what they want with something that is given to them. And freedom of speech doesn't mean that one has a right to have his opinion published at will.

R: Within legal limits anyone can certainly do as he wishes with his property. But one should visualize what was going on there: representatives of the future intellectual elite of the leading world power are publicly burning a written work to whose content they are adamantly hostile. By the way, I don't believe that these students actually read the text. I particularly cannot imagine that an intellectually open person can burn writings, in which precisely this intellectual mortal sin is pointed out as such and its catastrophic consequences for any society are demonstrated.

If, however, intellectuals refuse to take notice of other viewpoints and instead consign to the fire these views which, in the final analysis, they know nothing about, then what must one think of these people? And what of a university that even promotes, supports, and celebrates such behavior? That is indeed comparable to a court proceeding where prosecutor and judge refuse to let the defendant have his say, and convict him merely on the basis of prejudice and hearsay.

L: Didn't the German poet Heinrich Heine say in his 1821 play *Almansor*:

> *"This was a prelude only. Where they burn books, so too will they in the end burn human beings."*

R: That is the path along which such conduct progresses! Without a doubt a raging, destructive fanaticism lies concealed behind anyone who publicly burns books or magazines only because – possibly or presumably (!) – the opinions expressed therein are considered disreputable.

But I might go one step further here: what is free speech worth, if one has the right, certainly, to speak his opinion but not to disseminate it as well? To illu-

strate using an overdrawn example, what would be thought of a state, in which anyone is allowed to freely express his opinion, but only if no one is present?

L: That sounds like Germany, where one can no longer express without risk unpermitted opinions about Jews, foreigners, or the Holocaust in the presence of a third person. Even five people who are sitting together in a restaurant can be my undoing if one of them rats on me.

R: Absolutely true. Therefore, what if all mass media of a nation refuse to publish articles, or paid advertisements, which represent the views of a persecuted minority? To give an example: how long do you believe that slavery could have been maintained in the early years of the USA, if it had been possible for the Negroes to compel the printing of paid advertisements in the papers of that time?

L: But they cannot force private firms to do such a thing. That would violate free speech, because the freedom to remain silent is of course only the other side of the coin of this right.

R: To me, it is not a matter of telling anyone what he can or cannot say. This is a matter of paid advertisements of others and a matter of whether or not it can be regulated, which kind of advertisement a medium is permitted to reject and which not. And in the first place, it is also a matter of the public media who have no right to back out based on arbitrary private rules. But however that may be: I myself don't know whether there should be regulatory interference in this issue, since any law and any regulation which attempts to regulate the media can ultimately be used against free speech. In the end, the problem is rooted in the galloping monopolization of the mass media and advertising agencies and, paralleling this, in the world-wide reduction of the variety of published opinions. But we are getting too far afield of the subject.

Let me point out that there are ever-increasing discussions in the USA about revisionist theses and that these discussions are nonetheless suppressed due to massive political pressure upon publishers and editors. In order to nip Smith's initially successful advertising campaign in the bud, the leading figures of the U.S. media and the U.S. Jewish organizations were even impelled to exert extreme care: Arthur Sulzberger, Jewish publisher of the *New York Times*, as well as Abraham Foxman, President of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League, two of the most influential men in American culture and politics, joined together in 2003 to personally put an end to Smith's work at the universities. The Anti-Defamation League pronounced (ADL 2003, cf. B.R. Smith 2003b):

> *"When a campus newspaper editor is asked to print an ad denying that the Holocaust took place – or calling for 'open debate' on the subject – can he or she say 'no' without compromising freedom of the press?*
>
> *In the view of the ADL and The New York Times, the answer is yes. Both organizations have been disturbed by the continuing – and often successful – attempts by Holocaust deniers* […] *to place advertisements and other materials in campus newspapers. Out of their common concern came an annual colloquium, 'Extremism Targets the Campus Press: Balancing Freedom and Responsibility.'*

'We seek to educate campus journalists,' said ADL Campus Affairs/Higher Education Director Jeffrey Ross, 'to balance freedom of the press with responsibility of the press when responding to hate submissions.'"

L: On the other hand, there is naturally no reason to object if it actually is a matter of hate material.

R: Yes, if. The problem begins with how one defines hate. A mere claim as to facts regarding an historical subject or the advocacy of free speech for revisionists can hardly be described as hate, but this is exactly what the ADL and the mass media are doing.

One sees, therefore, to what lengths the American media resort to in order to block the intellectual success of revisionist theses: censorship is thus firmly implanted early on as a lodestone in the minds of these young journalists.

L: I would call this training, which is contrary to the professional ethics of journalism, brainwashing.

R: Well, classic brainwashing resorts to other, more drastic measures.

L: Yet the more subtle and more civilized, the more effective this kind of brainwashing is.

R: Then any training would be a type of brainwashing.

L: But here, people are manipulated contrary to their professional ethics by the leaders of their professional field!

R: Let's put it this way: these leaders redefine their ethics: freedom of speech – of course; freedom to hate – no. The problem is that no universally applicable definition of hate is given. For if an historical thesis alone constitutes hate on the basis that this thesis appears hateful to certain people, or causes other people to have unkind feelings toward a third party, then all historical theses potentially constitute hate. I cannot see why one should make an exception when aspects of Jewish history are concerned, which of course impinges upon the history of other peoples as well.

L: The historical truth is hate in the eyes of those who hate the truth, and that is the truth!

R: A good aphorism, but even if revisionism should not be the truth, but merely an honest error, then that still does not make it hate on that account.

2.12. Ivan the Wrong Guy

R: The repercussion of curtailed freedom of speech is revealed by the case of John Demjanjuk. In the multicultural USA, human rights form a basis for institutional identity to a far greater degree than is the case in Europe. For this reason the public there keeps a considerably more watchful eye for the preservation of the corresponding standards of law, or so one should think.

In 1986 the U.S. citizen John Demjanjuk was extradited to Israel, because during the Second World War he was supposed to have murdered thousands upon thousands of Jews in the Treblinka extermination camp. But when it became manifestly clear toward the end of the 1980s that Demjanjuk had been con-

victed in Jerusalem only on the basis of extremely dubious, even falsified evidence, prominent voices were raised in the U.S. demanding the revocation of the extradition, since, they said, Israel had obtained this by deception with false facts. Finally, they argued, the U.S. had an obligation toward each of its citizens, to guarantee that his rights were secured and that he had protection of the law, which obviously was not possible in the case of trials in Israel.

The statements of prominent personalities went beyond this demand, however. I would like to mention here Pat Buchanan as the individual in the forefront of these personalities. During the 1980s, Buchanan was a personal advisor to U.S. President Ronald Reagan and one of the Republican competitors of President Bush, Sr., running for a re-election after his first term in 1992.

In 1986 Buchanan had already characterized the proceedings against Demjanjuk as a new Dreyfus Affair,[49] and then four years later, during the course of the appeal proceedings against Demjanjuk, he gave his opinion as follows:

> *"Since the war, 1,600 medical papers have been written on 'The Psychological and Medical Effects of the Concentration Camps on Holocaust Survivors.'*
>
> *This so-called 'Holocaust Survivor Syndrome' involves 'group fantasies of martyrdom and heroics.' Reportedly, half the 20,000 survivor testimonies in Jerusalem are considered 'unreliable,' not to be used in trials.*
>
> *Finally, the death engine. During the war, the underground government of the Warsaw Ghetto reported to London that the Jews of Treblinka were being electrocuted and steamed to death."* (Buchanan 1990, see Heilbrunn 1999)

L: That's news to me.

R: Well, the alleged murder methods for most camps changed quite a bit before historians agreed upon a certain method. We will discuss that and other issues in more detail in chapter 3.5. about the Treblinka camp. Now back to Buchanan's article:

> *..."The Israeli court, however, concluded the murder weapon for 850,000 was the diesel engine from a Soviet tank which drove its exhaust into the death chamber. All died in 20 minutes, Finkelstein swore in 1945.*
>
> *The problem is: Diesel engines do not emit enough carbon monoxide to kill anybody. In 1988, 97 kids, trapped 400 feet underground in a Washington, D.C., tunnel while two locomotives spewed diesel exhaust into the car, emerged unharmed after 45 minutes.*
>
> *Demjanjuk's weapon of mass murder cannot kill."*

L: What does the capability of diesel motors have to do with Demjanjuk's possible guilt?

---

[49] *The Plain Dealer* (Cleveland, OH), Oct. 1, 1986; see Rullmann 1987; Alfred Dreyfus was a French-Jewish officer, who in the late 19th century was scapegoated by the French media, authorities, and legal system for the defeat the French had suffered in their war against Prussia in 1870/71. Dreyfus had been accused of high treason, but the trial against him in an atmosphere of mass hysteria was nothing but a show trial (Zola 1898, Zola/Pages 1998). Dreyfus was ultimately acquitted.

stern March 5, 1992, pp. 198ff.

Branded a Murderer

Although the Federal Crimes Bureau (BKA) warned the Israelis that the supposed SS employment identity card of Ivan Demjanjuk was forged, the former Ukrainian is supposed to be executed.
[…] The single written piece of evidence in this trial, an SS employment identity card of Demjanjuk made available by the Soviet Union, is a forgery, according to an evaluation by experts of the Federal Crimes Bureau in Wiesbaden. Even more: this was already known to the Israeli authorities before the beginning of the trial in February 1987. […]
[…] Twenty-one former guards from Treblinka have declared in proceedings, independently from one another, that a Ukrainian by the name of Ivan Marchenko had been Ivan the Terrible – and not Ivan Demjanjuk.
The Chief Prosecutor in Jerusalem, State Attorney Michael Shadek, was not concerned by the doubts raised about his evidence: "That Demjanjuk killed, is a certainty to me – whether at Treblinka, or Sobibór, or somewhere else." As to the BKA's suspicion of forgery, he now explains to *STERN*: "We are supported by our own expert opinions and consider them as convincing as ever."

R: I will go more into that later. But let me indicate just this much here: the mass gassings which, depending upon the source, resulted in 700,000 to 3 million Jewish victims in the Treblinka camp, in which John Demjanjuk is supposed to have been such a terror, are supposed to have been carried out by means of exhaust gases from the diesel motor of a captured Soviet tank. But here we want to exclude from discussion, for the time being, the question of how valid this claim is, and whether Buchanan is right in doubting the technical feasibility of the described mass murder scenario.
Here I would like to call attention to other things. First: can you imagine, ladies and gentlemen, a prominent politician in, for instance, Germany making such a statement and then two years later still having the possibility, and actually even enjoying good prospects, of being the candidate of a major national party for the office of Chancellor? Note well: Pat Buchanan has not retreated from his statements made at that time! (Weber 1999a)

L: In many European countries, a politician who made such statements would probably fall afoul of the law and very quickly disappear from the political arena. After all, by doing so he is actually denying the mass extermination in many camps!

R: In order to be able to understand what impelled Buchanan to make his statement, let me briefly summarize the events concerning John Demjanjuk.
The immigrants to America from the Ukraine were split into two groups during the Cold War: a communist group, directed by Moscow, and an independent group. The communist-directed group published at that time a weekly paper, *News from Ukraine*, whose chief assignment consisted of defaming the other, anti-communist nationally-oriented group of exiles from the Ukraine, particularly by repeatedly making claims that the national Ukrainians had collaborated

Münchner Merkur

Thursday, March 26, 1992

Demjanjuk: Ivan the Wrong instead of Ivan the Terrible

German federal authorities conceal knowledge about forged evidence

[…] Our paper has already […] reported about an expert report by historian Dieter Lehner […], in which this "document" is exposed as a complete forgery. One example: the identity card photo comes from the files of the U.S. immigration authorities and was first taken in 1947 (!) […]

In the meantime, it has turned out that federal authorities are also […] entangled in the affair. For it is clear that for the past five years, the highest political authorities have seen to it that the truth […] did not reach the public. […] When the expert report of the Crimes Bureau reportedly became well known, the Bonn Office of the Chancellor became involved in the matter. Representatives of the Demjanjuk defense were given the runaround. The existence of the BKA expert report was concealed from them. Although the Chancellor's office knew the report by Lehner and the BKA, a false trail was laid: not the identity card was said to have been examined by the BKA, but only the photo. […]

Yet even this statement is false. […] The Federal Crimes Bureau was compelled to publicly keep silent. A BKA Department Chief made a file memo: "Professional scruples obviously had to be subordinated to political aspects."

with the "German fascists" during World War II (Rullmann 1987, pp. 76). One means to that end was the revelation of alleged war crimes by Ukrainians, by which not only discord was sown among these exiled Ukrainians, but also their public reputation was damaged (ibid., pp. 87, 96ff.; *HT* no. 25, p. 35; *HT* no. 34, p. 14). This practice by the USSR of combating opponents by means of disinformation and distorted or totally falsified evidence is generally well known. Even the West German Federal Ministry of the Interior warned of this practice in the mid-1980s (Innere Sicherheit 1985). So it is all the more astonishing that in the mid-1970s, the American authorities fell into the trap set by the communist Ukrainian exiles in the Demjanjuk Case.

In 1975, Michael Hanusiak, at that time an employee of the pro-Moscow *News from Ukraine*, handed over a list to the U.S. authorities which contained 70 names of alleged National Socialist collaborators of Ukrainian origin, among which also appeared the name of John Demjanjuk, who was then living in Cleveland, Ohio, as a U.S. citizen. Hanusiak came up with an accusatory statement of a certain Danilchenko, according to which Demjanjuk allegedly served at the German camps Sobibór and Flossenbürg (Rullmann 1987, pp. 76f.). This statement as well as the facsimile of an identity card, which allegedly proved Demjanjuk's instruction as a camp guard in the Trawniki labor camp as well as his employment at the two above named camps, were what caused the U.S. immigration authority to focus its attention on the Demjanjuk Case. In 1976, the U.S. Department of Justice moved to deprive Demjanjuk of his U.S.

citizenship on the basis of alleged false information he gave in his immigration papers.

In the meantime witnesses surfaced in Israel who, on the basis of photos shown to them, recognized John Demjanjuk as the "Ivan the Terrible" allegedly employed at Treblinka, whereupon investigations involving both Sobibór and Treblinka ensued. The Office of Special Investigations (OSI), a Nazi-hunting agency established in 1976 under President Jimmy Carter, officially took over the Demjanjuk Case in 1979. Demjanjuk was deprived of his U.S. citizenship in 1984, mainly on the basis of the camp identity card produced by Hanusiak, and he was extradited to Israel in 1986, although Israel was not able to formally claim any right to take such a step.

L: But why not?

R: Accused persons are either extradited to those nations where they are citizens or were citizens at the time of the crime, or to those nations where they are alleged to have committed their crimes, thus, in this case, either to the Soviet Union or to Poland. At the time of the alleged crime, Israel of course did not exist yet.

During the criminal trial in Jerusalem[50] the expert for Demjanjuk's defense, Dieter Lehner, exposed the camp identity card as a complete forgery (Lehner; Rullmann 1987, p. 103ff.), which was in agreement with the findings of the West German Federal Bureau of Investigations (*Bundeskriminalamt*, BKA). Although the Israeli authorities had already been informed about this circumstance in 1987, the Israeli court suppressed this finding. Israel's Chief Prosecutor Michael Shadek merely had this to offer in response:

"That Demjanjuk killed, is a certainty to me – whether at Treblinka, or Sobibór, or somewhere else." (see article excerpt on p. 99)

R: And to the objection that, according to findings of the BKA, the SS identity card was forged:

"We are supported by our own expert opinions and consider them as convincing as ever."

R: But German authorities also played a strange role in connection with the forged Trawniki identity card. The Bavarian weekly *Münchner Merkur* reported that the German Federal Office of the Chancellor took particular care to see to it personally that the existence of the German expert report by Dieter Lehner and the West German BKA was concealed from Demjanjuk's defense and that, on orders from above, the BKA was constrained to keep silent as far as the public was concerned. In addition: the expert from the BKA, who finally did appear in the Jerusalem court, was forced by German authorities to give only a partial expert opinion for this trial, which referred merely to certain points of similarity of the touched-up passport photograph in the identity card with facial features of Demjanjuk. This created the impression in the Jerusalem trial that the identity card was genuine. The partial expert opinion was presented by forensic expert Dr. Werner, a head of department of the BKA, who characterized this

[50] Jerusalem District Court, Criminal Case no. 373/86, Verdict against Ivan (John) Demjanjuk.

SEMITTIMES

Special Edition, spring 1992

Prologue by British Historian N. Count Tolstoy
Expert Witness during the Jerusalem Trial of Demjanjuk

"I pray that this special issue of the SEMITTIMES with the article by Mr. Lehner may prevent a double evil: the one which befalls a person like any of us could be, and another, which is directed against humanity itself. Already by the time of Solomon, a breach of law was seen as a perversion of the natural order. Without truth and justice, honor and trust are destroyed, and with the triumph of the lie, the legitimacy of moral standards disintegrates into the chaos of the arbitrary."

behavior of the West German authorities with these words in his file memorandum written at that time:

"Professional scruples obviously had to be subordinated to political aspects." (see article excerpts on p. 100 and 102; Melzer 1992, esp. pp. 3, 13)

R: It turned out that the picture on the identity card is an old photo of Demjanjuk from the year 1947, taken from the immigration documents in the USA (!) and was correspondingly retouched for the identity card.

The importance of Demjanjuk's camp identity card was proven by the fact that the OSI, along with the Israeli authorities, tried to persuade a series of witnesses to testify untruthfully to confirm the authenticity of this forged document (Rullmann 1987, pp. 118ff., 174ff.).

L: So here we have a conspiracy against the truth involving U.S. authorities with Soviet, German, and Israeli authorities!

R: Yes, an international conspiracy for the preservation of a myth! The show trial character of the entire proceedings in Israel against Demjanjuk has been described in a book by his Israeli defense attorney, Yoram Sheftel, whose account I can wholeheartedly recommend.

In the end, witness testimonies of survivors were the sole evidence during this trial, upon which the charges against Demjanjuk could be based. However, it emerged during the trial that the testimonies of all of the prosecution witnesses were unreliable, because they contradicted themselves or one another, or because the witnesses were apparently senile to the point that their testimonies were of no value at all. Nevertheless, Demjanjuk was sentenced to death on the basis of the atrocities charged against him.

The show trial character of this proceeding, which had become manifestly obvious to all objective observers, then led to an ever-growing lobby in the USA protesting against this travesty of justice. It demanded that the judgment of Jerusalem be overturned and that Demjanjuk be repatriated and his U.S. citizenship restored, since Israel was clearly not willing or able to conduct a trial of a former U.S. citizen according to the rule of law. Among the most active lob-

byists, in addition to the already mentioned Patrick Buchanan, was U.S. Congressman James V. Traficant.[51]

Pat Buchanan's efforts on behalf of Demjanjuk attracted not inconsiderable attention due to his presidential candidacy and his media prominence. In 1992, he consolidated his views with respect to Demjanjuk in particular and concerning Treblinka in general on U.S. TV, saying that Treblinka was certainly a terrible place, to which hundreds of thousands of Jews were brought and where thousands died.[52]

L: Thousands? By this did he mean five thousand or seven hundred thousand?

R: That is a matter of interpretation. The fact is that Buchanan was furnished with evidence by a revisionist lone wolf (Skowron 1992), which was also made available to the Demjanjuk defense and in which the conclusion was reached that there cannot have been any mass murder in Treblinka. For this reason alone John Demjanjuk, like others accused persons, had to be innocent. Buchanan's way of arguing indicates that he had adopted at least part of this view as his own. At any rate, a chill wind was then arising for the Holocaust Lobby: the *Leuchter Report*, circulating world-wide at that time, was undermining the Auschwitz legend; during the Demjanjuk trial survivors, one after the other, were showing themselves to be unreliable witnesses; and prominent Americans were at the point of publicly advocating revisionist positions.

Behind the shield afforded by the ever mounting world-wide criticism of the Demjanjuk trial, even the German media finally ventured to deal with the topic, as for example in the articles already cited from the German periodicals *Stern* and *Münchner Merkur*, although using very cautiously chosen words.

It can therefore not come as a surprise that in those years even the most dogmatic of all Holocausters made critical remarks about the reliability of witness testimonies on the Holocaust. In 1986, for example, *The Jerusalem Post* published an interview with Shumel Krakowski, the director of Yad Vashem, who considered many – if not most – of the witness statements in their archive to be unreliable:[53]

> *"Krakowski says that many survivors, wanting 'to be part of history' may have let their imaginations run away with them. 'Many were never in the place where they claim to have witnessed atrocities, while others relied on second-hand information given them by friends or passing strangers' according to Krakowski. A large number of testimonies on file were later proved inaccurate when locations and dates could not pass an expert historian's appraisal."*

R: Also in the context of the Demjanjuk trial, one of the most prestigious Holocaust scholars, Jewish-American political scientist Raul Hilberg, expressively confirmed in 1986 the statement by Jewish scholar Samuel Gringauz that "most

---

[51] Under the influence of the Demjanjuk affair, Traficant turned into a rebel against the U.S. political establishment, which then started to persecute him relentlessly.

[52] "This Week with David Brinkley," *ABC television*, Sunday, Dec. 8, 1991.

[53] Amouyal 1986; in a letter to the editor to the *Jerusalem Post* (Aug. 21, 1986), Krakowski stated that he had admitted only "very few" testimonies to be inaccurate. However, he did not deny the many reasons he had given Amouyal, why these "very few" testimonies are inaccurate.

of the memoirs and reports [of Holocaust survivors] are full of […] exaggeration, […] unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies."[54]

L: I understand that this show trial backfired for Israel big time. But why did they risk such a disaster in the first place?

R: We can thank the German-Jewish periodical *SemitTimes* for naming both horse and rider: according to the account of this magazine, Israel once again needed a circus of shock and outrage over the suffering of the Jewish people, so that it could divert attention from its own crimes against the Palestinians in the occupied territories and the Gaza Strip (Melzer 1992).

L: But what has that to do with the subject of this lecture?

R: Well, the question is whether the fact that Israel once again needed a circus of shock and outrage should not give us reason to check whether perhaps, at other trials in other nations, certain procedural parameters contradict the constitutional principles to which Israel also officially subscribes. The *SemitTimes* affords us a hint here as well: the Eichmann Trial, which was likewise held in Jerusalem, was considered a model for the Demjanjuk Trial. I will get into trials held in Germany later. But your question is more than justified. After all, what does the fact of just another falsification of documents as well as unreliable witness testimony mean for the whole complex? For now, only that skepticism is appropriate with respect to any document and any witness testimony in this context. If I manage to convince you, dear reader, that it is appropriate to have as much skepticism toward our media and historians as you have, let us hope, toward me, then much is already accomplished.

In view of the growing international pressure at the beginning of the 1990s, it was not surprising that in the summer of 1993 the Jerusalem appeals court did an about-face and acquitted Demjanjuk due to lack of evidence.[55]

L: So in Israel, the rule of law triumphed over the thirst for revenge after all.

R: The gulf between a sentence of death and acquittal is a little bit too large to simply pass over with a shrug of the shoulders and return to business. The Demjanjuk Case is, after all, not different from other similar trials which ended in sentences of death or incarceration, since the type and content of the witness testimonies, including internal and external contradictions and technical impossibilities, had not, of course, made their first appearance at the Demjanjuk proceedings, as we will discover later. It was only that during this trial they were successfully challenged for the first time. But if it was determined that all witnesses gave false testimony, which led to a misjudgment, then would not complaints have to be lodged against the false witnesses? And would not other trials, in which the same witnesses appeared or in which testimonies of similar questionable content were given – be it in Israel, in Germany, or in Poland – have to be reopened and retried? But nothing of the sort occurred. The cloak of silence was simply spread over this embarrassing matter.

L: So was Demjanjuk repatriated in the U.S.?

---

[54] *Jerusalem Post. International Edition*, June 28, 1986, p. 8, with reference to Gringauz 1950, p. 65.

[55] See the daily media on July 30, 1993.

R: Yes, in 1998, but in 2002 the OSI moved to have his citizenship revoked again, a decision which was finally confirmed in 2004 by the U.S. Supreme Court, after which deportation proceedings to his country of birth, the Ukraine, were initiated. Regarding the evidence used to prove Demjanjuk's alleged wrongdoings, the *Cleveland Jewish News* stated on May 31, 2004:

> *"Most prominent among these* [documents to prove Demjanjuk's guilt] *is the Trawniki identity card, which bears a photo of Demjanjuk and a physical description."*

R: So after almost 30 years of struggle, Demjanjuk was back to square one. This time he had no public support. In 2009 he was finally extradited to Germany, where, at this writing, he is on trial for alleged mass murder at the Sobibór camp (Graf et al. 2010, pp. 387-390).

2.13. Anti-Fascist Lies

R: Human jealousies are not unknown even when the victims of the Auschwitz concentration camp are involved. In 1989, when the Danes and the Bulgarians likewise received a memorial plaque at Auschwitz although no Danes and only one Bulgarian died there, Jewish organizations complained that in Auschwitz it was not being stressed that Jews had been the main victims of the camp. Rather, they said, it had been falsely recorded on the memorial plaques that of the four million victims of the extermination two million were Poles (Commission… 1990). A commission formed from this dispute finally determined toward the end of 1990 that, contrary to what had been officially alleged up to then, not four but "only" about 1.5 million people had died in Auschwitz, of whom approximately 90% had been Jews. As a result, the old memorial plaques in the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp were dismantled, which spoke of four million victims.

L: Does the removal of the old memorial plaques not have a connection to the expert report that was rendered at this time by a Polish institute?

R: Quite clearly not. The conclusion of this expert report from Krakow, which you speak of and which I will get into later (chapter 3.4.6.), made no statement at all about the number of victims.

What is interesting is the reaction of the public to the official reduction of the number of victims at Auschwitz, and here I would like to give a few examples.

First there is the reaction of Dr. Shmuel Krakowski, research director of the Yad Vashem memorial in Israel. He blamed the exaggerated Auschwitz death toll of four million on Poland's former communist government, which had perpetuated these maximized figures "in an attempt to minimise the Holocaust" (see excerpt on p. 106). Can anyone explain to me, how one can minimize the Holocaust by exaggerating the victim numbers?

L: Krakowski meant that the old victim number did not emphasize that Jews were the primary victims.

The Daily Telegraph July 18, 1990

Auschwitz death reduced to a million

By Krzysztof Leski in Warsaw and Ohad Gozani in Tel Aviv

POLAND HAS cut its estimate of the number of people killed by the Nazis in the Auschwitz death camp from four million to just over one million.
The vast majority of the dead are now accepted to have been Jews, despite claims by Poland's former communist government that as many Poles as Jews perished in Germany's largest concentration camp. […]
Dr. Shmuel Krakowski, head of research at Israel's Yad Vashem memorial for Jewish victims of the Holocaust, said the new Polish figures were correct. […] Dr. Krakowski accused Poland's former communist government of perpetuating the false figures in an attempt to minimise the Holocaust and support claims that Auschwitz was not exclusively a Jewish death camp.

R: Yes, but in order to achieve this impression, the communists had not reduced the Jewish death toll but exaggerated it – *and* they grossly exaggerated the number of Polish victims. Apart from that: those Polish victims could have been Jewish as well. In any event, the communists did not minimize the Holocaust, they exaggerated it.

Next, we have the comments of Polish journalist Ernest Skalski in Germany's largest political news magazine *Der Spiegel* (German for "the mirror"), addressing the moral consequences for the culprits of this Auschwitz death toll lie (Skalski 1990):

> *"What was already known to contemporary historians for some time now appears to be a certainty: that there were one to one-and-a-half million victims. Is anything changed for us by this?*
>
> *Nothing at all is changed in the general balance-sheet of this outrageous crime. Six million Jews murdered by the Nazis continue as an entry on the books.* […]
>
> *What concerns me is that as a Pole I feel uncomfortable, above all because the situation is extremely embarrassing. The error, although committed by others a long time ago, remains tendentious. And it was 'our' error, if by 'us' is meant enemies of fascism and racism.* […]
>
> *But it* [the error] *was also the work of other murderers, who were interested in representing the guilt of their rivals in the arena of genocide as even more horrible than it actually was.* […]
>
> *I concede that one must sometimes conceal the truth – therefore must lie – at times even out of noble motives, perhaps from sympathy or delicacy of feeling. But it is always worthwhile to know why one does that, which results in the respective deviation from the truth.* […]
>
> *Even though the Truth does not always represent good, much more often the lie represents evil."*

III. 16: *The new memorial plaque in Auschwitz-Birkenau.*

III. 15: *Old memorial plaque on the monument at Auschwitz-Birkenau with the "anti-fascist" propaganda number "four million" rendered into 19 languages.*

R: Skalski's claim that the 4-million-number had been an "error" is clearly false, however, since it can be proved with documents that the Auschwitz victim count of four million originated from Soviet propaganda (Mattogno 2003e). For the anti-fascist and Pole Skalski, the lie was therefore "embarrassing." In my view, though, the most embarrassing thing about the entire article – even more embarrassing than this revelation of the exaggeration of propaganda, which was well known to specialists in this field for decades – is this sentence:

"I concede that one must sometimes conceal the truth – therefore must lie – at times even out of noble motives, […]*"*

L: "Sometimes one must lie": that fits well with journalistic ethics?

R: Rather with a lack of the same, especially since one recognizes how far journalism has departed from its own principles. But isn't it fine that here at last lies, exaggerations and tendentious reporting in matters relating to the Holocaust are openly admitted and defended as appropriate, in part, by reputable anti-fascists and leftist media? In the end, one finally knows what to expect from these media!

The Curator of Research of the Auschwitz Museum, Wáclaw Dlugoborski, explained in 1998 by what methods the myth of the four million Auschwitz victims was sustained in the Eastern Bloc:

"Up until 1989 in eastern Europe, a prohibition against casting doubt upon the figure of 4 million killed was in force; at the memorial site of Auschwitz, employees who doubted the correctness of the estimate were threatened with disciplinary proceedings." (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Sept. 14, 1998)

L: But that is not significantly different from the procedure in many western nations still today, where employees, whose salary is paid by some kind of a public authority, are also not permitted to cast doubt upon the central aspects of the Holocaust, and indeed not only under threat of disciplinary proceedings, but at times even under threat of criminal prosecution.

Table 5: Number of Victims Claimed for Auschwitz

NO OF VICTIMS	SOURCE (for exact references see Faurisson 2003)
9,000,000	French documentary film *Nuit et Brouillard* (1955)
8,000,000	French investigative authority (Aroneanu 1945, pp. 7, 196)
6,000,000	Tibère Kremer (1951)
5–5,500,000	Krakow Auschwitz trial (1947), *Le Monde* (1978)
4,000,000	Soviet document at the IMT
3,000,000	David Susskind (1986); *Heritage* (1993)
2,500,000	Rudolf Vrba, aka Walter Rosenberg, Eichmann trial (1961)
1,5–3,500,000	Historian Yehuda Bauer (1982, p. 215)
2,000,000	Historians Poliakov (1951), Wellers (1973), Dawidowicz (1975)
1,600,000	Historian Yehuda Bauer (1989)
1,500,000	New memorial plaques in Auschwitz
1,471,595	Historian Georges Wellers (1983)
1,250,000	Historian Raul Hilberg (1961 + 1985)
1,1–1,500,000	Historians I. Gutman, Franciszek Piper (1994)
1,000,000	J.-C. Pressac (1989), *Dictionnaire des noms propres* (1992)
800–900,000	Historian Gerald Reitlinger (1953 and later)
775–800,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (1993)
630–710,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (1994)
510,000	Fritjof Meyer (2002)

See also http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Auschwitz_concentration_camp#Death_toll

R: That's right. The same is of course still true today in Poland, where the dogma of the four million was merely replaced by a new dogma of perhaps one million. In Poland itself Holocaust revisionism is just as punishable as it is in the German-speaking nations, for example. But more about this later.

L: I have read in newspapers that there are supposed to have been even fewer than a million victims in Auschwitz.

L': And I have heard that there were far more than four million.

R: Auschwitz is often viewed as the center of the Holocaust, and as such it is likewise the center of the Holocaust controversy and the differences of opinion about it. This is especially reflected in the victim numbers, which are littered throughout literature and the mass media. In Table 5 I have listed some of the most important victim numbers claimed for the Auschwitz concentration camp as disseminated by publicly respected media or researchers (Faurisson 2003).

L: But these figures range all over the place, as though these numbers were arrived at by throwing dice instead of by evidence.

R: In view of these gigantic fluctuations in the Auschwitz victim numbers, I would just like to point out first that there has obviously never been agreement about how many people actually died in the camp. Besides, it is publicly admitted today that lies were told for tendentious reasons (Skalski 1990). The "official" number of dead – that is, the number of dead to which the Auschwitz Museum has given its blessing – is now reduced to 20-30% of the original "official" number – that is, the Soviet figure – but this has not resulted in any correction of the total number of Holocaust victims. If one is familiar with the number-juggling at other Holocaust sites, which we will be dealing with later, then one can only shake one's head in amazement.

In light of such a confusing mish-mash of figures, in fact, in such a situation, in which truth and lies are jumbled together, who would want to claim that he is capable of reaching a certain, final pronouncement that justifies the criminal prosecution of those with different views?

2.14. Revisionism in German Speaking Countries

Germany and Austria are on occasion referred to as the countries of the perpetrators. The Germans (including the Austrians) hence bear a mark of Cain. After having been inculcated with stories of terrible guilt, today's Germans tend to a kind of moral self-castigation, which finds its nearest historical parallel perhaps in the medieval self-flagellation of devout Christians indoctrinated with feelings of guilt for their sinful carnal desires. Yet while the Christian guilt-cult focused on alleged individual flaws, the current German cult focuses on the alleged sins of their ancestors. And just like Christianity during that era, the German speaking countries exhibit a fanatical intolerance toward anyone trying to take away their favorite object of indulgence. For only when the self-perceived sinner feels sorry, remorseful and penitent, that is: when the German is able to prove to himself and to the world that he has been successfully reintegrated into society and is no longer the world's arch-criminal, then he can retain or reclaim some feeling of self-respect. Hence revisionism is seen as the ultimate threat by the average re-educated German.

Excuse this elaboration, but most non-Germans assume that Germans should have an innate interest in critically scrutinizing the Holocaust story and in refuting it as best as they can. But, alas, the opposite is true. There is no country in the world that persecutes historical dissidents as viciously as Germany and Austria (except maybe Israel, but that's a different story).

What remains true, though, is that Germans, once they have managed to overcome the Pavlovian conditioning of their upbringing and can muster the courage to face massive opposition, tend indeed to be skeptical about historical accusations against their nation. Hence the history of post-war Germany is riddled with revisionist events of various magnitudes, all of which were eventually stifled and snuffed out by the ever-increasing censorship and persecution.[56]

In chapter 2.4. the upheaval in Germany in the early 1960s was mentioned which had been caused by revisionist doubts regarding gas chambers in Germany proper. Only a few years after that, in 1967, did the German political scientist Udo Walendy publish a two-volume book on World War II, the second volume of which contained an appendix in which Walendy claims to expose a number of fabricated photographs in the context of the Holocaust. This was his entry into Holocaust revisionism. In 1973 he published that appendix as a separate booklet. Just two years after that he started a periodical called *Historische Tatsachen* (Historical Facts), the first issue of which contained a German translation of Richard

[56] For non-German readers, this chapter in non-dialogue style contains a summary of chapters 2.7., 2.14.-15., 2.17., 2.19.-22. of the present book's first edition. For more details see there. Chapter 2.13. on the Wannsee-Protocol has been deleted, as the topic is of minor relevance.

Harwood's brochure "Did Six Million Really Die?" The *HT* series turned out to be the most enduring revisionist periodical in the world. It still appears today and has currently some 110 issues, which are all being kept in print. Walendy also published a German translation of Butz's *Hoax*. Although Walendy never caused a public uproar in Germany with his work, the impact of his many publications was substantial. As a result, his books and brochures were the target of Germany's censorship authorities, and Walendy himself was eventually prosecuted and sent to prison for many years for his work (see chapter 5.3. for more).

As revisionism was gaining traction during the late 1970s, the first German mainstream historian also dared to utter revisionist inclinations: In a large 1978 book on German history, Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald wrote only one sentence about the Holocaust (p. 165):

> *"Despite all the literature, what actually took place in the following years is still unsolved with respect to its essential questions."*

The howl of outrage from the media which followed has been thoroughly documented by Dr. Armin Mohler and Prof. Dr. Robert Hepp (Eibicht 1994, pp. 110-120; 121-147). Due to public pressure, the publishing house ultimately found itself forced to withdraw the book from sale and, without consulting the author, to replace the corresponding passages in a second edition with the usual formulas of shocked concern. Although Prof. Diwald could keep his teaching position, he has been shunned by the mainstream ever since. The only utterances on this subject which have been heard from him in public after that are of the following kind (Diwald 1990, p. 72):

> *"From within as well as from without, due to other interests, everything which is connected with 'Auschwitz' lies under the protection of a most extensively, legally secured shield."*

Professor Diwald remained interested in the subject, though, which he once again emphasized shortly before his death in 1993 by expressing praise for the revisionist *Rudolf Report*, which will be discussed later (see quotes on the back cover of Rudolf 2003b).

Inspired by Butz's *Hoax* and by Walendy's industriousness, Hamburg judge Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich authored a voluminous book entitled *The Auschwitz Myth* in 1979, which argued along Butz's line, yet with a focus on the most infamous of all German wartime camps (Stäglich 1979a). Since it challenged the taboo, it was eventually confiscated, which means that publication, storage, selling, import and export as well as advertising of this book are illegal. Moreover the University of Göttingen, where Stäglich had taken his doctorate in law in the 1950s, decided to revoke his doctoral title. This was done using a law which had been issued by Adolf Hitler in 1939 and which is valid to this day. Furthermore the German government cut Stäglich's pension as a punishment, since they couldn't get at him anymore by way of prosecution, because the statute of limitations for "thought crimes" was only six months at that time (see Grabert 1984).

The furor unleashed against Stäglich was compounded by other revisionist publications, most prominently among them Wilhelm Niederreiter's already men-

tioned 1983 book on Jewish population statistics, which he published under the pen name Walter N. Sanning.

Unnerved by such iconoclastic literature, the German legislators tightened their penal law for the first time in 1985 after a lengthy public debate, which studiously avoided to mention the specific causes, though. Up to then it had been necessary for a victim of NS persecution to file a lawsuit against a denier, but ever since, German state attorneys have to automatically prosecute dissidents disputing the veracity of mainstream claims about the Holocaust.

The ink under Germany's first anti-revisionist law had barely dried when the so-called "dispute of the historians" broke out in Germany, triggered by the Berlin professor of contemporary history Dr. Ernst Nolte. In essence, the historians' dispute resembled a shadow-boxing, as both sides in this dispute had similar mainstream views about the Holocaust itself. They disagreed merely about philosophical issues (see Nolte 1987a, Augstein 1987, Kosiek 1988). That Nolte was good for more than mere philosophical issues was foreshadowed by a 1987 remark in a footnote with far-reaching consequences (Nolte 1987b, p. 594):

> *"Only when the rules of examination of witnesses have found universal application and expert testimony is no longer evaluated according to political criteria, will secure ground have been won for the effort toward scientific objectivity with respect to the 'Final Solution.'"*

Although it is true that Nolte never considered himself a revisionist – the opposite is actually true, although for peculiar reasons[57] – some of his later statements about revisionism are truly revealing. He stated for example that it is incompatible with scientific freedom, if scientific doubt with respect to the Holocaust is punished, since in science, everything must be open to doubt (Nolte 1993, p. 308). He recognized that revisionists are "treated in an unscientific manner in the established literature, i.e. with outright dismissal, with insinuations about the character of the authors, and mostly with plain dead silence" (ibid., p. 9). Nolte furthermore insisted that the revisionist methods of questioning "the reliability of witness testimony, the evidentiary value of documents, the technical possibility of certain events, the credibility of information dealing with numbers, the weighing of facts" is "scientifically indispensable, and any attempt to banish certain arguments and evidence by ignoring or prohibiting them must be viewed as illegitimate" (ibid., p. 309). Finally he even conceded that, with respect to "their mastery of the source material and especially in their critique of the sources," the revisionist studies on the topic "probably surpass those of the established historians in Germany" (ibid., p. 304) – and this at a time when revisionism had just started to publish its serious groundbreaking research. In 1998, and then again more extensively in 2002, Nolte admitted that a number of revisionist arguments are indeed correct (Nolte 2002, pp. 96f.). So far Nolte has been the only history professor in the world to publicly and consistently take revisionism seriously for decades, and it goes without saying that this got him into a good deal of social trouble, although he was never prosecuted.

---

[57] In 1998 he stated: "No author gladly admits that only rubble remains of his work, and thus I have a vital interest in revisionism – at least in its radical variety – not being right." (Nolte 1998, p. 79)

There are other German historians who have uttered at least partial revisionist inclinations, though. Take Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, a long-time Director at the official German *Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt* (Research Office for Military History) in Freiburg. In his book *Stalin's War of Extermination*, first published in German in 1995, he castigated the lack of academic freedom in his native country, describing it as a "disgraceful situation" (J. Hoffmann 2001, p. 24), and he inserted several statements of doubt or even outright revisionist remarks into his text which he backed up at times with revisionist sources (see Rudolf 2005d, pp. 138-140). In 1996 Hoffmann dared to prepare a pro-revisionist expert report for a court case initiated to ban and destroy a revisionist book.[58] Attacked for his crypto-revisionist leanings, Hoffmann was briefly supported by the Austrian historian Dr. Heinz Magenheimer from Salzburg University (Magenheimer 1996).

Another more recent case of a German historian at least partially supportive of revisionism is the late Professor Dr. Werner Maser, who during his lifetime was considered to be one of the most knowledgeable, if not the world's most competent historian, of the Third Reich in general and the personality of Adolf Hitler in particular. In 2004 Maser had a book published whose title translates to "Falsification, Legend, and Truth about Hitler and Stalin" and in which he made a very revisionist statement about our knowledge on the Holocaust:

> *"To be sure,* […] *the extermination of the Jews is considered to be one of the best researched aspects of contemporary history* […]*, but that is not the case.* […] *Indeed, whole regions remain as much terra incognita as ever,* […]*"* (p. 332)

I have quoted Maser already in chapter 2.5. in connection with the alleged gas chamber at the Sachsenhausen camp, about which he had a clearly revisionist stance. Throughout his entire book he argues like Dr. Joachim Hoffmann by assuming revisionist positions regarding the exaggeration of Allied war propaganda (pp. 339-343) and the reliability of witness statements (pp. 344-350; cf. Rudolf 2004e). I will return to Maser's statements when we discuss witness testimonies. Maser also complained about the persecution of historians in Germany for voicing dissident views about this topic (Maser 2004, p. 220):

> *"The sword of Damocles hovers over historians (not only in Germany) who portray the controversial phases of history as they 'actually were' – and identify the frequently even officially codified ideological specifications as falsifications of history."*

The next author worth mentioning is the Jewish German journalist Fritjof Meyer, who used to be responsible for reporting about Eastern European history in the German leftwing newsmagazine *Der Spiegel*. Although not a historian as such, he nonetheless had some clout as an expert in Eastern European modern

---

[58] Engl. in Rudolf 2003a, pp. 563-566; for the 2006 court case against Germar Rudolf for having authored, published and distributed the 2005 German edition of the present book, Prof. Nolte and Dr. Olaf Rose, another German historian (see Kosiek/Rose 2006), also wrote expert reports supporting the defence, although totally in vain, as any such evidence is rejected by German courts (Rudolf 2011, appendix 3).

history in the early 2000s. In 2002 he authored an article in which he used a host of revisionist arguments in order to prove that most of the claimed gas chambers at Auschwitz were hardly ever used for murder, if at all (F. Meyer 2002). Based on revisionist writings quoted by him (Gauss 1994, pp. 281-320), he also argued that the cremation capacity of the Auschwitz crematories was much lower than claimed by mainstream historians and witnesses. As a result of this argumentation, he lowered the Auschwitz death toll drastically (see Table 5, p. 108), which incurred the wrath of the establishment (see Rudolf 2003c & 2004d, Mattogno 2003b & 2004f, Zimmerman 2004, Graf 2004).

Probably the biggest anti-revisionist uproar in German speaking countries was not caused by a historian or a journalist, though, but by an engineer. In connection with a court case in Austria against a revisionist, the then-President of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil Engineers, Walter Lüftl, had written a slender paper in 1991, in which he cast doubt – by using a variety of technical arguments – upon the technical feasibility of mass gassings as reported by witness testimony (Lüftl 1991a). The media were outraged and successfully demanded Lüftl's resignation (Reichmann 1992, AFP 1992, Rücktritt… 1992). The attempt of various lobby groups to charge Lüftl with an offense against Austria's Prohibition Law, which outlaws "Nazi activities," failed, however (see Rudolf 2003a, pp. 61-84). What has evaded the public's attention, though, is the fact that Lüftl has published papers with revisionist leanings prior to this scandal as well as after it (see bibliography).

Some of Lüftl's arguments will be discussed later. What matters here is that his public appearance in support of scientific revisionism has had a profound societal effect. In this connection, he speaks of the creation of "catacomb revisionists," that is, of the fact that behind the scenes, directly and indirectly, he is constantly converting people to revisionism because, due to his reputation, no one suspects him of being a National Socialist. But since revisionists are persecuted, they have to conduct their activities underground, like the Christians in ancient Rome (Lüftl 2004b).

One of the ripple effects of the so-called Lüftl scandal was, for instance, that for a brief period Austria's national libertarian daily *Neue Kronen Zeitung*, which is Austria's highest circulating newspaper, voiced revisionist views (Nimmerrichter 1992a-c, 1993). Another was a book by Count Rudolf Czernin, an Austrian nobleman, which contained an entire chapter expounding revisionist theses by introducing the most prominent revisionist authors and their works (Czernin 1998, pp. 159-182).

The most momentous and long-lasting repercussion of the *Leuchter Report* (see chapter 2.10.) was no doubt that a young German PhD student at a prestigious Max Planck Institute was enticed by it to look into revisionist claims and to verify them rigorously: Germar Rudolf, the original author of the present book. He has repeatedly described the adventurous history of his work's impact and the trials and tribulations resulting from it (Rudolf 2003b, pp. 297-419; Rudolf 2005e & 2011). A large part of the present book is a direct or indirect result of Rudolf's work as an author, editor or publisher, so that it will not be covered here separate-

ly. To gauge the impact of that work, we will now direct our focus to the Muslim world.

2.15. Revisionism in the Muslim World

R: Until the early 1990s the Muslim world perceived the Holocaust as a problem restricted to western societies, which garnered only peripheral interest, for example when Israel used the Holocaust to justify its policy of occupation (Bishara 1994). The first Muslim to effectively criticize the mystification and distortion of the Holocaust tale was Ahmed Rami, a Moroccan living in Swedish exile (Rami 1988 & 1989). Until 1993 Rami operated a small radio station named *Radio Islam* in Sweden (it is now a mere website, www.radioislam.org), which he used to spread his hodge-podge of propagandistic revisionism, Anti-Zionism, anti-Judaism and pan-Arabism.

L: Can anyone be happy about that?

R: I don't know about you, but I am not happy when revisionism is mixed with any kind of political or religious propaganda. But then again, if the conventional Holocaust story is mixed with western, leftist, communist, anti-German or pro-Jewish political or religious propaganda, most of us condone it, right? So people who live in glass houses should not throw stones.

Ahmed Rami's activities attracted the attention of fundamentalist Muslims, so that within a short period of time Rami evolved into a popular columnist and speaker in their circles. Introduced by Rami, the Egyptian fundamentalist bi-weekly journal *Al-Shaab* published interviews with Prof. Robert Faurisson and former Wehrmacht general Otto Ernst Remer in 1993 (Remer 1993, Faurisson 1993) and has reported on revisionism ever since.

As a result of this, Muslim communities all over the world started to spread a politically explosive mixture of anti-Zionism, anti-Judaism and revisionism.

L: I am not surprised that Muslims have an innate interest in revisionism, considering the Jewish-Arab conflict over Palestine. But that doesn't necessarily mean they take revisionism seriously on its scientific merits. They might just like it as a tool to harass and ultimately harm Jews.

R: That may indeed be true for some Muslims, in particular during the early phase of the dissemination of revisionist theories in the Muslim world. But as time went by and people learned more about revisionism, this has no doubt changed.

In 1995 the mixture of polemical revisionism and anti-Jewish propaganda spread by Muslim radicals got so out of hand in England that the British government withdrew the license from the Muslim radio station *Community Radio* (British… 1995). A few months later the leader of the Muslim organization *Hizb ut-Tahrir* announced publicly in front of 3,000 participants of a rally in London that the Holocaust never took place (*Jewish Chronicle* (London), Aug. 18, 1995).

L: Don't you think that such an affiliation with fundamentalist Islam causes great damage to revisionism?

R: It could, indeed. After 9/11 the U.S. government tried to link revisionism to Muslim terrorism, but so far without success. I hope that this will remain so.

L: I am not so much worried about terrorism, but about the fact that Muslim fundamentalism has such a bad reputation in the West that any association with it will do harm.

R: …as likewise revisionism's reputation would suffer in the Muslim world if it affiliated itself with western power politics or with Jewish interests. Why do we always have to have a western-centric view? I think that scientists should be independent and should ward off all attempts of usurpation, no matter where they come from. But that doesn't mean that they have a duty to fight the use of their research results by certain societal groups, which may be despised by other groups. Scientific research results are public goods and as such at anyone's disposal. Whether such use is appropriate and responsible is a different matter altogether. I won't go there, though.

The next stage of the Muslim love affair with revisionism was reached in 1996, when Roger Garaudy's book on the *Founding Myths of Modern Israel* was causing an uproar in France. Garaudy's persecution was watched with dismay by the Muslim world, where he was perceived as a martyr and hero. Hence Garaudy's book became a bestseller in the Muslim world a few years later (see p. 61). A subsequent attempt to organize a revisionist conference in Lebanon in 2001 failed due to diplomatic threats by the U.S. to withhold financial support for that country, should the conference take place (Rudolf 2001b, Faurisson 2001a, Alloush 2001). By 2004 revisionism in Muslim countries had become so prevalent that revisionist theories were even mentioned in government-owned mass media on occasion. In one such case U.S. diplomacy once again intervened and led to the dismissal of the editor of a large Egyptian newspaper, because he had permitted the publication of a revisionist article (cf. Ägyptens… 2004).

L: Considering the potential strategic importance of revisionism for the struggle of the Muslim world against western domination, it surprises me that the governments of many Arab countries are so subservient to western demands of censorship.

R: Money rules the world – or at least the world of those in power. Since the governments of many Muslim countries are highly susceptible to financial and thus diplomatic pressure by western countries, they tend to suppress revisionism when it is demanded of them.

L: It is an irony that the western world constantly preaches freedom of speech to Muslims, but as soon as that speech has contents they dislike, they change tack and ferociously demand censorship. How hypocritical! Who in the Muslim world is supposed to take these westerners seriously anyway?

R: Correct. Add to this that those same western countries persecute their own dissidents, which is much better known in the Muslim world than in western societies, where this ugly truth is hushed up and swept under the carpet.

One exception to this Muslim servility, though, is Iran, which is one of the few countries unwilling to bow to western pressure. Already in early 2001 Iran

showed its inclination to give revisionists a platform by publishing a number of revisionist articles ghost-written by Jürgen Graf in the English edition of the government-owned *Tehran Times* (Geranmayeh 2001).

In 2004 the Australian revisionist Dr. Fredrick Toben gained access to leading circles of the Tehran government and managed to convince them that revisionism is a scientific school to be reckoned with. The most important tool to achieve this was the series *Holocaust Handbooks* (of which the present book is a part; see the full list of titles at the back of this book), which between 2000 and 2005 had been edited by Germar Rudolf while present in the U.S., where he had asked for political asylum in 2000. In late 2005, however, he was detained by U.S. authorities and deported to Germany, where he was arrested for his revisionist publications. A few weeks later, the Iranian president Mahmoud Ahmadinejad publicly chastised the West for persecuting historical dissidents, admitted that he himself had doubts about the veracity of the Holocaust story predominant in the West, and announced that Iran would organize a conference about these doubts in late 2006 (Michael 2007).

L: Wasn't that the speech during which he demanded that Israel should be wiped off the map?

R: No, that speech took place on Oct. 26, 2005, but it did not contain any passage even remotely similar to what western media claimed. It was a mistranslation. He actually said that "this regime occupying Jerusalem must vanish from the page of time," with which he meant that the Palestinians – all Palestinians – ought to get equal voting rights in their home country.[59]

Although most high-profile revisionists were prevented from joining Iran's Holocaust conference in late 2006, because they had either been incarcerated, were living underground or feared more persecution, if they participated, the conference went ahead anyway, resulting not so much in any tangible scientific results but primarily in lots of western ire.

L: So was it worth it?

R: The future will tell. If Iran manages to give revisionism a place in academia rather than in politics, they might succeed. Otherwise I am pessimistic.

2.16. Worldwide Attention

R: In 1993 Deborah E. Lipstadt, the American professor of Jewish religious studies and Holocaust research, published a book entitled *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, in which she, first of all, gives her perspective of the political background and motivations of the revisionists and also tries to deal with some revisionist arguments.[60]

L: A book very much to be recommended, so I would think…

R: …if one finds political polemics on the subject appropriate.

L: What's polemical about the book?

---

[59] See http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mahmoud_Ahmadinejad_and_Israel.

[60] Lipstadt basically relies upon the work of J.-C. Pressac, see her notes 1-29 to her appendix on pp. 231f.

R: For example, Lipstadt castigates the revisionists, who are more often non-Germans, for being German-friendly, and in doing so appraises this attitude negatively, and in the same breath lumps this together with other supposed attitudes of the revisionists, likewise judged as negative, such as anti-Semitism, racism, and right-wing extremism.[61] To the American reader these passages might not stand out particularly, but in the German translation their effect is extremely repellent, and one gets the impression that the author is advocating the notion that only someone who is hostile to Germans is a good person.[62] Professor Lipstadt furthermore goes on to explain that she believes that keeping alive in Germany the remembrance of the uniqueness of the Holocaust has an extraordinary importance.

L: This is, of course, only appropriate.

R: That's debatable. Let me cite Mrs. Lipstadt (1993, p. 213):

> *"If Germany was also a victim of a 'downfall,' and if the Holocaust was no different from a mélange of other tragedies, Germany's moral obligation to welcome all who seek refuge within its borders is lessened."*

R: What – aside from political motives – could induce an American professor of theology to make the assumption that German is morally obligated to take in *every* refugee, and that in a book about revisionism, which obviously has no connection to the subject of refugees?

Finally there is Lipstadt's reaction to Professor Ernst Nolte's justified claim that National Socialism, too, is historical and that it must be investigated scientifically without moral reservations, like any other era (Nolte 1987a&b, 1993). Lipstadt does not only reject Nolte's claim, but she also wishes to set herself up as an overseer over the German discipline of historiography who strives to suppress opinions as those of Prof. Nolte, for she explains (Lipstadt 1993, p. 218):

> *"We did not train in our respective fields in order to stand like watchmen and women on the Rhine. Yet this is what we must do."*

L: That's indeed a strange understanding of scholarly freedom! To judge by this, Mrs. Lipstadt is in favor of special treatment for the Germans, as creatures with inferior rights whom it is reprehensible to like.

R: That is exactly the meaning of her words. The actual controversy about the book, though, revolves around the British historian David Irving, who is represented in Lipstadt's book as a racist, anti-Semitic Holocaust-denier. David Irving, who was once considered the most successful historian of contemporary history in the world due to having the most editions of his works in circulation, was defending himself against this butchering of his reputation and brought suit against Lipstadt and her British publisher (Bench Division 1996)…

L: … and lost the trial resoundingly. Since then the revisionist arguments are considered as having finally been refuted (Pelt 2002; Guttenplan 2001; Evans 2001).

R: So it is claimed, but that is absolutely not so, for revisionist arguments were not dealt with in this trial but rather Irving's arguments, and that is not the same

---

[61] Ibid., pp. 74, 83, 91f., 127, 138.

[62] Lipstadt 1994, pp. 92, 107, 111f., 157, 170.

thing. David Irving made a name for himself with his studies on World War II and with his biographies of personalities of this era. He has never even published a single article on the Holocaust, let alone a book. He has repeatedly expressed himself in a derogatory manner about the subject, which doesn't interest him at all, and when I visited him in London in 1996, he said to me personally that he has never read a single revisionist book (cf. Graf 2009).

Moreover, he refused even to consider, in the period preliminary to his trial, letting revisionists appear as expert witnesses. Consequently his situation was catastrophic, when during his trial he saw himself confronted with the concentrated argumentation of the world-wide Holocaust Lobby. Defeat for him was inevitable. This says little about the caliber of revisionist arguments. A revisionist refutation of the main arguments as presented by Lipstadt's defense was published only in 2010 (Mattogno 2010a), heavily delayed and completely redesigned due to the arrest, deportation and long-term incarceration of Germar Rudolf, who had originally intended to get this refutation out by 2006.

L: Scientifically seen, the Irving-Lipstadt trial was largely irrelevant, not only because the arguments were not addressed, but also because ultimately a judge who had even less of an idea of the subject than Irving made the decision. One can just imagine how the judge's career would have fared, had he decided the Holocaust was now to be considered as at least partially refuted! For where would we be, if historical truths were determined by judges!

R: We would be in Germany, for example. But all joking aside, let me cite here the former president of the organization of American historians, Carl Degler, who is quoted by Professor Lipstadt as having stated:[63]

> *"*[…] *once historians begin to consider the 'motives' behind historical research and writing, 'we endanger the whole enterprise in which the historians are engaged.'"*

R: I think that this is the proper commentary to Lipstadt's tirades as well as to the endless efforts to impute or to prove some sort of political motivations on the part of Irving or Holocaust revisionist historians. That is nothing other than prying into private attitudes and repression of freedom of opinion.

What I would like to point out here is the fact that Holocaust revisionism never received such intensive attention in the international mass media as during the civil trial of Irving versus Lipstadt. I shall give some examples here. The first is an article by Kim Murphy published in the *Los Angeles Times* on January 7, 2000, with the headline: "Danger in denying Holocaust?" She introduces her article in this manner:

> *"A young German chemist named Germar Rudolf took crumbling bits of plaster from the walls of Auschwitz in 1993 and sent them to a lab for analysis. There were plenty of traces of cyanide gas in the delousing chambers where Nazi camp commanders had had blankets and clothing fumigated. There was up to a thousand times less in the rooms described as human gas chambers.*

[63] Lipstadt 1993, p. 198. Even Prof. Lipstadt agrees with that, ibid., p. 199: "But on some level Carl Degler was right: Their motives are irrelevant."

> *Rudolf, a doctoral candidate at Stuttgart University, concluded that large numbers of Jews may have died of typhoid, starvation and murder at Europe's most famous World War II death camp, but none of them died in a gas chamber.*
>
> *When a report on his findings – commissioned by a former Third Reich general – got out, Rudolf lost his job at the respected Max Planck Institute and his doctoral degree was put on hold. He was sentenced to 14 months in prison* […]*, his landlord kicked him out, he fled into exile and his wife filed for divorce.*
>
> […] *Rudolf stands as a crucial figure because of what he represents: a highly trained chemist who purports – despite a wide variety of scientific evidence to the contrary – to have physical proof that the gas chambers at Auschwitz did not exist.*
>
> *Over the last decade, supporters of such theories have scrutinized hundreds of thousands of pages of Third Reich documents and diaries made available after the collapse of the Soviet Union. They have analyzed gas chamber construction. They have pinpointed contradictions and hard-to-believe details in stories told by camp survivors and, amid nearly universal scorn from the academic establishment, won testimonials for some of their work from academics at respected institutions, such as Northwestern University*[64] *and the University of Lyon.*[65]*"*

R: Murphy's article then addresses Irving and his upcoming trial, and she lets both sides have their say, which is highly unusual. Five months later Kim Murphy, who had attended an entire revisionist conference as the first reporter of the mass media to do so, produced an undistorted report with fair quotations and characterizations of the speakers (Murphy 2000b; cf. IHR 2000c).

The British media reported very extensively on Irving's trial. The *London Times* wrote on January 12 during the preliminary period (p. 3):[66]

> *"What is at stake here is not the amour-propre of individuals with grossly inflated egos. Rather it is whether one of the blackest chapters of 20th-century history actually happened, or is a figment of politically motivated Jewry."*

R: The *Korea Herald* thought it a matter of distant western vanities:[67]

> *"This trial goes to the heart of Western identity, psychology and self-image. For the victorious Allies: Britain, America and the former Soviet Union, the fight against Hitler became a legitimating narrative: a titanic struggle of light against dark, good against evil, progress against fascism. The reality, of course, was more complex. But the Allies came to believe their own propaganda."*

---

64 Reference to Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz.

65 Reference to Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.

66 For more clippings on the trial's media coverage see www.fpp.co.uk/docs/press/index.html and IHR 2000a&b.

67 *Korea Herald*, Feb. 25, 2000 (www.fpp.co.uk/docs/trial/KoreaHerald250200.html).

R: The February edition of the *Atlantic Monthly* dedicated a long article to the Irving Trial, written by a declared enemy of revisionism. In it he stated (Guttenplan 2000):

> *"Now, nearly forty years after Eichmann's capture, the Holocaust is once again on trial* […]. *Irving doesn't deny that many Jews died. Instead he denies that any of them were killed in gas chambers, that Hitler directly ordered the annihilation of European Jewry, and that the killings were in any significant way different from the other atrocities of the Second World War. Of course, many right-wing cranks have argued along similar lines. What makes Irving different is that his views on the Holocaust appear in the context of work that has been respected, even admired, by some of the leading historians in Britain and the United States."*

L: How can an historian who advocates such theses become the most widely read author of historical works in the world?

R: Up until 1988 he had what was essentially the common notion of the Holocaust, but changed his opinion due to the *Leuchter Report*.[68] In 1989 he even published a glossy edition of the *Leuchter Report* with a preface of his own:

> *"Unlike the writing of history, chemistry is an exact science.* […] *Until the end of this tragic century there will always be incorrigible historians, statesmen, and publicists who are content to believe, or have no economically viable alternative but to believe, that the Nazis used 'gas chambers' at Auschwitz to kill human beings. But it is now up to them to explain to me as an intelligent and critical student of modern history why there is no significant trace of any cyanide compound in the building which they have always identified as the former gas chambers. Forensic chemistry is, I repeat, an exact science. The ball is in their court.*
>
> *David Irving, May 1989"*

L: That is a prescription for becoming a social and professional leper.

R: Which he himself probably had not expected. Due to his historical convictions, Irving has committed a figurative financial and social suicide. In any case, like no one else before him, he has managed to draw public attention to revisionism. But even in this case the revisionists did not have their say anywhere, but rather for the most part were – as usual – only reviled.

One consequence of this temporary voyeuristic interest in "diabolical" revisionism was an eleven-page article in the February 2001 issue of the American magazine *Esquire*, a highly reputable glossy magazine with a circulation of about 600,000 copies (Sack 2001).

The article entitled "Inside the Bunker" was written by John Sack, who had made a name for himself as author of *An Eye for an Eye*, in which he reported on the mass murder of Germans in forced labor camps in Polish-occupied eastern Germany after the Second World War (Sack 1993).

L: Wasn't the German version of that book (Sack 1995) destroyed in Germany?

---

[68] Cf. Irving's testimony during the trial against Ernst Zündel in 1988: Kulaszka 1992, pp. 363-423.

R: At first it was supposed to be published by the Piper publishing firm, but because the author was the target of the animosity of Jewish groups, the publisher pulped the entire print run even before its release. But it was eventually published by a different German publisher (Curtiss 1997, cf. Rudolf 1999).

L: So is John Sack an anti-Semite?

R: No. Sack, who died in 2003, was of Jewish descent. His "mistake" was that he reported the indiscriminate revenge-murder of innocent Germans by Jewish camp personnel in eastern Germany after the war.

The late U.S. revisionist Dr. Robert Countess wrote a favorable review of Sack's book, and had it sent to Sack. Out of this a friendship developed between the two, and this made it possible for Sack to personally get to know some U.S. revisionists and participate in several of their conferences (Countess 2004). Now here is what an established Jewish author, who believes in the gas chambers and the Holocaust, has to say about the "malicious" revisionists:

> *"Despite their take on the Holocaust, they* [the revisionists] *were affable, open-minded, intelligent, intellectual. Their eyes weren't fires of unapproachable certitude, and their lips weren't lemon twists of astringent hate. Nazis and neo-Nazis they didn't seem to be. Nor did they seem anti-Semites.* […]
>
> *But also I wanted to say something therapeutic* [during a revisionist conference]*, to say something about hate. At the hotel* [where the conference took place]*, I would see none of it, certainly less than I would see when Jews were speaking of Germans. No one had ever said anything remotely like Elie Wiesel, 'Every Jew, somewhere in his being, should set aside a zone of hate– healthy, virile hate – for what persists in the Germans,'*[69] *and no one had said anything like Edgar Bronfman, the president of the World Jewish Congress. A shocked professor told Bronfman once, 'You are teaching a whole generation to hate thousands of Germans,' and Bronfman replied, 'No, I am teaching a whole generation to hate millions of Germans.' Jew hatred like that German hatred, or like the German hatred I saw on every page of* [Daniel Goldhagen's 1996] Hitler's Willing Executioners*, I saw absolutely none of* […]*"*

R: Sack also admitted that some of the arguments that the revisionists ("deniers") have been advancing for many years are actually true:

> *"*[…] *Holocaust deniers say – and they are right – that one Auschwitz commandant* [Rudolf Höß] *confessed after he was tortured* [Faurisson 1986]*, and that the other reports* [on the Holocaust] *are full of bias, rumors, exaggerations, and other preposterous matters, to quote the editor of a Jewish magazine five years after the war* [Gringauz 1950, p. 65]. *The deniers say, and again they are right, that the commandants, doctors, SS, and Jews at Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, and a whole alphabet of camps testified after the war that there were cyanide* [gas] *chambers at those camps that all historians today refute."*

---

69 Elie Wiesel 1982, chapter 12: "Appointment with Hate," starting on p. 142.

R: Nor does Sack remain silent about the persecution of the revisionists:

> *"Sixteen other* [revisionist] *speakers spoke* […during the revisionist conference in 2000]*, and I counted six who'd run afoul of the law because of their disbelief in the Holocaust and the death apparatus at Auschwitz. To profess this in anyone's earshot is illegal not just in Germany but in Holland, Belgium, France, Spain, Switzerland, Austria, Poland, and Israel, where denying the Holocaust can get you five years while denying God can get you just one. One speaker, David Irving, had been fined $18,000 for saying aloud in Germany that one of the cyanide* [gas] *chambers at Auschwitz is a replica built by the Poles after the war. A replica it truly is, but truth in these matters is no defense in Germany."*

L: And what was Sack's experience after this?

R: He had to have Deborah Lipstadt, for example, say of him that he was a neo-Nazi, an anti-Semite, that, yes, he was even worse than the "Holocaust-deniers" (Countess 2004). After all, revisionists and their friends must, according to the prevailing notion, be portrayed as inhuman evil-doers and not as sympathetic victims. That was the reasoning, incidentally, that Kim Murphy got when she was informed by the Editor-in-Chief of the *Los Angeles Times* that she would not be allowed to publish any article about the persecution of revisionists on the pages of the *Los Angeles Times*. Instead, Kim Murphy was "penalized by transfer" to Alaska for the fairness shown in the two articles by her mentioned above.[70]

2.17. The Holocaust Industry

R: Professor Dr. Norman G. Finkelstein, a Jewish American political scientist, had gained public notoriety when his criticized Daniel Goldhagen's thesis that almost all Germans were at least aware of the Holocaust when it allegedly happened.[71] In 2000 professor Finkelstein drew the wrath of many powerful Jewish lobby groups when he had his book *The Holocaust Industry* published (Finkelstein 2000a). Whereas the U.S. media had stayed totally silent about the English edition of this book, the exact opposite happened when the book appeared in Germany in 2001 (Frey 2006). The success of the book and the huge echo from it which resonated through the German media had one cause which I venture to express here: the Germans have had it up to here with getting constantly hit over the head with the Holocaust, and Professor Finkelstein acted as a pressure release valve since, as an American Jew, he could express what no one in Germany dares to say any longer. But Finkelstein didn't come away unscathed from it either, as he lost his teaching position in New York as a consequence.

L: But Finkelstein is by no means a revisionist.

---

[70] Personal communication from Mrs. Murphy. However, in 2005 she won a Pulitzer Prize for her reporting from Russia.

[71] Goldhagen 1996a; cf. the critiques by Birn 1997; Finkelstein 1997; Finkelstein/Birn 1998; cf. Widmann 1999; Kött 1999.

R: No, he actually reacts with irrational hysteria when he is approached with anything smelling like revisionism, although he himself made several statements which are either revisionist in their approach or openly support a critical attitude (all page numbers from Finkelstein 2000a):

"The tales of 'Holocaust survivors' – all concentration camp inmates, all heroes of the resistance – were a special source of wry amusement in my home. Long ago John Stuart Mill recognized that truths not subject to continual challenge eventually 'cease to have the effect of truth by being exaggerated into falsehood'." (p. 7)

"Invoking The Holocaust was therefore a ploy to delegitimize all criticism of Jews: such criticism could only spring from pathological hatred." (p. 37)

"Deploring the 'Holocaust lesson' of eternal Gentile hatred, Boas Evron observes that it 'is really tantamount to a deliberate breeding of paranoia… This mentality… condones in advance any inhuman treatment of non-Jews, for the prevailing mythology is that 'all people collaborated with the Nazis in the destruction of Jewry,' hence everything is permissible to Jews in their relationship to other peoples.'" (p. 51)

"'[…] *How come we have no decent quality control when it comes to evaluating Holocaust material for publication?'"* (quoting Prof. Raul Hilberg, p. 60)

"Given the nonsense churned out daily by the Holocaust industry, the wonder is that there are so <u>few</u> skeptics." (p. 68)

"Because survivors are now revered as secular saints, one doesn't dare question them. Preposterous statements pass without comment." (p. 82)

"The challenge today is to restore the Nazi holocaust as a rational subject of inquiry. Only then can we really learn from it." (p. 150)

R:Not being content with the controversy he had caused, Finkelstein published another book in 2005, *Beyond Chutzpah* – with the revealing subtitle *On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History* – which turned him into a pariah among western academics. When his subsequent Alma Mater, the DePaul University in Chicago, refused to offer him a tenured position, he quit for good. He has since turned into a kind of loose cannon, making ever more radical statements.[72]

2.18. Growing Confusion

R: As a conclusion to this lecture, I would now like to present some citations from research and the media, which to be sure have excited no great attention, but which are appropriate in connection with this lecture and for that reason are in my opinion worth mentioning.

First there is Samuel Gringauz, whom I mentioned already before. Now I want to quote a little more from his study, which focuses on the methodical problems

[72] See the interview excerpts in Yoav Shamir's 2009 documentary *Defamation*, http://wideeyecinema.com/?p=7208, from 1:13:55 to 1:20:00.

with the investigations of Jewish ghettos of the war period. On the reliability of witness testimony from the Second World War, he stated (Gringauz 1950, p. 65):

> *"The hyperhistorical complex* [of survivors] *may be described as judeocentric, lococentric and egocentric. It concentrates historical relevance on Jewish problems of local events under the aspect of personal experience. This is the reason why most of the memoirs and reports are full of preposterous verbosity, graphomanic exaggeration, dramatic effects, overestimated self-inflation, dilettante philosophizing, would-be lyricism, unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies."*

R: Professor Dr. Martin Broszat, former Director of the official German Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, spoke of

> *"*[…] *incorrect or exaggerating* […] *statements of former inmates or witnesses."* (Broszat 1976, p. 5)

R: The American mainstream Holocaust expert Lucy Dawidowicz corroborates this (Dawidowicz 1981, pp. 176f.):

> *"Many thousands of oral histories by survivors recounting their experiences exist in libraries and archives around the world. Their quality and usefulness vary significantly according to the informant's memory, grasp of events, insights, and of course accuracy.* […] *The transcribed testimonies I have examined have been full of errors in dates, names of participants, and places, and there are evident misunderstandings of events themselves."* (emphasis added)

R: Gerald Reitlinger cautioned similarly regarding the evidence he used to write his book (Reitlinger 1961, p. 581):

> *"A certain degree of reserve is necessary in handling all this material, and particularly this applies to the last section* [Survivor narratives]. *For instance, the evidence concerning the Polish death camps was mainly taken after the war by Polish State commissions or by the Central Jewish Historical Commission of Poland. The hardy survivors who were examined were seldom educated men. Moreover, the Eastern European Jew is a natural rhetorician, speaking in flowery similes. When a witness said that the victims from the remote West reached the death camp in Wagons-Lits, he probably meant that passenger coaches were used instead of box-cars. Sometimes the imagery transcends credibility."*

R: Despite the problematic nature of these survivor stories, it is usually considered to be blasphemous to criticize them (see Finkelstein's statement as quoted on p. 123). In his book *The Holocaust in American Life*, the Jewish-American historian Peter Novick, who teaches history at the University of Chicago, notes (Novick 1999, p. 68):

> *"In recent years 'Holocaust survivor' has become an honorific term, evoking not just sympathy but admiration, and even awe. Survivors are thought of and customarily described as exemplars of courage, fortitude, and wisdom derived from their suffering."*

R: There, are, of course, exceptions: scholars who dare to question because they have the privilege of being Holocaust survivors themselves. Renowned French mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Michel de Boüard is one of them. He was interned in the Mauthausen camp during the war and became a professor of medieval history and also a member of the Committee for the History of the Second World War in Paris in later years. In 1986 he stated the following on the quality of survivor stories:[73]

> *"I am haunted by the thought that in 100 years or even 50 years the historians will question themselves on this particular aspect of the Second World War which is the concentration camp system and what they will find out. The record is rotten to the core. On one hand a considerable amount of fantasies, inaccuracies, obstinately repeated (in particular concerning numbers), heterogeneous mixtures, generalizations and, on the other hand, very dry critical* [revisionist] *studies that demonstrate the inanity of those exaggerations."*

R: For my next citation, I have chosen U.S. mainstream historian Dr. Arno J. Mayer, Professor of Modern Jewish History at Princeton University, who wrote in a book about the Holocaust :[74]

> *"Sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable. Even though Hitler and the Nazis made no secret of their war on the Jews, the SS operatives dutifully eliminated all traces of their murderous activities and instruments. No written orders for gassing have turned up thus far. The SS not only destroyed most camp records, which were in any case incomplete, but also razed nearly all killing and crematory installations well before the arrival of Soviet troops. Likewise, care was taken to dispose of the bones and ashes of the victims."*

L: But what Mayer says here sounds exactly like what we hear over and over again from historians.

R: Then consider once again what Mayer is claiming there. In principle, his argument boils down to this:

> *The fact that there is no material evidence proves that this evidence was eliminated without a trace.*

R: That is the same line of argument, which Simone Veil, the first president of the European Parliament and Jewish Auschwitz survivor, said in reaction to Prof. Faurisson's thesis that there is no evidence for the NS homicidal gas chambers (*France-Soir*, May 7, 1983, p. 47):

> *"Everyone knows that the Nazis destroyed these gas chambers and systematically eradicated all the witnesses."*

R: Or, in other words: the lack of evidence for my thesis does not refute my thesis, but rather proves only that someone destroyed the evidence.

---

[73] In reaction to revisionist analyses of testimonies by "Holocaust survivors," *Ouest-France*, Aug. 1-2, 1986, also published in *Revue d'Histoire Moderne et Contemporaire*, vol. XXXIV (Jan.-March 1987); Engl.: Lebailly 1988.

[74] Mayer 1990, p. 362; some of the more daring statements have been deleted from the 1989 German edition of this book.

What would you think, if I were to assert that the ancient Egyptians already had wireless telegraphs? You want to have the proof for this? The archeologists did not find any telegraph posts!

L: I would laugh at you.

R: Then why aren't you laughing at Arno Mayer?

L: Because I don't want to go to jail…

L': No, because I don't want to insult the victims…

L'': Because one cannot imagine that something that one has believed in so strongly for so long could be untrue.

R: You see, there can be many reasons why a person switches off logic in his thinking about this matter. But that does not alter the fact that this type of argumentation is unscientific. Moreover, I would suggest that from the perspective of logic, Mayer has worsened his position. Namely, to the one assertion he has added yet a second, for which he can provide just as little proof, that is, his claim that the evidence was destroyed. How does one prove that something unknown has disappeared?

L: But it is possible, nonetheless, that this is true.

R: Whether it is actually possible to destroy the evidence of so enormous a crime is something we will consider later. The fact is that Mayer is now making two unproven claims and that with his argument he has made his thesis immune to any attempt at rebuttal, because a thesis that is accepted as true in spite of or even *because* of the lack of evidence evades any logical discussion.

I may also point out that Prof. Mayer's thesis that the SS destroyed all material and documentary traces of their alleged crimes is wrong. The Majdanek camp was conquered by the Soviets in an undamaged condition, and even the ruins at Auschwitz-Birkenau still speak a powerful language, if one only listens. Furthermore, almost the complete files of the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz camp have survived and were released by the USSR a short while after Mayer wrote these lines.

Let me now continue with quoting Mayer:

> *"In the meantime, there is no denying the many contradictions, ambiguities, and errors in the existing sources.* […] *Much the same is true of for the conflicting estimates and extrapolations of the number of victims, since there are no reliable statistics to work with.* […] *Both radical skepticism and rigid dogmatism about the exact processes of extermination and the exact number of victims are the bane of sound historical interpretation.* […] *To date there is no certainty about who gave the order, and when, to install the gas chambers used for the murder of Jews at Auschwitz. As no written command has been located, there is a strong presumption that the order was issued and received orally"* (p. 163)
>
> *"*[…] *the whole of Auschwitz was intermittently in the grip of a devastating typhus epidemic. The result was an unspeakable death rate.* […] *There is a distinction between dying from 'natural' or 'normal' causes and being killed by shooting, hanging, phenol injection, or gassing.* […] *from 1942 to 1945,*

certainly at Auschwitz, but probably overall, more Jews were killed by so-called 'natural' causes than by 'unnatural' ones." (p. 365)

R: That already sounds quite radical, doesn't it? The several thousand statements of witnesses therefore no longer possess evidentiary value even for one of the high priests of Holocaust historiography. But since there is no written order for gassings and there are hardly any other sources given, one inevitably asks oneself upon just what the entire edifice of mass gassings is actually based. Especially since Mayer declares the gas chambers to be practically a "secondary matter."

L: Well, what are the "natural" causes of death supposed to be?

R: "Natural" means the result of non-violent factors, and the quotation marks means that obviously the forced deportation into a camp is in itself an act of violence.

L: That looks as though Mayer is executing a retreat – away from the gas chambers…

R: Pierre Vidal-Naquet, one of the toughest opponents of revisionists, already warned against such tendencies in 1984. To give up the gas chambers, he said, would be "a total capitulation" (Vidal-Naquet 1984, p. 80). But that doesn't change the fact that this is attempted time and again. Take for example the letter to the editor by two teachers of Jewish descent who advanced the thesis that the National Socialists had intentionally made false confessions after the war and only mentioned the gas chambers in order thereby "to create a time bomb against the Jews, a diversionary maneuver if not an instrument of extortion as well" (Zajdel/Ascione 1987).

L: No matter which way the compass is turned, it always seems to point to the Germans.

R: Yes, the bogeyman remains the same.

Next, I would like to mention Austrian mainstream historian Professor Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz, who had been commissioned to render an expert report in a criminal proceeding against the Austrian revisionist Gerd Honsik, on the question of the extermination of the Jews. At the beginning of 1991, Jagschitz sent a provisional report to the court and requested additional funds for further research for the following reason (Jagschitz 1991):

"Particularly since […] *substantial doubts regarding fundamental questions* [with respect to the gas chambers in Auschwitz] *have been intensified, so that the* […] *continued writing of court judgments pertaining to this* […] *is no longer sufficient to build judgments with a democratic sense of justice based upon it."*

L: So no notoriety?

R: Not for Professor Jagschitz at that time.

L: Is it known what he meant by "substantial doubts regarding fundamental questions"?

R: No. I know from private communications that Walter Lüftl, at that time President of the Austrian Federal Board of Civil Engineers, was corresponding with Professor Jagschitz and tried to make it clear to him that he had to get specia-

lized technical and scientific expert opinions for the production of a proper expert report regarding the question of mass extermination. However, Jagschitz refused to go into this with Lüftl. During the trial itself, which took place 14 months later, Professor Jagschitz then presented his opinion orally (Jagschitz 1992) – as far as I know, he never delivered a written report, as is required by Austrian law. Since Jagschitz had to refer to a great many technical questions, but was totally incompetent to do so, the result was correspondingly embarrassing. Walter Lüftl himself exposed some examples of Jagschitz's crass nonsense in a critique (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 61-84).

L: Do you think that Professor Jagschitz during his research had started to doubt the truth of the gas chambers himself?

R: That doesn't emerge from his expert opinion; quite the contrary. But in his oral report he made at least some interesting admissions, such as, for example, that he finds a good two-thirds of all witness testimonies with respect to the camps in Poland to be not credible and considers the number of victims for Auschwitz officially accepted today to be exaggerated.

L: But if he ultimately no longer had any substantial doubts, then why the initial letter?

R: Only someone who declares that there is a need for research will in the end be able to get money for research. Finally, it is always a good strategy to throw a poor light on all research results up to the present, in order to then be able to say that you were the first to have proven the existence of the gas chambers. For example, the late French mainstream historian J.-C. Pressac made a very clear remark in reference to this in his first book (1989, p. 264):

> *"This study also demonstrates the complete bankruptcy of the traditional history (and hence also of the methods and criticisms of the revisionists), a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection with one another."*

R: The excited discussion among the revisionists about Jagschitz's provisional report will also probably have contributed to pulling him back into line on the side of Holocaust orthodoxy, if he ever had any thoughts about getting out of line in the first place.

Next, I would like to cite a surprising statement by German mainstream historian Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, who is plainly considered to be one of *the* experts on the *Einsatzgruppen* murders (Backes et al. 1990, pp. 408f.):

> *"And only recently, suspicious facts are accumulating that the systematic extermination of the Jews was possibly first begun some time after the attack upon the Soviet Union, and indeed, without completely unmistakable directives from Berlin.*
>
> *There are quite clear indications that 'rules of speech' were first arranged in Nuremberg in 1945, according to which the appropriate orders* [for the Holocaust] *in 1941 are supposed to have already been given before the entry into the east. The testimony of witnesses differs quite considerably. There*

are witnesses who were repeatedly questioned on the same points in a whole series of trials and who were forced not only to modify these in direct confrontation with their earlier given statements, but to overturn them completely. The critical source problems which arise from this are obvious."

R: By now historians have obviously noticed that witness testimonies are very shaky ground. In a telephone conversation that I had with Mr. Wilhelm in 2001, he even suggested that he was readily prepared to admit that the usual claims about mass exterminations were sometimes grotesque exaggerations. Nevertheless, he did not believe it possible to have fundamental doubts as to the existence of gas chambers.

The Dutch journalist Michael Korzec is also one of those who tried to turn things around full circle. In a newspaper article Korzec wrote that too much emphasis has been put upon the significance of the gassings and the number of the gassed. He added that the Germans, not the Jews, were guilty of this error, since with the thesis of the secret gassings, the Germans had wanted to divert attention from the fact that many more Germans than had been believed up to now had participated all over Europe in the murder of Jews by shootings and mistreatment (Korzec 1995).

L: That sounds like Daniel Goldhagen's thesis.

R: Right. In his book, which declared that the Germans were genetically conditioned mass murderous anti-Semites, Goldhagen advanced a similar thesis, including downgrading the gas chambers to secondary importance (Goldhagen 1996a, p. 521, note 81):

"[…] *gassing was really epiphenomenal to the Germans' slaughter of Jews."*

R: In an interview that Goldhagen granted a Vienna magazine, he declared:

"The industrial extermination of the Jews is for me not the core issue of the definition of the Holocaust […]. *The gas chambers are a symbol. But it is nonsense to believe that the Holocaust would not have happened without gas chambers."* (Goldhagen 1996b)

R: Naturally, that doesn't fit the notions of the high priests of the gas chambers, such as Robert Redeker and Claude Lanzmann, who had characterized the demystification of the gas chambers as a catastrophe (see p. 62 of the present book). Claude Lanzmann, one of the most active Holocaust lobbyists, nevertheless expressed himself in his defeatist manner in much the same way. Asked why in his film *Shoah*[75] he only interviewed witnesses but presented no hard evidence (documents, material evidence), he says:

"In Shoah there is no time spent on archival material because this is not the way I think and work, and besides, there isn't any such material. […] *If I had found a film – a secret film, because filming was forbidden – shot by the SS, in which it is shown how 3000 Jews – men, women, and children – die together, suffocated in the gas chamber of crematory 2 in Auschwitz, then*

[75] Lanzmann 1985; cf. the reviews by Faurisson 1988a and Thion 1997.

not only would I not have shown it, I would have even destroyed it. I cannot say why. That happens on its own." (Lanzmann 1994)

L: But that is insane!

R: Three years later Lanzmann added to this:

"Not to understand was my iron law." (Lanzmann 1997)

L: But all this makes no sense at all.

R: For me it has value because it provides us with a picture of the psyches of these people. Or take Elie Wiesel, who wrote in his memoirs (1994, p. 97):

"The gas chambers should better have stayed locked away from indiscreet gazes. And [been left] *to the power of imagination."*

R: Considering the lack of documentary and material evidence for an event which, after all, encompassed six million people, dragged on for over three years, spanned an entire continent, and is supposed to have involved countless authorities, decision makers, executors, and helpers, the historians still sometimes encounter the need for an explanation of how such a gigantic enterprise could have been launched entirely without organization. For example, Professor Raul Hilberg, one of the most respected, if not *the* most respected mainstream Holocaust expert of the entire world,[76] once summarized his thoughts on this as follows (De Wan 1983):

"But what began in 1941 was a process of destruction [of the Jews] *not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They* [these measures] *were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came about not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus mind reading by a far-flung* [German] *bureaucracy."*

L: Mind-reading? Does he mean telepathy, perhaps?

R: Yes, the issuing of orders and the construction as well as the revision of plans by means of telepathy. Hilberg confirmed this view in the latest edition of his standard work with different words but with the same gist (Hilberg 2003, p. 50ff.):

"The process of destruction […] *did not, however, proceed from a basic plan.* […] *The destruction process was a step-by-step operation, and the administrator could seldom see more than one step ahead.* […] *In the final analysis, the destruction of the Jews was not so much a product of laws and commands as it was a matter of spirit, of shared comprehension, of consonance and synchronization."*

L: I cannot imagine that he wants this to be understood that way.

R: In any case, here we have the admission of the world's most recognized expert on the Holocaust that there is no documentary or bureaucratic trace of this millennial event.

I would now like to quote from the Russian language newspaper *Novoye Russkoye Slovo* (The New Russian Word), which is published in the U.S. This paper is read mostly by Russian speaking Jews living in New York, who emigrated

[76] Cf. Hilberg 1961/1985/2003, as well as Hilberg 2001; cf. the critique by Graf 2001 & 2003.

995 года

НОВОЕ РУССКОЕ СЛОВО-Russian Daily-NOVOYE RUSSKOYE SLOVO

Евгений Манин

Проверка Катастрофой

какое-то влияние на
подобного рода пробл
бению — на борьбу с а
тизмом.

* * *

Но вот любопытны
как иногда эти вопро
ются. 2 февраля эт
влиятельнейшая япо
дательская компания
свою лимитед»
принесла свои изви
публикацию в журна
Полго» статьи, отриц
пользование нацист
вых камер. Президе
нии Танака, лично
извинения Центру Ви
Лос-Анджелесе, соо
виновные в публика
уволены, а выпуск
приостановлен.

Статья называла
чайшее табу в нос
истории: нацистские
камер не существова
тья эта была помо
опубликована как ре
имской головните.
«Бунген» попало,
Танаки, что в стать
изложены новые фак
Центра Визенталя р
рахам Купер на сп

Ill. 17: The New Russian Word *openly admits: the revisionists have air superiority; diesel exhaust gases are not suited for mass murder! Here, the edition of February 28, 1995: "Worldview Holocaust"*

from the Soviet Union or Russia during the last decades. From February 26 to February 29, 1995, the *New Russian Word* presented a three-part essay, in which each of these three parts filled almost an entire page of this large format paper. This sober essay, based upon facts, explained accurately and in detail various revisionist arguments as well as those of the anti-revisionists. It also mentions that by now even some of the world's most recognized Holocaust experts, as, for example, Professor Raul Hilberg, would admit that in the war false rumors were spread, which today could no longer be sustained. Historians had the duty in particular, according to Raul Hilberg as reported by this paper, of thoroughly separating these rumors and falsifications from facts and truth. For little lies would furnish the revisionists with material against the established historians:

> *"This admission comes from the most highly recognized and respected Holocaust scholar and not from a hate-spreading anti-Semite. When Jews castigate revisionists wholesale for denial, they are thereby denouncing and defaming other* [respectable] *Jews* [like Hilberg]. *These anti-revisionists refuse to hear facts which are presented by their own respectable historians because they are afraid of discussion. This generates the following vicious circle: Jewish leaders and scholars probably want to participate in the revisionist debate but refuse to do so because it would mean legitimizing this revisionist school of thought, and this would be a major triumph for the anti-Semites – something for which the anti-Semites yearn. On the other hand, imposed silence and a wholesale condemnation and disparaging of all revisionist arguments, accompanied by the publication of* [anti-revisionist]

books which contain outdated [incorrect and poor] *arguments, lead not only to the revisionists taking the initiative, but procured for them 'air superiority' as well, to speak figuratively."*

R: The author makes further allusions to his experiences in the Soviet Union that the suppression of the debate about the Holocaust will backfire just like the suppression of the thoughts of dissidents by the KGB in the Soviet Union backfired. The allusion suggests that the suppression of dissidents not only did not silence these, but on the contrary engendered in society a greater interest in their ideas – as a consequence of the natural fascination of forbidden fruits. The author concludes his long article with the realization that the present measures against Holocaust revisionism are totally ineffective and he offers the proposal of introducing a worldwide competition in order to make an effort to find better solutions. With subconscious trepidation, the author concludes his article as follows:

"These solutions will offer Holocaust revisionism a double stake. They must!"

R: What trembling desperation emanates from these lines!

The late French historian Jean-Claude Pressac seems to have been the only person of the establishment who took notice of the progress of revisionist research. He recognized that traditional historiography of the Holocaust is reduced to absurdity by the facts revealed by this research. Consequently, he kept changing his attitude when making public statements. The last and also most vehement attack by Pressac on the dominating historiography occurred during an interview published as an appendix to a PhD thesis analyzing the history of Holocaust revisionism in France. In it, Pressac described the established historiography of the Holocaust as "rotten," with reference to the statement by Prof. Michel de Boüard (see p. 125). Asked if the course of historiography could be altered, he answered (Igounet 2000, pp. 651f.):

"It is too late. A general correction is factually and humanely impossible […]. *New documents will unavoidably turn up and will overthrow the official certainties more and more. The current view of the world of the* [National Socialist] *camps, though triumphant, is doomed. What of it can be salvaged? Only little."*

R: With this statement I would like to finish this second lecture.

Third Lecture: Material and Documentary Evidence

3.1. Defining Evidence

R: Now let's forget about the Holocaust and its controversies for a little while and talk about evidence in general, so that we can better evaluate it.

L: How do you define "evidence?" I mean, when does an allegation become evidence?

R: Basically, evidence has to satisfy two main kinds of criteria, logical and formal. Let's take logical first. Evidentiary allegations must not be based on circular reasoning such as "A is true because B is true and B is true because A is true." Circular reasoning is quite tricky because it often passes through several intermediate steps before it closes the circle. Sometimes it branches off as well, making it even more difficult to identify. Next, an allegation must be principally open to attempts of refutation. Thus evidentiary allegations such as "A is true *because* or *although* it cannot be proven" are inadmissible.

L: Surely no one would claim that.

R: Oh, but they do! It is often claimed that the absence of evidence does not refute an allegation, but rather proves that the evidence has been destroyed. I gave an example of this in the Second Lecture (see p. 125). Such an allegation is logically irrefutable and is inadmissible for that reason. Or take the argument that evidence for an event was not just lost, but could never have existed. According to this reasoning, if someone asserts that there is indeed evidence, it proves that such evidence was wrongly interpreted or even falsified. Again this is legally inadmissible, because the argument that an event leaves no traces is logically irrefutable.

L: Could you give us an example of this?

R: Of course. We hear such pseudo-arguments over and over again in this dispute. We are told that the National Socialists would never have left behind documents referring to mass murder, since they did not want to incriminate themselves. Then, when such a document does turn up, there is the immediate suspicion that it is falsified.

L: But that might be right, because we cannot expect that mass murderers would deliberately leave proof of their crimes.

R: Your point is basically correct. It is the same idea expressed by Mayer and other Holocaust experts: Either the National Socialists left no evidence, or else they saw to it that the evidence was destroyed. But even if such argumentation is credible, it is still no substitute for the absence of evidence of a crime or any

other event. Because, if *absence* of evidence is admitted in place of evidence of a crime, then everyone can be charged with any crime. If we admit logic like that, absolutely everything can be "proven" in court or in science.

Finally, from the logical standpoint, it is just as inadmissible to maintain that evidence supports the exact opposite of what it suggests.

L: What do you mean by that?

R: Well, if I have a document that says "We are going to bring Person A to place B and make him work there," this does not justify the claim that Person A was murdered.

L: But that is just obvious.

R: That is what one would expect, but unfortunately it is not the case. According to the established historiography, if a National Socialist document states that "The Jews from place X are to be transported to the east for forced labor," this is proof that they are to be murdered, not transported as laborers. We are told that the document means something different than what it says; that the expressions used are code words which have to be "interpreted."

L: But we know that so and so many Jews were deported and that from there on all traces of most of them are lost.

R: That may be so, but lack of evidence of someone's whereabouts does not prove that they were murdered in a certain way at a certain time in a certain place. We discussed the problems of locating survivors in the first lecture, to which I refer.

L: But there is indeed evidence for the use of code words.

R: When there is such evidence, then these interpretations may be admissible. But the practice of interpretation cannot be generalized, or else everything can be reinterpreted at will. I will deal with this complex of false logic later in more detail.

For now, let's move on to the formal criteria for evidence. These criteria demand that evidence be capable of physical examination. For example, they require that we must be able to locate a source, which is quoted as prove for a claim. In the case of scientific experiments, it means that they must be repeatable or reproducible by third parties. This is why it is so important to give the exact circumstances of an experiment. Where calculations or other forms of logical argumentation are concerned, they must correspond to certain laws and rules and be repeatable by others, bearing in mind that every professional discipline has its own rules. Furthermore, evidence should be supported and corroborated by similar evidence. This is known as "evidentiary context."

3.2. Types and Hierarchy of Evidence

R: Now I would like to pose a question to the whole room: what do you consider the most convincing evidence of the Holocaust?

L: I was most convinced by heartrending testimony given by an Auschwitz survivor, who once gave a lecture about his experiences in my home town.

L': For me, the confessions of former SS criminals were more convincing – we cannot accuse them of wanting to exaggerate what happened.

L'': What made the strongest impression on me, was the sight of mountains of dead bodies discovered and filmed in the concentration camps at war's end.

L''': For me, visiting the gas chamber at Auschwitz was the most convincing thing.

R: Good. Now, let's proceed systematically with our discussion. The first two types of evidence you mentioned belong to the category of *party witnesses*.

L: And what is a "party witness?"

R: A party witness is someone who has personally participated in an event under discussion and is therefore not an impartial observer. In a civil court case, it would be either a member of the litigating or of the litigated party, or when talking about criminal cases, that would be the alleged victims and alleged perpetrator. The third type of evidence is documentary evidence, and the fourth is actual observation of a material item of evidence.

To review, the various types of evidence are as follows:

1. Party testimony
2. Witness testimony
3. Documentary evidence
4. Observation
5. Material evidence, if necessary interpreted by an expert

L: And what is "material evidence?"

R: That is a tangible, concrete trace of an event, which in most cases must still be interpreted through expert knowledge.

Let me give an example: A person is accused of having run a red light at a specific time and struck a pedestrian, but maintains that he was sitting in an airplane at the time of the event. The court is presented with the following evidence:

1. The assertion of the defendant concerning his airplane flight (party testimony.)
2. The testimony of a pedestrian who claims that he was struck by the defendant (party testimony.)
3. The testimony of an airplane passenger who was unacquainted with the defendant, who stated that he had seen the defendant in the airplane (witness testimony.)
4. The testimony of an uninvolved automobile driver who stated that, from a side street, he had seen the automobile of the defendant run a red light while the defendant was sitting behind the steering wheel (witness testimony.)
5. The passenger list of the corresponding airplane containing the name of the defendant (documentary evidence.)
6. A photograph of the subject intersection made by a surveillance camera, showing the automobile of the defendant (documentary evidence.)
7. The report of an examination of an airplane pillow from the seat in which the defendant claimed he had been sitting during his flight. The pillow contained traces of the passenger's hair and skin which under analysis provided the

DNA "fingerprint" of the defendant (material evidence, analyzed and interpreted by an expert.)

Now, what would your verdict be if you were the judge?

L: All the pieces of evidence contradict one another.

R: But that is the daily routine for judges, sometimes historians and researchers as well. How are we going to proceed?

L: We have to rank the evidence according to its persuasiveness.

R: More precisely, the court follows the same principle as science. If there is a conflict, the evidence with a higher ranking refutes or supersedes that with a lower ranking. Conversely, evidence of higher persuasiveness cannot be refuted by evidence of lower persuasiveness. In the above listing, I gave the types of evidence according to the generally accepted rankings of credibility (Schneider 1987, pp. 188, 304).

L: According to that, testimony by a member of a party has the lowest credibility value on the scale.

R: That's right, because people who are involved in an event or have been involved in the past, are most likely to have a distorted view, whether deliberately or inadvertently; or even to lie.

The testimony of a party witnesses is inferior to that of witnesses who were not directly involved in the event and are therefore less engaged emotionally. With that I mean the proverbial impartial bystander. Next in the hierarchy are documents that were produced during the event and thus have preserved aspects of the case in the form of data. Here, documents in which humans are the minor factor are superior to documents directly created by people. Thus, depictions made by automated devices are more convincing than those created by bureaucrats.

All these types of evidence can be overridden by material evidence properly interpreted by expert witnesses, however. In the above example, expert determination that hair and skin cells of the defendant were found on the seat of the airplane, would lead to his exoneration.

L: But what about the witness statements and the photo taken by the surveillance camera?

R: There are always explanations for false testimony, whether it is made deliberately or inadvertently. Documents can be erroneously interpreted because someone other than the owner may have been sitting in the car; or it can be simply inaccurate, as for example if the camera clock malfunctioned and printed the wrong time or date; or a filthy rich relative of the litigating person might have paid to have the photo falsified. There is no limit to the capacity of witnesses to falsify evidence. The fact is that the defendant was sitting in the airplane at the time of the accident.

L: But maybe he had been sitting there at a different time.

R: That could be true, but it would be the job of the expert witness to determine it.

L: And what if the guy who was struck by the car hired another expert who gave conflicting testimony?

R: In that case, it would be a contest over interpretation of material evidence. At any rate, material evidence cannot be refuted by witness testimonies or documents, and certainly not by the testimony of parties to the suit.

L: But ultimately, expert witnesses interpreting such material evidence are still just witnesses, even if they are experts in their field.

R: Of course. It can be argued that ultimately all evidence is subject to human interpretation. But there are objective differences between the credibility of normal witnesses and that of an impartial expert witness – provided he is really impartial. The difference is so great that witness testimony is sometimes treated as circumstantial evidence in courts of law on account of its unreliability – that is, not even treated as direct evidence (Bender et al., vol. 1, p. 173). Horst Bender, a former president of the German Federal Bureau of Investigation, even tried once to have witness testimonies completely banned from court cases and to have only material evidence count (Rollin 2006).

L: So in the end you say that someone who has not been at, say, Auschwitz, who might not even have been born then, can come, claim to be an expert, and then he knows it all better than those who have been there and seen it?

R: I know it must be hard for a witness (or anyone who knows one and considers him trustworthy) to accept that he (or his friend) can be wrong. This is especially true regarding the Holocaust, where many witnesses make their statements with a high degree of convincedness, if you wish. Let me quote the physicist turned philosopher Sir Karl Popper about this (1968, p. 46):

> *"No matter how intense a feeling of conviction it may be, it can never justify a statement. Thus I may be utterly convinced of the truth of a statement; certain of the evidence of my perceptions; overwhelmed by the intensity of my experience: every doubt may seem to me absurd. But does this afford the slightest reason for science to accept the statement? Can any statement be justified by the fact that K.R.P. is utterly convinced of the truth? The answer is, 'No'; and any other answer would be incompatible with the idea of scientific objectivity.* […] *But from the epistemological point of view, it is quite irrelevant whether my feeling of conviction was strong or weak; whether it came from a strong or even irresistible impression of indubitable certainty (or 'self-evidence'), or merely from a doubtful surmise. None of this has any bearing on the question of how scientific statements can be justified."*

R: In other words: no matter how convinced "Holocaust" witnesses may be of the authenticity of their experiences, and no matter the extent to which they are able to convince others, the scientist must disregard such enthusiasm – not on a human level, of course, but merely on the level of evidentiary assessment.

In the next lecture we will consider party witnesses and impartial witnesses in detail. In this lecture we are concerned primarily with the essential, higher ranking kinds of evidence: material evidence and documentary evidence.

L: Fine, but what is the role of revisionism in all this?

R: Holocaust revisionism respects this hierarchy of evidence and focuses on the discovery and proper interpretation of material and documentary evidence contemporary to the time in question. That is something that cannot be claimed by

mainstream historiography, where material evidence interpreted by experts did not play any role until the late 1980s, and where documentary evidence is only used out of context to support witness claims. It was only the permanent pressure of revisionist research results that finally forced mainstream Holocaust scholars to pay attention to this hierarchy of evidence, even though they still do not respect it.

3.3. The "Final Solution" of the Jewish Question

R: First of all, let me digress from the framework of our subject by briefly mentioning what I will not cover here, namely the entire history of the National Socialist camp system as such. From the various categories of prisoners in those camps, we clearly see the original purpose of the NS camps: to isolate and re-educate political opponents.

L: Re-education by extermination?

R: I am referring to the early period of the camps, following the abolition of the communist party in early 1933. No one has claimed that systematic murder of prisoners took place at that time. In those years, attempts were made to convert those political prisoners to National Socialism. However, people who oppose a government on political grounds are usually well-educated and intellectual, whereas the SS men serving in those camps and who tried to instruct the prisoners were usually not the smartest people in town. It can therefore not surprise that these early attempts at political indoctrination were hardly successful. The German government's economic and foreign policy achievements did more to sway the population than any repressive measures in the camps, which often produced the opposite result from what was intended. Later on, the camps were also used to segregate criminal and asocial elements that were deemed to be incorrigible. Homosexuals and gypsies were included in these categories. Following the so-called "Crystal Night" of Nov. 9, 1938, Jews first began arriving in the camps simply because they were Jews. However, nearly all of these were released after a short time. The changeover to the so-called "Final Solution of the Jewish Question" and mass deportation to the camps did not occur until the beginning of the Russian campaign in summer 1941.

L: Then you are admitting the irrefutable: there was a "Final Solution!"

R: Of course there was, and now we are coming to the real subject of our lecture. The National Socialists spoke quite specifically about the "Final Solution." It is well known that from the outset they favored the removal of Jews from Germany.[77] All historians agree that until shortly before the invasion of Russia, the Jewish policy of the Third Reich was not directed toward extermination at all. Rather, it was to encourage as many Jews as possible to emigrate from the German sphere of influence.[78] To accomplish this, Hermann Göring commissioned Reinhard Heydrich to organize the *Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswan-*

[77] For Hitler's early statements see Deuerlein 1959, p. 204, and Phelps 1968, p. 417.
[78] Summarized by Weckert 2004a; cf. also Nicosia 1985.

derung (Central Reich Office for Jewish Emigration) with the goal of "encouraging Jewish emigration by all means available."[79] However, Germany's enormous territorial conquests beginning in the early summer of 1940 drastically changed the situation. Huge numbers of Jews in Poland, France, and other countries now came under German jurisdiction, while the war made emigration much more difficult. For this reason, Heydrich informed the German foreign minister Joachim von Ribbentrop on June 24, 1940, that it was now necessary to subject the overall problem to a "territorial solution" (T-173). In response to this directive, the Foreign Ministry developed the so-called Madagascar Plan, which provided for deportation to Madagascar of all Jews living in the German sphere of influence.[80]

L: But why Madagascar? That sounds so exotic, even fantastic.

R: Madagascar was a French colony and therefore, following the defeat of France, an "object for negotiation." Palestine, in contrast, was under British control; and besides, the National Socialists were not particularly interested in alienating their potential Arab allies by creating Israel. It is a fact that these plans were seriously considered and not completely abandoned until early 1942, when they were overridden by decisions in the context of the notorious Wannsee Conference (Xanten 1997).

The so-called "Final Solution" was introduced by a directive written by Hermann Göring dated July 31, 1941, when Germany was expecting the momentary collapse of the Soviet Union following colossal early successes of the Wehrmacht in the east:[81]

> *"As supplement to the directive already given to you by the edict of Jan. 14, 1939, to solve the Jewish question through emigration or evacuation in a most favorable way according to the prevailing conditions, I hereby instruct you to make all necessary organizational and material preparations for an overall solution to the Jewish question in the German sphere of influence in Europe. Insofar as the responsibilities of other authorities are affected, they are to be involved.*
>
> *I further instruct you to promptly provide me with an overall conceptual plan regarding the organizational and material requirements for carrying out the desired final solution to the Jewish question."*

L: Well, there is no mention of murder.

R: To the contrary: Governmental policy from Jan. 14, 1939, until the summer of 1941 was in fact directed towards emigration and deportation. Heydrich's original mission was not superseded by his new directive but rather "supplemented," that is to say, expanded territorially. In 1939 his activities had been restricted to the Reich, but after the summer of 1941 they were extended to nearly all of Europe. This is exactly what the Göring directive prescribes: de-

---

79 NG-2586-A (for document identifiers see abbreviation list on p. 462).

80 Brechtken 1998; Jansen 1997; reviewed by Weckert 1999.

81 NG-2586-E. PS-710; Martin Luther from the German Foreign Office thinks that the order by Göring was a result of the Heydrich letter of June 24, 1940, mentioned above, NG-2586-J.

velop an expanded plan that provides for emigration and evacuation of all the Jews from the German sphere of influence in Europe.

L: And did Göring still have Madagascar in mind as destination, or was he already thinking about Russia?

R: The document does not say anything about that. From Goebbels' diary we do know that as early as August 19, 1941, Hitler was talking about deporting the Jews to the east (Dalton 2010; see also Broszat 1977, p. 750). After that, references to Russia as a destination appear more and more frequently.[82] As a matter of fact, suggestions to deport "undesired elements" to Russia have been made even earlier than that from other government officials. On April 2, 1941, for example, Reichsminister Alfred Rosenberg suggested "to make extensive use of Muscovite Russia as an area for undesirable elements of the population" (PS-1017). Not even a month after the invasion of the Soviet Union, the German Governor General of occupied Poland, Hans Frank, entered into his diary on July 17, 1941, "that the Jews will soon be removed from the General Government, with the latter becoming, as it were, a mere transit camp," which implies that they will be deported further east (Broszat 1977, p. 748f.)

One of the reasons why it was eventually decided to deport the Jews to Russia may be the decision of the Soviets from August 28, 1941, to deport the three million Germans, which had settled along the Volga river during the 17th and 18th century, as members of an enemy nation to Siberia. This mass deportation was indeed implemented with the greatest brutality imaginable during subsequent months. It is assumed that a great many of those Germans died during this process (Fleischhauer 1983). The reaction of the German government to this ethnic cleansing can be seen from the directives given to German radio stations, in which the National Socialist German government threatened the carriers of "Jewish Bolshevism" with retaliation (Fleischhauer 1982, p. 315):

> *"In case the actions against the Volga Germans are implemented as announced by the Bolsheviks, the Jews of central Europe will also be deported to the eastern most parts of the areas controlled by the German administration… If the crime against the Volga Germans becomes reality, Jewry will have to pay for this crime many times."*

L: So the German government viewed the final solution as a kind of retaliation?

R: That is at least what German radio propaganda claimed. Fact is, however, that the German government had planned the forced resettlement of the Jews already earlier, just as Stalin had planned and started the deportation of the Volga Germans already before August 28, 1941. In early 1940, almost 1½ years before the outbreack of hostilities between them, German officials even proposed to their then Soviet ally to have the German and Polish Jews deported to western Ukraine and/or to the "Autonomous Jewish Region Birobijan," a Jewish homeland located in eastern Siberia close to Vladivostok, which the Soviet Union had created in 1933 (Altman/Ingerflom 2002; cf. Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 75-78). The Soviets weren't to keen on that plan, though.

---

[82] Steffen Werner (1991) quotes a long list of such documents; cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 179-201.

L: Which proves that at this times the German government had obviously no plans yet to physically eliminate the Jews.

R: That has to be assumed indeed. At any rate, in 1941 the terror apparatus controlled by Stalin could no longer be called "Jewish," because the dominant role of Jews in the Soviet government had been broken by Stalin in 1938 by the most violent purges.[83] As such, the central European Jews were the wrong target for this announced retaliation, not just because collective guilt is not permissible anyway, but also because Jews no longer predominated in the Soviet Union.

The Madagascar plan was apparently abandoned after the Wannsee Conference in February 1942,[84] even though Goebbels continued to see it as a viable option into March – see his diary entry for March 7. And as late as mid-1942, Hitler still spoke of deportations to either central Africa (Goebbels diary, May 30) or Madagascar (Picker 1963, p. 456). However, a preliminary decision to deport Jews to the east must have been made earlier, since Himmler on Oct. 23, 1941, had ordered "that effective immediately, the emigration of Jews has to be prevented."[85] On the very next day, Oct. 24, 1941, police chief Kurt Daluege gave a directive for the evacuation of Jews according to which "Jews shall be evacuated to the east in the district around Riga and Minsk" (PS-3921). In a discussion in the Führer headquarters on the following day, Oct. 25, 1941, Hitler referred to his speech before the Reichstag of Jan. 30, 1939, in which he had predicted the extermination of European Jewry in case of war.[86] He mentioned the more drastic policy, now going into effect, of deporting the European Jews to the swampy regions of Russia.[87]

L: Well it certainly looks as though Hitler's order for the change in the final solution was given in October 1941.

R: That could well be. The succession of documents indicating a territorial solution continues without interruption. On Nov. 6, 1941, Heydrich mentioned his directive to prepare for "the final solution" which he had received in January 1939 and which he had characterized as "emigration or evacuation" (PS-1624) The new goal of a "territorial final solution" was discussed during the Wannsee Conference. In its important passages, the protocol reads as follows (NG-2586-G):

---

83 Cf. on p. 34 of the present book.

84 Letter by Franz Rademacher, Auswärtiges Amt, Referat D III (Jewish Affairs), to Harold Bielfeld, Head of AA Pol. X (Africa and Colonial Affairs), Feb. 10, 1942, NG-5770 and Auswärtiges Amt 1950, p. 403: "The Führer accordingly has decided that the Jews shall not be deported to Madagascar but to the East." (www.vho.org/GB/c/RW/inconmad.html)

85 T-394: "Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police has ordered that the emigration of Jews has to be prevented immediately."

86 Often quoted as evidence for Hitler's intention for extermination; acc. to Yehuda Bauer (1994, p. 35f.), however, this was only an unspecific statement made in the heat of the moment, since an intention of extermination contradicts the rest of Hitler's speech; cf. my review: Rudolf 1997a.

87 Picker 1963, Oct. 25, 1941. There are many similar references in those confidential talks by Hitler in the circle of his closest friends, all referring to the resettlement or deportation of Jews to eastern Europe and elsewhere: 1941: Aug. 8-11; Oct. 17; Nov. 19; 1942: Jan. 12-13; Jan. 25; Jan. 27; Apr. 4; May 15; June 24.

"Another possible solution of the problem has now taken the place of emigration, i.e. the evacuation of the Jews to the east, provided that the Fuehrer gives the appropriate approval in advance.

These actions are, however, only to be considered provisional, but practical experience is already being collected which is of the greatest importance in relation to the future final solution of the Jewish question."

L: According to that, what happened during the war was not the Final Solution, but merely a provisional measure.

R: That is certainly true as far as the protocol is concerned, and it agrees with what is found in numerous other documents of that period. Here are some more examples:[88]

– On Aug. 15, 1940, Hitler mentioned that the Jews of Europe were to be evacuated following the end of the War.[89]

– On Oct. 17, 1941, Martin Luther, the head of the Germany department in the Foreign Office, composed a document which discusses "comprehensive measures relating to a Final Solution of the Jewish Question after the end of the War."[90]

– On Jan. 25, 1942, five days after the Wannsee Conference, *Reichsführer* SS Heinrich Himmler wrote the following to Richard Glücks, Concentration Camp Inspector (NO-500):

"You will make preparations to receive 100,000 Jews and up to 50,000 Jewesses in the concentration camps in the coming weeks. Large scale economic tasks will be assigned to the concentration camps in the coming weeks."

– In the spring of 1942 the chief of the German chancellery, Hans Heinrich Lammers, mentions in a document that Hitler wanted to "postpone the final solution of the Jewish question until the end of the War" (PS-4025).

– On Apr. 30, 1942, Oswald Pohl, chief of the SS economic administrative main office, reported (R-129; IMT vol. 38, pp. 363ff.):

"1. The war has brought about a visible structural change in the concentration camps and their tasks regarding the employment of inmates. The increase in number of prisoners detained solely on account of security, re-education, or preventive reason is no longer in the foreground. The primary emphasis has shifted to the economic side. The total mobilization of inmate labor, first for wartime tasks (increase of armaments) and then for peacetime tasks, is moving ever more to the forefront.

2. From this realization arise necessary measures which require a gradual transformation of the concentration camp from its original, exclusively political form into one commensurate with its economic tasks."

– On June 24, 1942, Hitler announced at his headquarters that after the war he would "rigorously defend his position that he would hammer on one city af-

---

88 An updated, more encompassing documentation has been compiled by Graf et al. (2010, pp. 201-217).

89 Memo by Luther for Rademacher of Aug. 15, 1940, in: Documents… 1957, p. 484.

90 Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes (Berlin), Politische Abteilung III 245, ref. Po 36, vol. I.

ter another until the Jews came out and emigrated to Madagascar or some other national state for the Jews" (Picker 1963, p. 456).

– On Aug. 21, 1942, Martin Luther produced a summary of the Jewish policy of National Socialism (NG-2586-J). In it, he referred to the Wannsee Conference as being preparation for "evacuation of the Jews" to the "occupied eastern regions" and observed that the number of transported Jews would be inadequate to cover the shortage of labor. The German government therefore asked the Slovakian government to supply 20,000 young, strong Slovakian Jews for labor in the east (NG-2586).
– September 1942: In the so-called "Green Map" for the "Administration of the Economy in the Occupied Eastern Regions," it is stated that "After the War, the Jewish question will be solved overall throughout Europe," which is why until then everything would merely be "partial measures." It admonished that "thuggish measures" against Jews would be "unworthy of Germans and must be avoided by all means."[91]
– On Sept. 5, 1942, Horst Ahnert of the Paris security police wrote that in conjunction with the "final solution to the Jewish question" the "deportation of Jews for purpose of labor" was about to begin (CDJC, vol. XXVI-61).
– On Sept. 16, 1942, one day after his meeting with Armaments Minister Albert Speer, Oswald Pohl reported in writing to *Reichsführer* SS Heinrich Himmler that all prisoners of the Reich were to be conscripted for armaments production:[92]

  "This means the Jews destined for eastern migration will have to interrupt their journey and work at armaments production."
– On Dec. 1942, ministerial adviser Walter Maedel summarized the Jewish policy of National Socialism as "the gradual freeing of the Reich from Jews by deporting them to the east" (NG-4583).
– On Jan. 20, 1943, Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks gave the following instructions to the commanders of 19 camps (NO-1523):

  "The head camp physicians have to ensure, by all means at their disposal, that the death rates in the individual camps decrease significantly. […] *More than heretofore, the camp physicians have to oversee nutrition of the prisoners and in accordance with the directors, make recommendations for improvement to the camp commandants. Furthermore these recommendations are not to remain on paper, they are to be effectively carried out by the camp physicians.* […] *The Reichsführer SS has ordered that the death rate must unconditionally decrease."*
– On Oct. 26, 1943, Oswald Pohl wrote the following to all concentration camp commandants:[93]

---

[91] "Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den besetzten Ostgebieten" (Grüne Mappe), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. IMT, vol. 36, p. 348.

[92] Pohl report to Himmler of Sept. 16, 1942, on armament works and bomb damages, BAK, NS 19/14, pp. 131-133.

[93] Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, 1-1b-8, pp. 53ff.

"In the context of armaments production, the concentration camps […] *are of vital significance to the war.* […]

In the context of reeducation, it might have been insignificant in previous years whether a prisoner performed productive labor or not. Now, however, prison labor is very significant. It is vitally important that all measures be taken by the commandants, leaders of V-Dienst (Information Services) and physicians to ensure the maintenance of health and the capacity of prisoners to work. Not from mere sentimentality, but because we need them with their sound bodies, because they must contribute to the great victory of the German nation: therefore we must insure the welfare of the prisoners.

I am setting as a goal: A maximum of 10% of all prisoners may be incapable of work on account of illness. Through common endeavor, all responsible persons must achieve this goal. To achieve it, the following is necessary:

1. A proper diet appropriate to the prisoner's task.

2. Proper clothing appropriate to the prisoner's task.

3. Application of all natural measures for health and hygiene.

4. Avoidance of all unnecessary exertions which are not directly required by the prisoner's task.

5. Performance rewards. […]

I shall personally monitor compliance with the measures reiterated in this message."

R: On May 11, 1944, Adolf Hitler ordered the deployment of 200,000 Jews in the construction of fighter airplanes to improve Germany's air defense against the devastating Allied bombing raids (NO-5689).

To summarize this long list of documents, I have listed some of them in Table 6 in the right column. The left column contains what orthodox historiography claims to have happened at the same time, which is based, however, only on undocumented assumption (for this see e.g. Gutman 1990). As you can see from this: the contradictions between orthodox claims and documented facts could hardly be greater.

L: Assuming the correctness of your statements, how do you explain the various remarks by National Socialist officials made before or during the war, in which they speak of the extermination of Jews?

R: Aside from remarks by Hitler made in his confidential circles, which never mention extermination, I quote here only bureaucratic documents. Together with all other bureaucratic documents, these never mention physical extermination. The situation is a bit different when we come to diaries, speeches, or postwar memoirs. In principle we are dealing there with written testimonies of party witnesses, which I will discuss in detail in the next lecture, where I deal with confessions made by accused persons.

Table 6: The Final Solution: Facts and Fiction

FICTION	FACT
Jan. 20, 1942: The total extermination of all Jews in the German sphere of influence is organized at the Wannsee Conference.[95]	Jan. 25, 1942: Himmler writes to Glücks that the camps must prepare to accommodate up to 150,000 Jews; large scale economic tasks would be assigned to them.
Feb. 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Auschwitz-Birkenau. March 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Belzec. May 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Sobibór.	April 30, 1942: Pohl writes to Himmler that the main purpose of all camps would now be the use of inmate labor.
July 23, 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Treblinka. August 1942: Beginning of gassings at Majdanek.	Aug. 21, 1942: Luther writes that the number of transported Jews would be inadequate to cover the shortage of labor, so that the German government asked the Slovakian government to supply 20,000 Slovakian Jews for labor.
End of 1942: Six extermination camps are active.	Dec. 28, 1942: Glücks writes to all camp commanders that Himmler has ordered to reduce death rates in all camps by all means. The inmates have to receive better food.
Nov. 3, 1943: Some 42,000 Jewish factory workers are shot in Majdanek and several of its satellite camps.	Dec. 26, 1943: Circular letter by Pohl to all camp commanders: All measures of the commanders have to focus on the health and productivity of the inmates.
May 16, 1944: Beginning of mass murder of several hundred thousand Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau	May 11, 1944: Hitler orders the deployment of 200,000 Jews in the constructions of fighter airplanes.

L: But what if the official documents are lying, if "evacuation" and "deportation" were code words for murder?[94]

R: In that case we have a logical problem. There is no disagreement that, until the middle of 1941, the terms "emigration," "evacuation," "transfers," and "deportation" meant what they say. How, then, could it have been made clear to the recipients of official orders after mid-1941 that these *same terms* had *suddenly* become code words meaning something altogether different from what they say, namely mass murder? We must keep in mind that during the Third Reich, government officials are considered to have been obedient and subservient. They were expected to carry out orders literally and unquestioningly. Whether that was really the case is a different matter. It is a fact that disobedient conduct was severely punished. This would have been all the more true if the orders had been to transport and force prisoners to labor at vital wartime production, and the recipients of these orders had murdered them instead.

---

[94] The thesis of a code language was summarized in a classic fashion by Kogon et al. 1983. The book even has an introductory chapter called "Enttarnung der verschlüsselten Begriffe" in the German edition and "A Code Language" in English edition 1993, p. 5-12.

[95] This claim, by the way, is not reflected by the protocol of this conference, the infamous "Wannsee Protocol," which speaks of deportation and forced labor only, but not of physical extermination. Re. this controversial document see Rudolf 2005d, pp. 121-127

The point is: how could the people giving orders have made it clear to those receiving orders that they suddenly, at a specific instant, had to reinterpret their orders and do something entirely different from what the orders instructed? Furthermore, how could those giving orders have hindered those receiving them from re-interpreting them when they were not meant to be re-interpreted?

L: They would have had to be given entirely different orders everywhere!

R: Exactly. The problem is quite simply that in connection with the "Final Solution," there are no documents stipulating definition and "re-interpretation" of presumed code words. Such orders would have undermined secrecy, and secrecy was the claimed reason for the alleged use of coded language in the first place.

L: The murderers would have been completely stupid if they had put all that down in writing. They would have abandoned their code language. Such orders would have to be given orally and passed on down the chain of command.

R: Wouldn't this have meant that the thousands of people who were involved in the final solution actually participated in mass murder without asking questions, simply because some superior gave an oral order that was diametrically opposed to the written orders?

L: Yes.

R: Well, what if you received a written note from the head of your company instructing you to move your company's computer system to another building, but your section chief tells you the boss secretly told him that you were supposed to smash it to bits. Would you take an axe and go to the computer room and make kindling out of everything?

L: Aaargh!

R: And consider this: in those days, the punishment for unauthorized killings, like the punishment for sabotaging the war effort, was always death. In view of the extremely harsh penalties exacted during the Third Reich, one could only have expected that such offenses would be severely punished.

The fact that to this very day no document has been found that orders the mass murder of Jews,[96] or which gives directives about when and how to re-interpret certain "code words," has caused a real headache for established historiography. In fact, not even a bureaucratic trace of such an order or directive exists. Keep in mind that the alleged crime was the greatest genocide of all time. It involved six million people over a period of three years, extending over an entire continent and involving countless agencies and minor officials. In the Second Lecture I quoted Prof. Raul Hilberg's absurd explanation of telepathic commands within the Third Reich (see p. 130).

Telepathy is precisely what would have been required for the implementation of such monstrous orders that were never written down, contradict all the documents that were written, and were allegedly disseminated without leaving a bureaucratic trail.

---

[96] See the collection of quotes by Widmann 1996.

For these reasons, I consider the whole thesis of a code language to be absurd. But let's put this problem aside for now, and direct our attention to what was actually going on in the concentration camps after the middle of 1941. We will begin with Auschwitz, the most notorious camp of all.

3.4. Auschwitz

3.4.1. The Industrial Region of Auschwitz

R: First I would like to describe the geographical region we are discussing.

Auschwitz is not just any region of Poland. We are discussing a city in the immediate vicinity of the industrial region of Upper Silesia, shown in Ill. 18. The city of Auschwitz (Polish name: Oswiecim) lies at the confluence of the rivers Sola and Vistula. The adjacent village of Birkenau is situated at a railroad intersection where railway lines from Bohemia via Ostrau and Bielitz-Biala connect to railway lines running to the areas of Krakow and Kattowitz. From the 1300s until 1919, the river Vistula, which flows just one kilometer west of Birkenau, had formed the border between German Silesia and Poland, or between German Silesia and the Austrian province of Galicia after the partitioning of Poland in the 18th century. Under the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, a military barracks was built on the spot where Auschwitz is situated. In 1919, it passed into the hands of the newly formed Polish army.[97] Following the German-Polish War in September 1939, this barracks was converted into a concentration camp for Polish prisoners. Today this camp is called the *Stammlager* (main camp), or simply "Auschwitz I." It lies southwest of Auschwitz, immediately adjacent to the river Sola.

Under German occupation the Auschwitz region changed drastically. Before the war, Auschwitz/Oswiecim had been a backwards agricultural village by western standards. Following the German withdrawal, it was a modern town with a high quality industrial infrastructure and huge, modern chemical plants.

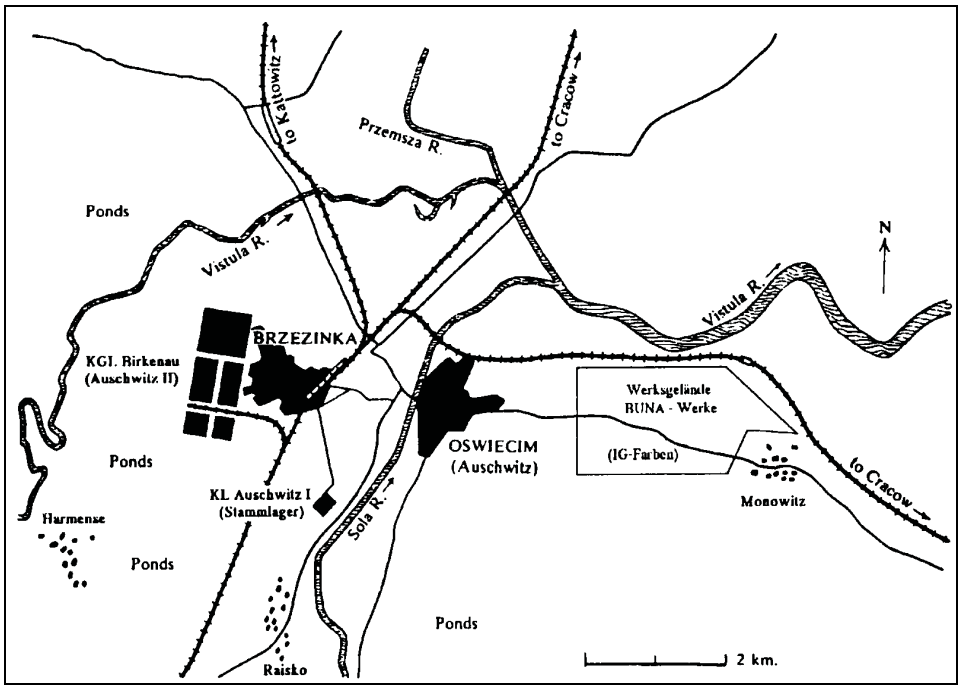
L: Are you trying to say that these German enterprises at Auschwitz benefited Poland?

R: If you limit consideration of German activity to the development of the industrial infrastructure, then it benefited Poland greatly. This does not of course include consideration of other German activities in the region. It does not include consideration of whether the totality of events during the Second World War tipped the balance positively or negatively.

It is easy to see the reason for the accelerated industrialization of the region. Because of its proximity to the Upper Silesian area, good railroad connections and abundance of processing water from the Vistula and Sola, the Auschwitz region was an ideal place for expansion of the German chemical industry. In addition, on account of the great distance from England, the factories were safe from Allied aerial bombardment until mid-1944.

---

[97] On the history of Auschwitz see van Pelt/Dwork 1996 as well as Pressac 1989.

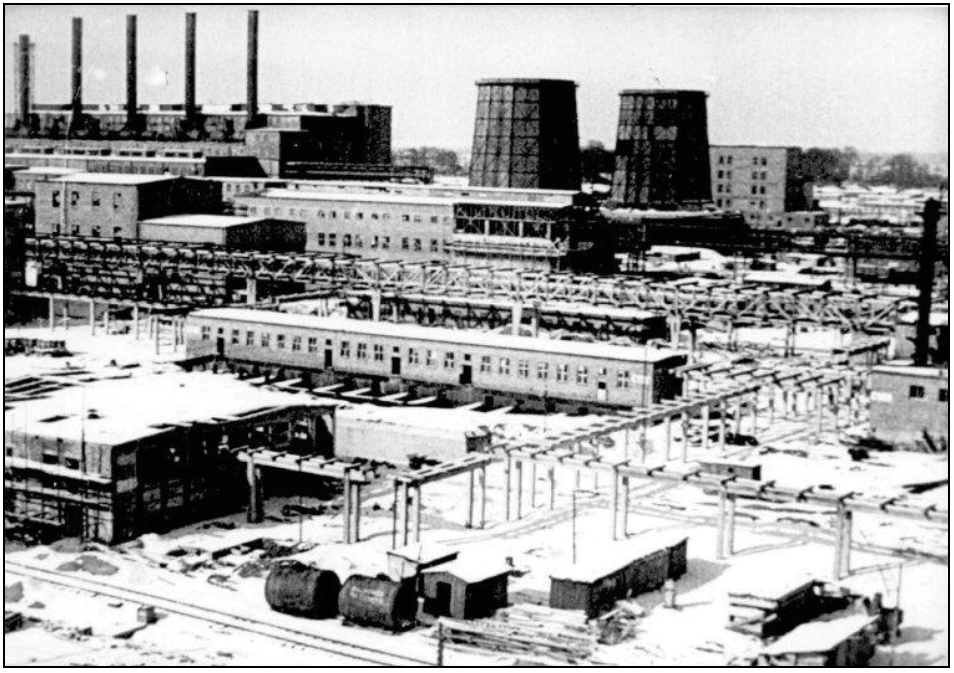


III. 18: *Map of the Auschwitz area during the Second World War*

As should be known, Germany has always possessed little or no oil reserves. Oil products are vital for war production, however. Cut off from Arab and Russian oil, Germany developed a process for refining coal as early as World War I in order to overcome its dependence on crude oil. This process changes coal, which Germany had in abundance in the Ruhr, Saar, and Silesia areas, into gaseous or liquid hydrocarbons. These were then used by the petrochemical industry as raw materials for every imaginable chemical synthesis, including production of artificial rubber, fuel, and lubricants.

During World War II, German coal refining technology was applied on a very large scale, especially in the Ruhr, in Baden (BASF), and at Auschwitz (Gumz/Foster 1953). One of the first steps in the process for coal gasification is the production of carbon monoxide by means of burning wet coal in an oxygen poor environment. An analysis by the U.S. War Department, which interpreted the effects of the Allied bombing campaign on Germany, summarized the importance of that technology for Germany as follows (U.S. Strategic… 1947, p. 1):

> "*War-time Germany was an empire built on coal, air and water. 84.5% of her aviation fuel, 85% of her motor fuel, more than 99% of all her rubber, 100% of her concentrated nitric acid – the base substance for all military explosives – and 99% of her no less important methanol were synthesized from these three raw materials.* […] *Coal gasification facilities, where coal was converted into producer gas, were the body of this industrial organism.*"



Ill. 19: *The I.G. Farbenindustrie AG chemical plant in Auschwitz-Monowitz in winter 1944/45.*[98]

Air photographs of Auschwitz taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in spring 1944 indicate the size of these chemical plants (Ball 1992). Illustration 18 gives a rough delineation of the area, in which I.G. Farbenindustrie AG created this huge chemical plant from scratch within a few years, using to a great degree forced labor from the Auschwitz concentration camp.

Following the war, this technology was destroyed by the Allied theft of patents, kidnapping of German scientists, and dismantling of German industry. Because the Allied victors feared a self-sufficient Germany and due to the abundant availability of cheap crude oil, there was no revitalization of coal refining in Germany after the war. Not until the oil crisis in the 1970s was there a modest comeback in coal research.

But let's get back to Auschwitz. The I.G. Farbenindustrie chemical complex is the largest, but not the only example of the German intention to develop industry in the region. After the beginning of the Russian campaign, the Germans thought they could solve the problem of labor shortage in the new industries with Russian prisoners of war, among others. For this reason, a large POW camp was planned by the Waffen SS west of the town of Birkenau, which today is known as "Auschwitz II" or "Auschwitz-Birkenau."

L: But Birkenau is widely known as a pure extermination camp.

[98] www.auschwitz-muzeum.oswiecim.pl/html/eng/historia_KL/foto/ig_farben_foto_buna.html.

R: But it is definitely known that in October 1941 it was not planned as such. All the early documents speak exclusively of a POW camp.[99]

L: Did the camp remain under administration of the Waffen SS?

R: Yes. Until the end of the war, the organization responsible for the construction at Auschwitz was called the *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei,* (Central Construction Office of Waffen-SS and Police; see Mattogno 2005c).

L: Then the Waffen SS were not garbed in snow white robes as described by some German right-wing politicians? (Schönhuber 1981)

R: That depends on which version of history one believes in. If the mass murders alleged to have taken place at Auschwitz and elsewhere really happened, then the Waffen SS certainly had a hand in them.

The Birkenau camp is situated in a swampy river valley at the confluence of the Sola and Vistula rivers. With the increasing employment of prisoners in the industries of the Auschwitz region, a series of other, smaller work camps came to Upper Silesia, one after the other. Altogether there were a total of 30 so-called satellite camps organizationally belonging to the Auschwitz camp and housing prison laborers near their work sites. For example, on the map shown here there were satellite camps near the settlements of Harmense, Rajsko, and Monowitz. I am not going to discuss these smaller camps, since no one ever suggested that mass murder took place there. Quite the contrary! Allow me to digress a bit and relate the testimony of Jakob Lewinski, a former prisoner at Monowitz, which he gave at his interrogation in 1958, as part of the proceedings which led to the Auschwitz trial held at Frankfurt.[100] Lewinski was deported along with his wife but was separated from her at Auschwitz. He never saw her again. He describes his accommodations at the Auschwitz-Monowitz camp as "adequate for human beings":[101]

> *"Inside the camp there was a brothel with 10 women, but they were only available to Reich German prisoners. The prisoners received up to 150 DM* [should be RM - Reichsmarks] *scrip per week for their labor, with which they could purchase mustard, sauerkraut, red beets, and so on* […]
>
> *The camp had generally good sanitary facilities, bathing, and showering rooms, and an excellent health-care facility.* […] *For provisions we received 1/3* [loaf of] *army-type bread three times a week, 1/2 army-type bread 4 times, and additionally a bowl of coffee in the morning, 20 grams of margarine 5 times, one time a small amount of marmalade and one time a piece of cheese. In the afternoon at work there was the so-called Buna soup, nutritionally worthless. In the evening there was a thicker soup, partly beets, partly cabbage etc."*

R: According to Lewinski, there was initially a high death rate at the camp on account of the strenuous 12 hour working days and inadequate nutrition. Later,

---

[99] "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf Neubau K.G.L. Auschwitz," Oct. 30, 1941, RGVA 502-1-233, pp. 13-30. K.G.L. = *Kriegsgefangenenlager* = POW camp.

[100] Interrogation on Nov. 24, 1958, Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 2, pp. 305-310.

[101] Ibid., pp. 305, 305R; cf. in more detail Rudolf 2003h, pp. 356f.

however, the workload was decreased and there was a drastic decrease in the mortality rate. Concerning the SS leadership he stated:[102]

> *"Our camp commander was SS Obersturmführer Schöttl, who was sentenced to death at Dachau, supposedly for crimes he had committed before he came to our camp, because as camp commander of our camp he would never have deserved the death penalty."*

L: I call this a truly amazing statement, completely free of vindictiveness! Remember that the poor man lost his wife on account of the SS. Hats off to such a noble character!

R: You are right. I have real respect for some witnesses, thanks to such statements. After 1942, Auschwitz served as the deportation center for Jews from western and central Europe. A great many transports passed through the Birkenau camp without being registered there. From here, they were either assigned to outlying camps or else transported to other labor camp complexes. A part of them remained at the Birkenau camp and were registered there. Today's official historiography assumes that Jews who were not registered at Birkenau went directly to "gas chambers."

After the Allied landings in Italy, the Upper Silesian industrial region came into the range of American bombers. Hence, in the spring of 1944, industrial production in the Auschwitz area was interrupted and construction drastically curtailed by repeated bombing raids.

We can identify a great many details of the camp complex from air photos made by Allied reconnaissance aircrafts during those days. Among other things, we can see that the Polish peasants worked their fields right up to the fences. This means that it would have been impossible to keep secret what went on there (cf. Ball 1992, pp. 51-53). The heavy passenger and freight traffic passing through the busy railroad hub at Auschwitz would likewise have made secrecy difficult or impossible, as would the fact that many of the prisoners were employed as workers in German plants and factories, both civilian and military. These internees had frequent contact with prisoners of war from other nations, as well as German and foreign civilians. In addition, a large number of civilian construction companies with all their employees were involved in erecting many buildings in the concentration and prisoner of war camps.[103] Furthermore there were constant releases and furloughs from the concentration camp.

L: Releases from an extermination camp?

R: It may or may not have been an extermination camp. At any rate, releases from Auschwitz and Birkenau are easy to prove. According to a publication by the Auschwitz museum, for example, over a thousand of 26,200 registered inmates

---

[102] Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 2, p. 306; this statement is supported by the testimony of Gerhard Grande, who made a similarly positive statement about Schöttl, ibid., vol. 7, p. 1058.

[103] See the list of 46 firms and at times over 1,000 civil employees active in Auschwitz: Mattogno 2005c, pp. 51-56.

were released from imprisonment while around 3,000 were transferred to other camps.[104]

L: Those would have been 4,000 witnesses to mass murder. Apparently the SS were unconcerned about what those prisoners would tell the world about Auschwitz.

R: And those are just a fraction of the total. The official number of prisoners released is at least 1,400, and the official number of inmates transferred to other camps is around 200,000,[105] although Mattogno (2006) has shown that the total for the years 1944 and 1945 alone is at least 250,800.

Scholars who claim that huge numbers of people were secretly murdered at Auschwitz simply do not know what they are talking about. They are obviously unfamiliar with the layout and daily routine, ignorant of the objective reality of the situation.[106] There were thousands of locations in the German occupied areas, which would have been better suited for conducting secret mass murder than the bustling industrial city of Auschwitz.

3.4.2. Mass Murder Scenes

R: There are basically two ways of getting a picture of what happened in Auschwitz. You can either go to original sources and read and analyze the thousands of documents and statements by witnesses, or else you can reach for a book published by the institution that claims to be the ultimate authority on the subject. That is the Polish State Museum at Auschwitz.

Needless to say, almost everyone chooses the latter method. Who has the time and resources for the former? For this reason, I would like to briefly summarize the literature published by the Auschwitz State Museum. I would like to briefly describe the museum's official history of Auschwitz and its presentation of the alleged extermination process. It goes like this (Danuta Czech et al. 1997):

In the summer of 1941, Camp Commandant Höß receives oral orders to get the camp ready to exterminate Jews. Early in September 1941, in the cellar of a building in the main camp, there is an experimental gassing of several hundred Soviet POWs using the cyanide-based pesticide Zyklon B.[107] In the following weeks the morgue of the crematory in the main camp is converted into a homicidal gas chamber. The conversion consists of knocking holes in the concrete roof so that Zyklon B can be dumped into the room below. This gas chamber begins operation around the end of 1941 and is in use until early 1943 (see the plans of this crematory in Ill. 64, p. 198).

The "selection" of victims is performed next to the railroad tracks in front of the main camp. Those prisoners who are able to work are accepted in the camp,

---

[104] Staatliches Museum… 1995, pp. 231; cf. Gärtner/Nowak 2002, p. 430.

[105] The number of released inmates are partly unknown for 1940 and 1941; see F. Piper 1993; cf. Mattogno 2003e, pp. 393-399.

[106] For example, an Allied lack of knowledge about the mass murder of the Jews during the war is emphasized by U.S. historian A.M. de Zayas, explaining it with the policy of secrecy by the German government: Zayas 1992.

[107] Reports about this alleged undocumented first gassing are extremely contradictory, cf. Mattogno 2005d.

while those unable to work are sent directly to "gas chambers." The bodies of the victims are then cremated in the room next to the gas chamber, which originally contained two double-muffle[108] crematory ovens (later there were three.)

In the first half of 1942, two old farmhouses outside the Birkenau camp are converted to gas chambers. These are called "bunker 1" and "bunker 2" or sometimes "Red House" and "White House." These continue in operation until the beginning of 1943. With the deportation of the Hungarian Jews in May 1944, one of these farmhouses (bunker 2) is reactivated as a homicidal facility.[109]

The victims of these bunkers are cremated over wood fires in trenches that are several meters deep. Molten human fat is retrieved with large ladles and used as fuel for the fires.

L: Haven't you just demonstrated that this is nonsense?

R: Yes, but that doesn't change what witnesses have claimed, plus I haven't claimed that mainstream historians listen to reason.

In the summer of 1942 planning begins for four new crematories in Birkenau, built as two pairs with mirror-like symmetry. Two of these buildings (crematories II and III) have two underground morgues each, one of which is used as an undressing room and the other as a gas chamber. In addition each has an oven room equipped with five triple-muffle ovens, making a total of 15 muffles (see crematories II and III, Ill. 55f., p. 188). The other two crematories (no. IV and V[110]) both have a mortuary above ground and an oven room with an eight-muffle oven, as well as three smaller rooms used as "gas chambers."

These crematories go into operation one after the other between March and June 1943. Crematories IV and V quickly fall out of operation because of defective construction. Crematory IV is never repaired, Crematory V very late in the war. The ovens of Crematories II and III remain in operation, with interruptions, until the end of 1944. In the underground gas chambers of Crematories II and III, just as in the crematory in the main camp, Zyklon B is dumped through openings that were chiseled through the reinforced concrete roof after construction was completed. The gas chambers of Crematories IV and V, which are above ground, have small hatches in the walls through which the pesticide is introduced. The only gas chambers provided with ventilation are those in Crematories I, II, and III. Thus the poison gas cannot be forced out of the gas chambers in Crematories IV or V or the two farm houses. One has to rely solely on the natural ventilation through opened doors and hatches.

L: I beg your pardon?

R: One moment please. Let me first finish my overview.

---

[108] The muffle is the cremation chamber of a cremation oven, where the corpse is reduced to ashes. Each oven can have one or several such muffles. There were double-muffle ovens at Auschwitz, and triple- as well as eight-muffle ovens at Birkenau.

[109] For lack of space these bunkers cannot be treated in more detail here. Witness statements about them are very contradictory, but their existence as a building used by the SS can be refuted on the basis of existing documents: Mattogno 2004c.

[110] For a side view and a floor plan see Ill. 149, pp. 459, taken from my expert report (Rudolf 2003b, p. 135); also reproduced by Pressac 1989, p. 401.

Until May 1944, victim selection takes place at the railroad tracks of the main camp, but after that on the new ramp built at Birkenau.

Those selected for gassing are told that for hygienic reasons they have to shower and have their clothes deloused. The victims disrobe, partly in special buildings or rooms and partly in the open. Sometimes they are given soap and towels. Then they are directed into the gas chambers, some of which are equipped with phony shower heads in order to trick the victims. After the doors are sealed, pesticide is thrown into the chamber in quantities sufficient to kill insects. A few minutes later, everybody is dead. After about a quarter hour the doors are opened and the so-called *Sonderkommandos* (prisoner special unit) begin the task of removing the corpses from the gas chamber. Sometimes they wear gas masks, sometimes they don't. They harvest hair from the corpses and extract gold teeth. Then they drag the corpses to the crematory ovens or incineration trenches. The ovens are stuffed chock full of bodies, up to eight in a single muffle. Flames and thick black smoke shoot out of the crematory chimneys and the huge incineration trenches. The entire area is blanketed in smoke and the hellish stench of burning flesh. At least 10,000 Jews are murdered every day between May and September 1944. Most of the resulting corpses are burned in open trenches.

L: How many victims are supposed to have been crammed in these alleged gas chambers at a time?

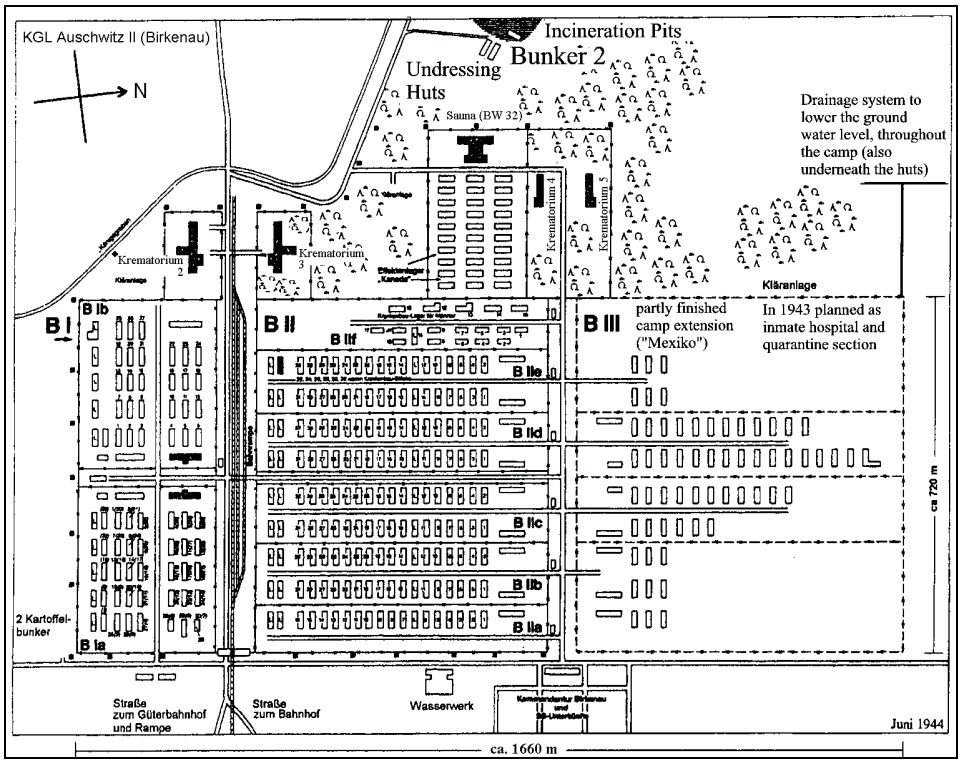
R: The witnesses do not agree on this. In the underground morgues #1 of the crematories II and III, which had a surface area of roughly 210 m² (2,260 sq ft), at least 1,000 victims are said to have been executed at a time. Other witnesses speak of 2,000 or even up to 3,000 victims.

L: That is between ½ and 1½ persons on every square foot. How can you get up to three people to stand on two square feet? They must have squeezed themselves together extremely tightly?

R: That is quite a logistic problem, indeed. Just imagine the following scene: 1,000 people of both sexes plus children enter the undressing room (morgue #2) with a surface area of 390 m^2 (4,200 ft^2). Each one would therefore have an area of only 60 cm × 60 cm (2×2 ft) on which to undress. Experience shows that people do not pack themselves tightly to the very edge of an enclosed area – unless, of course, they are quite willing to do so, like when they enter a bus and need to fill it tightly, so that other passengers can still get in.

L: Not even that works most of the time. People simply won't scoot over to make room for others unless they are informed of what they need to do and then are also willing to comply. And that is particularly true if they are told to undress completely in front of hundreds of strangers of both sexes. That would never work.

R: Correct. Actually, in order to get people to enter through just one door in a long, stretched-out room and to fill it tightly to the last place, the procedure must be rehearsed. After undressing, the naked people walk over into the alleged gas chamber (morgue #1), and the same problem occurs again. Here the victims must press themselves even more tightly together, since that room was



III. 20: *POW Camp Birkenau in June of 1944, including the alleged bunker 2 and part of the crematory trenches (center top).*

even smaller. The first people entering the room must proceed to the very end of this 100 ft long room in a disciplined manner and line up against the wall. The next lot will form the line directly in front, and so on, until the entire chamber is full. Even if choreographed perfectly, this would still take at least half an hour.

L: So how did they get these 1,000 naked people to pack themselves tightly together, touching other completely naked strangers?

R: I don't know, but it would have required the drill and discipline that you can instill only in soldiers after weeks of exercising, provided they are dressed. I don't know if that would still work if you had those soldiers line up naked, particularly if there are female soldiers present as well.

L: Well, that's ridiculous. After all, under such circumstances, the alleged claim by the SS that their victims are going to have a shower in that room would convince nobody. How do you take a shower when your neighbors step on your feet and you can hardly turn around, not to mention bend down to wash yourself?

R: You have revealed this absurdity quite well. So even before going into technical and documentary details, you can already see that the claims made about those alleged homicidal gassings are fishy on purely logistical grounds.

In closing this brief overview of the alleged murder scenarios, it should also be mentioned that the first report of an on-site investigation about the alleged murder methods used in Auschwitz, as reported by Boris Polevoy, a Soviet propagandist writing for the Soviet newspaper *Pravda*, differed quite distinctly from what was suggested otherwise (Polevoy 1945; cf. Faurisson 1997b, Heddesheimer 2002):

> *"Last year, when the Red Army revealed to the world the terrible and abominable secrets of Majdanek, the Germans in Auschwitz began to wipe out the traces of their crimes. They leveled the mounds of the so-called 'old' graves in the eastern part of the camp, tore up and destroyed the traces of the electric conveyor belt, on which hundreds of people were simultaneously electrocuted, their bodies falling onto the slow moving conveyor belt which carried them to the top of the blast furnace where they fell in, were completely burned, their bones converted to meal in the rolling mills, and then sent to the surrounding fields."*

R: The story about the conveyor belt electrocution with subsequent incineration in blast furnaces was, of course, nothing but Soviet atrocity propaganda with no foundation in reality. It quickly ended up in the trash bins of history, together with other outrageous claims made during and shortly after the war, like huge "air hammers" killing people with air pressure or trenches covered with tarps serving as gas chambers, to name only a few. The earliest claims about gassings in Auschwitz, by the way, are from October 1941 and claim that Soviet prisoners were used as guinea pigs to test chemical weapons. The reader interested in the whole gamut of absurdities claimed over time and their transmogrification into today's prevailing version of gas chambers using Zyklon B may consult the respective literature (Mattogno 2005e). Just how credible these Zyklon B gas chamber allegations are, will be investigated in the next chapters.

3.4.3. Air Photo Evidence

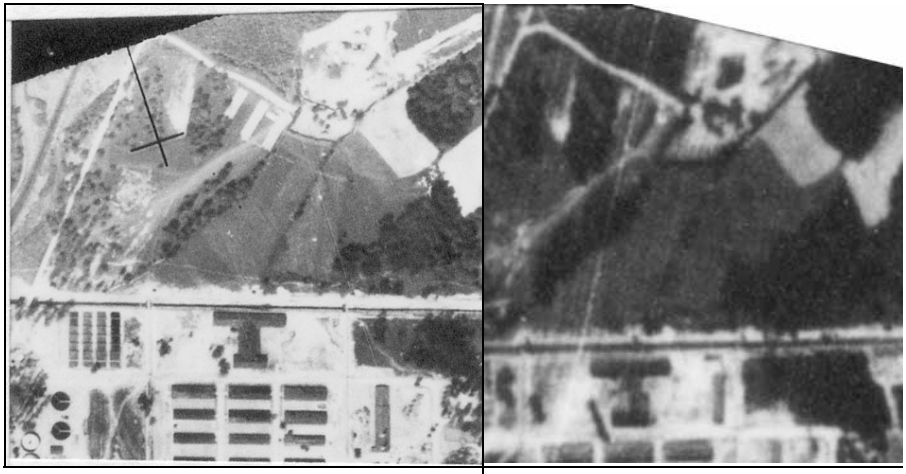
R: Now, let us subject the allegations summarized above to critical examination. First of all, we will refer to documents that were produced by the Allies at the time of the alleged murders, specifically, air photos made by their reconnaissance aircraft. Beginning in the spring of 1944, these aircraft made air photos of Auschwitz on a regular basis, since it was part of the Upper Silesian industrial region.

Before we analyze these photographs critically, I would like to ask you all what you would expect to find if you believed the official version that I have just summarized.

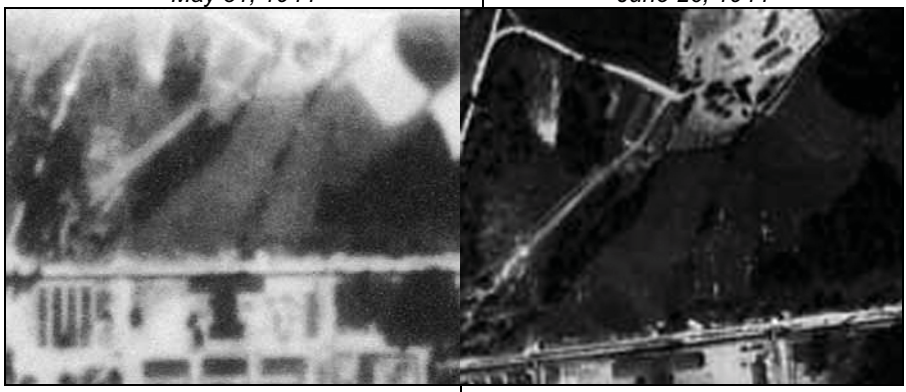
L: I would expect the camp to be blanketed with smoke.

L': Especially from the chimneys: there should be a lot of smoke, maybe even flames.

R: But only if the ovens happened to be operating and the fires burning…



May 31, 1944 | *June 26, 1944*



July 8, 1944 | *August 23, 1944*

III. 21-24: *Sections of air photos of the region around the site of bunker 2, allegedly with massive incineration trenches, 1944*

L: The fires in the ovens could be put out quickly, but not huge fires in trenches, where ten thousand bodies were being burned every day. Fires like that would smolder for days.

R: Good, let's concentrate on trench incinerations. What would you expect to find in air photos?

L: First of all, huge trenches, smoking to a greater or lesser degree. Then, huge stacks of firewood. Ashes would have to be scattered everywhere, and that would discolor the vicinity of the fire pits.

R: And how big would these pits be, if they were large enough to cremate 10,000 bodies per day?

L: 10,000 square meters, perhaps? Maybe they could complete two burnings per day, in which case they would need around 5,000 square meters, plus the area around the trenches. That would be roughly the size of a soccer field.

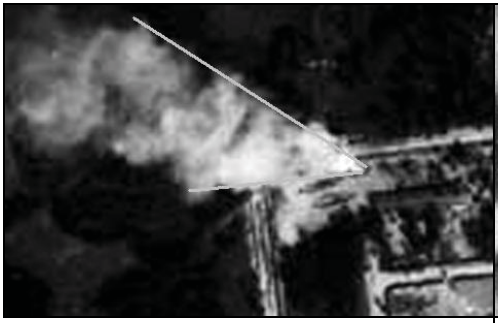
III. 25-28: *Sections of more air photos of the region around the site of bunker 2, allegedly with massive incineration trenches, 1944-1945.*

L': A lot of excavated material, mountains of dirt would be piled up near the trenches.

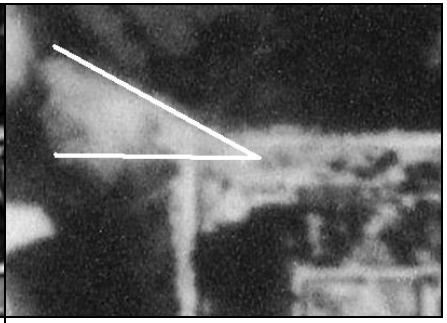
L': We would see transport paths from the gas chambers to the trenches, as well as paths for bringing in firewood and carrying out the ashes.

R: German author Heinrich Köchel has analyzed the space, time, and fuel requirements for mass incineration of cattle that had died during a massive foot-and-mouth epidemic in Great Britain in 2001. Uncounted thousands of animal carcasses had to be incinerated on pyres (Köchel 2004). According to this, a pyre as large as would have been required in Auschwitz could only have been cleared of ashes after one week at the earliest; such large fires burn for one to two days, and the remaining embers keep glowing for many more days. Also, the surface area required to build as many pyres as would have been needed to accomplish the task as claimed for Auschwitz, and to store the necessary fuel, would have been around half a square mile. This is far larger than what any witnesses ever claimed.

L: In addition, if I may interject, if all this was a swampy river depression, the whole area would be turned into a swampy morass by such intensive activity. All the vegetation would be destroyed.



Ill. 29: *Allied air photo of Auschwitz taken Aug. 23, 1944, section showing smoke near Crematory V.*[114]



Ill. 30: *Section of German air photo of Auschwitz taken July 8, 1944, showing smoke near Crematory V.*[113]

R: Now, let us look at eight photos taken in and around Auschwitz. Here I have magnified the sections containing bunker 2, close to which the alleged incineration trenches are claimed to have been located, west of Crematories IV and V in Ill. 21-28. These photos were taken on May 31,[111] June 26,[112] July 8,[113] Aug. 23,[114] Sept. 13,[115] Nov. 29[116] and Dec. 21, 1944[117] as well as Feb. 19, 1945.[118] What can we see on the better quality pictures?

L: A light colored area in the form of an irregular pentagon.

R: Do you see any smoke?

L: No.

R: Any trampled or rutted paths for bringing in wood and hauling out ashes?

L: No, but there is a street leading into the area, so we would not expect such paths. We can make out three rectangular forms which might have been cremation trenches.

R: In that case the vegetation would be trampled down and covered over with mud and ashes. The adjacent areas here are still intact, though. At other places in the photo we can recognize similar rectangular forms and the vegetation around them is undisturbed as well (see Ill. 41, p. 171).

L: That is true. Maybe they are mass graves that have been covered over.

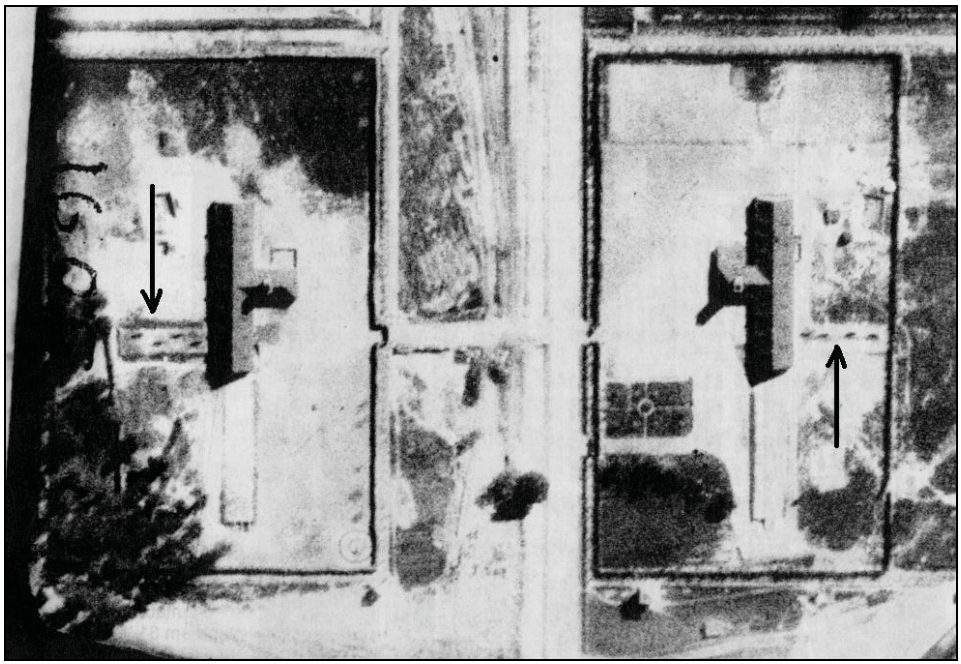
L': Or garbage pits.

R: At any rate we can be sure they are not cremation trenches, because during the entire period May to September of 1944 nothing changes here. There was no significant activity.

L: But this is true of the whole area. All these photos look so similar that one has to assume nothing important was going on there.

---

111 U.S. National Archives, RG 373 Can D 1508, exp. 3056.
112 Ibid., RG 373, Can C 1172, exp. 5022.
113 Ibid., DT/TM-3/Germany-East, Auschwitz/Neg no. 3. N50 E19 (German war-time photo).
114 The Aerial Reconnaissance Archives. Ref. no. 006-000-000-000-C; http://aerial.rcahms.gov.uk
115 U.S. National Archives, RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 3VI.
116 Ibid., mission 15 SG/887, exp. 4058
117 Ibid., RG 373 Can D 1534, exp. 4023.
118 Ibid., GX 12337/145 (German photo).



Ill. 31: *Enlargement of section of Allied air photo RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185, of Birkenau camp, taken Aug. 25, 1944. The dark specks on the morgues, the alleged "gas chambers" of both crematories (arrows) are especially interesting. We now know that these were* not *shafts for the insertion of Zyklon B.*

R: Now let's go to a different section from the photo taken Aug. 23, 1944, north of Crematory V in Ill. 29.

L: I can see smoke there!

R: That's right, this is what smoke looks like in an air photo. In almost the same area, we see similar smoke in a German reconnaissance photo taken about 6 weeks earlier, in Ill. 30. How large is the area from which the smoke is rising?

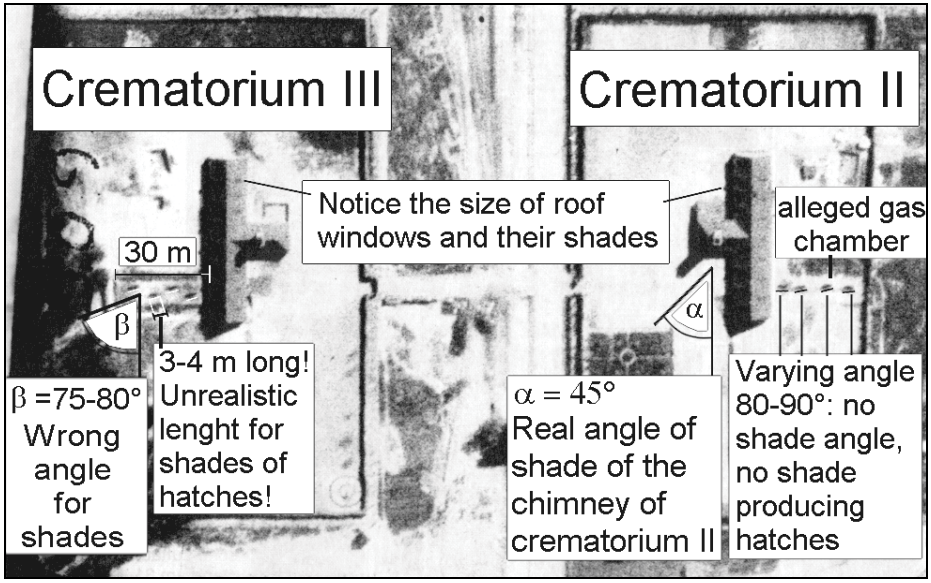
L: Following down the smoke funnel I would say the source is a single point, measuring a few square meters.

R: But not huge trenches incinerating thousands of bodies?

L: No, it is just a small fire. And we cannot tell what is being burned there at all.

R: Right. With this I would close the discussion of these alleged open-air incinerations. There are more, primarily logistic problems with the witness claims in this regard, but I would like to postpone a discussion of them to the chapter about Treblinka (3.5.4. Burning Corpses without a Trace, p. 234). Those interested to learn more details about the claims of open-air incinerations at Auschwitz may read a special study focusing exclusively on this topic (Mattogno 2005b).

Let us now consider another aspect of these air photos which might be just as interesting. The first air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau were made available to the public by the CIA in 1979 (Brugioni/Poirier 1979; cf. Stäglich 1979b).



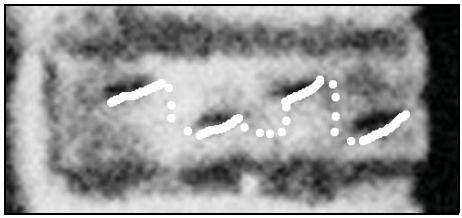
Ill. 32: *Schematic drawing of the air photo in Ill. 31. We can tell immediately that the specks on the roofs of morgue #1 are not insertion shafts: too large, too irregular, and their "shadows" fall in the wrong direction.*

L: That stinks. Why would the largest criminal organization of the world have their fingers in that? Why didn't an organization with academic prestige publish these photos?

R: Well, there is a lot at stake for the U.S.

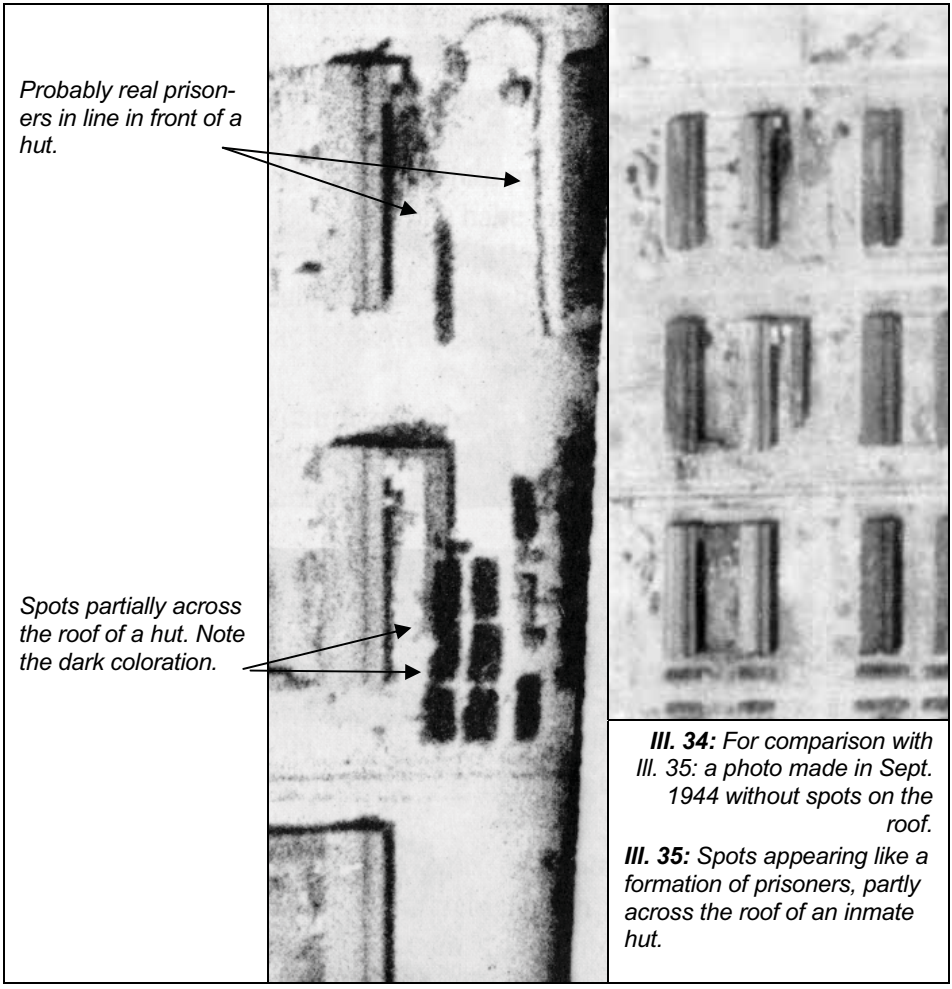
Above all, I would like to direct your attention to two photos of the Birkenau camp taken on August 25, 1944.[119] These were taken at an interval of 3.5 seconds, which allows three dimensional inspections by means of a stereoptic or a three dimensional device. Let's start with the first of the two. Illustration 31 is an enlargement of the section around Crematories II and III, and Illustration 32 is a schematic drawing of it. The specks on the roofs of morgue #1 of both crematories, the alleged gas chambers, were identified by the CIA as shafts for the insertion of Zyklon B, along with their shadows (Brugioni/Poirier 1979). But even without 3D vision, we can tell that these specks on the roof were not insertion shafts:

– The direction of the specks does not correspond to the direction of the chimney shadow.
– On a photo taken Sept. 13, 1944, the specks on Crematory III retain



Ill. 33: *Dark specks on the roof of Mortuary 1 of Crematory III in Birkenau. Do they show the beaten path of SS men jumping back and forth?*

[119] Ref. no. RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 and 3186.



Ill. 34: *For comparison with Ill. 35: a photo made in Sept. 1944 without spots on the roof.*

Ill. 35: *Spots appearing like a formation of prisoners, partly across the roof of an inmate hut.*

their shape and direction, although the sun is now somewhere else.[120]

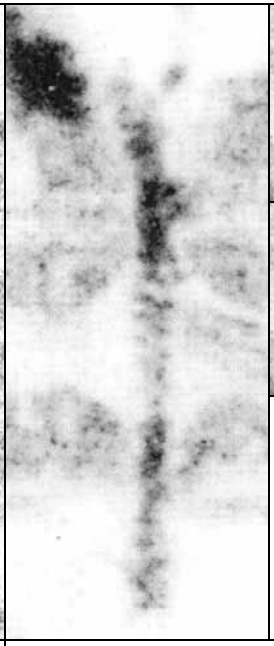
– In the same photograph, the specks are missing from morgue I of Crematory II.
– The specks are some 4-5 m long and 1.5 m wide, which would correspond to a theoretical object height of 3-4 meters. However, the shafts described by witnesses were much smaller than one meter, both in length and width.
– These specks have a completely irregular and non-geometrical shape.

In other words, these specks cannot possibly be shadows or any construction object.

L: Well then, what are they?

R: It has been suggested that they are beaten paths made by SS men walking to the shafts, which are too small to be visible.[121]

[120] Ref. no. RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 6V2, Ball 1992, p. 65.



Ill. 36: *The forger's zigzag line is easy to recognize.*

Ill. 37 *(exposure 3185): Is this a column of prisoners marching to the gas chamber?*

Ill. 38 *(exposure 3186): 3.5 seconds later. Now the zigzag form is even more noticeable.*

L: But why would beaten paths be dark?

R: I don't know any reason why they should be. But consider that, according to the official version, countless thousands of victims had marched across the crematory courtyard and then gone in line down the cellar steps to morgue #2. So if beaten paths would be dark, can you imagine how the trampled path to those cellar steps would look like?

L: Black as pitch. But there is nothing to be seen.

R: Exactly! The shape of the alleged beaten path – only almost the direction of the shadow – would mean that the SS men did not walk directly from hole to hole, but in a pointless oblique direction. Then they would have had to jump five meters to the next hole, see Ill. 33.

L: Well, what is it then?

R: Just a second. Illustration 35 is another enlarged section of the same photo from which the section in Ill. 31 is taken. Arrows are pointing to a place that looks like a group of marching prisoners. Unfortunately, these prisoners are marching partly across the roof of a barracks, which is of course impossible. This becomes clear from the photo in Illustration 34, taken September 13, 1944, in

[121] Dino Brugioni, letter to Charles D. Provan, Sept. 24, 1996, cf. Provan 2000; similar Keren et al. 2004, p. 72.

which the barracks is again easily recognizable, but this time without the "prisoners" marching across it.

L: Could there be dirt on the photo, or a scratch?

R: The shape of the spots is too regular for dirt that might have haphazardly fallen on it, and scratches can remove the silver pigment developed within the film material only along lines, but not evenly across an entire area. If something was scratched away from this negative, then this happened evenly for this entire area, that is to say, it happened intentionally and systematically. We are coming closer to a solution of the puzzle when we look at a different part of this photograph. Illustrations 37 and 38 are enlargements of sections of both these photos, taken shortly after one another on August 25, 1944. According to the CIA interpretation, this is a group of prisoners marching toward the gas chamber.

L: How do they know that?

R: I don't know. They just follow orders by their CIA superiors, I guess. Now note the shape of this marking in Illustration 36: a zigzag line, corresponding to the pencil movement of an unskilled retoucher.

L: Are you suggesting that these pictures have been altered?

R: The professional air photo interpreter John C. Ball comes to that very conclusion in his analysis, and he presents a lot more evidence of alteration as well.[122] In this connection it is interesting to note that Dino Brugioni, the same CIA author who in 1979 first published the photo analyzed here, treated this same photo again about 20 years later. This time it was in a book about photographic forgeries. This picture, however, is the *only* photo in his book that he does *not* expose as a forgery. What a coincidence! Instead, he "proves" its authenticity with the same old insinuations that are here proven false! (Brugioni 1999)

L: Well, what would one expect from the CIA? And besides, why would a secret service publish specifically these pictures?

R: At any rate, whether we are dealing with irregularities, alterations, scratches or stains, these pictures do not prove the allegations about Auschwitz. In fact they actually refute it, as far as thick clouds of smoke and incineration in deep trenches are concerned.

3.4.4. Crematories

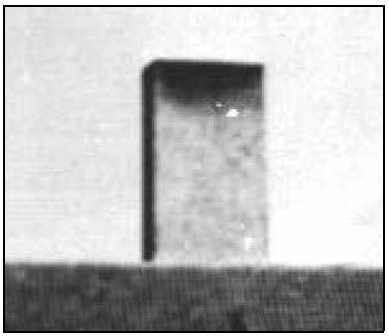
L: The missing clouds of smoke from crematory chimneys do not prove that they were not used, though. After all, they were built to be used. Maybe they were so well built that they did not smoke.

R: You just touched on the next question I wanted to discuss, which is whether the Auschwitz crematories really had the capacity to cremate the corpses of hundreds of thousands of murder victims, as is frequently claimed.

The crematories of Auschwitz were all fired with coke, so we must assume that their chimneys smoked like other coke fired facilities. There actually are signs that these chimneys smoked, namely a photograph of the chimney of Crematory II in Birkenau whose rim is colored black by soot (see Ill. 39). This would

[122] Cf. besides Ball 1992 also Ball in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 269-282, here pp. 277-279.

not have sufficed to cover the whole camp or area with thick smoke, however. It also needs to be pointed out that there is only one air photo known that shows smoke coming from a single crematory chimney at Auschwitz – that of Crematory III on a photo of Aug. 20, 1944.[123] This proves that these chimneys did indeed smoke, if they operated, but that during late spring and summer of 1944 they apparently hardly operated at all.



Ill. 39: *Soot deposits on outside of chimney of Crematory II in Birkenau (Pressac 1989, p. 341).*

L: Wouldn't the I.G. Farbenindustrie coal refining plants in the vicinity have produced a lot more smoke than the crematories ever could? And if there was no constant breeze blowing, so much smoke would have accumulated in the river valley that it would have created a real problem.

R: Not to mention the stench from the chemical plants. In those days environmental protection measures for such industries were not as strict as they are today. There is a seed of truth to reports about stench at Auschwitz, although it was probably caused by a different culprit.

L: And what about the chimneys spewing flames?

R: First allow me to quote the former President of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil Engineers, Walter Lüftl, who wrote on this subject (1991b):

> *"We know from past cases: even if 46 witnesses more or less firmly declare that they heard nothing, the 47th witness who heard something, whose statement can be verified by experts, nonetheless speaks the truth.*
>
> *On the other hand, it is strange that in certain proceedings relating to cremation facilities, testimony perhaps is given that 'meter-high flames shot out of high chimneys,' although this is technically impossible, since as a rule only warm exhaust gases flow out of chimneys (except in quite rare explosions – with gas heating, perhaps) and there is never even a reflection to be seen, because the flames (as in the case of coke*[124] *firing) are unable to leave the combustion chamber and the reflection is dissipated in the flue."*

R: Italian revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno settled that question with extensive and well-documented research. His experiments prove that even under the worst imaginable conditions, flames could never have shot out of the crematory chimneys. The reason for this is the simple fact that the smoke duct from the ovens to the top of the chimneys was around 30 meters long (100 ft). Coke burns almost without a flame. Therefore its flames could never attain such a

123 Ibid., Mission USEC/R 86. Can B 10658, Exposure 5018.

124 Coke is produced from coal by burning it with limited oxygen supply, which removes most non-carbon components contained in coal. The resulting highly toxic gas rich in carbon monoxide and hydrogen (coke gas or city gas) was used until the 1970/80s as heating and cooking gas in many households of larger cities with coking and/or steel industries. Coke has a higher energy content per mass than most coals due to its higher percentage of pure carbon.

length, especially if there is nothing in the muffles except human cadavers, with no flammable liquids or gases (Mattogno 2004e).

L: Fine, no flames and only little smoke. But this would just make cremation all the more effective, since it would have been less noticeable.

R: The problem of smoking chimneys spewing flames is significant for determining the credibility of witnesses. It is important to know whether they resort to dramatic but untrue enhancements of their testimony. As you correctly note, the presence of smoke and fire would tell us very little about the efficiency of the crematories or the alleged numbers of corpses incinerated in them.

In order to establish numbers, one would have to know the capacities of the crematories, that is to say, the number of corpses they could incinerate per unit of time. For the most part, established historians uncritically repeat claims made by witnesses, which they then tend to adjust to fit their needs, since those claimed figures vary too much to make any sense of them. In addition to these diverging witness testimonies, an SS administration document is often quoted as proof of such magnitude. It mentions a daily cremation capacity of all crematories in Auschwitz together of 4,756 corpses.[125] Over a period of operation of one and a half years, this would give a maximum capacity of around 2.6 million corpses.

L: Aha, if we add to that number those corpses burned in pits, that takes us back toward the four million number! Is the document authentic?

R: The great minds are in disagreement about that (Gerner 1998; Mattogno 2000a). But it is not especially important.

L: Well, listen to that!

R: Not so fast. If you found a "document" saying that an old VW beetle has a maximum speed of 320 miles per hour and therefore can cover 2.7 million miles per year, what would be your opinion of such a document?

L: I would consider the author of such a document to be a jokester.

R: On what grounds would you make that evaluation?

L: On technical data of a VW beetle, of course, when you get down to it.

R: Of course. Now let's go through a similar process with the Auschwitz crematories. I don't want to re-invent the wheel here. Since the early 1990s, the independent Italian engineer Dr. Franco Deana and Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno have analyzed thousands of SS documents seized at Auschwitz – these are documents produced by the firm that built the crematory ovens and by the SS ordering and maintaining them – as well as all kinds of professional literature and trade publications pertaining to the technology and performance of crematory ovens in general and to the models used at that time. Based on these documents, Deana and Mattogno carried out some very detailed calculations (in Rudolf 2003a, pp. 373-412; Mattogno 2011a). Even German left-wing radical mainstream journalist Fritjof Meyer, leading editor of *Der Spiegel*, relied on these scientific results in his controversial 2002 study, which I mentioned in chapter 2.14. I have summarized the results of their research in Table 7.

[125] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a; cf. Komitee… 1957, p. 269; Kogon et al. 1993, p. 157; Pressac 1989, p. 247; *Der Spiegel* no. 40/1993, p. 151; Bailer-Galanda et al. 1995, p. 69.

Table 7: Some characteristics of the crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau

	Crematories II & III	**Crematories IV& V**
coke per muffle, ideal:	15.5 kg/hr	11.7 kg/hr
coke per muffle, real:	22 kg/hr	16 kg/hr
time required per corpse	1 hr	1 hr
number of muffles	30	16
max. hrs of operation per day	20 hrs	20 hrs
max. no. of corpses per day	600	320
total no. of days in operation	888	276
TOTAL MAXIMUM CAPACITY	532,800	88,320

L: Over 600,000 corpses in total! These numbers certainly suggest they planned to commit mass murder.

R: Not so hasty! It is the prevailing opinion that Auschwitz was developed as the location for mass murder of Jews in early 1942, when the "bunkers" were set up. However, this was not what led to the planning of the four new crematories. At that time only one crematory was planned. That was Crematory II, which was planned as a replacement for the old crematory in the main camp, which was about to be shut down. The three additional crematories were not planned until the summer of 1942,[126] after the outbreak of a typhus epidemic that was taking a toll of 500 prisoners per day (Staatliches Museum… 1995). That was the actual background for the massive expansion of crematory capacity. Furthermore Himmler had ordered that Auschwitz be expanded to a capacity of 200,000 prisoners, during his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942. This was a tenfold increase.[127] Can you imagine what would have happened if a typhus epidemic had broken out in that camp after its population had been increased by a thousand percent?

L: How could they even send people to a camp where such terrible conditions existed and prisoners were dying like flies?

R: That is a justified moral objection. It is a fact that deportations to Auschwitz continued even after the outbreak of this terrible epidemic; most of these deportees were no longer registered in Auschwitz, and they were probably sent to other locations straight away, exactly because of this epidemic.

L: Recklessly exposing innocent people to such dangers, to which many succumb, is called manslaughter by negligence.

R: That's right, negligent manslaughter of thousands and thousands. But let's get back to the number of crematories. The numbers given in Table 7 are misleading, because they are theoretical maximum numbers. It is like saying that because an old VW beetle can go as fast as 80 miles per hour, it can drive roughly 900,000 miles in one and a half year, if driven for 20 hours every day at maximum speed.

---

[126] The first known document proving the extended plans is a construction draft of crematories IV & V of Aug. 14, 1942, drawing no. 1678, APMO, negative no. 20946/6; Pressac 1989, p. 393.

[127] Letters by Bischoff to Amt CV of the SS-WVHA, Aug. 3 & Aug. 27, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 37, 41; cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2005, p. 159; Pressac 1989, p. 203.

L: I don't think the engine would last that long, if always running at maximum speed.

R: And neither would the crematories' engines – that is, their muffles – last that long, when used always at maximum power.

I would therefore like to discuss two parameters that allow us to estimate the numbers of bodies that were *actually* cremated.

One of these parameters is the durability of the fireproof brickwork in the ovens. The Topf firm, which constructed the ovens at Birkenau, listed the life expectancy of this brickwork as 3,000 cremations, which at that time was 50% above the norm (Jakobskötter 1941, p. 583). When we consider that the Birkenau crematories were operated and maintained by unskilled and hostile personnel, namely prisoners, we can see that the Topf estimate was a very optimistic maximum. After 3,000 cremations, the brickwork had to be replaced, which necessitates an expensive and time consuming overhaul of the entire crematory. It's like installing a new engine into our VW, to stick with that comparison. It is a fact that in the extremely detailed documentation of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, in which practically every single nail or screw is itemized, there is nothing to suggest that the fireproof brickwork of even a single oven in the crematories at Birkenau was ever replaced! From this we can conclude that the maximum number of cremations (46 muffles × 3,000 = 138,000) was not exceeded.[128] This is very nearly the number given as "natural" deaths by the Auschwitz camp authorities in the death books (Staatliches Museum… 1995), if we extrapolate their existing data for 1941-1943 to the entire existence of the camp, that is to say, the total deaths excluding those allegedly caused by gassings or other acts of mass murder.

Table 8: Monthly coke deliveries to the Auschwitz Crematories

Month '42	Tons	Month '43	Tons
February	22	January	23
March	39	February	40
April	39	March	144.5
May	32	April	60
June	25	May	95
July	16.5	June	61
August	31.5	July	67
September	52	August	71
October	15	September	61
November	17	October	82
December	39	**Total**	**1032.5**
2/42-2/43:	30	3/43-10/43:	80

Another parameter for determining utilization of the new crematories in Birkenau is the amount of coke delivered to the camp, which is completely documented for the period February 1942 to October 1943 (see Table 8).[129]

First I would like to direct your attention to one truly amazing fact. During the operating period of the six-muffle crematory in the main camp from February 1942 until February 1943 (the only crematory in operation at that time), the average monthly consumption of coke came to around 30 tons, or 5 tons per muffle. The extremely large coke delivery made in March 1943 served for drying and preheating Crematories II and IV, which went into operation at that time. In addition to this, there was probably a backlog of corpses on account of the

[128] Add to this the six muffles of the old crematory in the main camp = max. 24,000 corpses.

[129] APMO, D-AuI-4, segregator 22, 22a.; cf. Pressac 1989, p. 224.

Table 9: Relation between Inmate Mortality and Planned Cremation Capacity

	Dachau	Buchenwald	Auschwitz
mortality in month of oven planning	66	337	8,600
number of planned new muffles	4	6	31[131]
mortality ÷ no. of muffles	16.5	56.17	277.42

typhus epidemic raging at that time, so the crematories were probably in almost uninterrupted operation at the beginning of this period.

It is amazing that coke consumption rose only by a factor of 2.5 when the new crematories came into operation, even though they contained almost 8 times as many muffles as the old crematory. Even if we consider that the new ovens were somewhat more energy efficient than the old one had been, it is still clear that the new crematories were not nearly as intensively operated as the old one had been at times, when it had to carry the entire workload alone. In other words, the SS created a huge overcapacity which they never used.

If assuming an average coke consumption of 20 kg per corpse,[130] we see that a total of 51,625 corpses could have been cremated with 1,032.5 tons of coke over a period of the 21 months, for which we have proof of coke delivery. Again, this order of magnitude corresponds to the amount necessary to cremate the number of victims registered in the Auschwitz death books (Staatliches Museum… 1995).

L: Allow me to make an objection. If we look at other German concentration camps like Dachau or Buchenwald, which also had crematories, isn't it striking that those had a much lower capacity, even when considering the lower number of inmates in these camps? Doesn't that indicate an intention of mass murder for Auschwitz?

R: We need to look at the actual mortality at those camps during the months when the German authorities planned the crematories. In Table 9 I have listed in the first row the "natural" mortality of the three camps you mentioned for the month, in which their respective crematory ovens were planned. Again, the adjective "natural" only means that these figures do not includes any hypothetical victims of mass murder. The second row shows the number of muffles planned, and the third gives the ratio of mortality to number of planned muffles (Rudolf/Mattogno 2005, p. 168).

Although the number of new muffles planned at Auschwitz was roughly five times higher than that of Buchenwald and almost eight times higher than that of Dachau, the mortality at Auschwitz was 25.5 times higher than at Dachau and 130 times higher than at Buchenwald. Had the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz adopted the same criterion as that chosen by the Central Construction Office of the Buchenwald camp, for instance, the former would have planned an installation with (8,600÷337×6=) 153 muffles! This also proves that

[130] The coke consumption of the old double muffle ovens in the main camp was actually somewhat higher than that of the new crematory ovens in Birkenau.

[131] Here taken only the increased capacity of late summer 1942, that is to say, the 15 muffles in the future Krema III and 16 muffles in Kremas IV and V.

there was nothing unusual about the number of crematories planned and built at Auschwitz.

III. 40: *Ground water table at Birkenau, close to the location where the alleged deep trenches were dug to incinerate corpses. Photo taken in 1997, with the Birkenau drainage system still working.*

3.4.5. Incinerations in Open Trenches

L: Maybe the mass murder victims were not burned in the crematories, but rather in the open.

R: This is Fritjof Meyer's thesis (F. Meyer 2002). In this case, the problem is to explain why the SS did not use the idle capacity of the crematories before resorting to the alternative method. Open-air incineration is much less effective than oven incineration for the simple reason that huge amounts of energy are lost through radiation and convection (Mattogno 2004d).

L: But didn't you already establish that there is no evidence of large scale trench incinerations in the air photos?

R: That is correct, but it applies only to the period beginning May 1944. We have no photos for the preceding years. If at that time such hypothetical trenches existed, which had already been filled in by 1944…

L: …such as the rectangular shapes that we saw in several pictures?

R: That is an example. Such trench incinerations could hardly be refuted by means of air photos a year or two later.

L: I have another question regarding trench incinerations. If the area around the Birkenau camp is as swampy as you said, is it even possible to dig a trench several meters deep, without hitting ground water?

R: That is the main argument against incineration trenches. Two expert studies, made independently of each other, did in fact demonstrate that the ground water level in and around Birkenau was just a foot or two below ground level between 1941 and 1944. Any deep trenches would have quickly filled with water (Gärtner/Rademacher 2003, Mattogno 2003a).

L: And so how does one burn corpses under water?

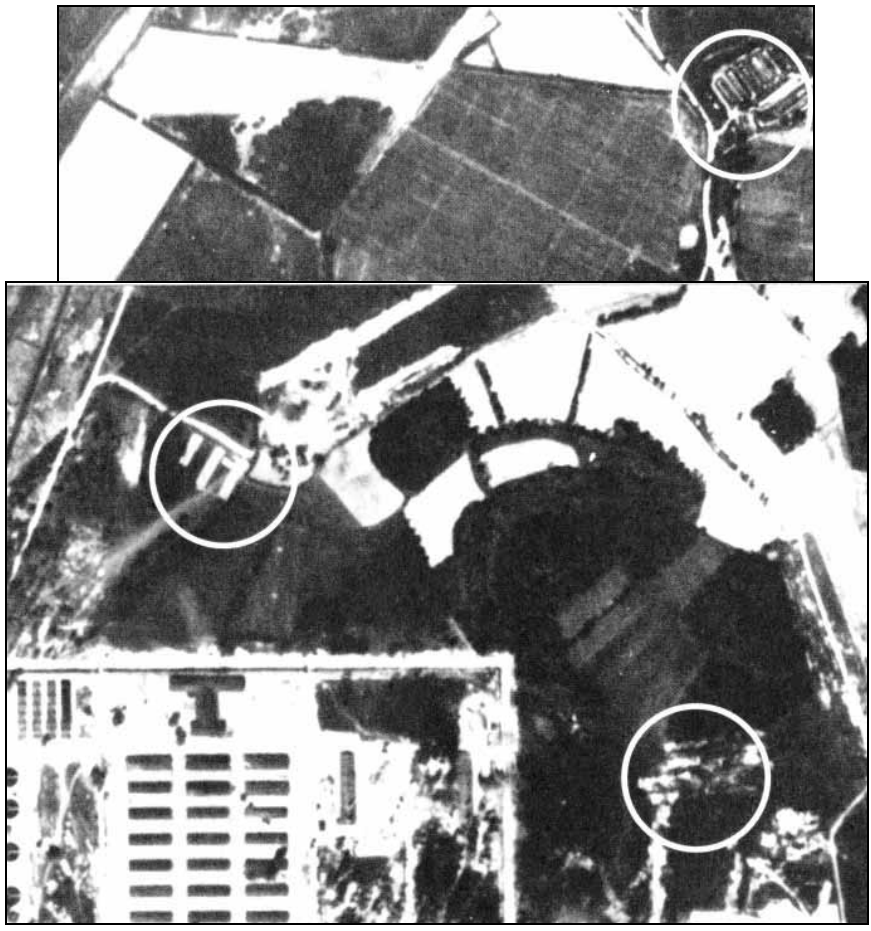
R: Maybe with SS black magic.

L: That's not funny! Not only are you denying mass murder, you are making jokes as well.

R: Well, I'm sorry, but do you have a better explanation?

L: How about this: the water level was lowered by means of a drainage system.

R: In 1944 there was a completed drainage system in the camp proper, but any trench incinerations during 1942/43 would have been a long way from the improved area. Furthermore the drainage system was built after 1942. But even the drainage system which existed in 1944 was unable to lower the groundwa-



Ill. 41 (top) & 42 (bottom): *Possible sites of old mass graves of typhus victims close to the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp on an air photo taken on May 31, 1944.*[111]

ter level in the camp by more than three feet below ground level. So, you wouldn't get far with that argument.

Realistically speaking, it is entirely possible that there were open-air incinerations in Birkenau in the fall of 1942. In the summer of that year, when the terrible typhus epidemic was raging, the old crematory was out of commission for several months because of massive damage to the chimney. Tens of thousands of typhus victims were probably buried in graves that were very shallow because of the high groundwater level. Those rectangular shapes that we saw in the air photos might have been such graves. There are actually three locations close to the Birkenau camp which could be such mass graves, see Ill. 41f. It is entirely plausible that those typhus victims were exhumed after several weeks or months, in order to avoid polluting the ground water. Since there was no crematory in Birkenau and the old crematory in the main camp was out of commission, the authorities might have been obliged to burn them in the open.

There is a document dated Sept. 17, 1942, in which the architect Walter Dejaco, who was involved in planning the new crematories in Birkenau (Lüftl 2004a), reported a "visit of the special installation and discussion with SS *Standartenführer* Blobel on the design of such an installation." This "special installation" probably concerned burning corpses in the open air. Dejaco also mentions a "ball mill for substances," which might well have referred to a device for crushing incompletely incinerated remains.[132]

According to the *Kalendarium*, often quoted by mainstream historians as the standard chronology of Auschwitz events, which relies exclusively on witness accounts when it comes to the claimed mass murders, these incinerations of previously buried corpses occurred between September 21 and end of November 1942 (Czech 1989, p. 305).

L: That reminds me of the reports of survivors describing the gruesome task: digging up rotting corpses, the terrible odor, burning the corpses on bonfires, and then crushing the remains. Paul Blobel is repeatedly mentioned as the expert on open incinerations.[133] Do you believe those stories are true?

R: I suspect that such descriptions have a core of truth to them. However, the testimonies to which you refer relate mostly to burning the corpses of prisoners who are claimed to have been murdered in gas chambers, and that is of course a different matter. At any rate, it was alleged that the gas chambers and incineration grounds at the so-called bunkers had already been in operation since the late winter of 1941/1942 or spring of 1942. A trip in mid-September 1942 to inspect similar facilities elsewhere in order to learn how to build them would have been too late. In other words: The letter by Dejaco on the possible exploration of open-air incineration installations refutes claims that such incineration took place on a grand scale before Sept. 17, 1942.

L: But not those claiming that started at that time.

R: Correct. But their background was the typhus epidemic then raging in Birkenau.

3.4.6. Chemical Analyses

R: Now let's turn our attention from technology to the exact sciences. Let's consider the chemical qualities of the poison gas that was allegedly used to murder millions of people, along with its effects on organic and inorganic substances.

First let me describe the product that has such a dubious reputation throughout the world today. The 1992 edition of Römpp's *Chemical Lexicon* gives the following description (Falbe/Regitz 1992):

> *"Zyklon B. Originally the trade name for highly effective hydrogen cyanide fumigant used against insect pests. In Second World War cover name for cyanide agent used for mass murder in National Socialist extermination camps."*

---

[132] NO-4467; RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69; cf. Ill. 124 in: Rudolf 2005d, p. 330.

[133] Reitlinger 1961, pp. 144, 146f.; Hilberg 1985, pp. 389, 977; Kogon et al. 1993, pp. 60-62, 134, 169; Gutman 1990, article "Aktion 1005," vol. 1, p. 11; Paskuly 1996, p. 33f.; cf. NO-4498b as well as Paul Blobel's "confessions," NO-3842, 3947.

R: Historically, however, the assertion that Zyklon B was used as a "cover name" for hydrogen cyanide is not tenable, since the name Zyklon B has been a trade name of *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* (DEGESCH, German Society for Pests Control) since the 1920s.[134] Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek were the only so-called "extermination camps" where it is claimed that Zyklon B had been used to commit mass murder, and the number of alleged victims at Majdanek is now only a small fraction of what it formerly was claimed to have been.[135]

The commercial product Zyklon B, as used in German controlled areas during the war, is basically liquid hydrogen cyanide absorbed in gypsum granules.[136] Until the introduction of DDT following the end of the war, it was the most effective of all known pesticides. Since the early 1920s, it had been increasingly used by exterminators all over the world to combat every imaginable pests: in food warehouses, grain silos, railroad trains, and freight ships as well as public buildings, military barracks, prisons, and concentration camps.

L: So Zyklon B was nothing more than the leading pesticide?

R: That's right. Today we have a wide assortment of highly effective pesticides that did not exist in those days. One of the most dangerous pests fought with Zyklon B was the common louse, the principal carrier of typhus. This disease was especially prevalent in eastern Europe during both world wars, causing countless deaths among civilians as well as soldiers. It was a huge problem wherever where people were crowded together, especially in prisoner of war camps and concentration camps.[137] The camp administration at Auschwitz struggled desperately against an epidemic which broke out in summer 1942 and was not brought under control until the end of 1943. This struggle has been described numerous times in the literature on the subject.[138] The typhus epidemics which broke out in the hopelessly overcrowded camps of the Third Reich toward the end of the war were just as catastrophic. We will discuss them later on. Until the beginning of 1944, fumigation with Zyklon B was the most effective method for controlling these epidemics. Other, less effective methods were delousing with steam or hot air.

L: According to that, Zyklon B was a life saver, if used properly.

R: Exactly. There is general agreement among acknowledged historians that Zyklon B was extensively used in concentration camps to improve hygiene. It did in fact save lives. It is less widely known that typhus-bearing lice were used by

---

134 On the history of Zyklon B see Kalthoff/Werner 1998.

135 Engine exhaust gasses are claimed to have been used in the camps Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor, and Chelmno. In the Majdanek camp Zyklon B was allegedly used for murder, but Majdanek is not one of the "pure" extermination camps. It is also claimed to have been used for murder in other camps as well, which are not commonly referred to as extermination camps, like Stutthof.

136 I restrict myself to a description of the product with the trade name Ercco, which was used in the camps during WWII. The carrier materially also contained some starch, and the HCN was mixed with a tear gas as a warning agent as well as other ingredients to increase the chemical stability. For details see Lambrecht 1997.

137 Cf. summarizing and with further references: Rudolf 2003b, chapters 5.2.1. "Danger of Epidemics" und 5.2.2. "Epidemic Control with Zyklon B," pp. 59-65; also Berg 1986 & 1988.

138 Besides the works just quoted see foremost Mattogno 2004g.

3. Activities of retaliation
(for the period January to April 1943)

a. the following were liquidated:

	January	February	March	April
Gestapo agents	50	16	27	
Germans - in combat and by hidden means	100	20		
members of the deportation committee			18	
b. poison has been administered		in 189 cases	in 132 cases	in 105 cases
Typhoid fever microbes and typhoid fever lice	in a few hundred cases			

III. 43: "3. Activities of retaliation *[...]* Typhoid fever microbes and typhoid fever lice: in a few hundred cases" (see Rudolf 2004a)

Polish partisans as a biological weapon against the German occupation during World War II (Rudolf 2004a).

L: You mean, while the Germans were desperately trying to combat typhus epidemics and protect the lives of prisoners and laborers, her enemies were working to spread epidemics?

R: That's right. This is called war.

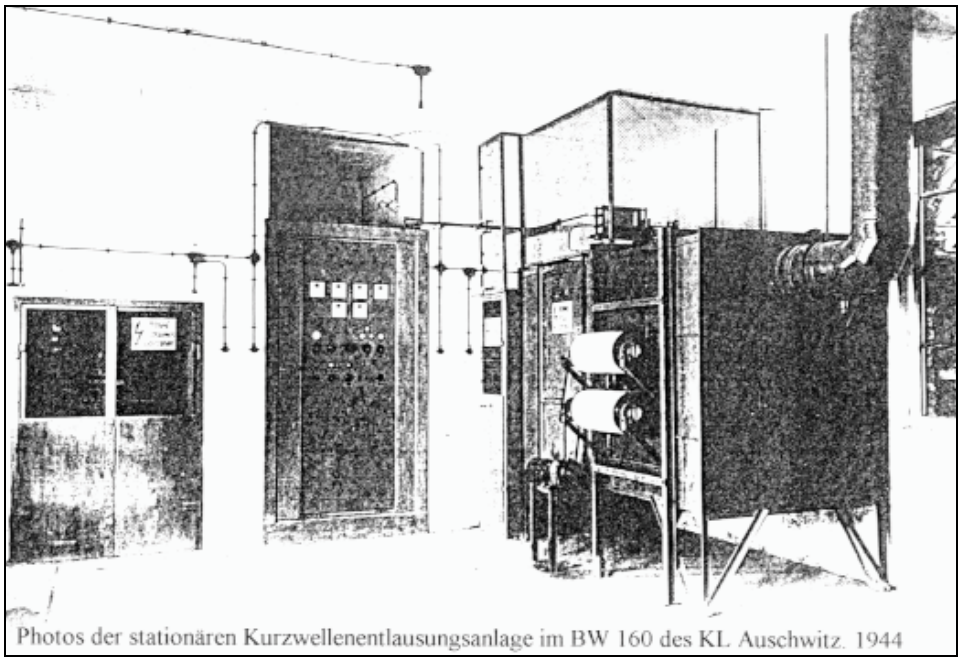
L: And then when the war was supposed to be over, Germany's enemies exploited typhus victims to accuse the Germans of mass murder. They claimed that Zyklon B, used to combat the disease, was a weapon used to commit mass murders.

R: Yes. This is called psychological warfare. Remember that the truth is the first victim in every war.

The extent of the German effort to improve hygienic conditions at Auschwitz is evident from an amazing decision made in 1943/44. During the war, the Germans developed microwave ovens, not just to sterilize food, but to delouse and disinfect clothing as well. The first operational microwave apparatus was intended for use on the eastern front, to delouse and disinfect soldiers' clothing. After direct war casualties, infectious diseases were the second greatest cause of casualties of German soldiers. But instead of utilizing these new devices at the eastern front, the German government decided to use them in Auschwitz to protect the lives of the inmates, most of whom were Jews.[139] When it came to protecting lives threatened by infectious disease, the Germans obviously gave priority to the Auschwitz prisoners. Since they were working in the Silesian war industries, their lives were apparently considered comparably important to the lives of soldiers on the battlefield.

But let's get back to Zyklon B. Now I will have to pester you with a little chemistry, but I promise to keep it to a minimum. As you know, it is alleged that hundreds of thousands of human beings were murdered in homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, using cyanide gas in the form of the pesticide Zyklon

[139] Nowak/Rademacher in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 311-336, here 312-324; see also Lamker 1998; a summary was published by Weber 1999b.



Ill. 44: *Photo of microwave delousing device in the reception building of the Auschwitz main camp, summer 1944.*

B. The question that now arises is: Could this poisonous gas have left traces in these alleged chemical slaughterhouses that might still be detectable today?

L: Isn't hydrogen cyanide a highly volatile liquid?

R: Yes it is.

L: Well then after a few days we would no longer expect to find traces of it, and certainly not today.

R: If we were looking for hydrogen cyanide itself we would no longer find traces of it. But what if it reacted with certain materials in the wall during the fumigation? What if it underwent a chemical change and formed new compounds that are much more stable? Does anyone know which compounds these could be?

The products of reaction that interest us are the iron salts of hydrogen cyanide, called iron cyanides. In nature, iron is found almost everywhere. Iron gives bricks their red color and makes sand ocher and clay reddish brown. If it were not for iron, all these things would be a uniform gray. To be more exact, we are talking about iron oxide, more popularly known as rust. There is hardly a masonry wall anywhere which is not composed of at least one percent rust, since it is present in sand, gravel, clay, and cement.

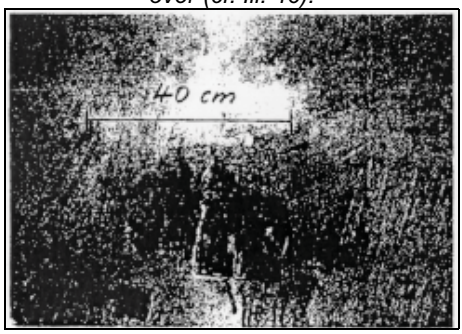
The iron cyanides have always been known for their extraordinary stability, one of which is especially well known. This cyanide salt is called Iron Blue, Prussian blue, or Berlin Blue and has been one of the most common blue pigments for centuries. It is known as one of the most stable pigments of all. Once it has formed within a wall, Iron Blue is as stable as the wall itself, since it is

one of the most stable elements of the wall.[140] In short: once Iron Blue forms in a wall, it stays there as long as the wall stands.

L: And is this Iron Blue formed from hydrogen cyanide?

R: Yes, under certain circumstances. The German term for hydrogen cyanide – *Blausäure* (blue acid) – comes from the color of the compound which results from its reaction with iron compounds. Let me give you an example of such a reaction: In 1976, the protestant church at Wiesenfeld in Bavaria was renovated, and in the summer of 1977 they were faced with a disaster: Huge blue splotches were forming all over the new interior plaster. Chemical analyses indicated that all the new plaster was full of this Iron Blue compound. It turned out that, in order to kill various wood pests that had infested the church's gallery as well as the structural woodwork for the choir section, the church had been gassed with Zyklon B a few weeks after application of the new plaster. The hydrogen cyanide had reacted with the rust in the sand of the plaster and formed Iron Blue.[141] Another case occurred in 1972 in the Catholic church of St. Michael in Untergriesbach, Bavaria, where fresh plaster turned blue after the church had been gassed with Zyklon B to combat woodworms, just as it would happen in Wiesenfeld five years later.[142]

Ill. 45: *In August 1976, this Evangelical church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld (above) was gassed with Zyklon B. Subsequently, the plaster turned blue all over (cf. Ill. 46).*



Ill. 46: *Ink-blue spot on plaster of a church that had been treated with hydrogen cyanide.*

L: But if such reactions were normal, all the walls in every building ever gassed with Zyklon B would have turned blue, and people would have soon stopped using this Zyklon B treatment.

[140] For a detailed proof of this see chapter "6.6. Stability of Iron Blue" in Rudolf 2003b.
[141] H. Weber in: G. Zimmermann 1981, pp. 120f., Engl. translation in Rudolf 2003a, pp. 557-561.
[142] www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm.

Ill. 47: *Interior wall, northwest, of Zyklon B delousing wing of building BW 5a in Auschwitz-Birkenau – with the author.*

Ill. 48: *Exterior wall, southwest, of Zyklon B delousing wing of building BW 5b in Auschwitz-Birkenau – with the author.*

Ill. 49: *Zyklon B delousing installation, chamber III (east wall), of building 41 in Majdanek.* (© C. Mattogno[143])

Ill. 50: *Zyklon B delousing installation, chamber II (west wall), building 41 in Majdanek.* (© C. Mattogno[143])

R: That's right. As a rule, there are no such problems connected with exposure to hydrogen cyanide. Basically, a moist and relatively fresh plaster surface or wall structure is necessary in order for Iron Blue to form after a single gassing. But fumigations normally occur only in buildings that have stood for many years, since new buildings are not normally infested with pests. Furthermore most buildings are kept warm and dry. The blue discolorations of these churches were therefore exceptions.

But I have to make a big exception to this exception as well, since blue discoloration is the rule in some cases.

L: Where – in homicidal gas chambers?

R: Bad guess. I am speaking of Zyklon B delousing chambers during the Third Reich. As we have seen, Zyklon B was used to kill the insect carriers of several diseases. Sometimes this occurred in professionally constructed chambers designed specifically for this purpose, and at other times, ordinary rooms were used temporarily for delousing. After the war, many concentration camps were simply leveled to the ground. In others, existing buildings were dismantled and their materials used for reconstruction of destroyed cities. A few have been pre-

[143] Taken from Graf/Mattogno 2003a, photos XIII, XIV, XIX; see also the picture in Berenbaum 1993, p. 138.

Ill. 51: *Large Zyklon B delousing chamber, ceiling, building 41 in Majdanek camp.* (© C. Mattogno[143])

Ill. 52: *Zyklon B delousing installation, chambers II and III (exterior walls), building 41 in Majdanek camp.* (© Carlo Mattogno)

Ill. 53: *Zyklon B delousing chamber in Stutthof camp, interior seen from the southern door.* (© Carlo Mattogno[144])

Ill. 54: *Zyklon B delousing chamber in Stutthof camp, exterior east wall.* (© Carlo Mattogno[144])

served to this day, however. Ill. 47-54 show how they look like (see color photos at the back cover of this book).

L: I recall that the delousing chambers in Dachau Concentration Camp did not have this blue coloration. Does that mean that these chambers were never used?

R: Your observation is correct, but the reason is that the walls of the Dachau chambers were treated with waterproof paint so that the hydrogen cyanide could not penetrate. With the walls pictured above, this was not the case.

This blue coloration of masonry walls is therefore the rule rather than the exception for delousing chambers. This must be especially true of unprotected walls of structures that were built expressly for purposes connected with exposure to hydrogen cyanide – structures that were repeatedly exposed from the beginning and over a long period of time.

Massive and continuous fumigations with hydrogen cyanide in special delousing chambers really began only with the Second World War. These large scale applications of hydrogen cyanide ended abruptly with the end of the war, the invention of DDT, the closing of the National Socialist camps, and the dissolution of the company that produced and distributed Zyklon B (DEGESCH was a daughter of I.G. Farbenindustrie AG).

144 Taken from Graf/Mattogno 2003b, photos 13 & 14.

Table 10: Characteristics of the Pesticide Zyklon B®

A fumigant for combating pests (insects, rodents)

Effective Ingredients:	Hydrogen cyanide (HCN) blocks the cellular respiration enzyme ferricytochrome oxidase through reversible addition to Fe^{3+}. As warning agent, several percent of a gaseous irritant is added, since some people cannot smell HCN.
Fatal Dose:	For humans: 1 mg CN^- per kg of body weight; for insects: 10 mg/kg or more.
Lethal percentage in air:	For humans 0.01-0.02 vol.% within ½ to 1 hour; for lice 1 vol.% within 1 to 2 hours (this would be fatal for humans in a few minutes.)
Types of packaging:	Absorbed in cardboard discs, gypsum granules (brand name Ercco, the principal wartime brand) and diatomaceous earth (Diagrieß, abandoned in the late 1930s) in metal cans requiring a special opener. Around $^2/_3$ of total contents was the carrier substance.
Vaporization time:	At temp. 15-20°C, 10% in first 5-10 minutes. Vaporization is intense during the first 1.5 to 2 hrs.
Method of Application	Preparation laid out in space to be fumigated while wearing gas masks. Slow vaporization allows workers to exit safely. Ventilation begins after 2 hours earliest, since HCN is still present in carrier substance.
Prevalence:	Between WWI and WWII and before the invention of DDT (beginning of the 1940s, in Germany only after WWII) it was the most widely used pesticide in the world.
Areas of application:	Used for fumigation of ships, freight trains, gristmills, silos, food warehouses; living areas in military barracks, prisoner/concentration camps, large public buildings, etc.
Present day use:	Under the name Cyanosil® only in special situations where modern chemical fumigants cannot be applied.

No one paid any attention to the obvious "damage" that had occurred to the walls of former delousing chambers. The subject did not come up in the literature of the construction industry until the incident at the Bavarian church quoted above.

The question that now arises is whether blue coloration and thus the consequent analytical evidence of Iron Blue would have occurred in homicidal gas chambers similar to the delousing chambers, if homicidal chambers had existed. After all, they are supposed to have been built expressly for this purpose, gone into operation immediately after construction, and are said to have been used uninterruptedly over a long period, if we are to believe the witness reports.

L: But you cannot compare gassing humans with delousing operations!

R: I would say we can compare them but not equate them. I have summarized several characteristics of Zyklon B and hydrogen cyanide in Table 10.[145] You will notice that humans are much more sensitive to hydrogen cyanide than are pests such as lice. This comparison is a bit misleading, however, because, in a way, apples are being compared to oranges here. The data on insects refers to the exposure necessary to thoroughly eradicate them along with their eggs and larvae, while the information on humans marks the threshold at which hydro-

[145] For this see besides Lambrecht 1997 and Kalthoff/Werner 1998 also the various sources mentioned in Rudolf 2003b.

gen cyanide is fatal. It is a kind of lower safety threshold. Nevertheless the fact remains that significantly less hydrogen cyanide per kg of body weight would be required to kill people than lice.

L: Doesn't that mean that for homicidal gassings a lot less hydrogen cyanide would have been required for a shorter period of time?

R: That depends on what we accept as parameters of such gassings.

L: Well, let's take the only thing we have, that is to say: the witness reports.

R: OK, that would mean that death occurred in a couple of minutes.[146] If we consider that it takes 10 to 15 minutes to kill a human with hydrogen cyanide in an American execution chamber using gas concentrations similar to those of delousing chambers (Grieb 1997a), then what does that mean?

L: Then we would need still more gas in order to cause death more quickly.

R: And we would have to use at least ten times as much Zyklon B in the gas chamber as would be fatal, because in the first few minutes, only about 10% of the absorbed hydrogen cyanide (HCN) evaporates.

L: And the hydrogen cyanide would continue to evaporate for at least two hours.

R: That's exactly right.

L: Unless of course the gas chamber was equipped with powerful ventilators to remove the gas quickly.

R: But this was not the case. According to prevailing descriptions, the gas chambers in the bunkers as well as Crematories IV and V at Birkenau had no ventilation whatsoever.

L: How likely is it that the Germans would have been constantly handling poison gas in these rooms and never install ventilation fans?

R: I report the facts, you draw conclusions.

L: But the delousing chambers at Auschwitz had ventilation fans, right?

R: They certainly did.[147]

L: In a homicidal gas chamber, it would be absurd not to install a ventilation system that was at least as efficient as that in a delousing chamber.

R: Yes, but it would be absurd to gas millions of people anyway, so what do you expect?

L: Technical impossibilities do not suddenly become possible just because people act crazy. A crazy person who thinks he can fly does not suddenly grow wings on that account.

L': But this has nothing to do with absurdity. You don't need ventilation to apply Zyklon B. The Bavarian churches that were fumigated by exterminators had no ventilation either.

R: You are right, but the churches were exposed to gas only a single time. Afterwards they were aired out for several days by opening doors and windows. But here we are told that these so-called gas chambers were exposed to gas for months and years on end, sometimes several times a day, and the corpses removed immediately, with little or no time for airing.

---

[146] See the list of witness statements in Rudolf 2003b, fn 465, pp. 208f.

[147] Cf. e.g. the ventilation openings in the HCN delousing wings of buildings BW 5a and BW 5b as described by Pressac 1989, pp. 59f.

L: But the gas chambers in the main camp and in the crematories II and III in Birkenau were equipped with a ventilation system!

R: That's right, but their ventilation system had been designed for morgues. They were designed, constructed, and outfitted as morgues. A delousing chamber is recommended by expert literature to have a ventilation system with *seven times* this capacity. Keep in mind that the other rooms in the Birkenau crematories II and III also had ventilation systems. Strangely enough, these systems had greater capacities than those of the morgues, which we are now told were homicidal gas chambers (Mattogno in: Rudolf 2005b, pp. 153-155).

L: Are you saying that the SS equipped the alleged homicidal gas chambers at crematories II and III with the smallest capacity ventilation systems?

R: That is correct.

L: This gets more absurd all the time.

R: Not at all, if you remember that these rooms were planned, constructed, and equipped to be morgues.

L: The bottom line is, there were ventilation systems in the gas chambers of crematories I, II, and III. It would have been possible to remove the poison gas.

R: That may be, but several more hours would pass before the gas dissipated, since it was still being released by the carrier (cf. Rudolf 2003b, pp. 220-230).

L: As I see it, your argument is that the circumstances of homicidal gassings, as claimed by witnesses, are very similar to those associated with insect fumigations.

R: Exactly. The time that the gas was in contact with the walls may have been somewhat shorter during the alleged homicidal gassings than during insect fumigations, but other factors would have tended to offset this. For example, the unheated cellar morgues of Crematories II and III – the alleged homicidal gas chambers – were very damp. The walls of the delousing chambers, on the other hand, were dry, since they were above ground and heated. Hydrogen cyanide accumulates much more readily in a damp wall than a dry one. In short: The prevailing conditions in the cellar morgues of Crematories II and III (allegedly used for mass murders) were such that we would have to expect similar tendencies to form Iron Blue as in the delousing chambers.[148]

L: I have one last objection to make regarding a potentially decisive difference between delousing chambers and homicidal gas chambers. Isn't it true that the air in a room cram-packed with humans and sealed off quickly contains large amounts of carbon dioxide?

R: That is to be expected. In fact, if witness claims are correct regarding the packing density in those chambers, then the victims would have died of suffucation already after some 30 to 45 minutes even without applying any poison gas (see Rudolf 2003b, pp. 211-216).

L: Then why using posion gas at all, if it is so difficult to handle?

R: Why, oh, why…

[148] For details see Rudolf 2003b, pp. 159-170, 180-189; Rudolf/Mattogno 2005, pp. 35-43, 69-85.

Table 11: Cyanide concentrations in the walls of alleged homicidal gas chambers and delousing chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau

No.	Location	Sampler	c[CN^-] mg/kg
1-7	Crematory II, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
8	Crematory III, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.9
9	Crematory III, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	6.7
10,11	Crematory III, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
13,14	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
15	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	2.3
16	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
17-19	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
20	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
21	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	4.4
22	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.7
23,24	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
25	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	3.8
26	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.3
27	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.4
29	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	7.9
30	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.1
31	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
1	Crematory II, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	7.2
2	Crematory II, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	0.6
3	Crematory II, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	6.7/0.0
3	Crematory II, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	0.4
4	Crematory III, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	1.2
5	White Farm House, remnants of foundation	Ball	0.07
6	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Ball	0.1
32	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Leuchter	1,050.0
9	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	11,000.0
11	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,640.0/1,430.0
12	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,900.0
13	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	3,000.0
14	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,035.0
15a	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,560.0
15c	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	2,400.0
16	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, outside	Rudolf	10,000.0
17	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	13,500.0
18	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, wood from door jamb	Rudolf	7,150.0
19a	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	1,860.0
19b	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	3,880.0
20	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	7,850.0
22	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	4,530.0
1	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside and outside	Ball	3,170.0
2	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside and outside	Ball	2,780.0
28	Crematory I, Washroom	Leuchter	1.3
5	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.6
6	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	<0.1
7	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
8	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	2.7/0.0
23	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
24	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.1
25	Untreated brick from collapsed Bavarian Farmhouse	Rudolf	9.6/9.6

Concentrations are in mg of cyanide (CN^-) per kg of building material (brick, mortar, concrete, plaster). Cyanide values of less than 10 mg/kg are uncertain, samples returning values of less than 1-2 mg are considered cyanide-free. If two values are given, the second value gives the result of a control analysis performed by a different company and a slightly different method.

L: My question is: If the air in those rooms had a high percentage of carbon dioxide, wouldn't that have affected the walls' ability to absorb and bind hydrogen cyanide?

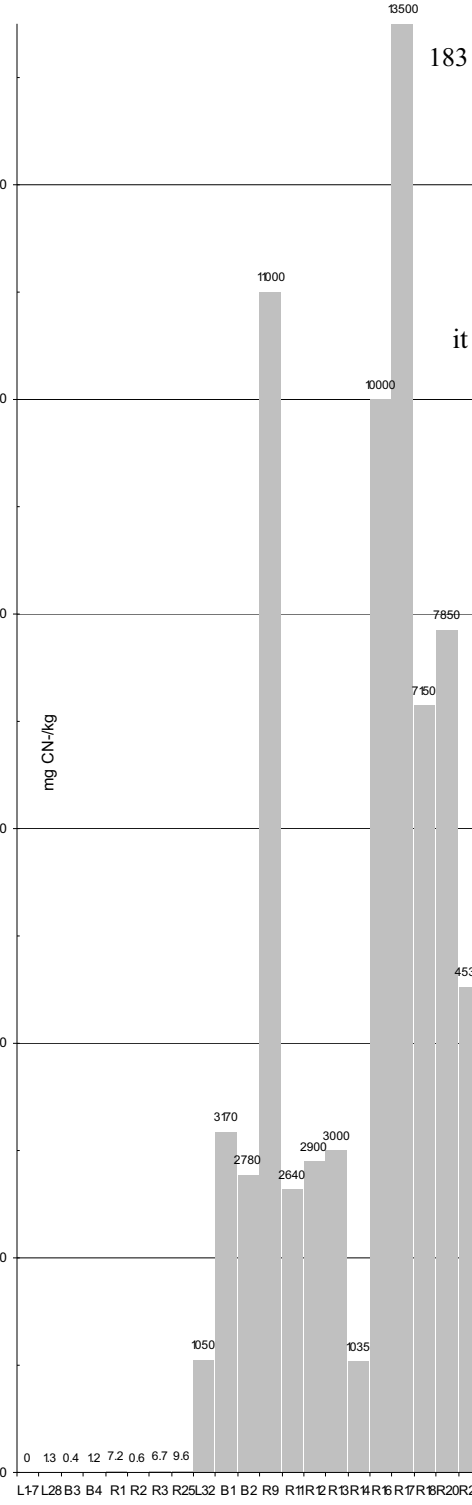
R: In theory, yes. Carbon dioxide is less soluble in water than hydrogen cyanide by a factor of roughly 250, but is a stronger acid by a factor of some 870, so at the end carbon dioxide is 3.5 times stronger than hydrogen cyanide, if you wish. So it would outcompete hydrogen cyanide on a level playing field. In practice, though, we are dealing here with concrete and cement mortar, where the odds are heavily stacked against carbon dioxide. The moisture contained in concrete and cement mortar is by design saturated with carbon dioxide and all its chemical derivates (carbonates). This means that there is basically no additional room for carbon dioxide in that moisture. Hence the answer to your question is: in practice probably not.

L: So you are not sure.

R: No. And I do not know of any research that has addressed this issue. So there is more work to be done. But let me get back to the results of various chemical analyses.[149]

L: This is getting to be really interesting.

R: The first, white block in Table 11 (p. 182) contains samples from rooms, or ruins of rooms, which are claimed to have served as homicidal gas chambers. The second block, which is beneath it and shaded in gray, contains samples from walls of delousing chambers. The third



[149] Leuchter et al. 2005; Rudolf 2003b, pp. 156f.; Ball 1993. The values given by Ball are average values of several samples taken from the buildings indicated.

block, which is white again, contains samples from other walls or buildings, which had nothing to do with either homicidal gas chambers or delousing chambers.

L: Wow! The concentrations in the delousing chambers are a thousand times those in the alleged homicidal gas chambers!

L': But the results from the alleged homicidal chambers are not zero. This means that there are cyanide traces in them as well. This proves that people were gassed there!

R: Don't be so quick to judge! The traces of cyanide found there are present in the same amounts as in rooms which were only occasionally fumigated, such as inmate huts, or never fumigated at all, such as the Bavarian farmhouse or the washroom in Crematory I. If such minute traces are proof of homicidal gassing, does that mean there were other "Auschwitzes" we don't know about, like in some Bavarian farmhouses?

L: Not likely.

R: And besides, just look at the results of the attempts to reproduce these minute amounts in Rudolf samples #3 and 8, second value.

L: Those values could not be reproduced.

R: Exactly.

L: But those prisoner barracks we see in Birkenau nowadays – are they actually original?

R: They are new construction, built with materials of unknown origin, like the foundation walls of Crematories IV and V.

L: So, these values too indicate only that the values are too small to be interpreted.

R: These are exactly the results of this forensic investigation: the traces of cyanide in the alleged homicidal gas chambers are too small to be interpreted. If the testimonies of witnesses were truthful, there would have to be traces of cyanide in concentrations comparable to those in the delousing chambers.

L: But wasn't there another expert report done, by an institute in Krakow?

R: There certainly was (Markiewicz et al. 1994). I deliberately omitted their results here, because the Polish researchers committed fraud.

L: That's a serious charge.

R: Yes, but it is justified, and I would like to explain why. In analyzing their wall samples, the scientists involved in this report intentionally used a procedure that is incapable of indicating stable iron cyanide compounds of the Iron Blue type. According to their own testimony they did this on purpose. Because *they* could not imagine how such stable iron cyanide compounds could have been formed, they ruled out that they could be formed at all (see Rudolf/Mattogno 2005, pp. 45-67).

L: Well, it is no disgrace to be unable to understand something.

R: No, it certainly is not. In a sense, a lack of understanding is the beginning of all research. When a scientist realizes that he does not understand something, it motivates him to discover what he did not know before. But this was not the case with the Krakow scientists. They used their ignorance as justification for failing to investigate. Did you ever hear that inability to understand something

was a reason *not* to investigate it? This was obviously the case with the Krakow scientists. It would be scientifically permissible to exclude Iron Blue from the analysis only if one could categorically exclude the possibility that the reaction of hydrogen cyanide on masonry walls can produce Iron Blue. These Krakow scientists completely failed to do this.

Worse still: Not a single time did they attempt to refute my proof that Iron Blue can be formed by exposure of masonry walls to hydrogen cyanide. I had published these findings in spring 1993 (Gauss 1993, pp. 163-170; 290-294), and the Krakow scientists were obviously familiar with them, since they mentioned the book. They did not quote it in order to discuss or refute my theses, however. By their own admission, they discussed them only as an example of the "satanic" efforts of the "deniers" and Hitler's "whitewashers," who the Krakow scholars were attempting to refute.

L: It sounds like these Krakow scientists were not interested in finding out what happened; they were merely interested in undermining revisionism in any way they could.

R: That is their declared political intent, and this should suffice to show that the efforts of these Krakow scientists around Prof. Dr. Jan Markiewizcz are ideologically motivated to the highest degree. If they were objective scientists they would have utilized a proper and comprehensible method of analysis. They would have objectively discussed my published research on the subject rather than blathering about "Hitler's whitewashers."

Furthermore the Krakow group did not even attempt to explain the high concentrations of cyanide and blotchy blue surface of the walls in the delousing chambers.

L: So you are saying the Krakow group came up with a method of analysis that would produce the results they wanted?

R: That is exactly what they did. If you delete what you are looking for from the methods used to demonstrate its presence, you are not going to find it. The result of their efforts was that they found the same infinitely small amounts of *unstable* cyanide in the delousing chambers that they found in the alleged homicidal gas chambers. This is not surprising, since unstable compounds are obviously not stable, and therefore not to be expected after 50 years. From the similarity of these minute amounts of *unstable* cyanide salts, they concluded: see here, the concentrations in the delousing chambers are about the same as those in the homicidal gas chambers! Therefore, the same amount of HCN gas was used in the homicidal gas chambers as in the delousing chambers.

L: Wow, that takes your breath away!

R: Yes but that is still not the end of it. Several years earlier, the Krakow group had analyzed a similar collection of samples. The results were so disturbing for them – so much cyanide in the samples from the delousing chambers, so little in those from the morgues – that they decided to suppress the results of their initial investigations. They never published them. It was only through an indiscretion that this data was released to the public, in 1991 (Markiewicz et al. 1990). Hence, the Krakow group rejected their first series of tests and began a

new series, until they finally produced results that supported their political concepts.

L: And how do the Krakow scientists respond to your charges?

R: The leader of this pseudo-scientific group, Dr. Jan Markiewicz, died in 1997. By the way, he was nothing more than a "specialist for technical analysis." The others have kept quiet since his death.

L: The Krakow group must have been really desperate to resort to such methods.

R: Unfortunately they belong to what is considered respectable society. When it comes to forensic investigations of the "Auschwitz Gas Chambers" there is a lot of hanky-panky. For instance, a PhD chemist ignores the most basic chemical rules in order to produce predefined results.[150] The German Press Agency *dpa* doesn't hesitate to invent the opinion of non-existing experts in an attempt to make me look silly;[151] and then the bureaucrats in the Orwellian "Agency for the Protection of the Constitution" of Germany distribute this false news release for years, knowing full well that they are lies.[152] Next a professor of chemistry and head of a laboratory tells a brazen lie on camera, disclaiming the results of his own research when it becomes clear that his research supports revisionist views (cf. Rudolf 2003b, pp. 273-276). Finally a PhD chemist defends the Krakow forgers by saying the Poles must never lower themselves to debate with "Holocaust deniers" like Germar Rudolf (cf. Rudolf 2003b, pp. 276-279; Rudolf/Mattogno 2005, pp. 69-85).

L: So they clam up and threaten with the penal law instead.

R: That's exactly what happened. The good German judges confiscate all copies of expert forensic reports that arrive at politically unacceptable conclusions.[153] This is the way modern Germany solves scientific disagreements: by legal repression. Quite simple.

By the way, the above mentioned 1994 report by Markiewicz et al. tried to evaluate the influence of carbon dioxide on the reactivity of hydrogen cyanide. But since the analytical method they used is worthless, their results are useless as well – in addition to the fact that in most of their investigated cases carbon dioxide actually increased the amount of hydrogen cyanide they could detect, in one case more than 200-fold! (Rudolf/Mattogno 2005, pp. 53f.)

---

150 J. Bailer in: Dokumentationszentrum… 1991, pp. 47-52; see my critque in Rudolf 2003b, pp. 269f.; as well as more detailed in Rudolf 2005a, pp. 189-231.

151 See Rudolf 2003b, pp. 179f., 385-387; more detailed Rudolf 2005a, pp. 117-130.

152 Cf. Bayerisches… 1998, pp. 64. When it was pointed out to that authority that the factual claims by the *dpa* were incorrect by revisionist historian Hans-Jürgen Witzsch (letter of Oct. 8, 1998), they responded as follows: "Your efforts to deny or relativize the NS crimes has been known to the security services for years. […] We have no reason to discuss the gas chambers." Letter by Dr. Weber of Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern from Oct. 13, 1998, ref. IF1-1335.31-1. It cannot get more brainless.

153 The 2001 German edition of my expert report (Rudolf 2001a) was put on the German list of banned media "endangering the youth" on Feb. 12, 2002, according to the German Minister for the Interior (Bundesministerium… 2003, p. 98). A customer of mine who had ordered several copies of this report was prosecuted for it, which means that the book is not just banned for public distribution, but also ordered seized and destroyed. For more details about censorship in Germany see Lecture 5.

3.4.7. Those Pesky Zyklon Holes

R: Now let us turn our attention to architecture or, to be precise, the question of how poison gas could have been introduced into the rooms which are claimed to have been "gas chambers." First, however, I would like to disregard what official historiography says on this subject, and stick to the laws of reason and logic. Imagine the following: You have a crematory with a cellar which was designed to be a morgue, but you decide to use it as an execution chamber instead. That is what is alleged to have happened at Crematories II and III in Birkenau. Unfortunately the idea of using your morgue as an execution chamber occurred to you only after it had almost been finished, so the official story goes.

L: But isn't it true that these crematories were not built until the fall of 1942, when full scale exterminations of Jews in other buildings had already been underway for almost a year?

R: That is true if you believe the official version of what happened.

L: But what kind of goofballs were they if they didn't think of using those cellars as gas chambers until they were almost finished?

R: Very good, that is the first irrational point. Let's go on. This cellar morgue has no floors above it, only a layer of dirt about two feet thick.

L: Why did they build those morgues underground in the first place?

R: To keep them cool. This makes perfect sense if you are planning to use them to store corpses. This is also why they are far away from the hot furnace room.

The roof of this cellar consists of three layers: a thick layer of concrete reinforced with steel bars, above that an insulating layer of tar, and above that a thin concrete slab floating on top of the insulation, called concrete screed. In addition, this cellar has an air ventilation system that was also designed for a morgue. It allows fresh air to be introduced through numerous roof openings above the long walls connected to air ducts, and it allows stale air to be removed through outlets along the floor. The chimneys for both fresh and stale air are located in a different part of the crematory and are easily accessible from the attic. You can see basement plans in Ill. 55 and 56 (p. 188).[154]

Now here is the question: As an architect, what changes would you make in order to bring poison gas developed from Zyklon B into this cellar as quickly and evenly distributed as possible?

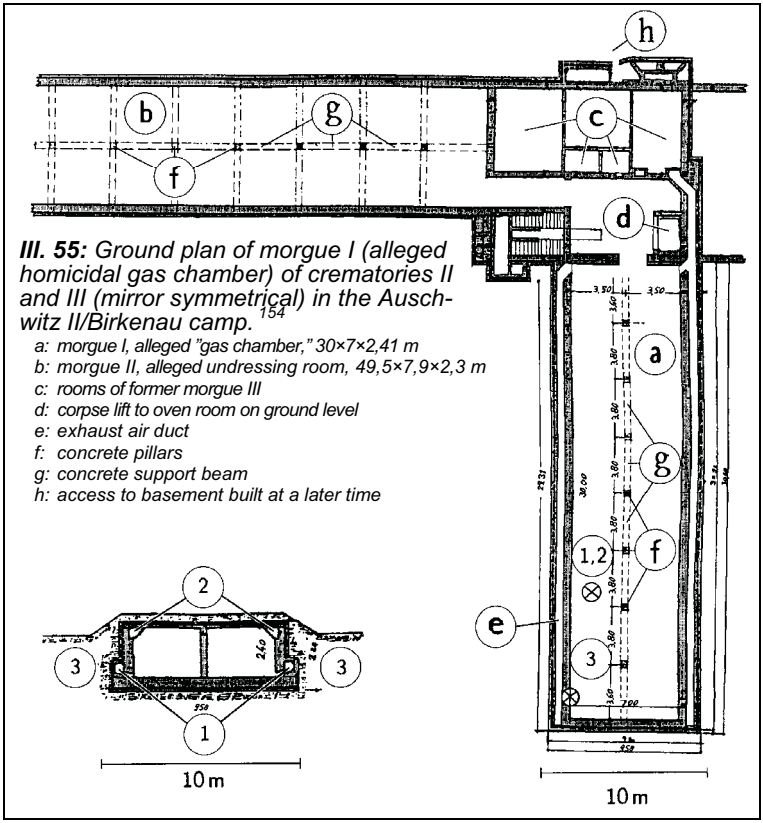
L: Since there is already a duct designed for the even distribution of fresh air, I would modify it so that it would supply air mixed with poison gas instead.

R: Are there other possibilities for modification?

L: If we want to use Zyklon B, which releases its gas gradually, we should try to somehow place Zyklon B in a basket inside the fresh air duct so that the incoming air would pick up the gas as it passes over the Zyklon B. Since we already have easy access to the air intake chimney from the attic, this should not present a problem.

---

[154] Pressac 1989, pp. 319-329. The numbers drawn into this plan indicate samples taken by me as listed in Rudolf 2003b; cf. Table 11 on p. 182 of the present book.



III. 55: *Ground plan of morgue I (alleged homicidal gas chamber) of crematories II and III (mirror symmetrical) in the Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp.*[154]

a: morgue I, alleged "gas chamber," 30×7×2,41 m
b: morgue II, alleged undressing room, 49,5×7,9×2,3 m
c: rooms of former morgue III
d: corpse lift to oven room on ground level
e: exhaust air duct
f: concrete pillars
g: concrete support beam
h: access to basement built at a later time

III. 56 (bottom left): *Cross section through morgue #1 (alleged homicidal gas chamber) of crematories II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz-Birkenau.*[154] *1: exhaust air duct; 2: fresh air duct; 3: soil*

L': And while we are on the subject of chimneys: divert some warm air from the crematory chimney and mix it with the incoming air so the hydrogen cyanide would vaporize more quickly.

L': That arrangement would also allow us to "turn off" the poison gas so to speak, since one could simply shut off the ventilation and remove the Zyklon B basket from the air duct.

L'': And in addition, such a slight modification would leave hardly any trace, except for a little trapdoor in the intake chimney that wouldn't mean anything.

R: You are all talking like real professionals – I hope none of you are experienced mass murderers. The problem is that they say the SS did not solve the problem this way. Instead, they are supposed to have acted like the proverbial *Citizens of Schilda* from a German fairy tale, who tried to carry sacks full of sunlight into their newly erected town hall in an attempt to light it, because they had forgotten to equip it with windows.[155]

[155] A German fairy tale in the imaginary town of Schilda who do everything in the most irrational way imaginable.

Jokes aside now. According to the politically correct version of what happened, the SS did the following:

First, they removed the two feet thick layer of dirt from the cellar roof. Then they took hammers and chisels and broke through the concrete screed at four places…

L: But that is absurd. Such a thin layer of concrete would crack all over if you took hammers and chisels to it!

R: That is Absurdity Number 2. Then we are told that the SS removed the insulating layer of tar…

L: …So that rainwater could come into the cellar? There is Absurdity Number 3.

R: …and then they are supposed to have knocked out four square holes ranging from one to two and a half feet on a side, depending on the witness.

L: Through thick steel-reinforced concrete? They must have enjoyed chiseling through concrete! That's Absurdity Number 4. And the result of all this devastation was supposed to somehow facilitate the introduction of Zyklon B?

R: That is what they say.

L: How would you seal off such crude holes knocked through a concrete roof? Think of all the poison gas they were allegedly playing around with. And then the water seal would have been destroyed, and the cellar would have filled with water and mud at the first rainy spell.

R: The best way to keep out water and mud would have been to build little brick chimneys around the holes, sealed with tar. A temporary alternative might have been wooden shafts sealed with tar.

L: And after they had dumped Zyklon B through these little chimneys onto the people below, how did they stop the gas from vaporizing, after everybody was dead?

R: They didn't worry about that. The Zyklon B would have been lying between the dead bodies, merrily releasing more HCN.

L: There is Absurdity Number 5.

R: As a matter of fact, the great minds are debating whether there might not have been something called "wire-mesh push-in device" (*Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtung*).[156] The prevailing opinion is that it was a kind of an interlaced wire mesh column. With this sieve-like apparatus, they say it was possible to lower Zyklon B into the cellar and then pull it out again.[157] Carlo Mattogno has shown that the witness testimonies about these columns are contradictory and not backed up by either documents or material traces (Mattogno 2010a, his chapter 2.5). But let's ignore that for now.

L: A wire mesh column in a cellar where hundreds of people are being murdered?

R: Well, the term may be a bit misleading. They were supposed to have been made of sheet iron.

---

[156] Based on an entry of "4 Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtungen" in the inventory of morgue #2, that is, the *other* morgue(!) of this crematory, cf. Pressac 1989, p. 430.

[157] Such a contraption was described by Michal Kula during the Krakow Höß trial, vol. 2, pp. 99f.

L: Well they certainly should have. With hundreds of people in a mortal panic, they would have to be solid steel and anchored in concrete so they would not be knocked down.

R: That is right. According to witness Henryk Tauber, the dying victims actually demolished the entire equipment in the room (Pressac 1989, pp. 483f.):

> *"The people going to be gassed and those in the gas chamber damaged the electrical installations, tearing the cables out and damaging the ventilation equipment."*

Ill. 57: *Alleged hole for insertion of Zyklon B in roof of morgue #1 ("Gas Chamber") of Crematory II, entrance to part of cellar still accessible today.*
© Carlo Mattogno

R: I have been concentrating here on Crematory II because its morgue, which is alleged to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber, is still relatively well preserved. At the end of the war the cellar was dynamited, and the force of the explosion blew the concrete roof off its supporting pillars. When the roof fell back down, these pillars knocked several holes in it, causing it to break into several large sections, mostly along the concrete center beam. Since that time, the cellar has been undisturbed for the most part, with exception of a few small alterations which we will discuss later on. Thus we can still examine the scene of the alleged crime. In the light of what we have discussed so far, what evidence would we expect to find?

L: A great deal of evidence, and that is Absurdity Number 6.

R: What evidence, precisely?

L: The first of course would be four square shaped holes of the size described, cleared of iron reinforcement bars.

Then I would look for remains of little shafts or chimneys, provided they had been of masonry construction. I would look for traces of mortar or concrete around the holes where these chimneys had been attached to the concrete roof.

L': But if the chimneys had been made of wood, there would be nothing left to see.

L': But if it was a masonry chimney, they would have had to clear the concrete screed and tar a certain distance away from the holes, to make room for the chimney. In any case, they would have to seal around the original layer of tar in order to build up a chimney.

L'': If there were really sheet metal insertion shafts, they would have had to attach them to the ceiling, floor, and supporting pillars as well, if these shafts were

next to the pillars. We should be able to observe where these sheet metal columns were attached to the concrete.

R: OK, let's have a look at the roof of this cellar morgue. The first person who conducted a search for such traces and reported his findings was the Swedish revisionist Ditlieb Felderer. In 1980 he reported (Felderer 1980, p. 265):

> *"Obviously the hoaxers have paid token heed to the legend here, and have chiseled out two holes in the roof of gas chamber 2* [= morgue #1 of Crematory II]. *But the larger hole is so rough and sloppy that the reinforced steel bars at the concrete are visibly projecting, and the mortar has obviously been chiseled."*

L: Well, it was to be assumed that the holes had been chiseled out.

III. 58: *Alleged hole for insertion of Zyklon B in roof of morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematory II. It is clearly visible that it has not been cleared of iron reinforcement bars. They were simply bent backwards.* © *Carlo Mattogno 1991*

R: That's true, but not that reinforcement bars were still in the holes. I was the next person to inspect and record my findings, which I first published in 1993 (Rudolf 2003b, pp. 113-134). Let me summarize them here.

When I inspected this roof in the summer of 1991, I too found only two holes, each bearing the chisel marks described by Felderer. They were roughly geometric in shape as you can see in Illustrations 57 and 58. All the others were obviously only irregular cracks in the concrete, holes punched through the roof by the pillars and the center beam. None of the holes showed any chisel traces and none had been cleared of the crisscrossing steel reinforcement bars.

L: Two holes are two too few.

R: But that is not all: In the opening shown in Illustration 58 the reinforcement bars were just cut and bent backwards. There is no way this hole could ever have been used as an insertion hole. It was never completed, it could not be sealed or closed, and no column or shaft could ever have been located there.

Even the Holocausters assume that this hole had nothing to do with insertion of Zyklon B.

L: Well then what was it for?

R: It is assumed that this hole was knocked through the roof after the war, maybe because a Soviet or Polish investigatory commission wanted to see what was in the cellar, since the entrance had been buried by debris. There are other indica-

tions as well that the hole was not made until after the cellar was dynamited. The concrete speaks to us and can at least tell us when the hole was made. I discussed this matter with a construction professional, the court appointed expert and accredited engineer Walter Lüftl. Here is a summary of what he advised me concerning this problem late in the summer of 1991:

> *"If one or more openings had been made in this concrete roof after construction was complete, the roof would have been weakened and the structure of reinforcement bars interrupted. If the cellar had subsequently been dynamited, the resulting breaks and cracks in the roof would all have run through the opening or openings. The reason is that, since an explosion is a tremendous application of force, formation of cracks always begins at the weakest points, since the tension peaks reach extremely high values in areas where angles begin. This is particularly true of holes which had been made after original construction was completed. Such holes represent the points in the slab that are most likely to give way.*
>
> *In the cellars of Crematories II and III, the entire force of explosion was forced upward, causing heavy damage to the roofs. The hole under consideration is characterized by the fact that all the cracks and breaks of the slab are found around it, but do not go through it! According to the rules of construction technology this fact alone proves with scientific certainty that it was made after the roof had been destroyed."*

L: In other words, the condition of the roof is not original, it was altered after the war.

R: That is unfortunately true. The true extent of the alterations is not known. There is an indirect indication of the condition of the roof at war's end in an expert report given by Polish Prof. Roman Dawidowski, however. This report was introduced in court during the 1947 Stalinist show trial of the former commandant of Auschwitz camp, Rudolf Höß, in Krakow on September 26, 1946. Dawidowski lists all possible "criminal traces" that could suggest the cellar morgue had been used as a homicidal gas chamber, including objects that were probably found there.[158] But as Mattogno points out, the Dawidowski report makes no mention of holes in the roof. In his expert report, the reason Dawidowski does not mention holes is because they had not yet been made when he inspected the cellar. Mattogno thinks they were made when the court undertook its own investigation, at which time the authorities broke through the roof in order to reach the interior of the cellar (Mattogno 2004h).

The chisel marks on the edges of the hole in Illustration 57 do in fact resemble those on the edges of the hole in Illustration 58 so closely, that it must be assumed that both holes were made at the same time.

L: This is so scary, it makes your hair stand on end! These cellar ruins actually represent their *only* physical evidence for the alleged mass murders! How can anyone simply come and arbitrarily manipulate physical evidence? It would be like a criminal investigator finding a suspected murder weapon, like a gun, and

[158] Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 45.

then start scratching around inside the barrel. The grooves in a gun barrel are like fingerprints, you don't mess around with them. The same thing is true here: The original condition of this roof, specifically the question whether it contained holes, is critically important in determining whether the cellar was the scene of mass murder. If it is now proven that the Poles or Soviets knocked holes in the roof after the war, what value would the roof still have as evidence? How could you distinguish between holes chiseled out by Germans and alterations made by Poles or Soviets? This is a catastrophic situation, it is called destroying physical evidence!

R: It might be that the Auschwitz museum has documents showing who made the holes, as well as when and why. If such documents exist, they have not been made available yet.

L: Well, all that suggests there were originally no holes at all.

R: That is my firm opinion. That circumstance was confirmed by mainstream cultural historian Prof. Robert J. van Pelt, who appeared as expert witness for architecture during the Irving trial, as I mentioned in chapter 2.18 (Pelt 1999, p. 295, cf. Renk 2001):

> *"Today, these four small holes that connected the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys* [on the roof of morgue #1, Crematory II] *cannot be observed in the ruined remains of the concrete slab. Yet does this mean they were never there? We know that after the cessation of the gassings in the Fall of 1944 all the gassing equipment was removed, which implies both the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys. What would have remained would have been the four narrow holes in the slab. While there is no certainty in this particular matter, it would have been logical to attach at the location where the columns had been some formwork at the bottom of the gas chamber ceiling, and pour some concrete in the holes, and thus restore the slab."*

R: First of all, Prof. van Pelt is cheating here, because there is no evidence at all that any "gassing equipment" was ever removed from anywhere. Based on his unfounded, false first claim, van Pelt then suggests that at the end of the war the SS also filled the alleged holes in order to deceive future researchers and then blew up the whole cellar.

L: That doesn't make sense. If they intended to blow up the roof, why did they repair it in the first place? Is there any evidence for such a repair to the claimed holes at all?

R: No. It would not have been possible to obscure the existence of pre-existing holes anyway, because holes filled with fresh concrete are still identifiable. There are no such holes, but at least Prof. van Pelt agrees with us revisionists that there is no evidence of the alleged holes.

I would like to mention one more witness here, someone who contacted Mr. Irving by email after the conclusion of his court case against Deborah Lipstadt in May of 2000. This was an engineer named Paul Barford, who together with colleagues assisted the Auschwitz museum administration with preservation and restoration of the camp. He informed Irving that secret examinations of the holes had been conducted during that trial by the museum and explained:

"[…] *despite spending half an hour examining the collapsed roof of the underground gas chamber of crematorium II from different angles, I found no evidence of the four holes that the eyewitnesses say were there* […].
I remain puzzled by the lack of physical evidence for these holes."

L: This brings us back to the question of how Zyklon B is supposed to have been put in the so-called gas chamber. Maybe our theory of the hatch in the air supply shaft was correct, after all.

R: In that case they would have to declare all the witness testimonies false, and that would mean dropping their only existing evidence of the alleged gas chamber in the cellar. The consequence of this would be that all witness evidence of a "Holocaust" would be in question. This is what led Robert Faurisson to his early conclusion:[159]

"No Holes, no 'Holocaust'"

R: This conclusion produced a massive reaction on the part of the Holocausters, who promptly accepted the revisionist challenge in two publications. One of these was a private study by the late Charles Provan (Provan 2000), while the other appeared in the world-renowned mainstream periodical *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* (Keren et al. 2004).

L: Then it is not true that revisionist arguments are all being ignored. Obviously they are now being taken seriously, even in the loftiest circles.

R: That is correct. Carlo Mattogno scrutinized Provan's private study very carefully. In his critique he demonstrates that all the holes Provan thinks he has found resulted from the dynamiting. Mattogno also prepared a detailed response (Mattogno 2004i) to the study by Daniel Keren and colleagues that had appeared in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*. I summarize some points in the following.

First of all, Mattogno's critique of Provan's study was completely ignored in the *Holocaust and Genocide* article. Then the authors of the latter study themselves admitted:

– that none of the holes were originally planned and competently made when the concrete was poured, but that we are dealing with subsequent damage to the concrete;
– that all of the holes are located immediately next to pillars, suggesting that the pillars made them when the roof fell back down after having been blown in the air;
– and that there are no traces of anchor points, on which the ominous wire mesh push-in devices would have had to be secured.

From a closer inspection of the roof as well as all the photos, it is also evident that

– neither concrete screed nor insulation have been removed from around the existing holes and cracks;
– no traces of chisel marks are to be seen on any of the holes – except of course on those two discussed before (Ill. 57f.);

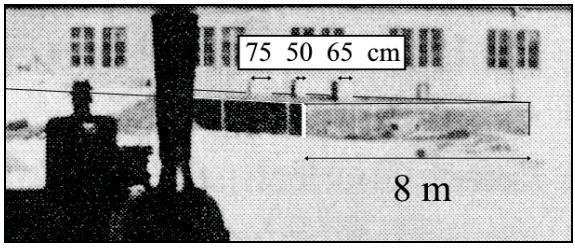
[159] Coined during the conference of the Institute for Historical Review in 1994.

– there are no traces of mortar or concrete for any kind of chimney around the holes; and
– the holes and cracks that were found were neither square nor did they have any kind of geometrical shape, nor had they been cleared of the iron rebars.

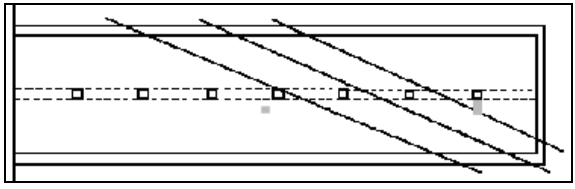
L: But there are at least holes in the roof.

R: Yes, but the decisive question is the following: How do I distinguish holes caused by the violent destruction of the roof from those that were in the roof before that, if there are no criteria to distinguish them? In other words: The thesis lying on the very foundation of the argumentation of Keren et al. – original holes cannot be distinguished from cracks and holes caused by the destruction – immunizes their claim of the existence of original Zyklon B holes against any attempt at refutation. But that is the main characteristic of an unscientific thesis.

Ill. 59: *Photo of Crematory II (Birkenau), Feb 1943.*[161]



Ill. 60: *Section enlargement of part of Ill. 59 with outlines of cellar and scales. The width of the three objects in Ill. 59 shows variation between 50 and 75 cm. Furthermore the shade of the first object seen from left is significantly weaker than that of the others.*



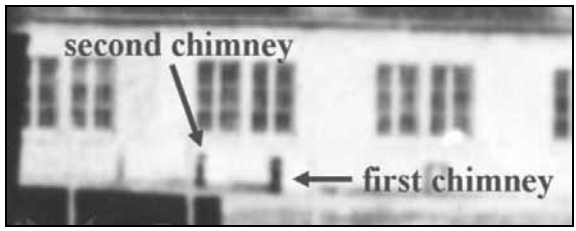
Ill. 61: *Schematic drawing of cellar morgue #1 of Crematory II. Lengthwise the concrete center beam (dotted) with 7 supporting pillars. Shown as crossing lines: Flow lines showing midpoint of the three objects found on the roof.*[160] *Shaded rectangle: Location of the openings shown in Ill. 57 and 58.*

It is therefore proven:

1. At least one hole, if not two, were made after the roof had been destroyed. Maybe even forgers were at work here, trying to "help out" with the unsatisfactory evidentiary situation.
2. There is no evidence that there were any holes in the roof before it was dynamited. All circumstantial evidence claimed can just as well have been created by the explosion and are therefore logically inadmissible.

[160] Taken from Boisdefeu 1994, p. 168.

3. If there had been holes in the roof before its destruction, with characteristics as claimed by witnesses and as required by construction technique and safety considerations, then these holes would have left traces behind, which would allow their identification even after the roof was dynamited. Because such traces cannot be found, it is a proven fact that the witnesses made false statements.



Ill. 62: *Blurred section enlargement of Keren et al. to mislead the reader: the third object at the left was ignored.*

At the end of this discussion I want to indicate that the three authors of the article in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* even resorted to intentionally misinterpreting photographs. That is evident from the fact that there are several wartime ground level photographs of the cellar. On one of these, taken on or about Feb. 10, 1943, shortly before Crematory II was completed, several objects can be seen on the roof of the alleged gas chambers (see Ill. 59).[161] From the section enlargement in Ill. 60 however, we recognize that these objects

– have differing widths,
– have shadows of differing darkness,
– and are all located very closely together, which contradicts the theory of an equal distribution of four chimneys on the roof (Ill. 61).

In addition, the sectional enlargement by Keren et al. (Ill. 62) is of such an inferior quality that one can barely determine the widths of the objects (Keren 2004, pp. 80). They also ignore the third object from the right, since this would contradict the theory of an equal distribution of small chimneys.

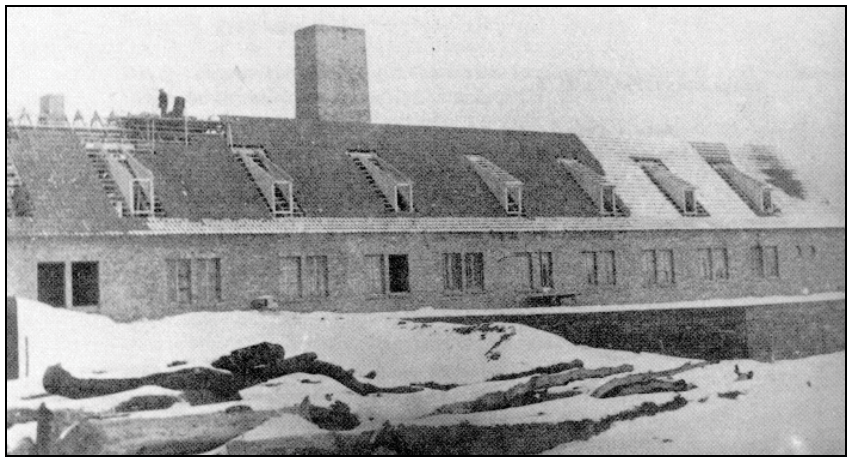
Furthermore there are no objects in another photo of this cellar roof taken Jan. 20, 1943, as is clear in Ill. 63. This picture was taken about three weeks before the one in Ill. 59 (Czech 1989, p. 398; Pressac 1989, p. 335).

L: Well then what could the objects be, if not chimneys for inserting Zyklon B?

R: Since the crematory was in the final phase of construction at that time, it could have been construction items that were left there, for example.

To conclude the discussion of these crematories, I would like to direct your attention to an absurdity. As already mentioned, official historiography claims that the crematories II and III were redesigned for homicidal purposes only at their final stage of construction. As circumstantial evidence for such homicidal planning, some changes in the design made in late fall and winter of 1942 are emphasized. I will prove later that these changes were completely innocent and had nothing to do with murderous intentions. What I would like to highlight here is the following: If the SS, as claimed, started in late fall 1942 to redesign the crematories, how can it be explained that the reinforced concrete roof of

[161] Pressac 1989, crematory II, p. 340, taken between Feb. 9-11, 1943; also in Czech 1989, p. 454.



Ill. 63: *Photo of Crematory II taken on Jan. 20, 1943, from a similar perspective as Ill. 59, obviously without the mystery objects.*

morgue #1 of Crematory II, which was poured in January 1943, did not receive properly planned and designed Zyklon B introduction holes in its roof right from the start?

L: Such goofballs are capable of anything.

R: But with the efficiency of goofballs you can neither commit an efficient mass murder nor can you wage a war against the entire world for six years.
Next I would like to discuss the old crematory in the main camp. We are told that its roof also had four rectangular openings chiseled through it for insertion of Zyklon B, although there is no claim of any wire mesh columns under these holes.

L: So Zyklon B is supposed to have been dumped directly on the heads of the victims.

R: That's right. Ill. 64 shows the floor plan of this crematory at the time when the room marked "*Leichenhalle*" (corpse hall = morgue) is supposed to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber (Pressac 1989, pp. 151, 153).

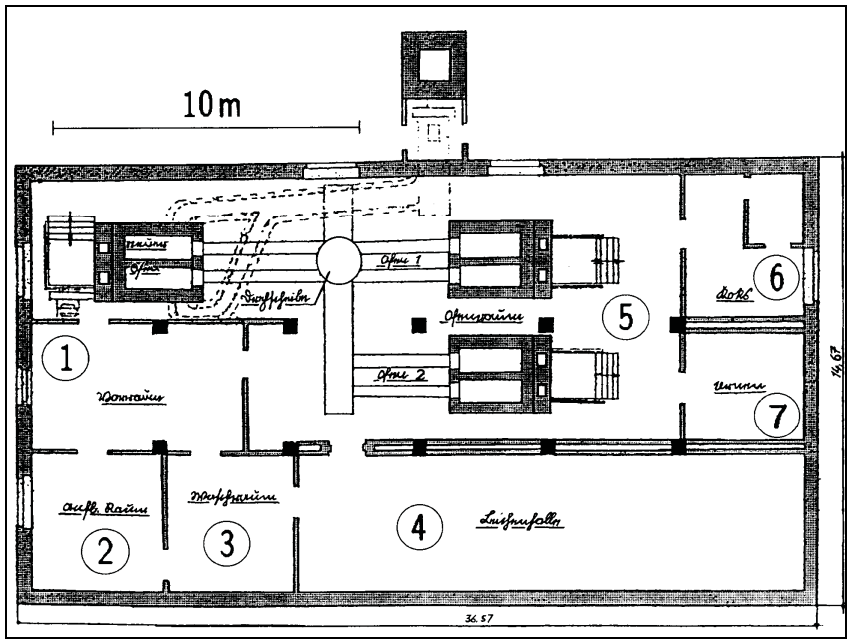
L: But there is no direct entrance to this morgue!

R: No, at least none from the outside. The victims would have to enter the morgue either through the laying-out room and wash room, or else through the oven room.

L: That means walking past dead bodies. That would not put the intended victims in a very cooperative frame of mind.

R: For sure. We are told that four holes were knocked through the roof of this morgue. For a long time, no documentary evidence could be found for a ventilation system in this room, and so Franciszek Piper, director of the Auschwitz museum, assumed that there had been no such system. This was his opinion (Desjardin 1996):

> *"In the case of Krema I there were no ventilators. The doors were opened and the gas was allowed to ventilate by convection."*



Ill. 64: *Floor plan of Crematory I, Auschwitz main camp, as originally planned. The morgue is alleged to have been used later as a gas chamber. 1: antechamber; 2: laying out room; 3: wash room; 4: morgue; 5: oven room; 6: coke; 7: urns*

L: But the morgue had no doors opening to the outside.

R: What a pity!

L: How can you operate a morgue without a ventilation system?

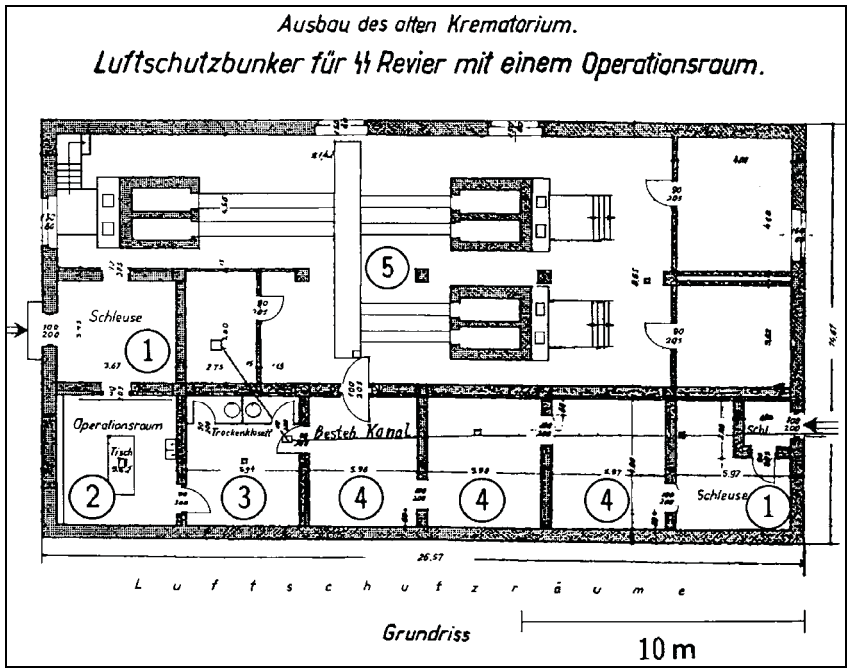
R: Well, certainly more easily than a gas chamber, although it would have had a most unpleasant odor.

L: Unpleasant, but not poisonous.

R: Right, in contrast to hydrogen cyanide, which doesn't smell bad but is highly toxic.

However, documents proving the existence of a ventilation system were recently discovered by Mattogno (Mattogno 2005a). A letter from the head of the Political Department (Maximilian Grabner) to the SS director of new construction dated June 7, 1941, reads as follows (ibid., Doc. 9):

> *"It is absolutely necessary that an appropriate ventilation system be installed in the crematory morgue. The system that was in use until now has been made useless by the second oven.* […] *The lack of ventilation and delivery of fresh air is particularly noticeable in the present warm weather. It is hardly possible to remain in the morgue, even for short periods of time.* […] *We therefore request that two ventilators be installed in the morgue, one air exhaust and one air intake fan. For the exhaust fan an additional duct must be built to the chimney."*



III. 65: *Floor plan of Crematory 1 at Auschwitz main camp after conversion to air raid shelter in 1944.*
1: air lock; 2: surgery room; 3: former washroom, now room of air raid shelter with toilets; 4: air raid shelter rooms; 5: former oven room

R: So you can see that as a matter of course, the SS equipped their morgues with functional ventilation systems. And by the way, the documents published by Mattogno show that bad air from the morgue was channeled into the main smokestack. So far we do not know how the fresh air was brought in, but it was probably through an opening in the roof.

L: Well then, the SS would logically have installed ventilation systems in all those alleged execution rooms as well. Anything else would be unthinkable.

R: You are absolutely right. All other statements would have to be rejected as false testimony.

In 1944 the crematory building in the main camp, which had been out of operation since summer 1943, was converted into an air raid shelter for the SS, as shown in Illustration 65 (Pressac 1989, p. 156). It is alleged that the holes for inserting Zyklon B were sealed at that time – assuming they had ever existed.

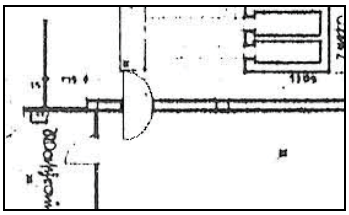
There is a document that lists the work done in the course of this conversion to an air raid shelter. There is no mention of filling old openings in the roof, but there is detailed description of the installation of gastight windows and doors as well as new openings to be made in the walls (Mattogno 2005a, pp. 23f., 123):

"installation of gastight doors, shutters, and windows;
openings in wall necessary for heaters and various ventilation ducts and hoses."

L: According to that, there had not been gastight doors and windows, or openings in the walls before this time.

R: That is the only way to interpret it, although there was probably an opening for a fresh air duct as part of the morgue ventilation system. However, this would not have sufficed for the various rooms of the air raid shelter.

There was no direct access from outside to the rooms of the former morgue, until this conversion was completed. This air lock to the air raid shelter still exists today, fraudulently called the "victims' entrance" (Pressac 1989, pp. 131f.)



Ill. 66: *Swinging door between morgue (bottom) and oven room (top) in Crematory I in Auschwitz. Section of situation plan of April 10, 1942, that is, at a time when the morgue is said to have been used as a gas chamber (Mattogno 2005a, doc. 4).*

L: How else could they make visitors think the victims found their way into the gas chambers?

R: "No doors, no destruction" as Robert Faurisson so neatly expressed it.

L: I have a question regarding the door drawn on the floor plan of the air raid shelter leading to the former oven room (Ill. 65). Was this door already there during the operation of this building as a crematory?

R: Yes, as can be seen from situation plans of the years 1940 and 1942, even though the door opened the other way around according to these plans, see Ill. 66 (Mattogno 2005a, docs. 1, 4). But this door and the wall opening belonging to it were removed during the conversion of this building to an air raid shelter, so the floor plan in Ill. 65 is faulty in this regard.

L: So there was either a swinging door or two doors, of which the one closer to the morgue opened into it.

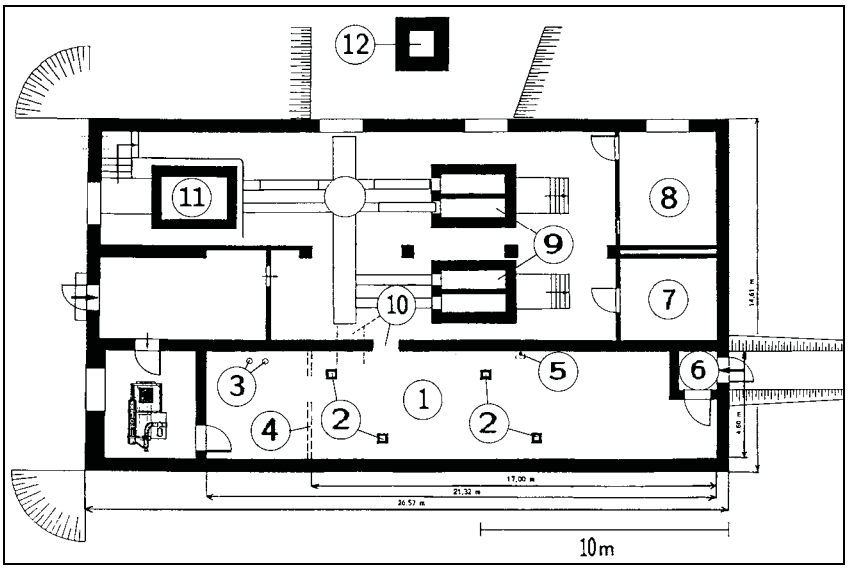
R: Correct.

L: That means that the gas chamber story is finally finished. A swinging door can be made neither gastight nor panic-proof, and a door opening into an alleged homicidal gas chamber could not have been opened, because hundreds of corpses would have blocked it from the inside.

R: Well observed!

Illustration 67 is a ground plan of the crematory as it exists today (Pressac 1989, p. 159). If we compare it with the layout of the air raid shelter (Ill. 65), we can see all the changes made by the Polish museum administration after the war. The museum claims this is an accurate reconstruction of the "gas chamber," but a comparison with the original layout of the old crematory (Ill. 64) clearly shows this is not the case:

– The entrance from the former morgue to the former oven room was created anew, because it had been walled up during the conversion to an air raid shelter in 1944. However, the new wall opening to the oven room is at the wrong place. It also has no door at all and has an odd shape.



Ill. 67: *Ground plan of Crematory I in main camp as it exists today, following post war alterations. 1: "gas chamber"; 2: hatch for inserting Zyklon B; 3: sewer line for toilets; 4: former dividing wall between morgue and washroom, now removed; 5: ventilation shaft for air raid shelter; 6: air lock to air raid shelter, now called "victims' entrance;" 7: urns; 8: coke; 9: reconstructed oven;10: opening to oven room at wrong location (original location at dotted lines); 11: remains of old oven; 12: chimney dummy .*

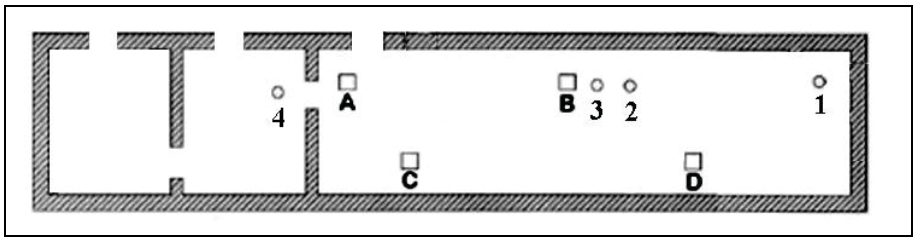
– The dividing wall of the original washroom, never part of the morgue or alleged "gas chamber," has been misleadingly removed, thus making the "reconstructed gas chamber" even larger than the original morgue.
– The entrance through the air lock to the air raid shelter was never removed.
– Two non-functional cremation ovens without flues were reconstructed, using various parts of old ovens.
– A new chimney was built, but not connected to the ovens.
– Since they could find no holes for inserting Zyklon B, they made new ones and decorated them with little wooden chimneys and hatches. However, the spacing of these holes in the roof was done in relation to the new, oversized "gas chamber" (ibid., p. 133).

L: But how could it happen that the locations of former holes were not known? It is not possible to make holes in a reinforced concrete roof disappear without a trace!

R: This excuse is in fact rather lame. You can actually see several spots indicating former holes that had been filled in; but they are all round, not rectangular as claimed by the witnesses. One of them is even in an area outside the original morgue. The filled holes are not evenly distributed over the space (see Ill. 68).

L: And what were the holes for, if not for inserting Zyklon B?

R: In all probability, they were the holes mentioned in the above document. They were made in order to install ducts for a ventilation system and heater exhaust



***III. 68**: Schematic floor plan of the morgue of Crematory I with washing and surgery room (original situation). A,B,C,D: location of current openings in the roof made after the war. 1, 2, 3, and 4: location of original openings of the air raid shelter for ventilation and heating ducts, today closed. (following Mattogno 2004i, p. 413)*

pipes in the rooms of the air raid shelter. The Auschwitz museum probably filled in the holes during its "reconstruction," since they did not fit into its scheme of things.

L: So here again, "No holes, no Holocaust"?

R: That is exactly right. This latest example of incompetence in "reconstructing gas chambers" caused Eric Conan to complain that they had done everything wrong, as mentioned on p. 59.

In 1994, the American revisionist David Cole indulged in a little joke by putting on a Jewish cap and making a video documentary on Auschwitz.

L: And is David Cole Jewish?

R: Well let's say he has Jewish parents, but he is not religious. First Cole taped a lady museum guide representing the "reconstruction" as a real gas chamber to him and other visitors. Next he interviewed Dr. Franciszek Piper, who was museum director at the time. Confronted with so many absurdities and contradictions, Piper admitted in front of the camera that the "gas chamber" shown to tourists is not authentic. Thus Cole caught the museum in the act of lying, as they have been doing to millions of tourists, year in, year out (Cole 1993).

L: That is a particularly vicious Auschwitz lie.

R: Yes, but this one is not illegal in Europe.

3.4.8. Documentary Evidence

R: Now let us discuss some purely documentary evidence. When the Red Army captured the Auschwitz camp on January 27, 1945, the entire files of the Central Construction Office fell into their hands – everything that had to do with construction and maintenance of the camp. The documents were carted off to Moscow and stored in archives which were opened to the public after the collapse of the Soviet Union. Since that time they have been evaluated by various researchers. The most prominent of these are the Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno, whom we have mentioned several times, and a group of German engineers and architects. There was so far no mainstream historian who has shown an interest in these documents.

L: That is amazing. Just imagine what would happen in the world-wide community of archeologists, if suddenly a gigantic tomb of ancient Egypt full of artifacts

and mummies were discovered. They would be all over this place! But here, the Holocausters just don't care.

R: Right, because they are apparently not interested in facts, but merely in myths. I would like to divide my investigation into two parts. The first part deals with documents that contradict the thesis of mass murders at Auschwitz, while the second concerns documents that were taken out of context and used to indicate mass murder. By means of several typical examples, I will demonstrate that these so-called "criminal traces" collapse as soon as the documents are placed in their proper context.

Now for the first group. In chapter 3.6.4. I have already described the microwave delousing apparatus that was installed at Auschwitz (see p. 174). I strongly suggest that everyone read the article written by engineer Hans Jürgen Nowak on this subject, so you will understand the tremendous effort the SS made at Auschwitz to improve camp hygiene during the struggle against the typhus epidemic.[139] They were clearly attempting to preserve life, rather than destroy it.

In an article mentioned earlier with a different investigative emphasis, Carlo Mattogno has demonstrated the role that the crematories played in the SS attempts to improve camp hygiene and thereby survival at Auschwitz (Mattogno 2004g).

The German engineering group I mentioned carried out a study calculating the total costs of construction at Auschwitz, as contained in the documents. In terms of today's currency, the SS spent the equivalent of more than a billion dollars, which comes to over a thousand dollars per prisoner allegedly murdered there (Gerner et al. 2002).

L: A billion dollars? That was a pretty expensive death camp, considering that bullets cost just a few pennies.

R: That's right. Compare it to the postwar American death camps along the river Rhine in Germany, where German POWs were held captive and died by the thousands between 1945 and 1947 due to lack of food, water, and medical care (Bacque 1989). All you need for an extermination camp is barbed wire and a few guards, just a few thousand dollars in materials.

L: But Auschwitz was not just a death camp, it was a work camp. It may well be that the SS spent a lot of money to keep prisoners alive who were able to work, although not until the epidemics broke out. But that tells us nothing about what happened to the prisoners who were unable to work.

R: On the surface, you seem to be right. But there is a logical catch to that. Legend tells us that SS doctors sorted out the prisoners who were unable to work when they arrived at the camp. We are told they were sent to be gassed, rather than receiving medical treatment. However, at the same time there was an epidemic in the camp that was making many thousands of prisoners unable to work. Instead of being sent to "gas chambers," these prisoners were sent to the camp hospital where they were nursed back to health.

L: What? – A hospital for prisoners at Auschwitz?

R: Yes, there was. A large part of Birkenau was made into a convalescence area. Countless thousands of medical records are stored at the Auschwitz Museum, showing that the camp spent enormous amounts of money caring for sick prisoners. At the neighboring camp of Rajsko in 1942, the Waffen SS even built a "*Hygienisch-bakteriologische Untersuchungs-Stelle*" (Hygienic Bacteriological Examination Office) devoted to improving camp hygiene. The documents of this office clearly show the extent of the struggle against the epidemics.[162] And while we are on the subject: right now the incredibly industrious researcher Carlo Mattogno is completing documentation based on original camp records that shows the vast extent of the entire Auschwitz health care system (Mattogno 2011b).

L: Well, that is a powerful contradiction of the notion of an extermination camp.

R: Later on, I will introduce another batch of prisoners' statements regarding time they spent in Auschwitz hospital.

If the camp administration made such a mighty effort to keep those prisoners alive, this gives rise to the unavoidable question: Why would they not do the same for prisoners who were sick or weak when they arrived?

Right now I would like to discuss the second group of documents, that is, documents that illustrate the topic of the alleged code words that I mentioned at the beginning of this lecture (see p. 134). Auschwitz camp documents never mention mass killings. However, it is alleged that code words were used for this such as "special treatment," "special measures," "special actions," "special details," etc. Mattogno has published an entire book on this subject. In it, he discusses all the documents that he has found in which such expressions occur (Mattogno 2004b).

Let me give you one example how a harmless document containing such a buzz word like "special action" is misrepresented by mainstream historiography (taken from ibid., pp. 98f.). On December 16, 1942, the German secret state police (*Geheime Staatspolizei*, Gestapo) made a "special action for security reasons encompassing all civilian workers" in Auschwitz. Does that mean that the Gestapo started to execute German civilian workers, which they needed to built the camp?

L: Hardly.

R: Right, but that is what a Holocaust peddler claims (Zimmerman 1999). Fact is that the Auschwitz camp had been under a permanent lock-down since summer 1942 due to the typhus epidemic. Not even the civilian workers had been allowed to leave the camp for that time, which finally resulted in a strike of the civilian workers. The Gestapo then, in a "special action" outside of their routine work, interviewed "all civilian workers" to find out how to remedy that situation and concluded:

---

[162] The files of the Auschwitz-Raisko Hygienic Institute are stored at the Tracing Center of the International Committee of the Red Cross in Arolsen, Germany. They are not accessible to the general public. These files contain 151 volumes for the years between 1943-1945 (Boberach 1991, p. 118). The highest case number of these files is 79,698. They prove how intensive the care was thousands of inmates received at Auschwitz; cf. also the contribution by Claus Jordan in Rudolf 2003a, pp. 145-179.

"For that reason, a grant of leave [for all civilian workers] *from Dec. 23, 1942, to Jan 4, 1943, is absolutely essential."*

R: On December 22, four days after the "special action," the civilian workers were very much alive: On the next day, 905 men went off quite contentedly on their Christmas vacations, which lasted through January 3!

L: There certainly are documents of the Third Reich period in general, in which there is clearly a connection between expressions such as "special treatment" and execution.

R: That is true. One such documents states, for instance, that as punishment for serious crimes "special treatment with the noose" must be the consequence.[163] In other cases, however, the expression "special treatment" refers to something entirely favorable. Thus for captured dignitaries of hostile countries, "special treatment" meant lodging in luxury hotels with regal service.[164] This shows that the meaning of the term always depended on context in which it was used. If "special treatment" actually does refer to execution or liquidation in some documents, it does not mean that it always and inevitably has that connotation.

L: That would be absurd anyway. Such expressions are very common in the vernacular, they just mean that something does not conform to prevailing norms, however defined. When someone gets "special privileges," that doesn't mean he is murdered – why should it be any different with "special treatment?"

R: Exactly. Where Auschwitz is concerned, Mattogno discovered that in most of the documents he examined in the various archives, such expressions were used to describe measures for improving camp hygiene (see also Stromberger 1996). Here again the main efforts of the camp administration were dedicated to reducing the death rate, in compliance with the very highest directives.[165] Mattogno did not find a single document from the files of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, in which such an expression was used in connection with executions. Conflicting interpretations by established historians are based on false interpretations, because the context had either been unknown or ignored.

L: Or because they were compelled to lie again, for reasons of good anti-fascism.

R: Whatever the reasons. At any rate, Mattogno's study pulls the rug out from under official historiography's interpretations of these alleged code words. The thesis of code words has been very effectively refuted.

L: But what was the point of those selections carried out at the notorious railroad ramp at Auschwitz, if they were not for "gas chambers"? Do you also deny that such selections took place?

R: Certainly not, even if the expression used was actually "sorting out" rather than "selection." There is no doubt that such sortings took place. With hundreds and thousands of prisoners arriving, there had to be some kind of allocation. These people had to be sent somewhere. And finally, even those capable of work had

---

163 Cf. 3040-PS, from *Allgemeine Erlaßsammlung*, Teil 2, A III f ("Behandlung fremdländischer Zivilarbeiter" – treatment of foreign civilian workers), enacted by the RSHA: As punishment for heavy crimes committed by foreign civil workers, special treatment with the noose is ordered.

164 IMT, vol. 11, pp. 338f.; see Butz 2003, p. 145.

165 Cf. Himmler's order, transmitted by Glücks to all concentration camp commanders on Dec. 28, 1942, p. 143 of the present book.

to be selected according to their skills. I may quote former Auschwitz inmate Arnold Friedman in this regard. When presented with wartime pictures of such a selection at Auschwitz as published in the *Auschwitz Album* (Klarsfeld 1978b), the following exchange developed between prosecution witness Friedman (A.) and the defense lawyer (Q.) during the First Zündel trial in 1985 (District Court… 1985, pp. 431):

"Q. Okay, Turn the page again. We are looking at page 28 and 29. There's a selection process?

A. If I may clarify, 28 gives you a selection process. 29 gives you a questioning of an individual.

Q. I see. Okay.

A. And if I may explain that, if you'd like to know what that questioning was, they were searching out professional people, even amongst the older people, before relegating to one side. They would ask if there are any physicians or certain people that they were looking for at the particular time, like engineers.

Q. Engineers?

A. And so on.

Q. They wanted to use their skills, I guess. Is that right?

A. At that point I don't know what they wanted, but this is, I am just explaining to you the selection process as I know it.

Q. So obviously they were selecting them for their skills for some reason of other.

A. From time to time, yes."

R: So you see, Friedman himself unwillingly debunked the legend about the purpose of these selections.

Legend has it, though, that arriving prisoners who were capable of work were admitted into the main camp as forced laborers and then routinely entered into the administration's card files. According to witnesses, prisoners deemed incapable of work by the camp physicians – the sick, the frail, the old, and the young – were sent directly to "gas chambers." None of these prisoners were listed in the camp records. We were told that none of these alleged gas chamber victims were registered in any way, so that their total number could be estimated only on the basis of daily numbers.

Only the first part of this legend concerning the registered prisoners is supported by documents, though. As is German habit, everything that happened with those registered prisoners was meticulously recorded. And if any of those prisoners died, a bureaucratic avalanche was unleashed: forms had to be filled, registries updated, and reports written and sent to all sorts of authorities. Hence, the death of every *registered* prisoner that ever died in Auschwitz left a thick paper trail. One item of this paper trail were the so-called *Sterbebücher* (death books), in which every prisoner ever registered at Auschwitz was entered when he deceased during his incarceration in that camp. But these death books had vanished after the war.

At the beginning of 1990 the German press reported that the Soviets had found them at war's end and had locked them away in a secret archive, but were finally willing to release them to the Tracing Center of the International Red Cross in the small town of Arolsen, Germany. According to these media reports, the fates of 74,000 registered prisoners who died at Auschwitz had been meticulously entered in these death books (Moskau… 1990). About five years after that, the Red Cross published excerpts from these death books as a series of books (Staatliches Museum… 1995). It turned out that the fates of 68,751 registered prisoners who died at Auschwitz as of the end of 1943 are entered in the death books. The volumes for 1944 have so far not been found – or maybe someone hides them because their contents is too embarrassing.

L: Why would that be?

R: Well, it is no secret that the Auschwitz death rate was horrifying in 1942 and 1943 due to raging epidemics, but this was pretty much under control by 1944. It can therefore be assumed that the death rate dropped precipitously during that year, which wouldn't jibe well with the claim that hundreds of thousands of Hungarian and other Jews were exterminated in 1944 (cf. Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 185-190).

Now, what is really interesting are the statistics about the ages of those who died and were entered in those books. Can you imagine why?

L: To determine if it is true that only those prisoners who were registered in Auschwitz were capable to work?

R: Exactly. Because if the legend had been true, there could be no victims at Auschwitz entered in those death books who were very much under 14 or above 60 when they were registered there.

L: Just don't say now that children and the elderly were routinely registered on their arrival at Auschwitz!

R: That's exactly what happened. In 1991, the German journalist Wolfgang Kempkens, thanks to high connections, had actually been allowed to make copies of around 800 death certificates in the Russian archives where the Auschwitz death books were stored. He collected 127 of these in a little book which he offered for sale for a while. The revisionists were jubilant because, lo and behold, in the documents he selected several names appeared of persons who at the time of death were over 60, 70, even 80 years of age, as well as children under 10.[166]

This is not really as surprising as it might seem, however. For a long time now we have had documents showing that a great many Auschwitz prisoners were incapable of work, but had not been killed.[167]

---

[166] Weber 1992b, with 30 reproduced death certificates of geriatric inmates; Gauss 1993, pp. 214-219.

[167] For example, an internal German telex message dated September 4, 1943, from the chief of the Labor Allocation Department of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (WVHA), reported that of 25,000 Jewish inmates in Auschwitz, only 3,581 were able to work; or a secret report dated April 5, 1944, by Oswald Pohl to Himmler, reporting that there was a total of 67,000 inmates in the Auschwitz camp complex, of whom 18,000 were hospitalized or disabled; cf. Weber 1992b.

For a while it was possible to search the death books online by name, dates of birth and death, place of birth, and place of residence. That option has been replaced by a general search for Auschwitz inmates.[168]

Table 12 contains statistical evaluation of the death books, according to the age groups listed.[169] In order to better illustrate this, I have listed the details of all registered deaths of persons aged 80 or above in Table 26 in the Appendix (p. 457).[170]

Table 12: Ages of registered prisoners who died at Auschwitz

AGE GROUP	NO.	%
>90	**2**	**0.0**
80-90	**73**	**0.1**
70-80	**482**	**0.7**
60-70	**2,083**	**3.0**
50-60	8,040	11.7
40-50	15,512	22.5
30-40	18,430	26.7
20-30	14,830	21.5
10-20	6,715	9.7
00-10	**2,584**	**3.7**
	68,751	99.6

L: There are a great many Gentiles among them as well.

R: There certainly are. Jews were only one group of prisoners at Auschwitz. Note that the category "religion" does not necessarily tell us about how these prisoners had been categorized by the National Socialists, since baptized Jews were still classified as Jews by the German authorities in those years. Religion and race are different categories. The Jews were persecuted as a race, not as members of a religion. At any rate, it is unlikely that there were many resistance fighters, hardened criminals, or political prisoners among those 80 years and older. So they were probably mostly Jews as defined by the National Socialists.

According to these statistics, at least 10% of all registered prisoners belonged to age groups that should have been gassed on arrival, without registration. Ill. 69 is a chart with the age distribution of the deceased inmates.[171] It clearly shows the extreme peak between March 1942 and March 1943 caused by the typhus epidemic which broke out in summer 1942. (It would show even more dramatically, if July had been chosen as a delimiter.) It also accurately reflects the fact that the deportation in particular of children but also of elderly people was the exception prior to spring 1943, hence in relation to the total death toll of that period, there is a very low percentage of casualties for those age groups. The data for the time after March 1943, when children and elderlies were deported and when the extermination machinery is claimed to have been in full swing, proves that there was no cut-off age for elderly individuals or for children, which means that they were registered just like everybody else. If almost everyone above or below a specific age had been selectively murdered without

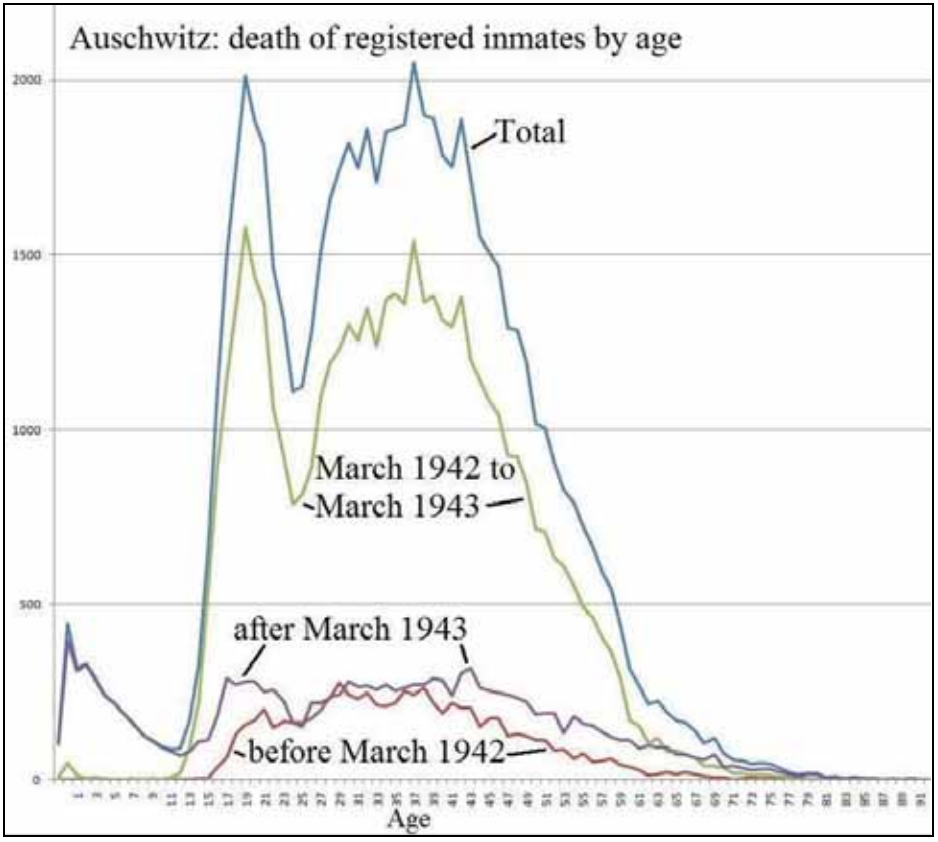
---

168 http://en.auschwitz.org.pl/m/index.php?option=com_wrapper&Itemid=31

169 This distribution differs a little from that by the Auschwitz Museum (Staatliches Museum… 1995, vol. 1, p. 248), maybe based on a different definition of the age limits.

170 Here also three examples of children:
- Weiss, Adolf *6.6.1934 †2.11.1943 = 9 years
- Weiss, Adolf *8.5.1942 †10.4.1943 = 11 months
- Weiß, Waldtraud *13.3.1939 †25.3.1943 = 4 years

171 Adapted from http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Opferzahlen_der_Konzentrationslager_Auschwitz.



III. 69: *Distribution of Auschwitz victims from the death books, according to age groups.*

registration, as mainstream historiography claims, the curve would fall sharply at the borderline ages. But it doesn't do that.

Furthermore there is the mystery of the children who have survived Auschwitz (Boisdefeu 2005), a subject that deserves more attention than it has received so far.

From the death books we also perceive indirectly why not all prisoners continued to be registered after the summer of 1942. Until mid-July of that year, nearly all Jews deported to Auschwitz were registered there. That changed drastically on July 23, 1942, when a total camp lock-down (*vollständige Lagersperre*) was announced on account of the typhus epidemic (Mattogno 2004b, pp. 44f.). After that, only a few were accepted into the camp. In view of the evidence, we must conclude that the SS stopped directing new arrivals to Auschwitz because of the raging epidemic. They transferred most of the arriving prisoners to other camps instead (Aynat 1998b).

L: From what you have just explained, it seems that the witnesses disagree with you only about the reason for selections.

R: I have no doubt that the prisoners were subjected to a sorting process on arrival, especially those who were sick or weak. In view of the information presented here, however, the point of the sorting was not "gas chamber" or "forced labor," but rather the question of whether the prisoners should be allowed into the camp; and if so, in which part of the camp; or whether they should be sent further to other camps or ghettoes.

Even mainstream historians agree that many prisoners not registered at Auschwitz were *not* gassed on arrival. For example, Shmuel Krakowski, the former head of Israel's Holocaust memorial Yad Vashem, stated (Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, p. 52):

> *"The Germans did not register the prisoners who were sent to quarantine; nor did they compile statistical data on the number of prisoners sent there. Those who were transferred to other concentration camps were not registered, either. Only those prisoners who were selected for work in the Auschwitz satellite camps were registered and tattooed with Auschwitz concentration camp numbers."*

R: Similarly, mainstream historian Gerald Reitlinger (1987, p. 460):

> "[…] *very large groups of Jews in 1944 stayed in the camp without registration, awaiting transfer elsewhere, and they stayed long enough to die of epidemics."*

R: As revisionist scholar Richard A. Widmann correctly stated (Widmann 2001):

> *"The issue is really not <u>whether</u> unregistered inmates were transferred elsewhere but rather just <u>how many</u> were transferred."*

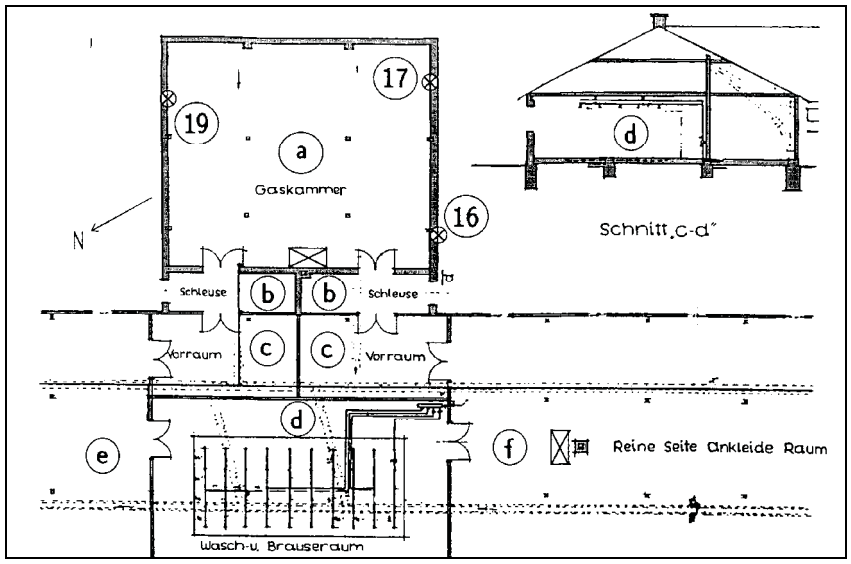
R: Hence, the fact that not all deportees were registered upon arrival at Auschwitz does not prove at all that anything sinister happened to them. The documents also suggest that the subsequent return transfer of sick or weak prisoners from satellite camps to Birkenau did not mean their death, as is often suggested, but rather their admission into the large convalescent complex at Birkenau, where specialized medical treatment was available.

L: Are you saying the Germans' primary consideration was for the welfare of the prisoners at Auschwitz?

R: I don't think that one should go to the opposite extreme, just because one extreme turns out to be false or misleading. The truth usually lies somewhere in between. I have already mentioned the epidemics that were raging in Birkenau. Some of the listed causes of death in the death books also clearly point to lack of medical care. Moreover, the documented minimum victim number of this camp certainly proves that the Auschwitz prisoners were not properly taken care of.

L: But there are Auschwitz documents that mention gas chambers.

R: Allow me to add: there is an array of documents that mention gas chambers and airtight doors and windows, and such things. The Polish expert report on gas chambers made in 1947, which I mentioned earlier, includes many such things (see p. 192). In 1989, Jean-Claude Pressac listed them anew and dubbed them "criminal traces." The problem is simply that none of these documents refer to homicidal gas chambers. No one disputes that there were a lot of gas chambers



Ill. 70: *Floor plan of HCN disinfestation wing of Building 5b in Auschwitz-Birkenau, and of Building 5a (mirror symmetrical) before its conversion.*[172]

at Auschwitz. Take a look at the floor plans of the two hygienic buildings at Birkenau construction sector 1, Illustration 70.[172] What do you read there?

L: Gas chamber ("*Gaskammer*").

R: That's right. It was one of the hydrogen cyanide delousing chambers used to combat typhus.

The use of the expression "gas chamber" in construction plans for delousing chambers is very significant, because it proves that this term was used exclusively to indicate delousing facilities. This was true not only of the architects who planned the buildings, but of the professional exterminators as well. A good example for this is the title of a leading German war-time publication on fumigation written in 1943: "Hydrogen Cyanide **Gas Chambers** for Combating Typhus." (*Blausäure**gaskammern** zur Fleckfieberabwehr*; Puntigam et al. 1943). A typical advertisement of the DEGESCH firm, which produced Zyklon B, also contains the term "gas chambers" to refer to delousing chambers as we see in Ill. 71, p. 212. Therefore, this term "gas chamber" was nothing more than the usual description for delousing chambers!

Unless and until there is proof to the contrary, we must logically assume that the term "gas chamber" refers to delousing chamber when it appears in a German document of the period, since that is the only documented meaning of the term before the end of the war.

L: Today the situation is a bit different.

---

[172] Pressac 1989, pp. 55-58. The numbers drawn into this plan indicate samples taken by me as listed in my expert report, cf. Table 11, pp. 182.

III. 71: *Typical advertisement of the DEGESCH firm for the wide area of applications for the fumigation methods offered: Gristmills, ships, warehouses, granaries, houses, freight trains, lorries – and GAS CHAMBERS!*[173]

R: No wonder, considering the relentless propaganda about mass murder since the end of WWII. But this does not change the fact that the situation was radically different before 1945.

Another interesting aspect of the German delousing facilities of that time are railway tunnels built specifically to disinfest locomotives and railway coaches and carts. The DEGESCH firm advertised for these facilities with pride, as they were designed to "block the entry of destructive insects" into Germany, see Ill. 72. Stock reports that Poland had such railway gassing tunnels capable of containing several railroad carts at its border to Russia since the 1920 (see Ill 73), and that the Netherlands had them at their border stations as well (Stock 1924, pp. 26f.; similar Mackenzie 1942, p. 152). Berg posits that these facilities would have been perfectly suited for the mass murder of Jews: pack them into railway wagons like cattle (which they were anyway, we are told), drive them into the tunnel, gas them, drive to some ravine and dump them.[174] Whether this really would have been that easy is a matter of contention. But nobody has ever claimed that this has happened.

L: So are we now in a contest of finding the best way to dispatch large numbers of people? Isn't that a bit macabre?

R: Well, ok then. Let's get back to Auschwitz. When the typhus epidemic got out of control in the summer of 1942, the administration made plans to expand its delousing facilities. Because their construction would take too long, they con-

[173] *Der praktische Desinfektor*, issue 2, Erich Deleiter, Berlin 1941, inside cover; cf. Berg 1988.

[174] F.P. Berg, "NAZI Railroad Delousing Tunnels for Public Health, or Mass Murder!," www.nazigassings.com/Railroad.html.

sidered outfitting the crematories with hygienic facilities as a provisional measure. This was because construction was more advanced there. A series of documents specifically discussed the inclusion of prisoners' showers in one of the cellars of Crematories II and III (Mattogno 2000b, Crowell 2001a).

Space restrictions do not allow me to cover the whole palette of alleged "criminal traces" concocted by Prof. Roman Dawidowski, followed by J.-C. Pressac, Prof. Robert van Pelt, and god knows who else.[176] These have been refuted in various ways, so I will simply refer to these articles and their supporting sources (Mattogno 2010a; Rudolf 2003b; Rudolf 2005b).

However, I would like to give you two examples of their method of arguing that certain documents were "criminal traces" of mass murder. It shows the low intellectual level to which one has to stoop in order to accept such traces.

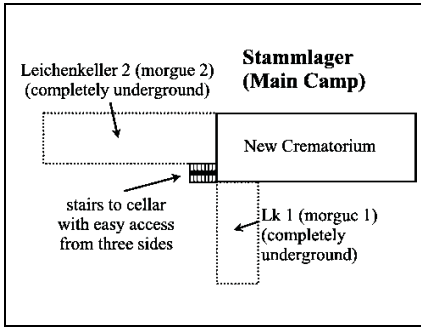
It is a fact that during planning for Crematories II and III, the original building plans were changed in late 1942 to include, among other things, additional entry steps to the cellar. In contrast to the originally planned cellar entrance,

III. 72: *"We are blocking the immigration of destructive insects." Ad by the DEGESCH depicting its railway disinfestation tunnels in Germany.*[175]

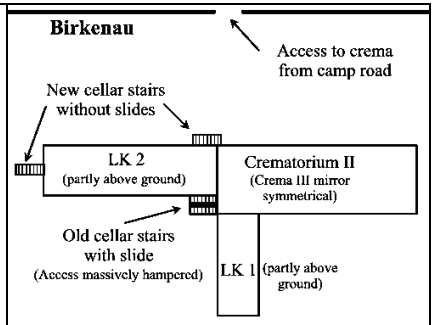
III. 73: *A railway cart enters a railway gassing tunnel in Warsaw, Poland (Stock 1924).*

[175] *Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde*, 1939, cover.

[176] Cf. the plagiarizers Shermer/Grobman 2000; cf. the critique by Carlo Mattogno in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2005, pp. 199-267.



III. 74: *Schematic location of the new crematory as originally planned for the Auschwitz main camp.*



III. 75: *Schematic location of Crematory II, altered plan. To adjust it to the higher location of the morgue and the access in Birkenau from the other side (mirroring Crematory III).*

the new auxiliary entrances do not have built in ramps or chutes for sliding in corpses.

On account of this change in plans, Pressac concluded that construction of new steps *without* corpse chute could have only one explanation: From now on, no more bodies would be slid into the cellar. Instead, the victims would henceforth *walk* to the cellar and be murdered there. For Pressac, this was proof of the intention for mass murder.[177] To prop up his contention, he also alleged that the corpse chute in the original entranceway had been dismantled. This was not true, as Mattogno demonstrated: the body ramp is still present on all the crematory maps throughout 1943 (Mattogno 2010a, chapter 2.9.)

Furthermore, the plans for constructing additional entrances give the reason why they had become necessary, since the plans bear the following title:[178]

"Relocation of basement entrance to street side."

The fact is, as Pressac himself admits, that the twin Crematories II and III both evolved from a single new crematory, which was meant to be built in the main camp rather than Birkenau. When the SS decided to build two mirror identical crematories of the same type in Birkenau instead, they obviously had to change their plans in a number of ways. Among these was that the morgues could no longer be built completely underground. Because of the higher level of ground water in the swampy area of Birkenau, it had to be somewhat higher. This higher elevation of the morgues cut off the direct path to the original entranceway, since the access road in Birkenau lay on the opposite side from that in the main camp (see Ill. 74f).

L: And did Pressac know all that?

R: He published the plans, but that obviously did not enable him to think logically. But even if the corpse chute would have been dismantled, would that really mean that from then on no more bodies could be brought into the cellar?

---

177 Pressac 1989, pp. 213, 218; also in the Judgment of the Irving trial (Bench Division… 1996, §7.61, 13.76, 13.84), based on the testimony of expert Prof. van Pelt (1999).

178 Pressac 1989, pp. 183f., 302f.; reg. the original plans by Walter Dejaco see Pressac 1993, document 9.

L: They could not be slid in, at any rate.

R: That's true, but sliding is not the only way to transport corpses. How did the corpses get from their place of death to the cellar entrances of the crematories? And how did they get from the cellar steps to their repositories in the morgue? And then, from there to the crematory ovens? Did they slide all the way?

L: Of course not. They had to be carried or else transported on some kind of vehicle.

R: Sure. But how could the hypothetical removal of a corpse chute at an entranceway, which could only made access a little more difficult, possibly be an indicator for mass murder?

L: Anybody who reasons like that is demonstrating merely the mass murder of his own brain cells.

R: Keep it serious, please. Anyway, since the chute had not been removed at all, the amount of brain matter wasted on this issue by Pressac and his followers is truly mind-boggling. It shows the total lack of any incriminating evidence, if the Holocausters focus on such trivialities and have to blow it so out of proportion with such nonsensical arguments.

The other so-called "criminal traces" are just as inadequate. The reason why they are constantly repeated by mainstream historians is primarily because these people do not follow the scientific maxim of considering arguments to the contrary. They simply ignore that their arguments have been refuted many times.

The second instance we want to discuss here concerns a document of the Central Construction Office to the *Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke* (D.A.W., German Equipment Works), an inmates' workshop, with the following content:[179]

> *"At this opportunity we remind you of an order of March 6, 1943, about the delivery of a gas door 100/192 for underground morgue I of Crematory III, Bw 30 a, which is to be made in type and measures exactly like the basement door for Crematory II at the opposite side with peep hole and double 8-cm glass with rubber sealing and iron fittings."*

L: I wonder how you are going to explain away this criminal trace!

R: So you think that homicidal gas chambers were installed in these morgues and equipped with gastight doors?

L: Well, that document sounds like that, doesn't it?

R: Pressac thought that as well.[180] The facts tell a different story, however. First of all, the document explicitly states that the door was for a morgue, not for a gas chamber. Next, the entrance door to morgue #1, the alleged homicidal gas chamber, is two meters wide in all the surviving building plans (see Ill. 77).[181] Furthermore this morgue had a double-winged door (see Ill. 78).[182] The door

---

[179] Pressac 1989, p. 436, Letter by K. Bischoff to the Deutschen Ausrüstungswerke of March 31, 1943.

[180] Cf. previous note; cf. Judgment of the Irving trial (Bench Division… 1996, §13.84).

[181] Pressac 1989, pp. 322 (Sept. 21, 1942), cf. Ill. 77 (Pressac erroneously gives the year 1943), 308 (March 19, 1943). The blueprint on Pressac 1989, p. 311 (March 20, 1943), shows an opening of some 170 cm width, though, which is still too much for a 100 m door (Mattogno 2010a, doc. 19).

[182] Pressac 1989, pp. 285, 302 (Dec. 19, 1942).

mentioned in the above document, however, was only one meter wide. Therefore, it could not have been installed in this opening.

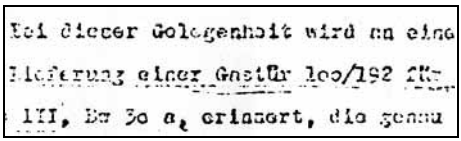
In addition, all the so-called "airtight" doors found in Auschwitz, which had been manufactured by the inmates workshop D.A.W., looked like the one in Illustration 79 (Pressac 1989, p. 49).

L: What is that written on the door?

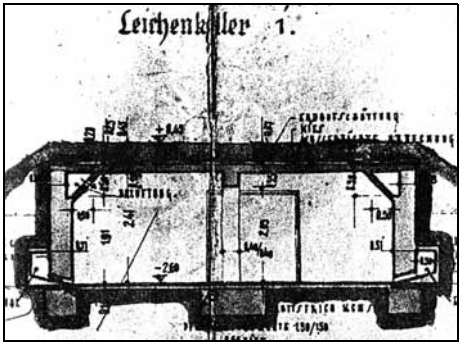
R: It says "Poison Gas! Dangerous!" That is the door of a hydrogen cyanide delousing chamber in Auschwitz. Pressac shows us a whole series of such doors found at Auschwitz. Every one of them was made of simple wooden boards and temporarily sealed with strips of felt when in use (Pressac 1989, pp. 15, 28f., 46-49, 425-428, 486, 500).

L: But why would delousing chamber doors have peep holes with glass and iron fittings?

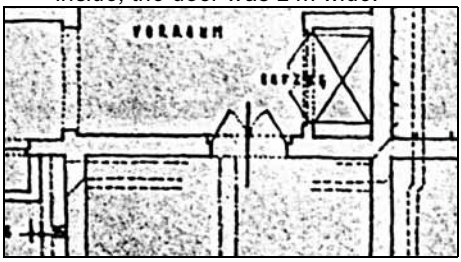
R: Because this was the law in Germany. After all, hydrogen cyanide is a dangerous poison. Hence, it was prohibited during those years to enter a delousing gas chamber without someone watching from the outside. In case of an emergency, this observer could come to the rescue (Rudolf/Mattogno 2005, p. 219).



III. 76: *Reminder for a "gas door 100/192."*[179]



III. 77: *Cross section of morgue #1 of Crematory II. The cellar was 7 m wide inside, the door was 2 m wide.*[181]



III. 78: *"Relocation of basement entrance to street side": double-winged access door to morgue #1 of Crematory II, perhaps even swinging through.*[182]

In this context, the engineers Nowak and Rademacher have pointed out what is quite important: These so-called "gastight," wooden doors at Auschwitz were not really gastight in the technical sense. The boards were not sealed, the hinges were fastened with bolts going through the wood, and the felt gaskets allowed huge amounts of gas through! (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 324-335)

L: It might work for fumigating lice, but the idea that such a door could contain hundreds of humans while they were being murdered is rather illusory.

R: How is that?

L: Well, it is just ridiculous to think you could contain hundreds of people in a mortal panic with a door made of wooden boards, ordinary hinges and a flimsy latch. The least one would expect in a mass execution chamber would be an ordinary steel prison door.

R: That's absolutely correct. Consider that hundreds of people are capable of tearing down steel posts and even concrete walls, when they panic in a sports stadium. Consider also that a door to any hypothetical mass execution chamber would have to open to the outside. Obviously, if it opened to the inside, it would be blocked by the dead bodies piled against it. Can you imagine how strong a door that opened to the outside would have to be, in order to withstand the pressure of hundreds of panicking people?

L: It would have to be made of solid steel. It would have to be strongly anchored, sealed with bolts.

R: The flimsy wooden doors made temporarily "airtight," such as those found at Auschwitz, would never have withstood those conditions. And double doors opening outwards, such as those obviously installed in the morgues of Crematories II and III, would have been even less able to withstand the massive pressure. They would have sprung open in a few seconds.

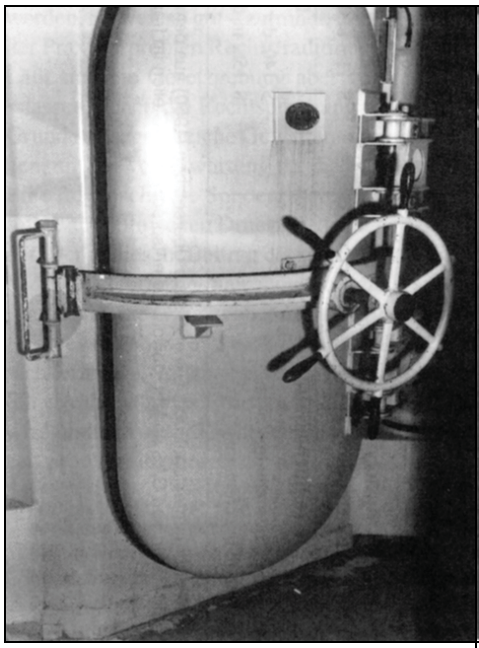
Ill. 79: *Makeshift airtight wooden door of a delousing chamber in Auschwitz with peephole and metal grill in front. We are told that this is what airtight doors of homicidal "gas chambers" looked like. Note the flimsy latch!*

The least one would expect in the way of gastight doors for mass murder chambers can be seen in Illustrations 80 and 81. On the left is the kind of door used in gas chambers for executing individuals in the USA. On the right is the door of a professional hydrogen cyanide delousing chamber at Dachau.

L: And there was nothing similar at Auschwitz?

R: No. No steel doors, no records documenting steel doors, and no witness statements about steel doors. All the evidence suggests that there were no doors except the common wood doors described above.

But the story gets even wilder than that. In summer 1942, the camp administration did in fact ask for an offer for solid, technically airtight steel doors to be installed in DEGESCH delousing chambers, which were then still in a planning stage. An offer was sent by the Berninghaus firm on July 9, 1942 (see Ill. 82), but the camp administration ordered them only in May 1944. As can be seen from a letter by Berninghaus, these doors had still not been delivered in Nov. 1944 (Rudolf 2003a, p. 333). So with the exception of the air raid shelter door that was installed toward the end of 1944 in the shelter in the former Crematory



Ill. 80: *Door to an execution gas chamber for one single person (Baltimore, USA, 1954, technology from the 1930s).*

Ill. 81: *Door of a professional delousing chamber (DEGESCH circulation procedure) at Dachau concentration camp. (Butz 2003, p. 470)*

I (main camp), there is no evidence that the camp administration ever received such doors, so we must assume that they had no real need for them.

L: Well then, what was the purpose of the "gas door" that was ordered for the morgue in Crematory II?

R: As I already explained, in early 1943 it was planned to convert at least one of the basement rooms of crematories II and III to hygienic facilities including showers for inmates (see page 213). There are also indications that installation of delousing devices was considered, although this was not carried out (Mattogno 2000b). Thus the order for this gas door could be connected with that.

L: But if these morgues were used as showers, where were all the victims of the typhus epidemic kept?

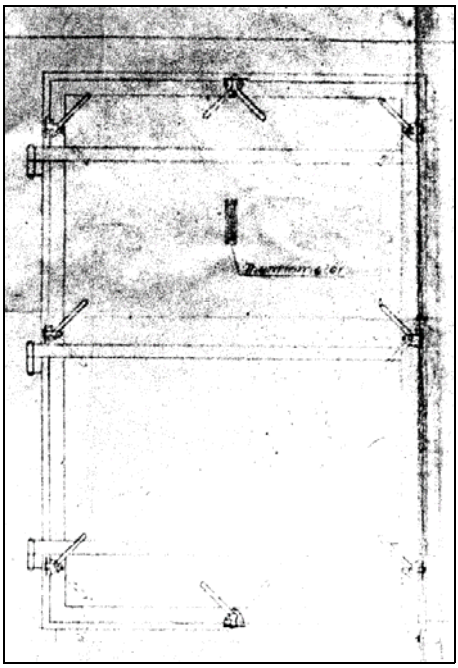
R: They would have used one or the other of these cellars to overcome a bottleneck. Such use would have been for a limited time only, as it went against the purpose for which the morgues were built. However, your question is the correct approach. The logistical problem which it implies would have been much greater if all the cellar morgues – rather than just a few – had been used not just occasionally, but constantly as gas chambers and undressing cellars, respectively.

Let's not forget: We are told that the cellar morgues of both crematories II and III were used as homicidal gas chambers and undressing rooms immediately after going into operation. But at the same time there were thousands of corpses

due to the typhus epidemic raging in camp, which likewise had to be stored and cremated. The cellars cannot have served both purposes: homicidal gas chamber or undressing room on the one hand, and morgues on the other. But in view of the heavy casualties caused by the epidemic, at least one of the cellars had to be used as a morgue.

L: Well, that seems to be the straw that breaks the camel's back.

R: But there is still another harmless explanation for the installation of a gastight door in those cellar rooms: Maybe the door was there in conjunction with the fact that they wanted to use the only solid concrete cellars of the camp as air raid shelters as their secondary function. Thus for example Walter Schreiber, the chief engineer of Huta firm, the company which constructed the crematories, explained in an interview with Walter Lüftl (Rademacher 2003):



***III. 82**: Construction drawing of the Berninghaus company made March 20, 1942, for a gastight steel door for a Degesch circulation disinfestation chamber (Rudolf 2003a, p. 334). From the Auschwitz correspondence of the Berninghaus company we learn that these doors were ordered in May 1944; but by November they still had not been delivered.*

"L: Do you know anything about insertion holes in the concrete roofs [of Morgues No. 1 of Crematories II and III?]

S: No. I cannot remember anything about that. But since these cellars were supposed to serve also as auxiliary air raid shelters, insertion holes would have been counterproductive. I would certainly have advised against such an arrangement."

R: These cellars were in fact used as air raid shelters for prisoners, as several witnesses have emphasized.[183] This approach explains other, lesser "criminal trace" as well, with which we cannot deal in detail here. In a number of works, Samuel Crowell demonstrated the extent to which the SS did in fact provide air raid protection both for the prisoners as well as for themselves.[184] But whatever the purpose of the doors: They were obviously not made of solid steel, and sol-

[183] Miklos Nyiszli (1993, p. 128) claims that the inmates sought shelter in the gas chamber during air raids. Martin Gilbert (1981, p. 309), contains the statement of a female survivor who claimed that she was led into a dark room together with many other women in order to stay there during an air raid. Colin Rushton (1998), another survivor, reported that inmates were repeatedly led into air raid shelters during air raids in 1944.

[184] Crowell 1997, 2000, 2001b&c, 2010; cf. Mattogno's critiques (2000b, 2001).

id steel doors would have been indispensable for any chamber used to commit mass murder.

L: Then the SS used "gastight" doors to protect prisoners from air raids?

R: Or as doors to delousing chambers, which were likewise used to save the lives of prisoners.

L: Well then, once again a device to save lives, which is "the gastight door," is redefined as an indication for mass murder.

R: Correct, just like Zyklon B.

Let me summarize: The SS is claimed to have made changes to the crematories II and III in Birkenau in late fall or early winter 1942 in order to convert them from objects of sanitation to objects of mass murder. If such conversion took place, we have to expect three main things to be addressed by the SS:

1. Getting the poison into the alleged gas chambers.
2. Keeping potentially panicking victims inside the gas chamber.
3. Getting the poison out of the gas chamber.

Truth is that none of these issues were addressed by the SS:

1. The alleged Zyklon B introduction holes were *not* part of the changed planning. It is claimed that the SS *forgot* to include them and thus chiseled them through the roof later. However, there are no traces of such holes (see chapter 3.4.7.).
2. There is *no* evidence that the SS ordered, received, or installed gastight and panic-proof massive steel doors locking the rooms alleged to have contained one thousand or more panicking victims.
3. The original planning of the underground morgue alleged to have been converted into a gas chamber did not receive a more powerful ventilation system than the one originally planned for that morgue. Its capacity is standard for morgues, but substandard for Zyklon B delousing chambers. That very system actually is the *weakest* of all ventilated rooms in those buildings (see p. 181).

Hence, the evidence clearly *refutes* that a conversion took place. All the alleged "criminal traces" highlighted by Holocausters are based on false interpretations of completely irrelevant details.

L: So what was Auschwitz, if it wasn't an extermination camp?

R: After having thoroughly investigated and documented the origins of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp and its evolving functions throughout the war, Carlo Mattogno summarized it thusly (Mattogno 2010b):

> *"*[…] *Birkenau camp was created as a* Kriegsgefangenenlager [prisoner of war camp] *in October 1941 as a feature of the '*Generalplan Ost.*'*[185]
> *From September 1942, Birkenau became the selection center for Jewish manpower for German industries, either already in existence or in the planning stage, within the territory of Auschwitz, while simultaneously serving as a transit camp for non-able-bodied Jews deported within the framework of the* Ostwanderung [migration to the east].

[185] A plan for the German colonization of the occupied eastern territories, which was dropped after the war in the Soviet Union had stalled; cf. Heiber 1958, pp. 281-325; Graf et al. 2010, pp. 236-243.

Starting in May 1943, this function was accentuated as the result of a vast program of 'special measures for the improvement of the hygienic installations' and plans for an enormous hospital camp to conserve and treat Jews engaged in forced labor.
In May 1944, Birkenau also became a 'transit camp' for the distribution of Jewish manpower into other concentration camps.
The alleged extermination of the Jews is refuted by this new historical perspective."

3.5. Treblinka

3.5.1. Scenes of Mass Murder

R: Now let's take a big leap over to the alleged "extermination camp" Treblinka.

L: Isn't this one of the infamous camps of the so-called "Operation Reinhardt," which was the code name for the systematic extermination of Jews in pure extermination camps in eastern Poland?

R: Well, actually, yes and no. Yes, because established historiography calls the three alleged pure extermination camps at Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibór camps of the "Operation Reinhardt," which they claim was an operation of mass murder. But no, because they are wrong. The term "Operation Reinhardt" was probably coined after Reinhardt Heydrich. Various documents clearly show that this operation was about the collection and recycling of the property of Jews deported to the east. It had nothing to do with extermination. This term was also not exclusively applied to what is referred to by orthodox historiography as "pure extermination camps." It applied also to collection and recycling activities in camps like Auschwitz or Majdanek (Mattogno 2004b, pp. 37f; Graf et al., pp. 236-250). The claim that the term "Operation Reinhardt" stood for mass murder is based solely on the theory of code language, insisting that the term meant something else than what the documents actually say. But there is no documentary evidence to support this claim.
Now back to Treblinka, the most infamous of these three camps in eastern Poland. When summarizing what has been reported about that camp, I rely on a study which brings together many sources relating to the camp and critically analyzes them (Mattogno/Graf 2004). We are told that between summer 1942 and summer 1943 at least 700,000, and perhaps as many as three million persons, practically all belonging to the Jewish faith, were murdered there.

L: That's a pretty broad span.

R: Yes, like Auschwitz. I have listed some of the numbers in Table 13.
As murder weapon, various witnesses alleged the following: Mobile or stationary gas chambers; poison gas, both fast and slow acting; quicklime; steam; electricity; machine guns; vacuum chambers; chlorine gas; Zyklon B; and exhaust from diesel engines.

L: Stop! That is enough! Such a mish-mash makes no sense at all.

Table 13: Victim numbers claimed for Treblinka
(Unless stated otherwise, page numbers refer to Mattogno/Graf 2004; see the references there.)

3,000,000	Wassili Grossmann (p. 21)
2,775,000	Samuel Rajzman (p. 96)
1,582,000	Ryszard Czarkowski (pp. 37, 106)
1,200,000	Franciszek Zabeki[186]
1,074,000	Rachel Auerbach (p. 23)
974,000	Frank Golczewski (Benz 1991, p. 495)
912,000	Manfred Burba (p. 104; Burba 1995, p. 18)
900,000	Wolfgang Scheffler (p. 101)
881,390	Yitzhak Arad (p. 102)
870,000	*Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (p. 12)
731,600 – 800,000	Z. Łukaszkiewicz (p. 26), Stanisław Wojtczak (p. 102)
750,000	Raul Hilberg (p. 12; Hilberg 1985, pp. 893, 1219.)
700,000	Helmuth Krausnick (p. 100), Uwe Dietrich Adam (p. 102)
200,000 – 250,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (p. 108; Igounet 2000, pp. 640f.)

R: I didn't say that it makes sense. I just report, you decide!
According to the witnesses, the bodies of the victims were piled up as high as a multi-story building and then burned, with little or no fuel.

L: What was that? Without fuel?

R: I merely report,…

L: But there is no way that could work!

R: Just let me finish summarizing the picture that arises from witness testimonies. Then we can discuss it later.
The concept of Treblinka that finally prevailed in mainstream historiography is summarized in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (Gutman 1990, vol. 4., pp. 1483-1485). According to this they assume today that the exhaust of a diesel engine was used as the murder weapon. When the deportees arrived at Treblinka, the victims are said to have been sent directly to the gas chambers under the pretense of having to shower. We are told that there were 13 of these in Treblinka, three in an old building (160 square feet each) and after 1943 ten more in a new building (around 320 square feet each). Until the beginning of 1943, the corpses were said to have been buried in mass graves. These bodies were exhumed early in 1943, however. The old corpses as well as those of newly murdered victims were then burned on huge bonfires. These bonfires were placed in deep trenches and the bodies were laid on a grill made of railroad tracks.

3.5.2. The Murder Weapon

R: In today's mainstream accounts, you won't find the above mentioned confusion about the alleged murder weapon used at Treblinka. The mainstream literature censors out all the witness statements that dispute the present dogmatically pre-

[186] Head of railway station in Treblinka, acc. to Gitta Sereny, in: Jäckel/Rohwer 1985, p. 158.

Table 14: Usage of gas chambers at Treblinka camp						
PERIOD	NO. OF CHAMBERS	AREA	NO. OF VICTIMS	TIME IN OPERATION	CLAIMED UTILIZATION	RELATIVE LOAD
Until End of October 1942	3	480 ft^2	694,000	4 months	12/day/sq ft	100%
Starting November 1942	10+3	3680 ft^2	187,390	7 months	0.24/day/sq ft	2%

scribed picture,[187] as Prof. Nolte had observed (Nolte 1998, pp. 74-79). One of the alleged methods of execution was said to have been pumping out all the air from the gas chambers, thus creating a vacuum. However, creation of a deadly vacuum inside simple masonry walls is a technical impossibility, since the walls would give way to external pressure and the structures would immediately collapse. Other statements given by witnesses during and after the war overwhelmingly agree that people were murdered at Treblinka with steam.

L: Now saunas have turned into weapons for mass murder.

R: An excellent observation! Interestingly enough, there was a sauna for prisoners at Auschwitz in the delousing building BW 5b (see Ill. 118, p. 293) and possibly elsewhere. This could be the source of the rumor. Concerning this, the British Jewish mainstream historian Gerald Reitlinger made the following remark (1987, p. 149, footnote):

"It is difficult to see how people could be exterminated by steam, […]*"*

R: For this reason the steam chamber was then also replaced in the mainstream literature, step by step, by diesel engines. We are now told that diesel exhaust gas was used as a murder weapon (cf. for this Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 47-76).

I will skip over a detailed discussion of the claimed technique of the gas chambers at Treblinka, since the witness testimonies concerning these buildings are too self-contradictory and ineffectual to allow any logical conclusions.[188]

I will, however, refer to a little Treblinka curiosity. It arises from the allegation that, due to overloading the first "gas chamber" building equipped with only three execution chambers, an additional large building was built containing ten additional chambers. According to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, construction of the new building continued into October of 1942. Therefore we assume that this system went into operation in November 1942 (Gutman 1990, vol. 4, p. 1486.). According to this same *Encyclopedia*, the chambers in the old building had a total area of (3×4×4 m^2=) 48 square meters while the new one had an area of (10×8×4 m^2=) 320 square meters. Thus after November 1942 there was allegedly a total area of (48 m^2+320 m^2=) 368 square meters available for mass executions in camp. Therefore the ratio of surface area available for mass murder before and after November 1942 was 48 square meters to 368 square meters, which gives a ratio of 1:7.66.

---

[187] Cf. foremost Donat 1979 and Arad 1987. The latter even deceives his readers by falsely summarizing a report by the underground movement of the Warsaw Ghetto from Nov 15, 1942: he replaced the words "steam-room" with "gas chamber," pp. 354f.; see Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 62f.

[188] For details see Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 116-121, 133-138; Neumaier, in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 471-500.

According to the official version, 694,000 persons had been murdered in Treblinka by the end of October 1942 within four months (120 days), but during the seven months (210 days) of operation afterwards "only" 187,390 more (Arad 1987, pp. 392-397). Thus the ratio of persons murdered per day until the end of October 1942 to persons murdered per day subsequently is 1:0.15. And if one assumes that the three small original "gas chambers" had been utilized at 100% capacity through October 1942 (otherwise there would have been no need to build bigger ones), then the relative load in terms of victims per day and surface area of the 13 chambers after November 1942 was only (0.15÷7.66=) 2%! (See Table 14.)

L: According to this, the ten big new "gas chambers" were not even needed.

R: You got it. There is a contradiction between the alleged mass murders in the time periods listed and the massive expansion of extermination capacity alleged by witnesses. This is a strong indication that the allegation of construction of a larger gas chamber building does not rest on facts, but that it has a propagandistic origin instead. Three "gas chambers" were not considered monstrous enough. The infernal nature of the National Socialists had to be reinforced with ever more "data."

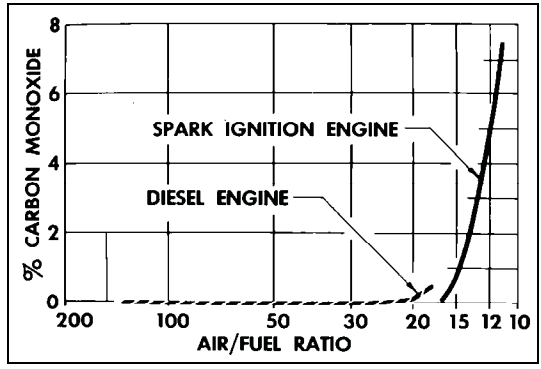
3.5.3. How Poisonous is Diesel Engine Exhaust Gas?

L: Another reason diesel engines were chosen is probably because diesels are considered typically German, since the diesel engine was invented in Germany in the 1920s.

R: We can assume that. The problem is that diesel exhaust is unable to cause the alleged murder. In the second lecture I already quoted Pat Buchanan about this (see p. 98), and the former president of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil Engineers Walter Lüftl has made similar comments. In his paper "Holocaust – Belief and Facts," which caused him to resign from his position, he explained the following regarding the problem of diesel motors (Lüftl 1991a):

> *"What the Holocaust writers have obviously overlooked is the fact that diesel motors are particularly unsuited for the efficient production of carbon monoxide (CO). The SS would have gone over to spark-ignition* [gasoline] *engines immediately after the first alleged attempts to kill the victims with diesel exhaust gases. Spark-ignition engines can certainly produce eight percent carbon monoxide by volume with poor idle adjustment, but diesels are practically CO free.* […]
>
> *Just what does this mean in plain language?*
>
> *It means that nobody can be gassed with diesel exhaust. Instead, victims would more readily suffocate from using up the oxygen in the 'gastight' chambers.* […]
>
> *The victims – who would otherwise die quickly* [of suffocation] *– would easily live longer as a result of 'gassing' with diesel exhaust, because of its high oxygen content. This means that the diesel engine is not suited for quick killing, assuming this could be done at all.* […]

This proves that the testimonies about mass killings with diesel exhaust gas […] are objectively untrue."



III. 83: *Carbon monoxide content of exhaust gases from spark engines and diesel engines as a function of engine load (air-/fuel ratio)*

R: It must be said that Expert Witness Lüftl is not a specialist in motor exhausts. Nevertheless we can be sure that he has double-checked his calculations before making such a statement, particularly since it would have serious consequences for him. Hence, he actually repeated and further substantiated his claims three years later in a published paper (Lüftl 1993a), for which he was attacked by his opponents (J. Bailer, in: Bailer-Galanda et al. 1995, pp. 100-105), but mainly unjustly so (Rudolf 2005a, pp. 204-213). On account of this and other similar statements, criminal investigations for "Holocaust Denial" were initiated against Lüftl. In November of 1992, he was advised by telephone that the charges had been dropped, since it was established that he was scientifically correct. Lüftl's telephone message from the bureaucrat is a notable exception. In the written notification of dismissal, the grounds were not named. In official documents the authorities would always avoid writing down a statement that could have serious consequences, like admitting that revisionists are right after all.

L: And how do you know the contents of Lüftl's telephone conversations with this or that bureaucrat in Vienna?

R: Mr. Lüftl advised me of this by telephone, and I assume he was telling me the truth. Of course, a telephone message from a bureaucrat does not prove that Lüftl was correct. If he had been mistaken, however, the authorities would certainly have jumped on it.

But Lüftl wasn't the first. As early as the mid-1980s the U.S. engineer Friedrich P. Berg, who in his professional life has been concerned for decades about safety issues resulting from engine exhaust, investigated the question of the conditions under which diesel exhaust could be deadly (Berg 1984; updated in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 435-469). Berg's work laid the foundation for the statements of Buchanan and Lüftl which I quoted previously.

As Lüftl correctly pointed out, diesel engines operate with an excess of air. Carbon monoxide (CO), however, is produced only when inadequate oxygen is present to burn all the fuel. Illustration 83 shows the change in CO content in typical diesel and gasoline engines with increasing engine load (sinking air-fuel ratio; Merrion 1968, p. 1535). We can see that a diesel motor produces measurable amounts of carbon monoxide only under extreme loads, that is, when their air-fuel ratio dips under 20.

L: It is the exact opposite of what one would expect.

R: Diesel motors have a bad reputation because they smoke and stink. This results from the relatively unrefined diesel fuel, which is incompletely burned under heavy loads; there is insufficient time for the heavier hydrocarbon molecules to combust completely. However, the smoke and stench of diesel exhaust has little to do with its carbon monoxide content.

L: But if the air-fuel ratio is reduced to similar values as for a gasoline engine, wouldn't that produce comparably high concentrations of carbon monoxide?

R: The only way to further reduce the air-fuel ratio of a war-time diesel engine even beyond what can be achieved at heavy load would be to increase the amount of fuel injected into the engine. Normally the injection capacity of fuel pumps is adjusted to the engine type they feed. Some fuel pumps can be adjusted, and one can, of course, install bigger pumps. Then you probably can push an engine already running under heavy load into a regimen which produces considerably more carbon monoxide (cf. Elliot/Holtz 1941, p. 99).

L: Which means we have found a way to kill with diesel exhaust gas after all.

R: Not quite yet. As I have mentioned, low air-fuel ratios can be obtained only if a heavy load is imposed or somehow simulated. Just injecting more fuel without having any load on the engine will race the engine toward red-line speed, at which point the speed governor cuts back on the fuel, regardless of the operator's wishes. Messing with the speed governor is not a good idea, because running an engine constantly beyond red-line speed will wreck the engine pretty fast. You therefore have to have something that slows the engine down while pumping in more fuel. Imposing such a load on a large detached engine is quite a challenge. This is particularly true because the diesel engines allegedly used for the mass murder are said to have been tank engines from captured Russian T-34 tanks (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 440, 457). These engines produce some 500 to 550 HP when running close to or at full load (Scheibert 1988). Engineers use dynamometers on their test stands to absorb that power (see for example Elliot/Holtz 1941, p. 97, who used an electric brake dynamometer to impose load on their engine). But this can be ruled out in our case for two reasons: First of all, dynamometers for detached engines of that size are very large, very rare and therefore much more expensive than the engines usually tested on them. The second reason is that all witnesses referring to engines never mention anything like it, although such a huge engine-dynamometer unit would have been very conspicuous.

So the only feasible way to obtain low air-fuel ratios for a stationary engine of that size, with or without manipulated fuel pump, would have been to drastically choke the engine by mechanically restricting its air supply. That, however, reduces the power generated by the engine correspondingly, because now already small amounts of fuel combust incompletely. As a result of this, drastically choked engines are hard to keep operating. Increasing their fuel supply on top of it by manipulating the fuel pump would merely kill the motor instead of producing higher amounts of carbon monoxide in their exhaust gas. It is therefore very difficult indeed to get high amounts of CO out of a stationary high-power diesel engine.

L: Wouldn't fiddling with the fuel pump put the engine at risk of getting damaged?

R: Yes. Extremely low air-fuel ratios result in the formation of massive amounts of soot, which can damage the piston rings and valves.

L: Why would anyone use the engine of a hostile nation, for which spare parts weren't available – except perhaps from other captured tank engines?

R: It defies me. I doubt that anyone trying to kill people with gas on a massive scale for months and years would have resorted to that complicated and error-prone solution. The Germans had their own engines, and they had their experts knowing them inside out. Plus they could get spare parts for them.

Let me now turn away from theory and get practical instead, because at the end of the day we need real data. The only scientific study known to me which examined the toxicity of diesel exhaust gas was conducted on several animals in 1957 by a British research team (Pattle et al. 1957). The plan was basically to gas these animals with diesel exhaust, as cruel as that sounds. But the authors of that paper had massive problems getting enough carbon monoxide into their exhaust gas in order to kill their animals, because they had no dynamometer. At the end they had to simulate a heavy motor load by limiting the oxygen supply to the engine artificially, which resulted in a maximum carbon monoxide concentration of 0.22% in the exhaust gas. This was achieved by restricting the air supply at the intake manifold as much as possible without completely killing the motor, which highlights what I said earlier: keeping a choked engine running is difficult. Any other operating condition did not lead to sufficient amounts of carbon monoxide lethal to the animals. After the gas chamber had been filled with exhaust gas, 40 mice, 4 rabbits, and 10 guinea pigs were exposed to it. The last of the animals died after three hours and 20 minutes. Faster execution times were impossible.

L: Hence the executions at Treblinka must have lasted at least three hours?

R: No, we are told that the motors were not started until the victims were already in the "gas chamber." In order for the victims to die within three hours from the exhaust gases alone, the room would have to already be filled with exhaust gas when they entered it.

L: Then it would have taken more than three hours?

R: No, that's still not right, because the victims in those gas chambers are said to have been so tightly packed that they would have deprived themselves of oxygen fairly quickly. Mattogno has established that the victims locked into a Treblinka-type gas chamber would have used up so much oxygen after 20 to 30 minutes that they would have suffocated even if no poisonous gas had been introduced at all (Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 133-136). Lüftl was therefore right when he stated that channeling diesel exhaust gases into such a chamber would probably have prolonged the lives of the victims rather than shortened them, because 20 to 30 minutes after the chambers had been closed, there would have been more oxygen in the exhaust gas than in the chambers (see p. 224).

L: What did the witnesses say about the duration of execution?

R: They mention around half an hour.

L: So perhaps they simply suffocated them by closing the doors and doing nothing?

R: That wouldn't have been very efficient either: Although it may be possible to kill most of the victims that way, the last victims will suffer for hours before they finally die, since the oxygen content in the chamber will hardly sink anymore once most victims are dead and stopped breathing. So the SS might have ended up with, let's say, 260 out of 300 prisoners in a chamber being dead, but 40 being merely unconscious, some of whom might wake up again once the chamber doors are opened. The whole process would have been preposterously awkward and inefficient.

The knowledge that diesel exhaust fumes under normal operating conditions are relatively harmless is not new. Scientists have always known that diesel exhaust is not dangerous, as Berg reported (2003). In Germany, diesel motors were installed in the mines as early as 1928, since their exhaust can be released underground without danger (Müller-Neuglück/Werkmeister 1930). In 1974, British accident statistics on diesel motors installed underground were analyzed with the following results (S. Gilbert 1974):

> *"An examination of <u>all</u> safety records has revealed that no person has suffered any harmful effects either temporarily or permanently as a direct result of breathing any toxic gas emitted from any vehicle powered by a diesel engine"* (emphasis added)

R: Under the paragraph heading "Over 20 studies find no significant danger to humans" from 1981 scientific study on the health effects of diesel exhaust fumes, it plainly states (Lachtman 1981):

> *"A number of studies evaluating human response to exposure of diesel have included experience among diesel bus workers, diesel railroad workers, and metal and non-metal miners working with diesel production equipment and underground. There are more than 20 human health studies involving working populations exposed to diesel exhaust emissions. As can be seen from a careful review of these studies, <u>no significant</u> health hazards have been associated with exposures to diesel exhaust emissions."* (emphasis added)

R: In 1998, Dr. Eran Sher of the Ben Gurion University in Israel published an engineering handbook on motor exhaust fumes. In the chapter on diesel motors it states very clearly (Sher 1998, p. 288):

> *"Although carbon monoxide (CO) emissions are regulated, they will not be considered here, as the diesel engine combustion process by definition inhibits the production of CO."*

L: Well then, has anyone ever died from diesel exhaust poisoning?

R: This question is difficult to answer. As I have found out myself, statistics about deaths caused by engine exhaust gases rarely include data about the engine type. Right now I know of only two cases which have been reported in forensic literature.

The first concerns an 83 year old geriatric suffering of a heart disease, who managed to kill himself with the exhaust gases of his diesel car. But the victim died not as a result of carbon monoxide poisoning. Instead, he had inhaled a lot

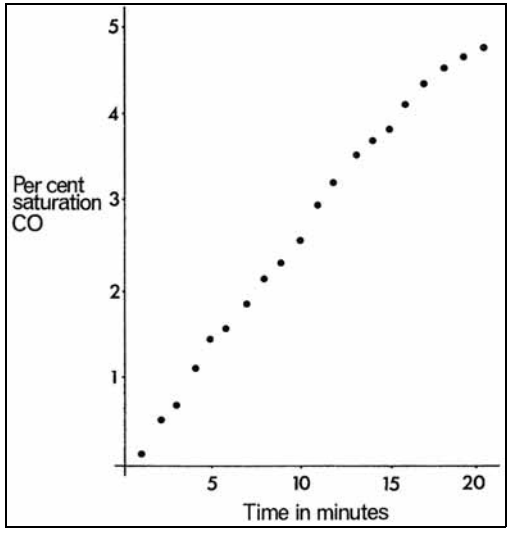
of soot over an extended period of time, which clogged up his lungs so that finally his heart failed. It is not known how long that suicide took, but since the motor was running on idle and because a thick layer of soot had covered the inside of the car, it may well have taken hours. This is an extraordinary case, because the author knows of no other case of a poisoning with subsequent death caused by a diesel engine (Sivaloganathan 1998).

Ten years later another article was published about the death of a truck driver sleeping in his cabin with the truck engine running on idle and the cabin heater turned on. The coroner's report stated that the driver died of a mixture of heart disease and carbon monoxide poisoning, so it was assumed that exhaust gas with lethal amounts of carbon monoxide had accidentally entered the driver cabin during the night (Griffin et al. 2008). The widow of the driver subsequently sued the manufacturer of the truck (Freightliner) for negligence and won, but some interesting facts were revealed during that case:

1. Even though "the diesel truck has been examined," and "no evidence of a defect, leak, or repair was found," this argument was dismissed by the court, as blood samples of the victim had shown that he had died of carbon monoxide poisoning (U.S. Court… 2005, p. 14).
2. Since diesel exhaust gases are smelly and irritating even when the engine is idling, let alone at higher engine loads, it is difficult to see why the victim wouldn't have noticed that exhaust gas was entering his cabin. This all the more so as Griffin et al. claim that the flu-like symptoms the trucker had complained about for days were actually symptoms of a mild carbon monoxide poisoning (Griffin et al., p. 1210). The trucker died at a rest stop on June 8, 2000, in Kentucky on the way to Louisville, KY. The daily maximum temperatures in Louisville from June 1 to June 9 of that year were between 73 and 90°F.[189] It is therefore inconceivable that the driver did not open his window once in a while or that he switched the cabin air to circulation. Hence there must have been a considerable amount of air circulation within the cabin while driving. How, then, could any sizeable amount of carbon monoxide from leaking exhaust gas have accumulated in the cabin while on the road? And even if it did: any driver noticing exhaust smell in his cabin will see to it that he gets fresh air from outside.
3. The victim was found "lying in the fetal position, face down between the seats of the truck" (U.S. Court… 2005, p. 3). If the man really went to sleep in his Freightliner truck for the night, then he would have used the bunk for this. No trucker lies down to sleep between the seats of his truck with his face down. This indicates that the trucker must have suddenly succumbed due to heart problems, which is also what the coroner had concluded initially after finding that one of the victim's coronary arteries was almost completely clogged. The coroner added carbon monoxide poisoning to the cause of death only after having received the test results from the lab (Griffin et al., p. 1207).

[189] wwwagwx.ca.uky.edu/cgi-bin/ky_clim_data_www.pl

4. Because idling diesel engines produce only minute amounts of CO – even if the fuel pump is maladjusted – it is not at all clear how this could have led to the observed high carbon monoxide levels found in the trucker's blood. The court admitted into evidence the exhaust characteristics of a *similar* diesel engine whose exhaust gas contained lethal amounts of carbon monoxide, but refused to have the actual engine tested (U.S. Court… 2005, 32f.). Exhaust characteristics usually cover the entire range from idle to heavy load, and there can be no argument that diesel engines can kill when running with a heavy load. It is not clear from the court record, however, whether the tested engine was producing lethal amounts of CO when idling, which seems most unlikely.



Ill. 84: *Carbon monoxide concentration in a gasoline car during a replicated suicide lasting 20 minutes (Flanagan et al. 1978, p. 118).*

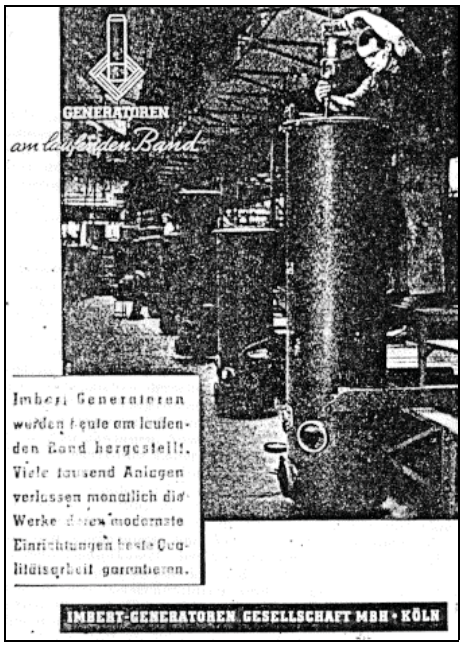
5. The analytical method used to determine the amount of carbon monoxide in the man's blood was challenged as highly inaccurate when applied to severely decomposed samples, as was the case under investigation (*ibid.*, p. 21f., 27f.), but the court dismissed that argument as well. A scientific paper supports the claim of unreliability by showing that, with the criticized method, carbon monoxide readings can be up to 50% higher than the actual levels in decomposed blood samples (Lewis et al. 2004), but Griffin et al., who performed the victim's blood test and therefore have an axe to grind, disputed this but remained silent about the Lewis paper (p. 1209), which is *not* a scientific attitude. The scientific verdict about this issue is still out.

So this really is a unique case, and the real cause of the man's death may remain a mystery. Interestingly, Griffin et al. state that "an extensive literature review produced no scientifically reported case of fatal CO poisoning attributed to diesel fuel exhaust" (p. 1206).

L: If it was carbon monoxide poisoning, then it obviously took days of exposure to exhaust gases, perhaps many hours of sleep, plus a diseased heart to kill the man. This isn't exactly proving that mass murder with diesel exhaust gases is feasible.

R: Another explanation would be that there was a different undetected, odorless source for carbon monoxide, which would explain the trucker's strange behavior.

We can get a rough idea about the time it takes to kill a healthy, strong person with diesel engine exhaust from a choked engine without load – the only realistic scenario for the alleged extermination camps – from another study, which also involved an unusual suicide – but this time with a gasoline engine. In this case a 36 year old healthy man committed suicide while taping the sounds he was making. The tape was later found and analyzed. From the breathing sounds he made, it turned out that the man had died some 20 minutes after he had turned on his car's engine. The scientists involved replicated this scenario by recording the carbon monoxide content in the car in a separate experiment; see Ill. 84 (Flanagan et al. 1978). This proves that even with high carbon monoxide concentrations, healthy people don't die fast. A choked diesel engine without load could have produced, at worst, 5 to 10% of the carbon monoxide concentration of Flanagan's engine, hence, if we extrapolate Flanagan's data, the time it takes to kill a healthy person would be at least 200 minutes or more, which corroborates the results by Pattle et al. (1957).



Ill. 85: *The Imbert Generator was the most common wood gas generator of the Third Reich, here during its mass production on a conveyor belt in Cologne during 1943. (Motortechnische Zeitschrift, no. 6/7, 1943, p. 3A.)*

L: But that doesn't mean that everybody would survive such an exposure for 200 minutes or more.

R: No, only healthy, strong people. The point I am making here is that killing healthy people with a method that barely suffices to kill at all is a long-lasting business, longer than textbooks may suggest. Yet if you intend to kill thousands of people regardless of their health condition and fitness, you will end up with many individuals who are fit and healthy. So you better have a method in place that dispatches them in a reasonable time. And a choked diesel engine simply wouldn't have done it.

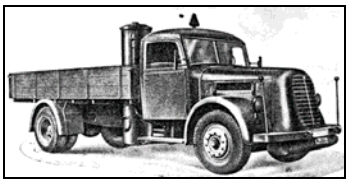
L: It is already a nuisance just to drive behind a diesel truck. It must have been quite a torture to be locked into a room with thick, hot diesel exhaust fumes. At the end of such an execution, the victims themselves must have been covered in soot. Do witnesses state anything in this regard?

R: No, nothing.

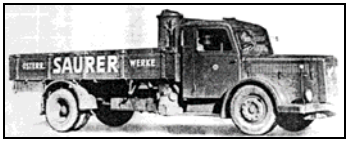
L: Then, were there no murders with diesel exhaust fumes at all?

R: Before we make a hasty conclusion, let me mention a few additional arguments.

First of all, of course, the question naturally arises: If the Germans had invented the diesel motor and used it in the mines since 1928, because it was relatively safe, and if they were aware of the dangers posed by gasoline motors – Mattogno found a German technical study from 1930 proving just how aware the Germans were of the toxicity of gasoline motor exhaust (Keeser et al. 1930; cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 123-125) – how then can anyone seriously suggest that the SS would have tried to do something that was technically complicated, if not outright impossible?



Ill. 86: *The Austro-Fiat 4 D 90 A, manufactured with wood burning gas generator.*



Ill. 87: *The Saurer BT 4500 with a gas generator. A Saurer truck is supposed to have been used for mass murder at the Kulmhof/Chelmno camp – yet not by using generator gas, but allegedly its exhaust gas! (Spielberger 1976, pp. 207, 213)*

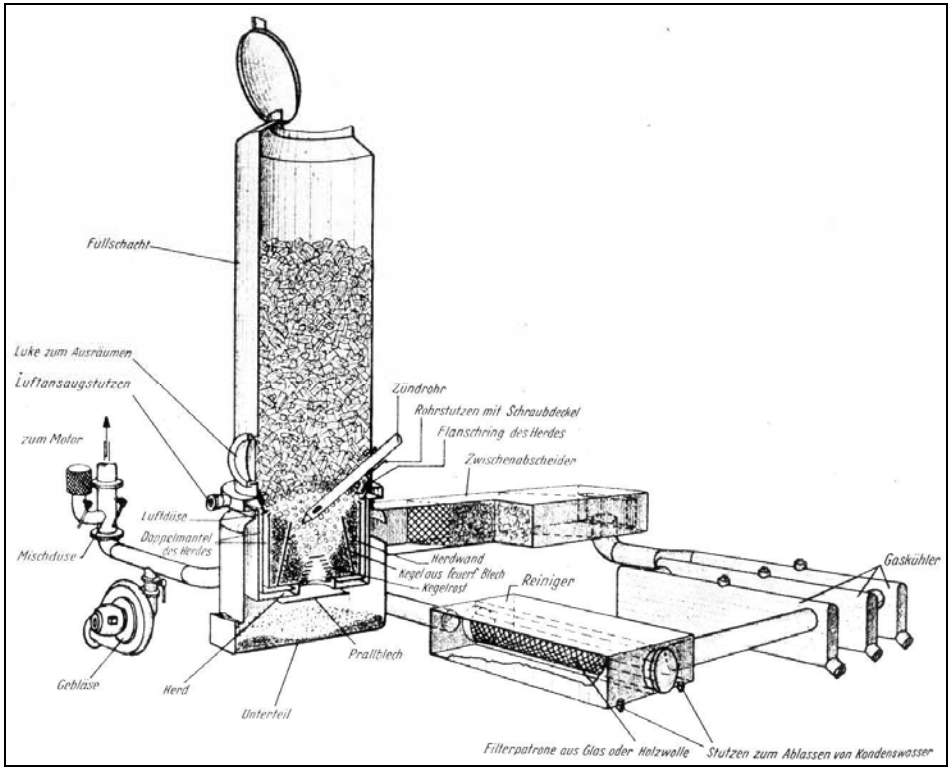
L: Well then, maybe they used gasoline motors in those camps. That's the way people die all the time, either by accident or by suicide, isn't it?

R: Not so fast. After 1942/43 the Germans converted all their transport trucks to run with so-called generator gas, since petroleum was scarce. By the end of the war, hundreds of thousands of trucks in central Europe were running around with these wood gas generators. Even some armored tanks were converted. Generator gas is generated in a simple oven by burning moist coke, coal, or wood with only little oxygen. This gas contains little or no oxygen, and 18 to 35 percent carbon monoxide. This is a highly toxic, fast acting gas. All the political and military heads of the Third Reich, including those involved with Jewish deportations, were well aware of these wood gas generators and their toxicity.[190] It must be assumed that such technology would have been applied to attempts at mass murder, if there had been any such attempts. And yet there is no mention anywhere of its use.

We have to consider also that wood gas generators were widely used in those days to fumigate rats and other pests. They were considered "very widespread" (Gaßner 1943). Thus they would inevitably have been used in any scheme of mass murder, but in fact they were not used at all (see Grieb 1997b).

And last but not least: Because of the oil shortage, the Third Reich relied on the above-mentioned coal refining technology (see p. 148 of the present book). This technology produced products similar to natural gas and petroleum. The initial step produced a "process gas," which contained a mixture similar to that described above. There was in fact enough carbon monoxide gas everywhere in the Third Reich to exterminate the whole human race. And yet, not a gallon of this gas was used to commit murder.

[190] Ostwald 1943, Fiebelkorn 1944, p. 189; Eckermann 1986; cf. Berg. in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 459-467



III. 88: *Design of an Ostmark Gas Generator.*

L: And one of these poison gas factories was located right next to Auschwitz camp at the I.G. Farbenindustrie plant at Monowitz!

R: That is correct, and yet we are told that nothing except Zyklon B was used at Auschwitz.

L: But we cannot rule out the possibility that diesel exhaust was used at Treblinka.

R: If we apply the rules of logic, we can rule out that possibility. In fact, we have to rule it out. Unless of course we cast reason overboard and assume that the SS was the greatest gathering of dimwits the world has seen since the Neanderthals died out.

L: Just what are the consequences of abandoning the notion of diesel motors as murder weapons?

R: Without diesel exhaust as murder weapon, the witness reports about Treblinka and other alleged extermination camps claiming use of such diesel exhaust (Belzec, Sobibór, and Chelmno) are incredible and untenable. The same holds true for the research results of a whole school of historiography which currently enjoys official sponsorship and protection. In order to assert and reinforce its capricious allegations throughout the world, this peculiar school of historiography openly contradicts the known facts of science and technology and ignores universally accepted principles of logic.

3.5.4. Burning Corpses without a Trace

R: I would now like to address the assertion that at Treblinka the bodies of murdered victims were burned without a trace.[191]

According to official historiography most of the victims killed at Treblinka are supposed to have been buried in mass graves before being burned. The question then arises: what characteristics would these mass graves have had?

Based on the investigations made of the mass graves at Hamburg (Anglo-American carpet bombing of July 1943), Katyn (the 1940 Soviet mass murder of Polish officers) as well as Bergen-Belsen (mass deaths because of a typhus epidemic in the spring of 1945), John Ball concluded that one may assume a maximum density of six corpses per cubic meter (Rudolf 2003a, p. 270). Based on this calculation, Table 15 reveals the resulting characteristics of these mass graves.

The reports about the area where the gas chambers and graves are supposed to have been located – and later the burning pits – indicate that what is asserted to have occurred there would have needed *five times* as much space as claimed. The graves and the excavation mounds would have actually covered half of the entire camp.

L: Perhaps the witnesses simply got it wrong.

R: Well, let's see what the gigantic open-air fire grates would have looked like, on which it is claimed that 870,000 corpses were burned.

L: Treblinka therefore did not have any crematories like Auschwitz?

R: No. The Polish examining magistrate Zdzislaw Łukaszkiewicz, who investigated Treblinka after the war, stated (Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 143):

> *"In Treblinka there were no crematories in the form of furnaces, only primitive provisions of fire grates."*

L: But if Treblinka had been a pure "extermination camp," would it not have been *more* important to build crematories there than, for example, at Auschwitz?

R: That would appear to be logical. All important concentration camps – Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Groß-Rosen, Niederhagen, and Ravensbrück – were equipped with fixed or mobile cremation furnaces. Lublin/Majdanek and Auschwitz-Birkenau, which served allegedly at the same time as concentration and extermination camps, had several crematories. Even for a simple prisoner of war transit camp in Russia, a crematory was established. And then to top it off: When it turned out that the SS had bought a few too many cremation furnaces, all camps were asked if such furnaces were needed there. But neither from Treblinka nor from Belzec or Sobibór did anyone request a need for such furnaces (Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 143-145).

But now let's list some of the characteristics that the legendary fire grates are supposed to have had, according to witness testimonies. In view of the strongly varying testimonies, the values shown in Table 16 are to be regarded only as

[191] I am summarizing Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 137-154; see Neumaier, in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 471-500.

Table 15: Characteristics of Mass Graves in Treblinka	
size of the camp[192]	**14,500 m²**
no. of corpses	870,000
space required	146,000 m³
grave dimensions[193]	120 m × 15 m × 6 m (length×width×depth)
volume per grave[194]	8,300 m³
corpses per grave	ca. 50,000
no. of graves	ca. 17
total net surface	ca. 30,600 m²
back-dirt[195]	ca. 160,000 m³
dimensions of a single soil cone	45°:[196] 106 m , 53 m high, 8,800 m²
	30°: 154 m , 44 m high, 18,600 m²
soil mounts beside graves	45°: 120 m × 16.6 m × 8.3 m, 17×2,000 m² (34,000 m²)
	30°: 120 m × 21.8 m × 6.3 m, 17×2,600 m² (44,200 m²)
working space:	2 m around each grave: 10,000 m²
gross space needed:	**30,600 + 34,000 + 10,000 m² = 74,600 m²**

rough estimates. They are only to help us gain a picture of what is being claimed about Treblinka.

Without wood between the corpse layers, each pyre would have been 9 meters high, and with wood between the layers, over 26 meters, making it a total of over 700 metric tons per pyre for a successful cremation.

L: You mean 700 metric tons on a few rails? Well, the fire would have soon bent them.

L': For that to happen you don't need fire because the rails would have bent even before lighting the pyre. But how could you have done this stacking of corpses without a huge crane? Or did they have such cranes?

R: It is maintained that in Treblinka there were excavators that did this work. There are even pictures of an excavator in Treblinka, which is just an ordinary excavator as one would find at any gravel pit.[197]

L: Therefore not with a reach of nine or even 26 meters?

R: No, perhaps four meters. One must know that there was another camp in the vicinity of this alleged extermination camp, a penal labor camp where workers extracted gravel from a pit. The pictures of the excavator probably originate from this camp.

---

192 "Camp II," the area of Treblinka II where the extermination is said to have occurred (gas chambers, graves, cremation pits). The entire camp had a surface area of 141,500 m².

193 Acc. to Rosenberg 1947, p. 5.

194 Minus a cover layer of 50 cm. Mattogno assumed vertical walls of the pits, which is technically impossible with the soil rich in sand as found in Treblinka. I therefore assumed a wall angle of 70°. As a result the pit loses 2 m in width and length on all sides at a depth of 6 m, or some 1,600 m³.

195 10% increase in volume of the loosened soil.

196 Angle of the piled-up soil.

197 Arad 1987, p. 95; G. Sereny 1974, photo on unnumbered page; Klee et al. 1988, p. 222; Czarkowski 1989, photo on unnumbered page.

Table 16: Characteristics of the cremation pyres of Treblinka	
no. of corpses	870,000
total mass[198]	39,150,000 kg
volume	39,150 m^3
duration of cremation	April – July 1943, 122 days
corpses per day	7,250
dimension of cremation grills[199]	30 m × 3 m (90 m^2), 0.75 m above ground
no. of grills	2
corpses per grill and day	3,625 = 163,125 kg
time require per load[200]	one day (but probably considerably more)
corpses per m^2 and layer[201]	$1^1/_3$
corpses per layer	120
height per layer	0.30 m
no. of layers	30
height of pyre[202]	9 m
wood needed per kg flesh[203]	3.5 kg
wood needed per grill & day	570,937,5 kg
space needed for wood[204]	1,679 m^3
space under grills	67.5 m^3 = 22,950 kg wood
wood between each layer	(570,937.5 – 22,950)/29 = 18,896 = 0.60 m
height with corpses and wood	**26.4 m (a 9 story house!)**
total required wood	**137,025,000 kg**
total wood ashes[205]	10,962,000 kg, 32,241 m^3
total human ashes[206]	1,957,500 kg, 3,915 m^3
excess volume[207]	51,156 m^3
height of ash layer in camp[208]	**3.5 m**

L: But even if you had such cranes, how do you keep a pile like that from collapsing? I mean, these pyres are claimed to have been just 3 m wide, but 9 or even 26 m high? That would never work!

R: Even if you manage to build such a pile, as soon as you light the fire, it is only a matter of time when the corpses fall over to one side, because fires never burn evenly. Realistically seen, therefore, you cannot really build a stable pile that is higher than it is wide.

198 Average weight: 45 kg; reduction of weight due to decomposition.

199 Consisting of 5 to 6 parallel rails; acc. to the verdict of the Düsseldorf Treblinka trial, Rückerl 1977, p. 205. Other witnesses have given other, contradictory data, which are technically impossible, however, so for instance in Arad 1987, p. 174, claiming that the grill was 30 m wide. A fire under such a wide grill could have been maintained only at the edges.

200 That is to say: Piling up corpses and fire wood, lighting the fire, burning it completely down, cooling down of the remains, clearing of the ashes and unburned remains.

201 1.75 m × 0.50 m per corpse + necessary space in between to allow combustion gases to pass.

202 Acc. to other witnesses the pile is supposed to have been even higher.

203 Mattogno 2004d; cf. Graf et al. 2010, pp. 133-145, esp. p. 140.

204 The density of piled-up wood is between 340 and 450 kg per m^3. Since wood which is stacked together too closely does not burn well, I assume the first value here.

205 8% of the wood, 0.34 g/cm^3.

L: As to the time required to burn down such a pyre and clear the ashes, I doubt very much that it can be done in a day.

R: You are right. Experiences with large-scale cremations of cattle on pyres indicate that it takes at least a week before such huge fires can be cleared, as I already mentioned in connection with open-air incinerations in Auschwitz (Köchel 2004). Of course, if we increase the time required to seven days, but keep only two pyres, the height of each load would rise by the factor seven, which would be utterly absurd. Or we have to increase the number of pyres to 14, which contradicts both the witness statements and the space available.

A further very interesting point is the fuel requirement to maintain the claimed pyres. I must add here that some witnesses claimed the SS developed a method of cremating corpses without using any kind of fuel. This is, of course, pure nonsense. In the next lecture I shall quote some of these statements. If that were true, then, for example, one of India's main problems would be solved, where the deceased are usually cremated on wooden funeral pyres. In the last decades this has almost completely denuded India of wood.

L: But I heard that bodies can spontaneously burn up completely and without fuel.

R: What you are referring to is often called "spontaneous human combustion," and only recently this phenomenon has been explained. It is not a spontaneous combustion but rather accidents where a small fire burns close to a corpse with a high fat content. If there is an object on this corpse that can act like a candle wick – cotton clothes for example – then it can happen that the fat-rich trunk burns slowly like a candle. However, this procedure takes many hours and burns only the trunk but not the limbs which have less fat content. Nor does it burn the head (Spontaneous… 2004).

L: So humans can burn without fuel after all.

R: Not completely, not fast, and certainly not with a low body fat content. This method is certainly not suited for a speedy cremation of thousands of corpses in a few hours. Such large quantities require an additional fuel source, and then in huge quantities: here about 140,000 metric tons. According to witnesses this wood supply was procured by a wood-felling commando (Donat 1979, p. 97).

This would have had to work every day for 122 days, cut 1,148 metric tons of wood each day, saw it up and transport it into the camp! That is at least 760 trees per day, which would have filled up 76 fifteen-tonner trucks. Richard Glazar claimed he was one of the inmate wood cutters, and there were 25 of them at Treblinka, according to his testimony (Glazar 1995, pp. 56, 127f.; cf. Kues 2009).

L: That is 30½ trees per man, per day, or 2½ trees per hour for a 12 hour day – cut the trees down, cut the branches off, saw the trunks into transportable lengths, and then transport these to the camp. That is quite impossible. Two men can perhaps cope with one tree per day. That means that hundreds of wood cutters had to have been at work.

---

206 5% of the body, 0.5 g/cm^3.

207 Ash (32,241 m^3 + 3,915 m^3) + excess of loosened soil from the mass graves (15,000 m^3).

208 51,156 m^3 on 14,500 m^2 of the extermination area of the camp. 26% soil from the excavation excess.

R: And this means that about 280 hectares of forest (2.8 km^2, a little more than a square mile) would have been cleared.[209] There is not the slightest trace of this to be found on air photos taken of Treblinka (Ball 1992; *HT* no. 44, p. 33; Kues 2009). Also missing are the huge mountains of ash that such cremations would have created. If one would have distributed the ash evenly within the camp where the extermination is alleged to have happened, as it is claimed, then this whole area would have been raised by almost four meters.

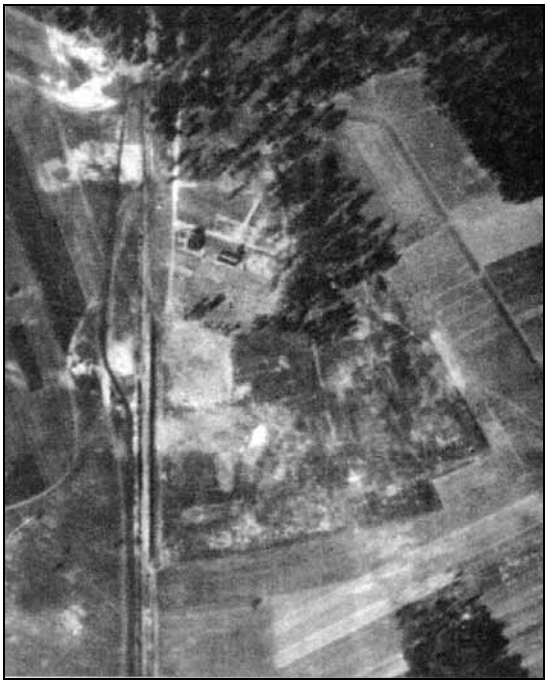
One can also not assume that such cremation method would completely reduce all corpses to ash. Large quantities of bone fragments and charred corpse parts, particularly skulls, as well as wood and charcoal remnants would have been left over – uncounted millions of such fragments.

3.5.5. The Search for Traces

L: Did anyone ever look for these traces?

R: Certainly. Both the Russians and the Poles conducted investigations there. The Soviets did this from August 15-23, 1944, thus still during the war. However, one can see from the report that not even a small piece of evidence was found that would prove Treblinka was an extermination camp. In their report, dated August 24, 1944, it is openly admitted (see Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 79):

> *"At the present it is difficult to uncover the traces and secrets of this oven for the cremation of people* […]*."*



III. 89: *Air photo of Treblinka, November 1944.*

R: As the Nuremberg trials began, the camp again gained prominence, so the Poles conducted their own investigations. The already-mentioned Polish examining magistrate Łukaszkiewicz conducted excavations on November 9-13, 1945, in the area of the alleged extermination camp and wrote a report.[210] But not even Łukaszkiewicz found anything. His excavation of sites

[209] A spruce forest of 50 years of age yields some 500 metric tons of wood per hectare; Colombo 1926, p. 161.

[210] Engl. translation in Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 84-86. See there also references to, and excerpts of, Łukaszkiewicz' protocol as presented to the IMT, as well as about Łukaszkiewicz's research in the penal labor camp.

where witnesses said the mass graves were located remained fruitless, just as the search for the foundations of the gas chambers yielded nothing. He found only "layers of intact earth," and some unburned corpse parts. There simply was no proof of mass murder, let alone *many hundreds of thousands* of humans.

Ill. 90: *Treblinka, stone memorial on a huge concrete area in the center of the former camp.* © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

It is worthwhile mentioning that within the area of the alleged extermination camp Łukaszkiewicz found bomb craters several meters deep. Since these craters are not visible on the air photos of 1944 (see Ill. 89),[211] after the German retreat, one must assume that the Red Army bombed the area after they occupied it. That would explain why Łukaszkiewicz found few remains of corpse parts littered over a wide area, but no complete corpses.

L: Why should the Red Army have bombed the area?

R: The bombs scattered the few existing decayed corpse parts over a large area and thereby created a horrible effect, superficially giving the impression of an "extermination camp." Indeed, the corpse parts found were then fully used for propaganda purposes.

L: And is there a chance to conduct investigations today?

R: The area of the alleged extermination camp was partly sealed with concrete, into which large stone blocks were placed to serve as a memorial. In order to accomplish excavations there, one would have to tear up all this concrete. It probably requires a revolutionary upheaval in the historiography before that happens.

3.5.6. Documentary Evidence

L: So prisoners did die in Treblinka?

R: Of course. For example in autumn 1943 a typhus epidemic broke out in the penal labor camp, causing 148 prisoners to die between November 12 and December 12, 1943 (Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 89). The graves of these victims were also found by Łukaszkiewicz.

L: So the SS did not even bother to cremate these bodies.

R: Correct.

L: What documentary proof exists that supports the mass murder thesis?

R: Very few documents about Treblinka have been preserved. There is no documentation about the plan, organization, procuring of materials, personnel, budget, etc. that would support the gigantic act of extermination. Nothing, absolutely nothing at all.

---

[211] U.S. National Archives, Ref. no. GX 12225 SG, exp. 259; the exact date of this photo is unknown. First published by Ball 1992, p. 87.

Concerning the deportations to Treblinka a whole set of documents exists, which speak of "evacuation" and/or "resettlement" to the east, however.

L: These are camouflage terms for murder.

R: So goes the prevailing view. An interesting demographic study of what really happened to the Jews during that time was written in 1943 by mainstream Professor Eugene Kulischer in Canada. In his detailed investigation Kulischer relied on the data provided by many respected global organizations, all of which were hostile towards the Third Reich. This is how he summed it up (Kulischer 1943, pp. 110f.):

> *"For the Polish ghettos are not the last stage in the forced eastward migration of the Jewish people. On 20 November 1941, the Governor General, Hans Frank, broadcast the information that the Polish Jews would ultimately be transferred further east. Since the summer of 1942 the ghettos and labour camps in the German-occupied Eastern Territories have become the destination of deportees both from Poland and from western and central Europe; in particular, a new large-scale transfer from the Warsaw ghetto has been reported. Many of the deportees have been sent to the labour camps on the Russian front; others to work in the marshes of Pinsk, or to the ghettos of the Baltic countries, Bielorussia* [Belarus] *and Ukraine."*

R: Kulischer had nothing to report about any extermination camps.

3.6. Belzec and Sobibór

R: Now let's imaginatively venture into the next "extermination camp," i.e. Belzec. In my summary of the information available about this camp I rely once more on a study that critically analyzed all available sources on this camp (Mattogno 2004a).

Situated in east Poland, at least 300,000, if not up to three million humans, mainly of the Jewish faith, are alleged to have been killed there between March and December 1942.

L: Haven't I heard something like that before?

R: Yes, that is the nature of our subject matter, and so as not to repeat myself, I shall be brief here. In Table 17 a number of figures are listed that do not need a commentary. For Belzec as well, wildly differing murder methods are claimed: diesel gas chambers; quick lime; electric current; vacuum chambers. The corpses were then burned on huge pyres – leaving no traces.

L: Thus essentially the same as what is said about Treblinka.

R: Generally, yes, except for some revealing differences. In Belzec the diesel engine emerged rather late as the murder weapon of choice. Initially there were more statements made about electric chambers. The most detailed and at the same time the most famous comes from Stefan Szende, from which I select some quotes (Szende 1945, pp. 290ff.):

> *"One had to work several months and build.* […] *Hundreds of thousands of working hours were spent on it, and tens of thousands of tons of valuable*

Table 17: Victim numbers claimed for Belzec
(Unless stated otherwise, page numbers refer to Mattogno 2004a; see the references there.)

3,000,000	Rudolf Reder (p. 47)
2,000,000	Witness Eugeniusz G. (p. 48)
1,800,000	Eustachy Ukraiński and T. Chróściewicz (both p. 47)
1,000,000	Michael Tregenza (p. 49)
800,555	Robin O'Neil (p. 49)
600,000	Polish Central Commission (p. 47), A. Rückerl (p. 48), Y. Arad (p. 49), W. Scheffler (Arndt/Scheffler 1976, p. 122)[212]
550,000	Tatiana Berenstein (p. 48)
300,000	Minimal number of the Jury Court Munich (p. 48)
100,000 – 150,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (Igounet 2000, pp. 640f.)

material were required to establish the human mill in Belcec. […] *The human mill covers an area of approximately 7 square kilometers.* [appr. 2.7 sq miles…] *The trains full of Jews would travel through a tunnel into the underground rooms of the execution place. There the Jews disembarked.* […] *The naked Jews were brought into enormous halls. Several thousand humans at one time could fit into these halls. They did not have windows, and they were made of metal with a floor that could be lowered. The floors of these halls with thousands of Jews standing on them were lowered into a water basin below it – but only so far that the humans standing on the metal place would not be completely submerged. When all the Jews standing on the metal were submerged in water up to their hips a strong electric current was sent through the water. After a few moment thousands of Jews were dead.*

Then the metal floors were raised out of the water and on them lay the executed corpses. Another electric cable was switched on and the metal plate was turned into a crematory coffin, white-hot, until all corpses were burnt to ashes.

Massive cranes then lifted the enormous crematory coffins and emptied the ash. Huge factory chimneys eliminated the smoke."

L: I assume there is nothing left of this enormous underground plant.

R: Of course, neither documents nor material traces remain. These and other similar outrageous stories about the high voltage executions in Belzec are today rejected as false, and established historians willfully ignore them.

L: So they are telling us only half the truth about what has been reported about Belzec.

R: Well, I would say they are only telling us a fraction of it, just like they do about Treblinka. For example, there are statements that report on a soap factory in Belzec where the fat from murdered Jews was allegedly turned into soap. And the other killing methods – quick lime, which killed the deportees while travel-

[212] Interestingly Rückerl and Scheffler refer to each other as a source: an inert self-referential system!

Table 18: Characteristics of mass graves in Belzec, claimed and found

	Claimed	**Found**
no. of corpses	600,000	???
space required	100,000 m³	21,000 m³ [214]
dimensions of graves	100 m × 25 m × 12 m[215]	≤40 m ≤10 m ≤ 5m[216]
volume per grave[217]	22,750 m³	
corpses per grave	ca. 136,500	scattered
no. of graves	ca. 4.5	33
total net surface	ca. 11,250 m²	appr. 6,000 m²
back-dirt[195]	ca. 110,000 m³	23,100 m³
mass of corpses[198]	27,000,000 kg	
volume	27,000 m³	
duration of cremation	Dec. 1942 – March 1943, 121 days	
corpses per day[218]	4,959	
wood needed per day	570,937.5 kg[203]	
total wood needed	94,500,000 kg	
wood ashes[205]	7,560,000 kg, 22,235 m³	
human ashes[206]	1,350,000 kg, 2,700 m³	
excess volume[219]	ca. 35,000 m³	
height of ash in camp[220]	56 cm	

ing in trains, as well as vacuum chambers – were also tacitly dropped (cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 9-34).

The diesel engine story emerged mainly because of Kurt Gerstein's statements, a mining engineer who was responsible for SS hygiene, and in this role had visited Belzec and is alleged to have witnessed a diesel motor gassing. We shall return to Gerstein in our next lecture.

L: And were there any forensic investigations undertaken at Belzec?

R: Yes. The first investigations were undertaken in October 1945, and then again in 1997 and 1999, whereby the latter were far more thorough: Core samples were drilled out of the soil at intervals of five meters covering the whole camp site, which altogether resulted in 2,227 samples (Kola 2000a; cf. O'Neil 1999). Of these samples, 236 revealed a disturbance of the earth layer in 33 different, highly irregular shapes.[213] And of these, 137 were "relevant" enough to have their data published. However, only six of these contained human remains – a mere 3% of all samples with a disturbed earth layer, or only 0.3% of all samples taken. The largest corpse layer found was only 75 cm thick (2.5 ft). What one generally found was a scattering of thinly layered ashes mixed with lots of sand and earth.

---

213 Description based on Mattogno's analysis of Kola's 2000 paper, Mattogno 2004a, pp. 71-96.

214 Ignoring the question if these pits were actual graves or if they were dug after the war.

215 Length×Width×Depth; acc. to witness statements, cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 74f.

216 The dimensions of the graves found are extremely irregular.

217 Minus a cover layer of 50 cm; wall angle: 70°. Due to this the pit loses 4 m in width and length on all sides at a depth of 12 m, or some 6,000 m³.

L: Which means it is proven that at Belzec humans died and their bodies were cremated.

R: True, but no one denies this. But this does not clarify to what extent this happened, nor what caused the deaths. For that we have to analyze the results more closely. The drillings determined that approximately 21,000 m^3 of soil had been disturbed. According to the official version, 600,000 corpses would have had to fit into this area, because in Belzec the burning of corpses is said to have begun after the murder phase had allegedly ended.

Similar to Treblinka, Table 18 lists the data derived from witness statements about the mass graves and the mass cremations in the center column, whereas the right column gives data derived from the sample drillings mentioned.

L: According to this information, then, only 21% of the number of alleged victim would have fit into these discovered pits, thus about 126,000, something that would confirm Pressac's estimate of the number of victims at Belzec.

R: That would be the case if these graves had been full of ash, but that is not so. Only occasionally did they find ash mixed with soil.

L: But why are there so many pits in Belzec, if they were not used?

R: The solution to this mystery lies in what happened in the camp area between 1945 and 1965. The Polish researcher Andrzej Kola wrote (Kola 2000a, p. 65):

> *"Additional disturbances in archeological structures were made by intensive dig-ups directly after the war while local people were searching for jewellery. The facts make it difficult for the archeologists to define precisely the ranges of burial pits."*

R: On April 11, 1946, the public prosecutor of Zamosc had already explained what some witnesses confirmed (Mattogno 2004a, p. 89):

> *"At the moment, the camp site has been completely dug up by the local population in their search for valuables. This has brought to the surface ash from the corpses and from wood, charred bones as well as bones that were only partially charred."*

R: In other words: the pits found through the sample drillings are not only mass graves, but to a large extent the remnants of wild excavations made by treasure hunters after the war. This also explains why the pits found are completely irregular both concerning their sizes, shapes, and orientations as well as their contents and the position, arrangement, and composition of the earth layers in them.

If one considers that at least 90% of the material of the sample cores exhibited neither human remnants nor ash, then the maximum number of the corpses that could have been buried in these pits – 126,000 – is at least to be reduced by a factor of 10, because the number 126,000 is based on the premise that the corpses were packed as tightly as possible in all of these pits.

---

[218] There are no witness statements regarding the cremation arrangement used. Cf. the resp. calculations for Treblinka, p. 236 of this present book.

[219] Ash (22,235 m^3 + 2,700 m^3) + excess of loosened soil from the mass graves (10,000 m^3).

[220] 35,000 m^3 on 62,000 m^2 (area of the entire camp).

L: Therefore the mass murder at Belzec is a maximum of 126,000, but realistically probably only a few ten thousand?

Ill. 91: *Photo of the ruins of a garage building with repair pit in Belzec. (Kola 2000a, p. 56)*

R: Or only in the thousands, whereby I would rather talk of "mass dying" instead of "mass murder," because the most frequent causes of death at Belzec were probably diseases, exhaustion, etc. The results of these forensic investigations have consequences beyond the mere reduction of the victim number. Owing to a British secret service intercept of an SS secret radio report of January 1, 1943, we know that 434,500 Jews were deported to Belzec (Witte/Tyas 2001, pp. 469f.; cf. C. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 103, 127). If, however, not more than 126,000 could have been buried at Belzec – but probably much less than that – what happened with the majority of these deported Jews, which were not buried at Belzec? They were obviously *not* killed there.

L: Then they must have been taken elsewhere.

R: Correct, which confirms the revisionist thesis that Belzec was a transit camp.
By the way, during the sample drillings a search for the remains of the gas chambers was also made. However, there were no traces of buildings resembling what witnesses reported.
What was found instead were the ruins of a multiple car garage.

L: A garage building?

R: Correct, recognizable by a repair pit.

L: After the graves were located through the drillings, did one actually exhume the mass graves and examine their contents?

R: Surprisingly, no.

L: But that would have been the only possibility of determining the accurate size of the graves and the number of the corpses lying in them.

R: It appears that once the gigantic mass graves containing hundreds of thousands of victims or their remains were not located, there was little interest to do anything else. Anyway, in 2004 a monument was built at Belzec (Berkofsky 2004), which says as much that from now on there is not to be any more research done here, something that would disturb the dead, but now it is time to grieve, pray, and sob.

L: And what do the documents say about Belzec?

R: The few documents discovered or released so far state that, at its beginnings, Belzec was a labor camp, wherein harsh discipline against the Jews was maintained. They were badly treated, and it did happen that the sick and the weak were summarily shot. These procedures, however, are embedded in the contexts of the usual language used when talking about forced labor and deportations, and they contradict the thesis of systematic extermination at Belzec. Why

Table 19: Victim numbers claimed for Sobibór	
2,000,000	Zelda Metz, Stanisław Szmajzner
1,000,000	Nachman Blumental
800,000	Kurt Ticho, Ch. Engel and S. Engel-Wijnberg
600,000	Yuri Suhl
500,000	Ilya Ehrenburg, Wassili Grossmann
350,000	Erich Bauer, 1962
300,000	Léon Poliakov
250,000	*Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Wolfgang Scheffler
200,000	Raul Hilberg
170,000	Jules Schelvis
110,000	Karl Frenzel, 1987
50,000 – 70,000	Karl Frenzel, 1966
30,000 – 35,000	Jean-Claude Pressac
25,000 – 30,000	Hubert Gomerski, 1950

Table taken from Graf et al., 2010, p. 60; see there for references.

would you, if you are intent on killing all Jews, go to the trouble of taking out and executing the sick and weak? (Cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 97-108)

L: And what about the last of the claimed extermination camps close to the Polish town of Sobibór?

R: In 2010 a revisionist team of researchers published a very detailed study on that camp, which also addressed the important question: what happened to the deported Jews, if they were not killed in these camps? (Graf et al. 2010).

The story of Sobibór is very similar to that of Belzec, including the widely varying victim numbers (see Table 19) and absurd claims about their cremation. I will not dwell on that here, as it gets repetitive. "New" to Sobibór, however, are claims of obscure if not absurd murder methods by witnesses who testified shortly after the war. They speak of chlorine as a lethal agent[221] and of collapsible gas chamber floors which discharged their load onto railway carts below.[222]

L: But couldn't it have been true?

R: Well, hypothetically maybe, but these statements contradict others, and most importantly they contradict what mainstream historiography has agreed upon regarding what has happened in this camp: mass murder with engine exhaust gases in plain rooms, with subsequent incineration on huge open-air fires in ditches. Hence many mainstream historians dealing with Sobibór give these deviating witness claims the silent treatment (e.g. Arad 1987, Schelvis 2006).

Archeological diggings were conducted in Sobibór as well, this time even twice, once by the same Polish researcher who already explored the Belzec camp (Kola 2000b & 2001), and a second time by a team led by Jewish re-

[221] Witnesses Hella Felenbaum-Weiss, Leon Feldhendler, Zelda Metz, Salomea Hanel; cf. Graf et al. 2010, pp. 24, 32, 71f.

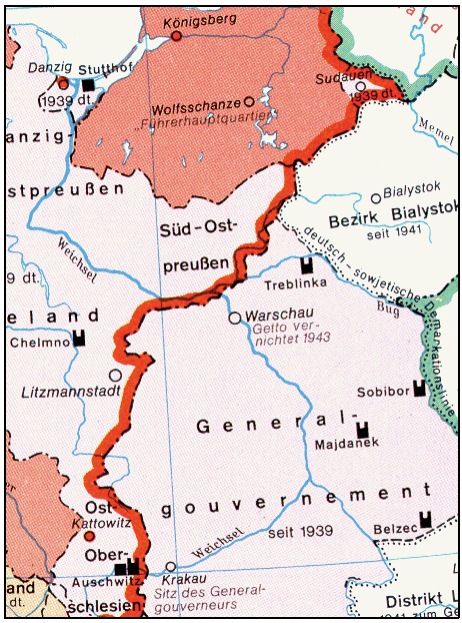
[222] Witnesses Alexander Pechersky, Zelda Metz, Ursula Stern, Moshe Bahir, Dov Freiberg, Ya'akov Biskovitz, Chaim Engel; cf. Graf et al. 2010, pp. 24, 31, 71f., 77f.

searchers who were apparently not happy with Kola's initial results (Gilead et al. 2009). The results of these explorations are strikingly similar to those of Belzec as well: The volume of disturbed soil is too small for the claimed victim numbers, and no traces of any alleged gas chambers, with or without collapsible floor and underground railways, were found (cf. Graf et al. 2010, pp. 107-170).

L: So how do the Jewish researchers reconcile this situation with their historical claims?

R: Now that's an interesting question. They use some sophisticated verbiage and obfuscating dialectics to hide this disaster for mainstream historiography (Gilead et al 2009, p. 22):

> *"It is generally agreed that one of the challenges facing the historical archaeologist is the artifact/text dichotomy.* […] *If contradictions are apparent and real, we are talking about spaces between or within artifact and text, about dissonances, that may reveal additional aspects hitherto unknown* […]. *However, to establish if in a given case dissonances exist, the nature and quality of the evidence, of both the archaeological and the historical data, should be reexamined carefully."*



III. 92: *Location of six NS camps generally referred to as "extermination camps": Chelmno, Treblinka, Sobibór, Majdanek, Belzec and Auschwitz; Chelmno was allegedly the smallest and "most insignificant" of them all. (Zentner 1982, p. 522)*

L: Can you translate that into intelligible English?

R: Let me paraphrase it:

> *It is generally agreed that one of the challenges facing the historical archaeologist is the contradiction between material evidence and eye witness claims. Such contradictions may reveal additional aspects hitherto unknown and urge us to reexamine the evidence carefully.*

Or even more succinct:

> *The eye witnesses have lied. Now we need to rewrite history.*

But of course they would never admit that.

Finally I would like to mention that all three camps discussed here were situated on the demarcation line between German and Soviet occupied Poland (see Ill. 92). From this geographic fact it can be assumed that these camps served as transit camps for the deportation of Jews "into the east." It must be noted that in contrast to the rest of Europe the Soviets used broad gauge railway tracks. Therefore, each transport towards the east had to transfer its people

at this demarcation line from trains of the Europeans system to those of the Russian system. To my knowledge it is revisionist researcher Steffen Werner, in his study of the Jewish deportations, who was the first one to point this out (Werner 1991).

This approach would also explain why so many witnesses talked about delousing and showering procedures – that is, hygienic measures – during the interruption of their deportation, which today are falsely regarded as deceptive measures preluding the mass murder. The mysterious steam chambers of Treblinka, which were probably nothing else but steam disinfestation chambers, would be explained that way, as would the statement by a Polish civilian who testified after the war that he was ordered to build a heavy oven in the Belzec camp used to heat water, which was then led through a pipe into three chambers (Mattogno 2004a, p. 45). Finally, it would explain why SS-*Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein, a *hygiene* expert,[223] was ordered to the Majdanek and Belzec camps together with SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, professor at and director of the *Hygienic* Institute at the University of Marburg and *hygienic* adviser to the Waffen-SS. If you just open your eyes, the truth is easy to see: It all happened because the SS wanted to ensure that Jews deported to the east underwent some hygienic procedures at the border before being released into the eastern occupied territories.

L: But if the Jews were deported by the hundreds of thousands, or even millions, to Belarus, as Mr. Werner asserts and as quoted by you, where are they then today?

R: You have hit the Achilles heel of all Holocaust research, be it revisionist or mainstream. For the mainstream theory of mass murder, the corpses and any of their traces are missing, so they cannot prove where the deported Jews or their remains are; and revisionists are at a loss to explain where they are as well.

What revisionists are slowly piecing together, though, is evidence indicating that many thousands of Jews thought to have been exterminated in Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibór, among other places, have indeed been deported farther to the East (cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 253-261). Thomas Kues has recently presented the first results of his attempt at systematically scouring archives and libraries for evidence about the fate of those deportees – other than claims of mass murder, needless to say (Kues 2010; also partially in Graf et al. 2010, pp. 347-374).

A particularly illuminating example is a message in the French-Jewish underground paper *Notre Voix*, which in April 1944 reported the following (Raisky et al. 1950, p. 179):

> *"Thank you! A message, which will please all Jews in France, was spread by Radio Moscow. Who of us doesn't have a brother, a sister, relatives of those deported from Paris? And who will not feel a deep joy, if he remembers that 8,000 Paris Jews were saved from death by the glorious Red Army!* […] *They were all in the Ukraine, when the last Soviet offensive began,* […]

[223] On Gerstein's see chapter 4.5.2.; on Pfannenstiel see Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 126-128, 309f.

they were immediately welcomed by the Red Army and all are at present in the Soviet Union."

R: I will refrain from reiterating what Kues and colleagues have gathered. If you are interested in many more examples, I recommend that you read those books and papers and keep an eye on future upcoming research results.

L: So let's assume that Werner's thesis of the deportation and maybe even resettlement of many Jews in the east turns out to be correct. That does not answer my question: where are they now?

R: I think that at the end of war a part of these Jews went towards the west and to Palestine, following the usual flow of emigrating Jews. Another group was taken by Stalin's executioners to the GULag, where most of them perished. Recently the *New York Times* reported about the fate of three Jewish women who had been held in German concentration camps during the war and at war's end were "liberated" by the Soviets in Groß-Rosen, now located in Poland. But that "liberation" was not the end of it for them (Mascia 2010):

"In 1945, the three [Jewish] *women were sent by the Soviets to a labor camp in Siberia; they were considered suspect because of their religion and their German provenance.*

'We couldn't speak one word of Russian,' Ruth Usherenko recalled. 'They didn't feed us. When people died, they didn't bury them – they put them in the forest and the wolves were eating them.'

So complete was their isolation that they did not know when the war ended. 'Stalin passed away in 1953, and they released us in 1955,' Ruth Usherenko recalled. 'A woman came to us and said, "The war is over."'

The three women settled in the Ukrainian town of Dnepropetrovsk, where they worked as milliners. The sisters married – Ruth to a shoemaker and Toni to an aviation engineer – and in 1981, after years of trying to leave the Soviet Union, the families were able to emigrate to Brooklyn."

R: But how many survived *and* managed to get out of the Soviet Union? Probably only a minority. Many thusly deported to Russia may have been scattered throughout the Soviet Union and will have been assimilated into the local populace (see Graf et al. 2010, 369-374). Hence it might be difficult to determine the exact fate of these deported Jews. There is without a doubt room for more research.

L: Isn't it true that some of the SS personnel that ran those alleged extermination camps in eastern Poland had been active during the euthanasia program of the early war years, during which some 100,000 mentally retarded Germans were killed as "life unworthy of living"? And doesn't that continuity of staff indicate a continuity of purpose as well, that is, mass murder?[224]

R: You are right regarding the continuity of the personnel, but that is no evidence for mass murder. It is first of all not uncommon in the military that most members of certain units are assigned to new tasks after old ones have been accom-

[224] K. A. Schleunes, in: Jäckel/Rohwer 1985, p. 78; Arad 1987, p. 17. For a list of personnel who served in the "Operation Reinhardt" camps, their prior deployment in the euthanasia program, as well as their military ranks, see www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/completestaff.htm.

plished or abandoned. That does not mean that the new task has the same purpose as the old one. It can actually be proven in this case: After the eastern camps were closed, Odilio Globocnik, who had been in charge of these camps, and the major part of his SS men were transferred to the Adriatic coast of northern Italy in late 1943, where they were mainly engaged in fighting partisans, but to a minor degree also in incarcerating Jews and deporting them to labor camps (cf. Rudolf, in: Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 307f.).

The thesis that the Third Reich's euthanasia program was transmogrified into a program to exterminate the Jews, both by its methods and its personnel, has numerous inconsistencies and is contradicted by a host of documents. Since this would lead us too far astray, permit me to merely direct your attention to the corresponding literature (Graf et al. 2010, pp. 269-281).

3.7. Majdanek, the "Auxiliary Extermination Camp"

R: Since the end of the war, the concentration camp Lublin-Majdanek has continued to lose its significance in Holocaust propaganda (cf. Graf/Mattogno 2003a). Majdanek was the first concentration camp which was occupied by the Red Army in summer 1944. The press frenzy was accordingly huge, because in Majdanek they found cremation furnaces, delousing chambers, cans of Zyklon B, as well as the huge pile of shoes about which I spoke at the beginning of the first lecture. Although all these objects had life-saving functions – except for the shoes, of course – Soviet propaganda turned them into their opposite. A particularly horrible picture of the Majdanek cremation furnaces did the rounds, see Ill. 93.

L: There are human skeletons scattered about. That is really gruesome.

R: Yes, but the question to ask is: Did the Germans really leave behind such a scene, or was it fabricated by the Soviets in order to indict the Germans through such a gruesome scene? There was certainly no shortage of corpses on the eastern front.

L: But doesn't it take months, if not years, before a corpse decays into a skeleton? And you cannot really pull skeletons out of a cremation oven in one piece. So it may be assumed that this scene was staged.

R: That is quite plausible. The destruction of the crematories at Auschwitz by the Germans before their retreat, by the way, may have been done as a result of this picture and similar Soviet propaganda photos, because no one in Germany wanted to see more of such photos appearing (Allen 1998).

In Table 20 the number of victims said to have died at Majdanek is listed. The most interesting of them is probably the second from last, which was claimed by the head of the research department of the Majdanek Museum, Tomasz Kranz (cf. Graf 2008). It's less than 5% of what a Polish court had claimed right after the war, and it comes pretty close to what revisionists claim. Their number is the only one based on actual documents and amounts to about

42,200, which means that a terrifying 40% of all inmates ever transferred to that camp died there (Graf/Mattogno 2003a, p. 79).

L: And how many of these victims were Jews?

R: This cannot be determined exactly, but probably more than half.

L: 40% mortality is awfully high and proves that the conditions in that camp must have been very bad.

R: That is true. The sanitary conditions in the camp were catastrophic. The camp got its first drinking water well only in May 1942, got connected to the sewer system of Lublin only in late 1942, received its first laundry unit only in early 1943, and flushing toilets only in August 1943 (Graf/Mattogno 2003a, p. 61). Typhus and other diseases reaped a grisly harvest under these circumstances. As a result of the order by the inspector of the German concentration camps, Richard Glücks, of December 28, 1942, to reduce mortality by any means (see p. 143 of the present book), two SS physicians inspected the Majdanek camp in early 1943. They criticized the sanitary conditions, but confirmed improvements (ibid., p. 61f.).

Ill. 93: *The crematory in the camp Majdanek, as by the Soviets. (Butz 2003, p. 479)*

Ill. 94: *Empty Zyklon B cans in Majdanek camp as photographed by the Soviets. (Butz 2003, p. 476)*

Regarding food supplies for the inmates, I would like to quote from the report of the Polish resistance movement from early February 1943 (Marczewska/Wazniewski 1973, pp. 222f.; cf. Rudolf 2003a, p. 293):

> *"The rations were quite meager initially, but they improved recently and are now of a better quality than for example those handed out in the POW camps during 1940. Approximately at six in the morning the inmates receive half a liter of barley soup (twice a week peppermint tea). For lunch at one o'clock half a liter of quite nutritious soup is handed out, which is even thickened with fat and flour. The dinner at five o'clock consists of 200 grams*

Table 20: Victim numbers claimed for Majdanek
(Unless stated otherwise, page nos. refer to Graf/Mattogno 2003a; see references there.)

1,700,000	Penal Court Lublin (p. 80)
1,500,000	IMT (p. 79)
1,380,000	Lucy Dawidowicz (p. 89)
360,000	Zdzislaw Łukaszkiewicz (pp. 12, 81), Józef Marszałek (p. 86), Eberhard Jäckel (p. 89), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (Gutman 1990, vol. III, p. 939)
250,000	Wolfgang Scheffler (p. 89), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* (Jäckel et al. 1993, vol. II, p. 918)
235,000	Czesław Rajca (p. 87)
125,000	Martin Gilbert (Jews only, p. 89)
100,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (Igounet 2000, pp. 640f.)
78,000	Tomasz Kranz (59,000 of these Jews; Kranz 2005)
50,000	Raul Hilberg (Jews only, p. 89)

of bread with spread (jam, cheese or margarine, twice a week 300 grams of lunch meat) as well as half a liter of barley soup or soup made from the flour of unpeeled potatoes."

L: Well, that sounds better to me than what many German soldiers could get at the eastern front.

R: Most certainly, but such a comparison is a little out of place.
By the way, in the orthodox historiography of Majdanek there is also mention of mass murder through shooting: On November 4, 1943, 17,000 Jewish armament workers are supposed to have been shot there. For unknown reasons Holocaust literature has set in concrete this alleged massacre.

L: Imagine, at the end of 1943 Germany was desperate for workers in the armament factories, and then the Nazis shot 17,000 of them?

R: Yes, it is indeed absurd. More likely the Germans would have killed old people, the sick, or others not capable of working! In Chapter 9 of the Majdanek book, Mattogno gathered a large number of arguments pointing out that the alleged mass shooting of November 1943 is indeed a figment of someone's imagination (Graf/Mattogno 2003a, pp. 209-230). Crown witness for this alleged massacre is SS-*Oberscharführer* Erich Mussfeldt, former head of the Majdanek crematorium, who testified about it in summer of 1947 during his incarceration in Poland, claiming that he had witnessed it from a window of the Majdanek crematorium. He claimed that the Jews had to dig out three ditches before being executed. The executions are said to have lasted from six or seven in the morning until five in the afternoon. More than 17,000 Jewish victims had to run from the undressing huts in groups of ten to the ditches to be shot (ibid., pp. 214-223).

L: If we have one group of ten Jews run to each ditch, that makes 30 Jews per batch. 17,000 Jews results in 567 such batches. There are 11 hours between six in the morning and five in the afternoon, so we are talking about 51 batches,

which leaves 70 seconds for each batch. In those 70 seconds, the victims must run to the ditch, align properly, get shot, and get arranged efficiently in the ditch.

R: Do you think that was possible?

L: Well, sure, if the collaboration between victims and executioners ran smoothly and if the procedure had been choreographed and exercised thoroughly in advance …

R: But that was not likely to happen, was it?

L: No.

R: So we are dealing here with nothing else than just another example of nonsense told by a captive under the coercive influence of Stalinist interrogators. After the first batch of Jews had been shot, the remaining 16,970 would certainly have had other things in mind than to line themselves up to volunteer for their slaughter. Mussfeldt's description of the alleged cremation of the 17,000 corpses on pyres in the open is comparable to the absurd stories told about Treblinka, so I won't bore you here by repeating it.

It should be noted that there may be a true background to this atrocity story: The Jewish armament workers of Majdanek were perhaps relocated to other camps in late 1943. Polish atrocity propaganda turned this transfer into their wholesale slaughter.

L: It appears that exaggeration and lies were told about nearly all of the camps.

R: You are absolutely right. After Auschwitz and the "pure extermination camps" had moved into the foreground of Holocaust propaganda step by step, the number of victims claimed for Majdanek was reduced.

Let me now look at the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek in somewhat more detail. Since the middle of 1942, Allied propaganda had reported that mass extermination of prisoners was being carried out in the concentration camps using poison gas. Not surprisingly, when the Soviets liberated the first camps, they would assert this extermination was a fact. It therefore does not surprise anyone that the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek was "confirmed" by a Polish-Soviet investigation commission in August 1944.[225]

However, in order to sell the gas chambers successfully to future generations, the Polish and Russian propagandists had to overcome two obstacles:

1. All documents by the Central Construction Office of the Majdanek camp found so far refer to the alleged "homicidal gas chambers" as delousing or disinfestation rooms.
2. In contrast to Auschwitz, Treblinka, and Belzec, there are no witness testimonies that describe the claimed homicidal gassing procedure for Majdanek.

The first problem was solved by the Polish historians in the old-fashioned way: Without any kind of evidence it is claimed that the Germans used a code language for Majdanek.

Since the second problem could not be solved, one simply used a semantic trick of circular reasoning: They claimed that the existence of the homicidal gas

[225] Communiqué… 1944; cf. IMT, vol. VII, pp. 379f., 451f., 565.

chambers is simply proven by the fact that the rooms still exist today. Contrary to what happened at Auschwitz and at the three alleged pure extermination camps (Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibór), at Majdanek the complete buildings continue to exist to this day in their (almost) original state.

Finally, the fact that Zyklon B was supplied to Majdanek serves as supporting circumstantial evidence for homicidal gassing.

L: If the Poles and Soviets were so clever in changing Majdanek's delousing chambers into extermination chambers, then why didn't they do that at Auschwitz as well?

R: That's a good question, about which I can only speculate. The fact is that for the Soviet propaganda the cremation ovens were extremely important because of the horror pictures and imaginations that could be linked to them: cremations of living persons, pictures of half-burned bodies or decaying corpses lying next to the ovens. That may have been a reason why it was decided that at Auschwitz the rooms within the crematories were designated to be homicidal gas chambers.

Ill. 95: *Section of a plan of the hygienic building 41 in Majdanek, drawn by the Polish-Soviet Investigation Commission. I-VI: alleged gas chambers. (Graf/Mattogno 2003a, p. 291)*

L: If hydrogen cyanide was used in the Majdanek delousing chambers as an agent, then shouldn't we find the famous blue colorations on the walls of these rooms?

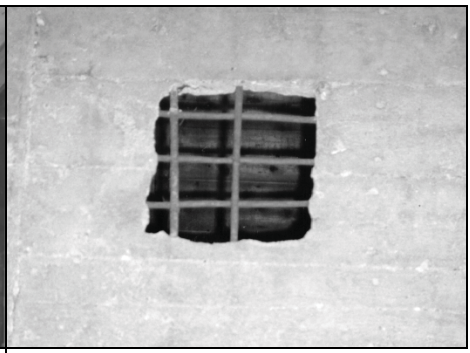
R: Absolutely. The walls of these chambers are stained blue just like the walls of the delousing chambers at Auschwitz or Stutthof.[226]

L: How does one prove that these remnants were not caused by homicidal gassings?

R: With chemical analyses alone, that could not be done. However, one can logically undermine the homicidal gas chamber thesis, because the large building, in which most of these gas chambers are claimed to have been located, was one of the most important in Majdanek according to all documents: the hygienic-sanitary complex with delousing and disinfestation facilities and prisoner showers. Here the relevant rooms were part of the "delousing complex for the Lublin fur and clothing workshop," to which clothes were originally meant to be sent from the Lublin clothes workshops for cleaning and disinfestation (Graf/Mattogno 2003a, pp. 131-133).

[226] Cf. Ill. 49-52, pp. 177f., and the color images on the back cover of the present book, as well as in Graf/Mattogno 2003a, pp. 307-310.

Ill. 96: *Window at the east wall of the chamber IV, barrack 41, (delousing chamber), Majdanek camp (see plan Ill. 95).* © C. Mattogno



Ill. 97: *Crematory Majdanek camp, alleged homicidal gas chamber, opening in the ceiling.* © C. Mattogno

L: So in Majdanek, not only shoes but also clothes were repaired and cleaned?

R: Exactly. The functioning principle of the Zyklon B delousing chamber with air heater resembles a primitive kind of DEGESCH circulation device that I mentioned earlier. The fact that these rooms actually served sanitary purposes as claimed in the documents is also confirmed by the condition of the buildings, that is, by the material evidence itself. There is thus no doubt that the delousing chambers were used as such.

L: But it does not mean that they were not *also* used for homicidal gassings in a secondary function.

R: Although that is correct, there is other evidence that permits us to *exclude* killings in these rooms. Let us look at all five rooms that are claimed to have been misused as homicidal gas chambers, which to this day still exist.[227]

– Room III (see Ill. 95), equipped with the air heater referred to above and without a doubt exposed to hydrogen cyanide – recognizable by the blue-colored walls – has no device through which Zyklon B could have been introduced from the outside. Zyklon B was obviously scattered inside by a person wearing a gas mask, which is possible during delousing, but not during executions.

– Room IV, which shows blue wall discolorations like Room III, is labeled in all documents as a delousing chamber, has a normal window that panicking prisoners would have broken (see Ill. 96) as well as a door, whose lock can be opened from the inside.

L: What proves that this window was already there at that time?

R: The window frame is discolored blue and was therefore exposed to hydrogen cyanide. But further:

– Of the two doors of Room IV, the northern one can be opened and locked only from the inside. The prisoners could thus not have been locked in.

[227] Two more rooms are sometimes claimed to have been used as gas chambers, but no documentary or material trace exists of them, and statements as well as claims about them are contradictory and nonsensical.

– It is documented that the two openings in the ceiling of Room IV served as ventilation ducts. Today it is falsely claimed that they served as Zyklon B introduction holes. These holes were, however, connected by means of shafts to a chimney. If Zyklon B would have been thrown into the chimney, it would have landed at the bottom of the chimney, and not in the shafts.

Ill. 98: *Barred opening in the wall of room I in disinfestation building 41, Majdanek camp (cf. plan section Ill. 95)*
© C. Mattogno

– If the shafts of these openings had been removed to allow the insertion of Zyklon B – as is the case today after the building was changed by the Soviets – then the room would have had no ventilation. The southern door opened to the shower room and could therefore not have been used for ventilation purposes, because the whole building would thereby have been flooded with poison gas. The northern door opened to the inside. Even if it could have been locked from the outside, it would have been impossible to open it after the gassing, because of the pile of corpses pressing against it from inside.
– The Rooms I and II did not have any provisions for ventilation.
– The Rooms I and III are said to have been converted to gassings using carbon monoxide after their initial use for murder with Zyklon B. It is claimed that carbon monoxide from gas bottles was introduced by means of a metal pipe still in place today. Carbon monoxide is, however, not readily available as bottled gas and it is very expensive.[228] One would probably have fallen back on exhaust gases from gasoline engines or generator gas (see p. 232).

L: If mass murder with Zyklon B was so efficient, as is always asserted, then why should the chambers have been converted to taking carbon monoxide?

R: There is no logical reason. And as a matter of fact, the conversion thesis is wrong, because:
– two of the five gas bottles found in another area of Majdanek were set up in an area close to these rooms. However, they carry the clearly readable inscription "CO_2," thus carbon dioxide.

L: So maybe they gassed

R: No, that would have been really inefficient, since CO_2 is not poisonous. Mattogno suggested that these rooms were temporarily used as mortuaries, when the number of deaths in the camp far exceeded the capacity of the old crematory in summer 1942, similar to Auschwitz. According to Mattogno, the room was filled with CO_2 in order to delay the decaying process of the corpses.[229]

---

[228] CO from pressurized bottles was roughly 100 times more expensive than city gas, information communicated by the Messer Griesheim company, Frankfurt.

[229] Graf/Mattogno 2003a, p. 148. Such a use would have cooled the area around the pipes, resulting in moist walls. Since the walls are full of Iron Blue around the pipes, and Iron Blue preferably develops and accumulates in the presence of humidity, this may be an indication that such a process did indeed occur.

But now let me finish my overview of the most important characteristics of the alleged gas chambers of Majdanek:

– Room I has an opening in a wall, into which an iron grate is set, but no provision for a window (see Ill. 98). Poisonous gas would therefore have escaped outwards. Likewise in the concrete ceiling of this room there is a roughly-cut hole, which cannot be sealed.
– Like Room I, Room II also has a rough hole cut through the steel-reinforced concrete ceiling. Both holes were probably only made after the war.
– Finally, the room labeled as a gas chamber in the new crematory is completely surrounded by other rooms, has two openings to the mortuary that cannot be closed, and has no ventilation system. One opening in the concrete ceiling was made where the reinforcement rods were not even removed. (see Ill. 97).

In view of this situation it is not surprising that even French mainstream historian Jean-Claude Pressac was very skeptical whether these rooms were ever used as homicidal gas chambers (Pressac 1988). As a matter of fact, none of them could ever have been used as such for very obvious technical and architectural reasons.

L: Therefore at Majdanek the fraud is easier to expose than in Auschwitz.

R: Owing to the essentially intact buildings and facilities. Thank God!

3.8. Chelmno and the Gas Vans

R: Stéphane Courtois et al. described in detail the world-wide terror unleashed by the communists since the October Revolution (Courtois et al. 1999). There was hardly a means which was not used to terrorize dissidents. It therefore is not surprising when the Soviet dissident Piotr Grigorenko re-tells a report in his *Memoirs* of a friend who claimed that at the end of the 1930s he observed from his prison cell how a group of prisoners entered a prisoner transporter called a "black raven." When the van returned after approximately a quarter of an hour, the following happened (Grigorenko 1981, pp. 275f.; cf. *HT* no. 48, pp. 35f.):

> *"The attendants opened the door: Black smoke clouds and lifeless bodies issued forth, one falling over the other to the ground."*

R: According to F.P. Berg (in Rudolf 2003a, p. 465), in the spring of 1993 in the USA, a four part television series was screened that dealt with the Soviet Union. The title read *Monsters: A Portrait of Stalin in Blood.* In the second part of the series, sub-titled "Stalin's Secret Police," former KGB officer Alexander Michailow is quoted as saying that gas trucks for killing prisoners had been invented by Isai Davidovich Berg, and the Soviet NKVD (the KGB's predecessor organization) had used them before the Second World War in Moscow to kill dissidents.

L: I thought it was not possible to kill humans with diesel exhaust gases.

R: It's difficult, but not impossible. But interestingly enough, the Soviets produced Ford trucks under license, and those were at that time equipped with gasoline engines.

German propaganda over the Soviet's mass murder of members of the Polish elite in Katyn began after the exhumation in April 1943. As previously mentioned, the English immediately started a counter-propaganda offensive, as did the Soviet Union. After the fall of Stalingrad the eastern front moved westwards, and the Soviets regained large areas, which enabled them to accuse German soldiers of war crimes. Such a trial took place on July 14-17, 1943, in Krasnodar (Ukraine), where Ukrainians, who had cooperated with the Germans, were brought before court. During the trial the accusation was raised that Germans killed innocent Soviet citizens in "murder vans" by means of diesel exhaust gases.[230]

Ill. 99: *Allegedly a "Gas van used to liquidate Jews at the Kulmhof (Chelmno) extermination camp and near Konitz." This labeling fraud committed by Gerald Fleming[231] was already exposed by Ingrid Weckert in 1988: The source of this illustration of a damaged German truck of unknown use is likewise unknown.[232]*

L: What a slip-up! That should probably have sounded particularly German.

R: Most likely. The trial was held in typical show-trial manner: The defendants admitted their guilt, enthusiastically incriminated themselves further, and made propaganda speeches as if they themselves were Stalin's executioners (Koestler 1950, pp. 259f.). Even the professional German "Nazi hunter" Adalbert Rückerl confirmed the show-trial character of these trials (Rückerl 1984, pp. 99f.).

The core of the statements made at that time today form the basis of today's official historiography: Units of the German *Einsatzgruppen* operating behind the Russian front, as well as in Poland and Yugoslavia, are said to have killed thousands of Jews in hermetically sealed diesel trucks with the exhaust gas flowing into the freight compartment.

A second show trial was then conducted on December 15-17, 1943, in Charkow, where three German soldiers and Ukrainian workers were accused and sentenced to death (cf. Kladov 1944). Again the accusation was mass murder through diesel gassings in sealed trucks.

L: Was any material or documentary evidence ever presented during the trial?

R: No, only theatric witness statements and enthusiastic confessions. To this day there is no trace of these alleged gas vans. Not even a picture exists. Sometimes one finds photos of German war-time trucks, see Ill. 99. However, here we are dealing with photos of unknown origin, and what they show is a normal German truck of the war era.

---

230 *Pravda*, July 15-19, 1943; cf. *The Trial*... 1943; IMT, vol. 7, pp. 571-576.

231 Fleming 1984, plate 7, after p. 92, with the rather undefined source: "Archives of the Polish Ministry of Justice." With the same fraudulent context on www2.ca.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/chelmno/images/chelmnovan.jpg.

232 Cf. the letter by Yad Vashem to I. Weckert from March 16, 1988, reproduced in Marais 1994, p. 300.

Table 21: Victim numbers claimed for Chelmno
(Page nos. refer to Weckert 2003; see the references there.)

360,000	Martin Gilbert
340,000	L. Dawidowicz, B. Nellessen, IMT
300,000	Polish Historians, Heinz Höhne
145,500	Jury Court Bonn
150,000	Raul Hilberg
>100,000	Raul Hilberg, Ernst Klee
54,990	*Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*
34,000	Jacques Delarue (1979, p. 257)

L: But you have shown pictures of some gas vans, Ill. 86f.

R: Correct, those are generator gas vehicles. Their fuel gases – not, however, their exhaust gases! – were actually extremely lethal. But such pictures were never submitted as evidence, and what would they prove? At the end of the war in Germany nearly all trucks were equipped with gas generators. To conclude that this is evidence for mass murder would imply that Germany wished to gas the whole world, including itself. German revisionist historian Ingrid Weckert summarized the research findings about gas vans, and she critically evaluated the few documents available on this matter (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 215-241). The core of this material consists of documents that mention "*Sonderwagen*" (special car) "*Sonderfahrzeug*," (special vehicle) "*Spezialwagen*," or "*S-Wagen*."

L: Ahh, there we have again the code language!

R: Yes, the problem is that all vehicles produced for the German military were called "special vehicle," and the "*S-Wagen*" was a designation for a truck with standard rear wheel drive in contrast to an all-wheel drive truck ("*A-Wagen*"). As in most case, the rumor about gas vans also has a true core, I quote:

THE TIMES

"SPREAD OF TYPHUS IN EAST EUROPE

'MENACING CONDITIONS'

FROM OUR SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT

STOCKHOLM, DEC. 29

> *German references to typhus, or merely to 'epidemics,' in Poland, the Ukraine, the Baltic States, and particularly in Lithuania, are becoming ever more frequent, but few details are allowed to pass through the censorship to give an idea whether its prevalence is really so serious and so widespread as the precautions suggest. The Germans have now introduced mobile delousing squads with special vans, and they are already working hard in the regions bordering on Russia, where the Germans are organizing winter quarters for soldiers from the Eastern front."* (London, Dec. 30, 1941, p. 3)

R: Even SS units in Russia were equipped with such delousing vans, as Weckert has pointed out (in Rudolf 2003a, p. 240).

L: So once more life savers were turned into murder weapons by war propagandists.

R: It looks like it, doesn't it?

A special case in the context of the German gas van myth is the camp Chelmno in Poland, where mass murder is alleged to have taken place with these diesel gas vans. Weckert evaluated all sources available to her and revealed numerous contradictions and impossibilities of established historiography (Weckert 2003). Chelmno is a combination of the absurdities of the pure extermination camps discussed above with those of the gas vans.

I select here, for illustration only, some of the claimed victim numbers, to expose the confusion – see Table 21.

L: Was Chelmno forensically investigated?

R: No, but the Australian revisionist Richard Krege has informed me that air photos have been found which reveal that around Chelmno there were no mass graves, as has been claimed. A thorough revisionist study of Chelmno is currently in the making, which will hopefully elucidate the matter further (Mattogno 2012), so stay tuned.

3.9. Mountains of Corpses

L: If I understood you correctly, then you state that in the camps few humans died. How do you then explain the enormous corpse mountains, which the Allies found when they liberated the camps, and of which there are many photos?

R: You probably misunderstood me. In Table 4 (p. 40) I listed numbers of documented victims, and those are nearly 400,000. The pictures that you mention we know only too well. I reproduce some of them here. Ill. 100-102 were made by the British in the Bergen-Belsen camp. The first picture is probably also the most well-known and unfortunately also the most frequently misused, because it is used again and again in the media as proof for mass murder. These pictures actually show the victims of the typhus epidemic that occurred in Bergen-Belsen at the end of the war, which is evident from Ill. 102.

What took place in the German camps at the end of the war is also apparent in the mortality statistics. Ill. 104 details the number of victims at Dachau, Mauthausen, and Buchenwald for each year as well as

Ill. 100: *Photo of typhus victims taken after the British occupied the Bergen-Belsen camp (Butz 2003, p. 458).*

Ill. 101: *Deceptive caption of the picture of Ill. 100 by the West German Quick magazine in 1979.*

Ill. 102: *Entrance gate to Belsen camp immediately after British liberation: "Typhus" (Butz 2003, p. 459).*

the total of the three camps (Graf in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 298f.). One has to remember that all three camps were liberated in spring 1945, and so for only a few months deaths occurred under German control. Ill. 105 and Table 22 give the figures of the Bergen-Belsen camp for the final months of the war. A more detailed graphic about the statistics of the Dachau camp, where a similar disaster unfolded, can be found in the appendix (p. 460), which also illustrates the skyrocketing death rates during the last months of the war.

Ill. 103: *Prisoner corpses in a freight railroad car at Dachau. The prisoners died during their deportation. For weeks the train traveled aimlessly throughout Germany without food supplies because of bombed rail tracks (Butz 2003, p. 463).*

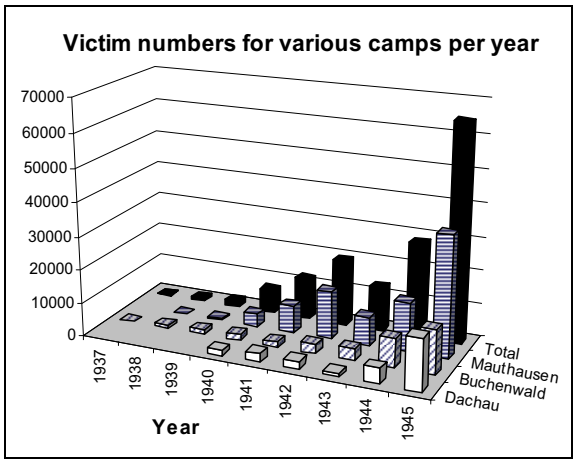
In all remaining camps, the number of deaths shot upwards toward the end of 1944 and early of 1945. Reason for this lay, on the one hand, in the collapse of the German infrastructure, and on the other hand in the fact that the remaining camps under German control were overcrowded, since prisoners from camps close to the front line were evacuated to camps in central Germany. By ordering these evacuations, Himmler had complied with an Allied request to move prisoners from the fighting front camps into Germany's interior (Rückerl 1972, pp. 122ff.), although he probably did not realize that this spelled disaster for the prisoners as well.

Owing to the Allied carpet bombing towards the end of 1944, Germany was almost completely paralyzed. Most of the large cities were bombed out, the important traffic routes interrupted. The total devastation caused by the carpet bombings was not enough for the Allied commanders, though, as famous U.S. fighter pilot Chuck Yeager described, when in the fall of 1944 his fighter group was (Yeager 1985, p. 79f.):

> *"*[…] *assigned an area fifty miles by fifty miles and ordered to strafe anything that moved.* […] *We weren't asked how we felt zapping people. It was a miserable, dirty mission, but we all took off on time and did it.* […] *We were ordered to commit an atrocity, pure and simple, but the brass who approved this action probably felt justified because wartime Germany wasn't easily divided between 'innocent civilians' and its military machine. The farmer tilling his potato field might have been feeding German troops."*

R: Neither the soldiers in the field nor the inhabitants of the cities could even get the bare necessities to sustain their lives: food, clothing, medicines, even drinking water became scarce. In addition to that, millions of east Germans fled towards the west at the beginning of 1945, clogging up many traffic routes, and

many other Germans fled the large cities. During those months, more than two million Germans died, particularly in east Germany (East and West Prussia, Silesia, east Pomerania, east Brandenburg) through the excesses of the Red Army.



Ill. 104: *Dramatically rising victim number with continuing war and explosion at end of war.*

L: Under these circumstances, how did the inmates of the various camps and prisons fare?

R: Certainly they were still worse off than all others. The effect of this Allied policy of total warfare can be seen from the statement by Josef Kramer, who commanded the Bergen-Belsen camp during the final months of the war. While interrogated by the British, he stated (Connolly 1953, pp. 109ff.; cf. Weber 1995):

> *"The camp was not really inefficient before you* [British and American forces] *crossed the Rhine. There was running water, regular meals of a kind* […]. *But then they suddenly began to send me trainloads of new prisoners from all over Germany. It was impossible to cope with them.* […]
>
> *Then as a last straw the Allies bombed the electric plant that pumped our water. Loads of food were unable to reach the camp because of the Allied fighters. Then things really got out of hand.* […] *I did not even have sufficient staff to bury the dead, let alone segregate the sick.* […] *I tried to get medicines and food for the prisoners and I failed. I was swamped."*

L: But who would believe a German camp commander?

R: Few, I assume, although Kramer's statement was confirmed by Russell Barton, an English medical student who had spent a month in Belsen after the camp's liberation and had investigated the reasons for the camp's disastrous conditions toward the end of the war (Barton 1975; cf. Kulaszka 1992, pp. 175-180):

> *"German medical officers told me that it had been increasingly difficult to transport food to the camp for some months. Anything that moved on the autobahns was likely to be bombed.* […]
>
> *I was surprised to find records, going back for two or three years, of large quantities of food cooked daily for distribution. I became convinced, contrary to popular opinion, that there had never been a policy of deliberate starvation. This was confirmed by the large numbers of well-fed inmates.* […] *The major reasons for the state of Belsen were disease, gross overcrowding by central authority, lack of law and order within the huts, and inadequate supplies of food, water and drugs."*

R: At that time Germany was like an enormous heap of corpses. Humans died by the thousands like flies every day and everywhere, and the camp inmates held the worst cards during this human catastrophe – especially if they had been deported from east to west. Like millions of civilian Germans, the inmates also went on a "forced journey," as former German federal president Richard von Weizsäcker called it. Today these deportations are also called death marches, and that they certainly were, because at that time death marched on all German roads.

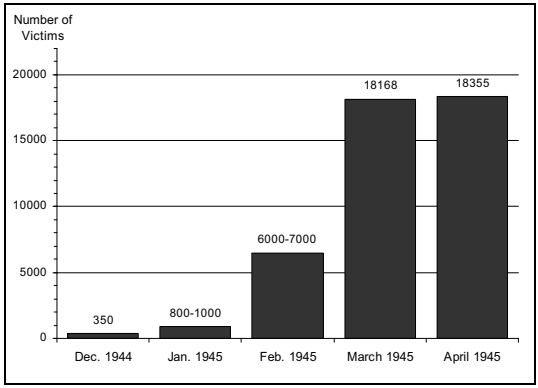
At the beginning of 1945 the remaining camps were not able to supply the prisoners with the basic necessities: food, clothing, sleeping places. There was hardly any medicine available, and when in this chaos typhus and dysentery epidemics broke out, thousands died within a few weeks. There also was no fuel to cremate that many corpses.

L: This proves that the Nazis had not found a way of burning bodies without fuel.

R: Well observed. And exactly that is what the Allies found upon the liberation of the camps: The result of their own policy of saturation bombing.

L: You are thus making the Allies responsible for the mass deaths in the German camps?

R: My first concern here is to conduct an historical analysis and not get involved in a moral blaming game. Let us leave the moral evaluation until we know accurately what happened. Otherwise we run the risk of dampening our critical faculties. But now that we have touched on this matter: A

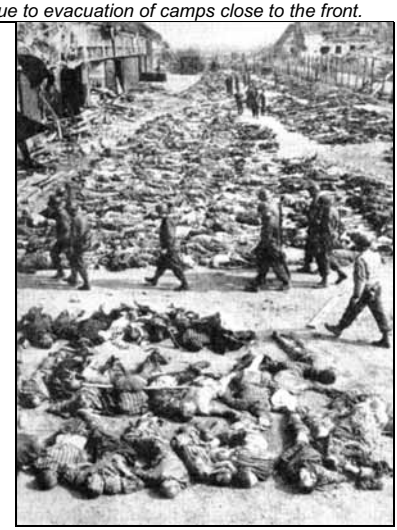


Ill. 105: *Official death statistics of the final months of the war for the Bergen-Belsen camp as displayed at the camp museum today. The camp was liberated on April 15, 1945. After that, some 13,000 more inmates died as a result of the raging epidemics.*

Table 22: *Inmate statistics of the last months of the war for the Bergen-Belsen camp.*

Date	*Inmates*	*of which deceased*	
Feb. 1, 45	*22,000*	*January*	*~900*
Mar. 1, 45	*41,520*	*February*	*7,400*
Apr. 1, 45	*43,042*	*March*	*~25,600*
Apr. 15, 45	*60,000*	*1st half April*	*~34,600*

According to display at the camp museum. Increased number of inmates due to evacuation of camps close to the front.



Ill. 106: *Prisoner corpses in the Nordhausen camp – victims of a U.S. bomb attack. U.S. media stated after the war those were victims of the NS extermination politics (Life, May 21, 1945).*

Ill. 107a-d: *The true Holocaust. Victims: 600,000 Germans of the bombing war; perpetrators: the western Allies (cf. Friedrich 2002 & 2003; Czesany 1998).*

partial responsibility lies, without doubt, with those who imprison innocent humans – if they were innocently locked up, which did not apply to all prisoners. But the mass deaths of Germans caused through carpet bombings naturally is the Allies' responsibility. Death did not distinguish between the prisoners in the camps and the free ones outside of the camps.

There is at least one exception, though, where the guilt lies squarely on the Allies' shoulders: the bombing of the Nordhausen camp. It caused hundreds of casualties among the inmates, yet when U.S. ground troops reached the camp and found the victims, they laid them out neatly on the camp ground for the world to see, yet falsely claimed that these were the victims of German crimes; see Ill. 106 (Broszat 1970, pp. 194f.; cf. *HT* no. 34, p. 37). Other cases involved Allied attacks of German refugee ships sailing under the Red Cross in the Baltic Sea, some of which carried concentration camp inmates. Specifically I refer here to the British attack of May 3, 1945, on the German refugee ships Cap Arcona and Thielbek in Lübeck harbor, resulting in the murder of 7,000 inmates aboard (Weber 2000).

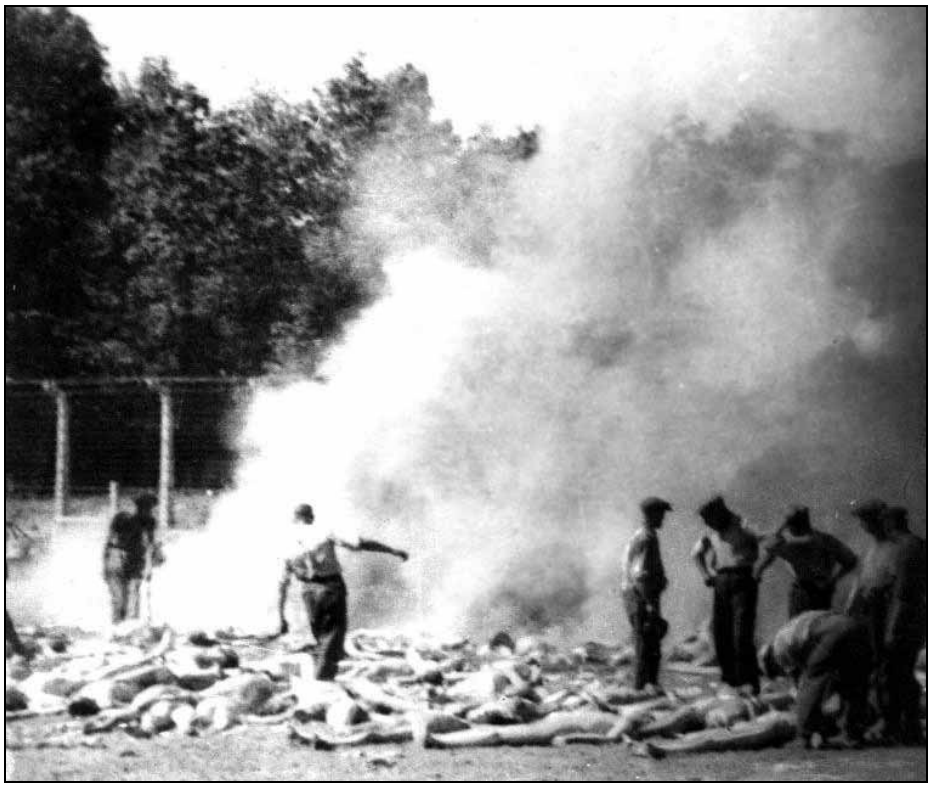
L: Isn't attacking refugee ships a war crime?

R: Quite so, just as ethnic cleansing leading to these refugees is a war crime. But as a German saying goes, where there is no prosecutor, there is no judge.

Anyway, the information spread around the world about the alleged mass murder at Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald and other west German camps, however, rested on the infernal situation then prevailing in Germany in general. It is understandable that the uninformed viewer of such pictures gets the impression that here a policy of extermination was carried out, but that is not correct (cf. Weber in Rudolf 2000, pp. 285-309). Even the most adamant of the Holocaust believers admit this, for example Norbert Frei in the left-wing official German magazine for modern history, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*. On the reaction of the western Allies at their discoveries in the camps he comments (Frei 1987, p. 400):

> *"The shock over the discoveries led more often than not to factually wrong conclusions, which proved in parts to be quite persistent. Paradoxically, from such conclusions emerged historically-politically correct insights."*

L: What are "historically-politically correct insights"?



Ill. 108: *Photo allegedly taken of the Polish resistance group at Auschwitz. This is supposed to be corpse burning to the north of Krema V. Right and below: Section enlargements.*

R: There I must speculate. I suppose in his conclusion Frei alludes to the claims of mass murders in the western camps as being historically untrue but that it was true for the eastern camps.

And the politics of this is that the propaganda lies, which were spread about Dachau and Bergen-Belsen with those horror pictures, were morally and politically justified after all, because no propaganda could be made with the "real" horror of Auschwitz, Treblinka, etc., since no pictures exist from these camps depicting mountains of corpses. Under these circumstances, the pictures of the western camps were seen by the victorious powers – and apparently by some historians still today – as a gift sent from heaven, since it could be used to prop up their claim of National Socialism as the ultimate evil and to justify Allied war crimes: carpet bombings, automatic arrest, show trials, ethnic cleansing, slave labor of German POW and civilian deportees, patent theft, de-industrialization, hunger blockade and so forth. And not to forget the subsequent re-education, that is, de-nationalization of the entire German people, which continues to this very day.

Ill. 109a-c: *Detail enlargements of Ill. 108.*

L: There it is again, the anti-fascist lie, which "paradoxically" is good for the people anyway.

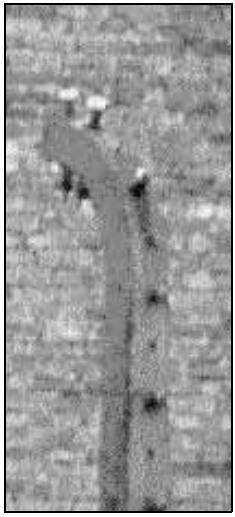
R: Exactly. In any case, the Germans had to be made to accept the million-fold mass murder of their own people and the carving up of their country as fair punishment – which most of them do today, in particular the intellectuals, who have been exposed to an above-average amount of social engineering during their education.

L: Nevertheless, there are pictures of corpses at Auschwitz!

R: Two, exactly, which are generally considered as proof of corpse burnings in open pits at Birkenau. They were allegedly taken by a member of the so-called Auschwitz camp partisans to document the crimes.

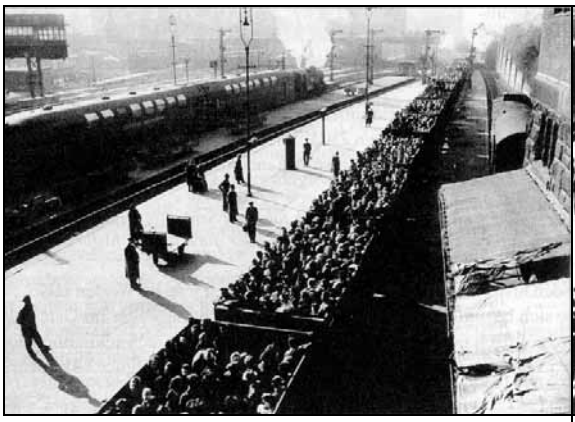
L: But would they be a reliable source?

R: Let's postpone this question until the next lecture, where we will discuss witness statements.



Ill. 110 (above): *Original fence post in Auschwitz Birkenau.* © *Karl Philipp 1991*

The first of these two pictures is reproduced in Ill. 108 (see p. 265; cf. Pressac 1989, p. 422). German revisionist political scientist Udo Walendy analyzed this picture decades ago (Walendy 1973; cf. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 253f.; Mattogno 2005b, pp. 34-42). He states that, from an aspect of light exposure, the completely dark man in the left of the picture does not fit together with the other men in the photograph – view the upper left enlargement in Ill. 109a. Furthermore the second man from left has much too long an arm with two elbows



Ill. 111: *The original from the directorate of the German Federal Railways Hamburg with the heading: "freight cars with refugees 1946. Fully occupied train for the Ruhr district. In the background a double story carriage to Lübeck."*

Ill. 112: *Retouched picture with the heading of "transport to Ghettos and extermination camps".*

(right enlargement, Ill. 109b). Also the allegedly visible corpses on the ground have impossible, non-human anatomies, particularly the corpse at the feet of the man with the two elbows. I do not wish to get involved in these details because historians have stressed that the quality of this picture has been reduced through multiple copying.

L: But that's nonsense! Multiple copying of a photograph does not change the human anatomy, nor does it change the lighting paradoxes.

R: Is this your field of expertise?

L: Yes, professionally I deal with such things. I recognized immediately that there is something wrong with this picture. No exposure error would succeed in darkening one person and leaving the rest in a normal light.

R: Even if he stood in the shade…

L: Then the environment of this man would also have to be dark. But that is not the case!

R: All right. Pressac explains the bad quality by claiming that these pictures are merely contact prints.

L: This is absolute nonsense! Why are contact prints supposed to be of poor quality? They are not, at least not visible for the normal eye. If some people state that these are mere reproductions, then have they seen the originals?

R: No, in each case these pictures are shown. Possibly there are no originals. It is interesting, however, that there are many variations of this picture. Thus there is a version that has the dark background replaced by a lighter one; in another one the outline of the men to the right has been highlighted with a pen.

L: Poor copies are often improved like that.

R: Let us assume for a moment that this picture is actually based on a photo.

L: That is nonsense. You cannot sell to me such a painting as a photograph!

Ill. 113f.: *The left picture appeared in* Spiegel*, no. 42, 1966, with the heading "In the SS state perfect the slave system"; on the right a "variation" with the heading "SS Sadists 'order' 'tree hangings'" (Eschwege 1979, p. 266).*

R: Just calm down and let me continue. Focus on the visible fence post in the background. It is angled, as you can clearly see. Now we compare this fence post (lower left cutout enlargement, Ill. 109c) with a typical fence post at Birkenau, Ill. 110. As you see here, the real fence posts in Birkenau are gently rounded. From this era an enormous number of photographs exists, taken by the SS. Wherever there are fence posts, they look like this.
In other words: If a photo is the basis for this picture shown here, then this did not originate at Birkenau or it has been tampered with. So at least the captioning of the picture is wrong.

L: In my opinion it is a complete forgery.

R: Perhaps. But even if the basis of this is a genuine picture, it may possibly show a pyre on which the victims of a typhus epidemic were burned, because the crematories were not yet finished. Or, perhaps no corpses are burnt there at all but merely lice-infested dirty clothes.

L: You can see neither a pit nor a pyre.

R: At any rate, this picture does not offer any proof of mass murder at Auschwitz. After all, if this picture is based on a real photo, it shows at most some 30 corpses or so, but not the many thousands as claimed by witnesses.

L: But if these resistance fighters wanted to document the cremation of thousands of victims, why did they not take a picture from a different angle to document this? Does the second picture show more?

R: No. The second picture shows basically the same scene (Pressac 1989, p. 422). I put it into the Appendix in order to make it available at maximum size (Ill. 151, p. 461). Since we must indeed expect that the resistance fighters did the best they could to document German crimes, we have to assume that this is all there was in Auschwitz-Birkenau, which of course would be in perfect agreement with the small area from which smoke emanates, as seen on several air photos (see Ill. 29 on p. 159 of the present book).

L: You cannot possible try to sell that second picture as a photograph. That clearly is a painting.

R: Well, I think it is a photograph, yet obviously not of an authentic scene, but either of a painting or heavily retouched, which of course means that the first picture analyzed here is probably a retouched photo or painting, too. So I think you are right after all.

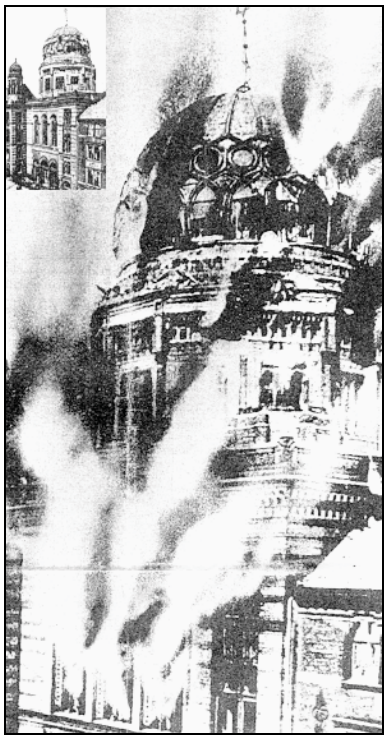
L: Thank you.

R: You are welcome.

In concluding this topic I would like to offer several more examples of the fact that not everything offered to us as pictorial evidence is authentic and can withstand a critical examination.

For example Illustration 111 (p. 266), which still today is displayed in Hamburg's main railway station: It shows a scene from 1946: a freight train in that station packed full of German citizens before their departure to the countryside in desperate search for food, evidence for poverty and starvation reigning in Germany in those immediate post-war years.

In Illustration 112 (p. 266) you see a picture that was featured in the film "*Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland*" (Death is a master from Germany), part 3, shown on German public television on May 2, 1990 (taken from Eschwege 1979, p. 185; cf. Rudolf 2003a, p. 249). It allegedly represents the transportation of Rumanian Jews to Auschwitz. German mainstream historian Professor E. Jäckel was responsible for the historical accuracy of this film.



Ill. 114: *Large: The forgery; small: the original of 1948.*

L: Those are the same pictures!

R: Exactly! However the picture by Prof. Dr. Jäckel was framed in such a manner that the station building has been cut out. Also it was cropped so much that the German luggage cart on the platform has disappeared. Furthermore the windows of the double-decker passenger train left in the background were retouched, since Romania did not have such trains at that time, but Germany certainly did have them. This picture is one of the most awkward and nasty forgeries ever discovered.

Ill. 113f. (p. 267) are two pictures allegedly showing SS officers torturing prisoners. The state of Hessen government admitted in 1996 that they are scenes from a 1958 atrocity film of communist East Germany (Obenaus 1995; cf. Ayaß/Krause-Vilmar 1996).

L: But this does not disprove that such torture did not happen.

R: If we are to consider an accusation as true, then it must first be proven. The burden of proof is with the prosecutor. But I am not concerned in asserting that

the SS dealt sensitively with its prisoners. I would only like to show here that historians and the media do not always care about the truth, but willingly disseminate forgeries.

Ill. 115 and 116: *On the left of the original, on the right the Simon Wiesenthal Center's falsification: Smoke comes from a fence post.*

The next example concerns the Berlin synagogue in the Oranienburger Street. Ill. 114 (p. 268) is a widely circulated picture of the synagogue when it was allegedly burning in 1938 during the so-called "Crystal Night." There cannot be any doubt about the fact that during this pogrom numerous arson attacks occurred. But this synagogue was not damaged during this pogrom. Since there was no photo available showing this synagogue in flames, someone helped out a little. He took a photo of the intact synagogue from after the war (1948) and simply added some flames and smoke. This forgery was discovered in 1990 (Knobloch 1990), and in 1998 the perpetrator was found (*Berliner Morgenpost*, Oct. 10, 1998, p. 9).

In concluding this small series, which could be extended, particularly after the revelation of many falsifications during the exhibition against the Wehrmacht which traveled up and down Germany in the 1990s and in a revised version in the early 2000s,[233] I would like to present an especially perfidious Auschwitz lie: Ill. 116, which the Simon Wiesenthal Center published on its web site in 1999 with the following sub-title:[234]

> *"As these prisoners were being processed for slave labor, many of their friends and families were being gassed and burned in the ovens in the crematories. The smoke can be seen in the background."*

R: In the original photo taken in the spring of 1944 there is no smoke to be seen (Ill. 115; Klarsfeld 1978b, no. 165).

L: There probably was an over-eager Holocaust fanatic who wanted to make come true what witnesses claimed to be "true" – smoking chimney stacks.

R: Yes, but unfortunately he got a fence post instead of a crematory chimney. You can therefore see: The counterfeiters against Germany have the liberty to fool everyone.[235]

---

233 Cf. Walendy in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 260-264; on the exhibition see http://www.verbrechen-der-wehrmacht.de/pdf/vdw_en.pdf and http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wehrmachtsausstellung; it is now on permanent display in the German Historical Museum (Deutsches Historisches Museum) in Berlin.

234 First discovered in 1999, it still used to be at http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/gallery/pg22/pg0/pg22035.html in 2005 but has been moved or deleted since. In foresight I have saved a copy of this webpage on vho.org: www.vho.org/News/D/SWCForgery.html.

235 For more on fake images see http://de.metapedia.org/wiki/Bildf%C3%A4lschungen

3.10. Babi Yar and the Murders by the Einsatzgruppen

R: Does anyone know anything about Babi Yar? Yes, the lady on the right, what does this catchword mean to you?

L: At the end of 1991 I saw a report about it on television. I think the former president of the German Parliament, Dr. Rita Süßmuth, inaugurated a monument there in memory of those Jews murdered by the Germans during World War II, but I cannot recall how many were killed.

R: Indeed, it was in November 1991 that marked the 50th anniversary of the massacre of Babi Yar. It commemorates the following: After the German troops took Kiev in September 1941, units of the so-called *Einsatzgruppen* are supposed to have gathered all Jews in and around Kiev and killed them. But that is all upon which the various reports about this alleged event can agree.

One of the first critical studies of this alleged event indicates that the claimed death figure varies from 3,000 to 300,000 (Wolski 1992, pp. 47-58). According to the established version, the Jews of Kiev were driven to the edge of the Babi Yar – "old woman ravine" – and then were shot and thrown into it.

Other sources claim the murders occurred in a cemetery, outside a cemetery, in a forest, in the ravine itself, in a brickyard, in the city of Kiev, in gas vans, or in the river Dnjepr.

The murder weapon was supposed to have been machine guns, submachine guns, automatic rifles, rifle butts, clubs, rocks, tanks, mines, hand grenades, gas vans, bayonets and knives, live burial, drowning, injections, and electrical shocks (Tiedemann in: G. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 501-528).

L: Heavens above! That is worse still than the chaos around Treblinka!

R: The parallels do not stop there, however. After conclusion of this action the ravine is said to have been blown up, whereby the corpses are claimed to have been buried under the rubble. When in autumn 1943 the war front moved again dangerously close to Kiev, the Germans are said to have forced Ukrainians to take all corpses out from under the rubble and to burn them on pyres within a few days, all without leaving a trace. That is why there is today no evidence of this horrible crime.

L: Exactly the same as in Treblinka, Belzec, and in other places of murderous acts committed by the Germans – not leaving any evidence behind.

R: Well observed. The logistic and technical problems with the cremations would have been the same. But that is not my concern here. What concerns me now is the analysis of air photos, which were taken between 1939 and 1944 by German reconnaissance planes over Kiev and which the Americans collected and stored in their National Archives after the war. The Canadian air photo interpreter John C. Ball analyzed some of these pictures: one taken on May 17, 1939, another from September 26, 1943, and a third from June 18, 1944 (Ball 1992, p. 107).

These photos are interesting for two reasons. First of all, they are so good in their resolution that distinct objects can be recognized, like large shrubs, trees, and cars. Secondly, the first photo is made before the time the alleged Babi Yar

Table 23: Victim numbers claimed for Babi Yar
(See Wolski 1992 for references, unless stated otherwise.)

300,000	Vitaly Korotych
200,000	Vladimir Posner
150,000	Speech during inauguration of memorial
110,000 – 140,000	*New York Times* (Rudolf 2003a, p. 514)
100,000	IMT (vol. 7, p. 556), Western Encyclopedias[236]
80,000	Soviet Commission
70,000	Soviet Encyclopedias
52,000	World Jewish Congress
50,000	Genadi Udovenko
38,000	Polish resistance
33,771	*Activity- and Situation Report No. 6*
30,000	Leni Yahil (Rudolf 2003a, p. 520)
10,000	*Grand Dictionnaire Encyclopédique Larousse*
3,000	*Encyclopedia of Ukraine*

massacre happened. The last photo analyzed was taken nine months after the Red Army reconquered the area. The most interesting photo, however, may be the one of September 26, 1943, because that was exactly the time when the huge pyres are said to have been burning at Babi Yar, see Ill. 117 (p. 272). However, all these photos differ only in the fact that the vegetation in the meantime had grown, as is to be expected. There is nothing to be found that indicates any human activity. Nothing. Nichts. Nada. Niente. Rien.

German mainstream historian Dr. Joachim Hoffmann wrote (2001, pp. 215f.):

> *"The NKVD introduced the previously unknown Ravine of the Old Woman into Soviet war propaganda in November 1943 for the first time in connection with the desperate attempts at concealment in the Katyn case. Soon after the recapture of the Ukrainian capital, a party of Western press correspondents was invited by the Soviets to inspect the ravine of Babi Yar, now alleged to be the location of the massacre. Material proof, however, seems to have been a bit scanty. An evaluation of the numerous air photos in recent years apparently leads to the conclusion that, in contrast to the clearly visible, extensive mass graves dug by the NKVD at Bykovnia (Bykivnia), Darnica, and Bielhorodka, and in contrast to the clearly visible mass graves at Katyn.* […] *the terrain of the ravine of Babi Yar remained undisturbed between 1939 and 1944,* i.e.*, including the years of German occupation. To shore up the allegation that the Germans shot 'between 50,000 and 80,000 Jewish men, women, and children with machine guns,' in the ravine of Babi Yar, the NKVD rehearsed three so-called witnesses in 1943, whose tales, however, merely aroused the skepticism of news correspondents, particularly Lawrence, the experienced representative of the* New York Times*. On*

[236] Also: "Kiev Lists More Victims, Letter to Stalin Says 100,000 Were Massacred by Nazis," *New York Times*, Dec. 4, 1943

Ill. 117: *Babi Yar in September 1943: A peaceful valley without human activity.*

November 29, 1943, the New York Times *published an article, purged of the crudest Soviet untruths relating to 'Soviet partisans' and 'gas vans,' entitled '50,000 Jews Reported Killed,' nevertheless, accompanied by the remarkable subtitle, 'Remaining Evidence is Scanty,' indicating that the NKVD efforts to convince the world had been something of a failure."*

L: Did anyone search for traces there since the collapse of the USSR?

R: No, no one ever searched for anything.

L: But the documentation of this murder of over 30,000 Jews in Kiev is set in concrete, particularly because several German documents refer to this number, though Babi Yar is not explicitly mentioned. So perhaps the murders occurred elsewhere.

R: Well, yes, but then we must reject all statements in this regard as wrong regarding the location of this massacre. But the air photos do not show any mass graves of the claimed magnitude anywhere in the area.

L: How can one seriously doubt the authenticity of the German documents? In the situation reports from the USSR, for example, everything is finely documented with letterhead, and in parts even with the signature of the Gestapo chief Heinrich Müller. There are over 2,900 typewritten pages, and each one was copied 30 times, and then sent to all possible places in the Third Reich (Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, p. 333). Therein are mentioned not only this massacre but hundreds of others, with detailed victim numbers that are altogether in the hundreds of thousands.

R: Thus we come to the problem of the *Einsatzgruppen* in general.[237] Since this is a complex topic, let me offer you some background information.

The German "*Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD*" (deployment groups of the security police and the security service) were officially created in order to carry out security missions in the occupied hinterland behind the eastern front, primarily to fight partisans. As is well known, the defeat of the German armed forces in the east was in large part attributed to the Soviets' organized guerrilla warfare (Seidler 1999, pp. 24-37). The number of partisans acting behind German army lines at the beginning of 1942 was approximately 80,000-90,000, a number that constantly rose until it reached about half a million at the beginning of 1944 (Schulz 1985, pp. 99, 101). Concerning the German soldiers and civilians killed by partisans, the data vary between 1.5 million – from Soviet propaganda sources – and about 35,000-45,000 from German sources, but the latter number is surely too low, since numbers are incomplete from the year 1944 because of the collapse of the German army group center in that summer (ibid., pp. 111f.).

The German reaction to the expected guerrilla warfare was extremely harsh from the outset: The political commissars of the Red Army, responsible for the USSR's[238] cruel warfare in violation of international law, were declared non-combatants by a German order and executed immediately during the first months of the war. In addition to that, reprisal shootings of civilians from the affected areas were conducted, which was in accordance with international law at that time.

L: Are you saying that summary shootings of innocent civilians as reprisal against partisan acts were legal?

R: That was the legal situation at that time (Siegert 1953). In the meantime it has changed, but at that time the brutal fight against partisans was legal, as it was legal against non-combatants. Please understand. I am not condoning this at all. War is something cruel, and the term "martial law" is actually a perversion, be-

---

[237] The following passage is based on Rudolf/Schröder 1999, pp. 145-153, as well as Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 203-231; for more details and further references see there.

[238] On the illegal warfare of the Red Army cf. J. Hoffmann 2001, Epifanow/Mayer 1996, Seidler 1998 & 2000; Zayas 1984.

Table 24: Victim numbers claimed for the *Einsatzgruppen*	
3,000,000	Solomon M. Schwarz (1951, p. 220)
2,200,000	H. Krausnick, H.H. Wilhelm (1981, p. 621)
1,300,000	Raul Hilberg[239]

cause war is the ultimate breach of law, which consists of innumerable documented cruelties, if it is viewed from civil or criminal aspects.

The attempt to suppress the partisan movement in Russia by force backfired on the Germans, just as the German order to execute all Soviet political commissars without any legal ado only led to a strengthening of Soviet morale. That is why this so-called commissar order was cancelled in May 1942, after it had been largely ignored by the German troops anyway (Seidler 1999, pp. 160-164). And in a unique act of humanity the German armed forces even recognized regular partisan groups as ordinary combatants (ibid., p. 127).

Initially the strength of the *Einsatzgruppen* amounted to only 4,000 men, but by summer 1942 it had increased to approximately 15,000 Germans and 240,000 auxiliaries, which were mostly volunteers from other nations, for whom the German invasion of the Soviet Union came as liberation from Stalinist oppression (Ukrainians, Estonians, Latvians, Lithuanians, but also many Russians).[240] This increase is not surprising, because the partisan activities also rose. In view of the relative failure of the battle against the partisans, it is obvious that the *Einsatzgruppen* were completely overburdened in controlling this huge area – more than 1.2 million square kilometers (almost half a million square miles) – through which important German supply lines went, which the partisans interrupted with ever increasing efficiency.

These same *Einsatzgruppen* are also supposed to have killed Jews in large numbers and then buried them in countless mass graves. But even here the victim numbers vary considerably; see Table 24.

In 1943 these same *Einsatzgruppen* are supposed to have dug up those mass graves, when the eastern front was in retreat, and then to have burned the partly decayed corpses on the usual gigantic pyres without leaving a trace. Babi Yar (mentioned above) is only the most well-known of all examples. This gigantic action of evidence destruction, which is said to have begun in summer 1943, allegedly ran under the cover name "Aktion 1005" (Gutman 1990, vol. 1, pp. 11-14).

L: And are there any traces left of these crimes?

R: The official historiography comments succinctly (ibid., p. 14):

> *"Although burning the bodies from the mass graves did not efface the Nazi crimes, it did cause difficulties in determining the facts of the crimes and in drawing up statistics on the numbers of victims. In many cases, the commissions investigating Nazi crimes in the USSR and in Poland found no trace of the mass graves, and they encountered difficulty in reaching estimates."*

[239] Hilberg 1985, p. 1219; Hilberg considers only some 650,000 to 800,000 Soviet Jews to have fallen victim to "the Holocaust," ibid., p. 1218.

[240] Cf. Höhne 1976, pp. 328, 339; Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, p. 147, cf. p. 287; Pemsel 1986, pp. 403-407.

L: Thus in other words: There is no proof.

R: To date I am not aware of a single case where a mass grave or traces of graves of that magnitude have been discovered.

L: Had I been in Stalin's place, I would also not have searched for these German mass graves, because even if those horrible deeds had been committed by the Germans – which he himself probably did not believe – then the two million murdered Jews would nevertheless only have made up a small percentage of the tens of millions of victims of communism, who were never cremated "without trace" and who fertilize nearly every square meter of Russian soil.

R: Quite right. Thomas Dalton has mentioned a case where a mass grave in the Ukraine holding 300,000 corpses, long thought to be German victims, turned out to be victims of Stalinist massacres (Dalton 2009, p. 201). So Stalin really could not have had an interest in digging around the Soviet countryside.

L: And to that would have to be added the many mass graves of the ten million fallen German and Soviet soldiers, who also must lie somewhere. How do you distinguish in such an enormous mountain of corpses between Jews and non-Jews, between victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* and those of communism or the war?

R: As time passes it will become more difficult, but where there is a will, there is also a way. That is what the city administration of Marijampol, Lithuania, must have thought when they decided in 1996 to build a monument to the tens of thousands of Jews allegedly murdered there.

In order to establish the monument in the correct place, excavations were conducted where witnesses claimed the mass graves were located. A huge area was excavated, but unfortunately nothing was found.[241]

It is maybe on account of this and possibly similar events (or rather non-events) that not every historian buys the stories about mass execution in the east – in particular some independent minds in the newly independent nations once ruled by the Soviet Union. Latvian historian Andrew Ezergailis, for example, stated laconically about the alleged mass shootings in Latvia of 1944 (Ezergailis et al. 2005, p. 115; cf. Kues 2010):

> *"Some memoir writers tell us that just before the move to send Jews back to Germany, there were large massacres in Latvia. This contention, however, must be deemed 'folklore,' because to date no archival information has surfaced that would confirm the murders. For example, the Soviet Extraordinary Commission records no fresh 1944 grave sites."*

L: Well, how do you expect to find anything when the corpses were burned without a trace?

L': But what about the mass graves? They don't disappear without a trace, even if they have been emptied.

R: Well, mainstream historians claim that within a year the members of the "Aktion 1005" dug up and burned one and a half to over three million corpses –

---

[241] *Lietuvos Rytas* (Lithuania), Aug. 21, 1996, as well as personal communication by Dr. Mirsolaw Dragan.

depending on the source.[242] That includes countless graves spread over 1.2 million square kilometers – and no material and documentary traces were left?

L: The *Einsatzgruppen* must have kept exact account from the outset concerning all their mass graves and must have registered them in maps, so that they could find them later.

R: Not only they, but also the armed forces, all police districts, and all the others who were involved in these murders, because their mass graves are said to have been opened and their criminal content made to disappear "tracelessly" as well. But there are no such maps. And there are also no air photos available, on which these graves and the gigantic pyres are shown. German mainstream historian Thomas Sandkühler is almost spot-on when he writes (1996, p. 278):

"On account of the strict secrecy, 'Action 1005' written sources are rare."

R: There are actually *no* written sources for this Action, as Mattogno has shown! (Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 217-229)

L: And this gigantic action was accomplished by only a few thousand Germans and their willing foreign auxiliaries, who at the same time had to fight the hundreds of thousands of partisans as well?

R: So the dominant view. It sounds like a joke when German mainstream historian Heinz Höhne states (Höhne 1976, p. 330):

"Heydrich's death messengers started on their gruesome adventure: 3,000 men hunted Russia's five million Jews."

R: Likewise Israeli "Nazi hunter" Efraim Zuroff is unwittingly comical when he writes (Zuroff 1994, p. 27; cf. Schirmer-Vowinckel 1998, pp. 63-68):

"The Einsatzgruppen […] *numbered a total of approximately 3,000 men.* […] *These units had to cover an enormous area that stretched from the suburbs of Leningrad in the north to east of the Sea of Azov in the south, a front hundreds of miles long.* […] *The means at their disposal to achieve this goal* [of murdering all Jews] *were in most cases solely conventional firearms – machine guns, rifles and pistols.* […] *Yet despite this limitation and the fact that the relatively small number of men in these units had to operate over such a wide geographical area, the Einsatzgruppen managed to murder approximately 900,00 Jews within 15 months."*

R: It appears as if they fought the hundreds of thousands of partisans as a hobby, after a day's work so to speak. None other than the mainstream Holocaust expert Gerald Reitlinger stated that it was almost unbelievable (1956, p. 185)

"that such a force [of less than 3,000 men] *should have executed* […] *close on half a million Jews and gypsies in six months and hundreds of so-called commissars is pretty extraordinary."*

R: As early as 1988, one of the most renowned experts on the *Einsatzgruppen*, German mainstream historian Hans Heinrich Wilhelm, stated that he is not certain if the numbers in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports sent to Berlin are correct.

---

[242] In addition to these mass graves, the victims of the German army and police were allegedly also "treated."

These reports are the only existing evidence; hence they are used to compute the number of Jews killed. Wilhelm warned his colleagues:[243]

> *"If the non-statistical reliability of* [these reports] *is not higher* [than their low reliability concerning numbers]*, as could be confirmed only by a comparison with other sources from the same region, then historical research would be well advised if in future it made less use of all SS sources."*

L: So Wilhelm, so foremost expert on these documents, basically doubts that they contain any reliable information. I wonder what we would dare to write if German penal law would not threaten him…

R: Wilhelm's remark is consistent with what he wrote in his first book, where he doubted the reliability of these documents as well (Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, p. 515):

> *"the fact that at least some ten thousand killed Jews were added to increase the total number of the otherwise unjustifiably low partisan numbers."*

R: In other places he notes the fact that one of the activity reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* was obviously manipulated by inserting a zero, thus increasing the victim number from 1,134 to 11,034 (ibid., pp. 535). Obviously the fabricators – that is what this is all about – must have had an interest in presenting a large number of victims to someone. If the *Einsatzgruppen* falsified the numbers, then perhaps that was done because Berlin wanted to see as many Jews murdered as possible.

L: After all we have heard here, there is little likelihood of that.

R: Then somebody else must have manipulated these numbers.

L: Surely not some anti-fascist liars doing this out of some honorable demagogic motives to re-educate the people?

R: Questions and more questions. German mainstream historian Peter Longerich recently added yet another twist to the many mysteries surrounding the *Einsatzgruppen* when he admitted that it is utterly unclear how those *Einsatzgruppen* received their orders to kill the Jews (Longerich 2010, p. 189; cf. Dalton 2010c):

> *"What emerges from all this is the impression of a degree of vagueness in the way orders were issued to the* Einsatzgruppen*. A manner of issuing orders in which the subordinate was supposed to recognize the 'meaning' behind the words intuitively is familiar from National Socialist anti-Jewish policy.* […T]*his practice presupposed a certain collusiveness, a strongly developed feeling of consensus amongst those involved* […]*."*

L: That sounds like Hilberg's hypothesis of order distribution via mind-reading.

R: Quite right. That's the way the *Einsatzgruppen* members are said to have been able to decipher the infamous "code language."

---

[243] H.-H. Wilhelm, paper presented at an international historical conference at the University of Riga, Sept. 20-22, 1988, p. 11. On the basis of this paper, Wilhelm compiled the article "Offene Fragen der Holocaust-Forschung" in: Backes et al. 1990, p. 403-425, which does not contain this passage, however. I owe this information to Dr. Costas Zaverdinos, who owns a copy of the paper presented by Wilhelm in Riga and who reported about it during his opening speech at a historical conference at the University of Natal, Pietermaritzburg, on April 24, 1995.

I may point out that all data on population statistics in areas once occupied by the Germans in the former Soviet Union indicate that no mass murders occurred there. Let me give you a final example in order to prove that this is indeed the case.

In 1949, German General Field Marshal Erich von Manstein stood before a British military tribunal, because, as the commander in chief of the Germany's 11th Army, he was accused as an accomplice to the murders of *Einsatzgruppe* D on the Crimea. Manstein's defense counsel, the British lawyer Reginald T. Paget, wrote in his memoirs (Paget 1951, p. 170f.):

> *"It seemed to me that the S.D. claims* [in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports] *were quite impossible. Single companies of about 100 with about 8 vehicles were reporting the killing of up to 10,000 and 12,000 Jews in two or three days. They could not have got more than about 20 or 30 Jews who, be it remembered, thought they were being resettled and had their traps with them, into a single truck. Loading, travelling at least 10 kilometres, unloading and returning trucks would have taken nearer two hours than one. The Russian winter day is short and there was no travelling by night. Killing 10,000 Jews would have taken at least three weeks.*
>
> *In one instance we were able to check their figures. The S.D. claimed that they had killed 10,000 in Simferopol during November and in December they reported Simferopol clear of Jews. By a series of cross checks we were able to establish that the execution of the Jews in Simferopol had taken place on a single day, 16th November. Only one company of S.D. were in Simferopol. The place of execution was 15 kilometres from the town. The numbers involved could not have been more than about 300. These 300 were probably not exclusively Jews but a miscellaneous collection of people who were being held on suspicion of resistance activity. The Simferopol incident received a good deal of publicity because it was spoken of by the prosecution's only witness, an Austrian corporal called Gaffa who said that he heard anti-Jewish activities mentioned on an engineers' mess when he was* [an] *orderly and had passed the scene of the Simferopol execution. As a result we* [Manstein's defense team] *received a large number of letters, and where able to call several witnesses who had been billeted with Jewish families and also spoke of the functioning of the local synagogue and of a Jewish market where they bought icons and similar bric-a-brac right up to the time that Manstein left the Crimea and after.*
>
> *It was indeed clear that the Jewish community had continued to function quite openly in Simferopol and although several of our witnesses had heard rumours about an S.D. excess committed against Jews in Simferopol, it certainly appeared that this Jewish community was unaware of any special danger."*

3.11. Homosexuals and Gypsies

L: What about the claims that the Nazis also attempted to exterminate homosexuals and gypsies?

R: Members of these groups were not sent to concentration camps because of their belonging to such a group, but because they fulfilled certain conditions. As in many countries in the world at that time, it was considered a crime to live openly as a homosexual. That was still the case after the war, until the world-wide civil rights movement of the late 1960s and early 1970s began to influence legal systems. A homosexual was sent to the camp because he broke the law, and after serving his sentence he was probably often deemed to be incorrigible.

L: Does that mean you deny they exterminated homosexuals?

R: The use of the word deny implies lying and by implication you are saying I am denying against better knowledge something that is common knowledge. It would be better if we agreed to use the word "dispute."

L: All right. Do you dispute that homosexuals were murdered?

R: Yes, for the simple reason that even established and reputable researchers do. Statements about a systematic extermination of gays are simply not true (Wickoff 1997), just as it is not true to say gypsies were exterminated in the Third Reich.

L: You thereby contradict official statements made by the German federal government claiming that 500,000 Gypsies were murdered! After all, the German Federal President Dr. Roman Herzog said on March 16, 1997 during his speech on occasion of the opening of the Documentation and Cultural Center of German Sinti and Roma (=gypsies) in Heidelberg (Herzog 1997, p. 259):

> *"Up to 500,000 murder victims, of which more than 20,000 German Sinti and Roma – this is a barbarity of outrageous dimensions."*

R: How rude of me to contradict the German government! After good German tradition we must accept uncritically everything as gospel truth whatever the German government tells us, right? Fact is that the German federal government does not back up its statements about the total extermination of the gypsies. What is proven, however, is that before the beginning of war in Europe about one million Gypsies lived in the German occupied areas of Europe. Based on data supplied by the International Romani Union, which is the most influential organization of gypsies worldwide, the *New York Times* stated on September 27, 1992, that at the beginning of the 1990s there were more than ten million gypsies living in the same area (Cf. O. Müller 2004). How can you then say the gypsies were exterminated? How do you, in 40 years, create out of a few survivors over ten million? I quote from the German left-wing newspaper *Frankfurter Rundschau* (Die Forschung… 1997; cf. M. Zimmermann 1989):

> *"Only through an extensive study of documents was it possible to discover that the number of the murdered Sinti and Roma* [the two largest gypsy tribes] *obviously lies well below that officially claimed: 50,000 instead of 500,000 murdered (Michael Zimmermann, Essen/Jena)."*

R: And I would still place a question mark after the verb "murdered" and after the number 50,000. They mainly died, as did other prisoners, owing to the catastrophic conditions prevailing in the camps towards the end of the war (see Mattogno 2003d).

Many of these persons died in camps, especially in the final phase of the war. It is not correct to say that they died as a result of German policy, because conditions in the camps were subjected to higher forces.

L: Somehow I cannot get rid of the suspicion that you want to sell us the Nazi concentration camps as holiday resorts.

R: Nothing is further from the truth, and such an impression is easily dismissed, if we remind ourselves of Paul Rassinier's works. But I also recommend that you compare two diaries written by Dachau prisoners; one prisoner remained there during the war (Haulot 1985), and the other was locked up after the war by the U.S. occupational force (G. Naumann 1984, pp. 139-199, 239-281). In this comparison it becomes obvious that prisoners did better in that particular camp under the Germans during the war than under the U.S.-led occupation after the war (Weckert 2004b). This is also confirmed by G. Favre, a delegate of the International Committee of the Red Cross, who wrote a report in August 1938 about his visit to the Dachau camp. In it he described the conditions in that camp as acceptable regarding work load, hygienic conditions, and nutrition (Favez 1989, p. 538ff.).

But it is not possible to generalize on this matter. For example, the large number of deaths of those deported to Auschwitz early on and who were registered in the camp – over half of those registered died in the first three months of their presence there, due mainly to catastrophic hygienic conditions (Aynat 1998b) – proves that during many months of the years 1942 and 1943 Auschwitz was actually a camp where humans were killed in a completely different sense than what is prescribed as true in many European countries by criminal law: through criminal ruthlessness and neglect. You don't need a homicidal gas chamber to kill people or let them die. Similar things can be said about Majdanek, as stated by Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno (Graf/Mattogno 2003a p. 247):

"The concentration camp Majdanek was a place of suffering.

The people imprisoned there suffered under catastrophic sanitary conditions, epidemics, at times completely insufficient rations, back-breaking heavy labor, harassment. More than 40,000 Majdanek inmates died, primarily from disease, debilitation and malnutrition; an unknown number was executed.

The real victims of Majdanek deserve our respect, just as all victims of war and oppression deserve our respect, regardless what nation they belong to. But we are not doing the dead any service by inflating their number for political and propagandistic reasons and by making utterly unfounded claims about the way they died."

Fourth Lecture: Witness Testimonies and Confessions

4.1. Confessions of NS Leaders During the War

R: On pp. 135f., we discussed why the testimonies of persons who might be prejudiced with regards to an event – either emotionally or ideologically – are usually less reliable than testimonies of entirely neutral and impartial observers. Particular care must be taken also with regards to persons with some relationship to the disputing parties. In regards to the Holocaust, this refers to the alleged criminals on the one hand, and the alleged victims on the other.

L: But then there wouldn't be anybody left. Hardly anybody is a neutral impartial observer.

R: Can anybody really remain neutral where the Holocaust is concerned? The problem is a basic one: Everything we hear about the Holocaust is so heavily loaded with emotion that hardly anybody can be a sober, detached observer. The whole Second World War split practically the whole world into good and evil as never before in human history. You could just as easily say, and quite correctly, that there can be no witness testimonies with regards to the Holocaust, only testimonies by one or the other party to the matter in dispute.

What I want is simply to make you aware that the testimonies of both sides must be viewed with skepticism, as is the case in any other civil or criminal case: One must expect the surviving victims to exaggerate or even invent things due to feelings of hatred and a desire for revenge. On the other hand, one must expect the criminals, out of self-preservation, to minimize or deny events.

L: All the more reason for me to find the confessions of the criminals more convincing.

R: And that is just where we wish to begin. Let us take a good look at the confessions of the "criminals" for once. Before we begin with some of the quotations of leading National Socialists frequently cited as proof of the Holocaust by orthodox historians, we must first clarify the meaning of several German terms. The question is: What did leading National Socialists mean when they used words like "*Vernichtung*" (annihilation) or "*Ausrottung*" (extermination)? If you look into a modern German dictionary, things seem to be clear. In most cases, these words refer to a physical elimination, that is to say: to killings. But there are exceptions. "*Vernichtung*," for example, can also be used in a mere social or professional sense, were it means the loss or destruction of one's financial basis or social network of friends, for example. A "*vernichtende Niederlage*" (annihilating defeat) in sports does of course not mean that the ath-

letes of the defeated team were murdered. The term "*Ausrottung*" is less ambivalent, but it, too, does not have to mean murder.

During the 1920s and early 1930s, the leaders of National Socialism, who later became Germany's leading politicians, evolved politically in an atmosphere of permanent civil war. The language used by the more radical parties involved in this struggle was quite often inflammatory and violent. Words said in the heat of the moment were not always considered to be taken literally. This, too, needs to be kept in mind.

Let me now quote a few examples of statements made by leaders of NS Germany, in which words like annihilation or extermination did occur, but obviously did not mean murder:[244]

1. Rudolf Hess, Hitler's deputy until 1941, remarked in a speech in Stockholm on May 14, 1935 (R. Hess 1935):

   "National Socialist legislation has intervened in a corrective manner against [Jewish] *foreign infiltration.*

   I say corrective, since [the fact that] *Jewry is not, for example, being ruthlessly exterminated in National Socialist Germany is proven by the fact that, in Prussia alone, 33,500 Jews are active in industry and handicrafts, 98,900 in trade and transport – and is further proven by the fact that, with a proportion of 1% of the population of Germany, 17.5% of all lawyers are still Jewish, and, for example, in Berlin, almost 50% of all non-Aryan physicians are still permitted to participate in the social security system."*

   The word exterminate (*ausrotten*) obviously cannot have been meant in the sense of murder in this connection, since in 1935 nobody had accused the Third Reich of ruthlessly killing the Jews in whole or even in part. This assumption was so absurd at that time, that it is inconceivable that the second most powerful man in the country after Hitler would have quasi-denied a partial physical extermination of the Jews by means of this statement of opinion. Hess' wording can only be taken in the social sense of the word: the National Socialists had not yet destroyed the Jewish influence in Germany using all means (ruthlessly), but had, rather, only begun to correct and restrain their influence by moderate means of forced affirmative action. It is obvious that this repression cannot have occurred through any killing of the Jews, but rather in forcing them to have recourse to other professions or causing them to emigrate.
2. In a memorandum on the Four Year Plan in August 1936, Hitler remarked that the Wehrmacht and the German economy had to be ready in four years to wage war on the Soviet Union. If the Soviet Union ever conquered Germany, that would mean the annihilation of the German people (Treue 1955, p. 187). Naturally, Hitler cannot have meant that the Soviets would have killed 80 million Germans in such a case. Rather, the meaning was that Germany would be eliminated as an independent, politically powerful and cultural factor.

[244] For a contrary opinion cf. Shermer 1994, pp. 44-51; 1997, pp. 211-241

3. On Nov. 10, 1938, Hitler remarked to the National Socialist press that there was a need to annihilate the class of German intellectuals (Treue 1958, p. 188; Kotze/Krausnick 1966, p. 281). Here as well, he cannot have meant a physical extermination of the intellectuals, but rather, only the end of their influence.
4. Only a few days before the previously-mentioned Reichstag speech of Jan. 30, 1939, Hitler received the Czech Foreign Minister. During the conversation Hitler criticized, among other things, the liberal attitude of the Czechs with regards to the Jews, and referred to the Jewish policy of his government with the words "In Germany, they are being annihilated." It is obvious that he cannot have meant a physical annihilation of the Jews, since nothing of the sort is alleged to have been going on at the time (Billig 1977, p. 51).
5. Felix Kersten, Himmler's masseur, quotes Himmler as follows in a diary entry dated Dec. 12, 1940:

   "We must wipe out the Jews, that is the will of the Führer."

   On Apr. 18, 1941, Himmler, according to Kersten, is supposed to have said:

   "The Jews must be annihilated by the end of the war. That is the unambiguous wish of the Führer."

   It was Yehudah Bauer of Jerusalem University, one of the most highly respected mainstream Holocaust historians, who noted that there was not yet any intention to exterminate the Jews when these entries in Kersten's diary were made, and that they are thus extremely problematic (Bauer 1994, p. 273, note 10). But in the context of the above examples, these entries are much less problematic than they may first appear: "Wipe out" (*ausradieren*) and "exterminate" (*ausrotten*) were not meant as physical extermination, but, rather, the removal of the Jews from Germany and/or Europe.
6. This becomes clear from a Hitler statement during a table talk in his headquarters on July 4, 1942, when he reported his threat relating to the expulsion of the Czechs from Bohemia and Moravia, which he expressed to Czech President Hacha. According to this threat, Hacha declared that all persons advocating a pro-Soviet policy in the Protectorate would have to be "exterminated" (*ausgerottet*). From the context, it is clear that this means removal from their positions and expulsion (Picker 1963, p. 435; cf. Irving 1984, p. 277).

Now to some statements of leading NS politicians which are frequently quoted to support the extermination thesis. Since these statements were made long before the end of the war, this automatically eliminates in advance the possibility that they were extorted by force, as must be taken into consideration in the case of confessions of defendants given in Allied prisons.

First of all, let's look at the oft-quoted passage from Adolf Hitler's speech of Jan. 30, 1939, i.e., seven months before the outbreak of the war:[245]

"Today I will once more be a prophet: If the international Jewish financiers in and outside Europe should succeed in plunging the nations once more in-

[245] Domarus 1973, vol. II, p. 1058; Engl.: www.archive.org/download/SpeechOfJan.301939/SpeHit_text.pdf.

to a world war, then the result will not be the Bolshevization of the earth, and thus the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe,"...

R: Here you have Hitler's worldview in a nutshell: Jews control international high finance and are the power behind Bolshevism; they intend to get financial and political control over the entire world, if necessary by gigantic wars, but Hitler sees himself as the driving force to prevent that and to annihilate the Jewish race in order to prevent the subjugation of the world under the Jewish yoke. But did he mean the annihilation of their physical existence or merely of their political and social influence? The continuation of this quote, which is regularly hushed up by mainstream historians, makes things clearer:

..."for the time when the non-Jewish nations had no propaganda is at an end. National Socialist Germany and Fascist Italy have institutions which enable them when necessary to enlighten the world about the nature of a question of which many nations are instinctively conscious, but which they have not yet clearly thought out.

[…] *If this* [Jewish] *nation should once more succeed in inciting the millions which compose the nations into a conflict which is utterly senseless and only serves Jewish interests, then there will be revealed the effectiveness of an enlightenment which has completely routed the Jews in Germany in the space of a few years. The nations are no longer willing to die on the battlefield so that this unstable international race may profiteer from a war or satisfy its Old Testament vengeance."*

R: So here you have it: Hitler will annihilate the Jews by enlightening the world about their alleged evil plans and deeds, which has already led to their routing (=annihilation) in Germany within a few years. Even Israeli historian Yehuda Bauer contradicted the notion that Hitler meant physical murder in this speech. He emphasized that this passage was no more than a vague, overly-dramatic threat, diametrically opposed to the rest of the speech.[86] This speech was Hitler's reaction to massive attacks by politicians and media of western nations, which had increased after the anti-Jewish pogrom in Germany in November 1938. Hitler's speech mainly focused on the disastrous impact of the Versailles Treaty on Germany and how National Socialism had successfully remedied the situation. It also contains lengthy passages describing the implementation of his policy relating to religion in general and clearly outlines his policy of emigration and resettlement of the Jews.

L: But the threat relates only to the case of a possible outbreak of war anyway.

R: That is correct. But even if we assume that Hitler meant murder here, this overly-dramatic counter-threat in reacting to Allied threats cannot be used as proof of a crime committed at a later time, particularly when the following sentences say that the world will be enlightened as to the Jews. Bauer himself provides more evidence against such an intention, namely, a document from May 1940, that is, after the outbreak of the war, in which Himmler rejected "the Bolshevik method of physical annihilation of a people […] as un-Germanic" and Hitler

commented upon this by writing "Quite correct" in the margin (Bauer 1994, p. 57; Krausnick 1957, p. 197).

On Jan. 30, 1941, Hitler himself, in a speech before the Reichstag, returned to his prophecy of 1939 and explained (Domarus 1973, vol. II, , p. 1663):

> *"And I should like to repeat the warning that I have already once given, on September 1, 1939* [correct: Jan. 30, 1939]*, in the German Reichstag: namely, the warning that if Jewry drives the world into a general war, the role Jewry plays in Europe will be all over!"*

R: So once more: annihilation of the Jews in terms of ending the influential role Jewry played in economy, politics, and culture. Hitler made similar remarks on Jan. 30, Feb. 24, Sept. 30, Nov. 8, 1942, and Feb. 24, 1943 (ibid., pp. 1828f., 1844, 1920, 1937, 1992). According to this, he saw two possibilities for the outcome of the world war then in progress: either the extermination of the Aryan race or that of Jewry. It is certain that he did *not* mean that, in the event of defeat, all the peoples designated by him as Aryan would be physically exterminated. What Hitler understood "annihilation of Jewry" to mean later, he commented to his closest confidants on October 25, 1941, i.e., after the expansion of the war into a World War. During a Table Talk, he came back to his speech of Jan. 30, 1939, and declared that he understood "annihilation" to mean the destruction of the political influence of the Jews in Europe through their deportation to the Russian swamps (Jochmann 1980, p. 106):

> *"This race of criminals has the two million dead of the* [First] *World War on their conscience, and now hundreds of thousands more. Let no one say: How can we ship them off into the swamps!"*

L: Maybe Hitler didn't want to call a spade a spade.

R: I consider it very improbable that Hitler, even in the company of his closest confidants, would have felt obliged to use camouflage words or fail to refer to things by their proper name.

But now to the statements of other prominent National Socialists on the "annihilation of Jewry" during wartime. First, there is the entry by Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels of Mar. 27, 1942 (Reuth 1991, p. 1776):

> *"Beginning in Lublin, the Jews are now being deported from the Generalgouvernement to the east. This is a somewhat barbaric procedure and not one to be further described here. There is not much left of the Jews themselves. In general, one can state that 60 percent will have to be liquidated; only 40 percent will be able to be put to work."*

R: The problem with this quotation is the same as with the others. Namely when one regards the actual policy, one must conclude that the 60% "liquidated" Jews were those who were unable to work and were therefore "deported to the east." This is clear from a Goebbels diary entry that he made only 20 days earlier (Manvell/Fraenkel 1960, p. 256):

> *"The Jewish question must be solved within the framework of Greater Europe. There are still over 11 million Jews in Europe. They must first be concentrated in the east. Eventually, after the war, they can be sent to an island,*

like Madagascar. At any rate, there will be no peace in Europe until the Jews are completely excluded from the European territory."

R: On the basis of a host of contemporary documents, Mattogno has shown that at that time, i.e., after the Wannsee Conference, a resettlement of the Jews began in the General Government, which was anything but an "annihilation action" (*Vernichtungsaktion*). Due to the significance of these documents, I would like to summarize them at this point.

After the first transports of resettled Jews had arrived at their destinations in early 1942, the receiving authorities had to be warned (for references see Rudolf/Mattogno 2005, pp. 259-261):

"I am asking you to take great care to ensure that the Jews are received and correctly transported at their final destination, wherever you have decided that they should go; they should not, as has occurred in other cases, arrive at their final destination without any supervision at all, and then disperse themselves all over the countryside."

R: If the transports were sent to extermination camps, something like this could never have happened. Another document has the following to say, among other things, on the treatment of the Jews at the destination:

"After their arrival in their new settlement areas, the Jews are to be placed under medical supervision for 3 weeks. Every case of suspected typhus infection must be reported to the responsible district physician without fail."

R: Gassed Jews would hardly have had to be supervised for their health for three weeks. The "barbaric" methods of resettlement are revealed by a document dated March 22, 1942, five days before Goebbels' diary entry:

"On March 22, 1942, there was an evacuation of 57 Jewish families, a total of 221 persons, from Bilgoray to Tarnogrod. Every family was provided with a vehicle to transport their furniture and beds. The arrangements and supervision are to be taken over by the police and Special Service Command. The action went ahead according to plan and without incident. The evacuated persons were lodged in Tarnogrod on the same day."

L: But if that is so, why should Goebbels have referred to this as a "barbaric procedure" and that there was "not much left of the Jews"?

R: The forced mass resettlement of human beings is "barbaric" according to western standards, don't you think? The massive forced resettlement of the Germans from their eastern territories after the Second World War is considered barbaric, too. I think that the images that always occur when we imagine the Holocaust have blunted us emotionally, to the extent that we are no longer able to recognize the everyday barbarity of the world. In view of the horrors that we have all heard about the Holocaust, anything less doesn't seem so bad at all.

L: With that kind of argument, you can sweep all kinds of barbaric treatment of our fellow human beings under the carpet as "not so bad," which is what happens everywhere today, from the conflict in Bosnia and Kosovo or Chechyna, to the massacres in Rwanda and Darfur, to the oppression of the Palestinians.

R: That's right. Let us not forget: Goebbels was not emotionally hardened by Holocaust propaganda. For him, the forced resettlement of entire families to the

economically barren east *was* "barbaric," and he was quite right in this. His testimony that "not much is left" where the Jews were concerned can only have been intended to mean to refer to their political, economic, and social presence in Europe. He cannot have been referring to their murder.

Thus, Goebbels understood the "liquidation" of 60% of the deported Jews to refer to their evacuation to the eastern territories, and therefore the liquidation of any economic, political, and social influence of these people in western and central Europe. Accordingly, the expression "liquidation" in this Goebbels diary entry has the same meaning for him as "annihilation" and "extermination" did for Hitler.

There are, of course, many more entries in Goebbels' diaries which would be worth mentioning in this context, but for space reasons this is impossible here. However, Thomas Dalton has thoroughly analyzed all the diaries regarding Goebbels' statements about the Jews (Dalton 2010a&b). He quotes them all (123) and finds "repeated and consistent reference only to expulsion and deportation," but not to physical extermination. At the end of his analysis he therefore concludes (2010b):

> *"As explained in Part 1 of this article, Goebbels's diaries, like Hitler's 'table talk' reflections, are not well known or citied, even among the so-called experts. I think we can now see why: these entries offer very little support for the orthodox view, and raise lots of troublesome issues that must be explained away – not the least of which is the fact that, if we are to believe the exterminationists, Goebbels systematically lied to himself or otherwise falsified his own private diary, for years, for the sake of some unknown future events. This is simply not credible. Nor is the possibility that he was unaware of the mass killing that was allegedly happening. By all reasonable indications, the revisionist account – the literal reading of the diary – is most likely true."*

R: The next thing worth addressing is the speech by the Governor of Poland, Hans Frank, given on Dec. 16, 1941 – that is, approximately one month before the Wannsee Conference. In this speech, Frank remarked:[246]

> *"*[…] *if the Jewish tribe in Europe survives the war, while we have sacrificed our best blood in the protection of Europe, then this war will only have been partly successful. Basically, therefore, with regards to the Jews, I must simply assume that they are to disappear. They will have to go."*

L: That's very clear as well.

R: It looks like it. It was also quoted, for example, by Prof. Nolte as proof of a Holocaust (Nolte 1993, p. 296). But Prof. Nolte has forgotten the rest of the quotation, which continues:

> *"I have initiated negotiations for the purpose of deporting them to the east. In January, there will be a big conference on this matter in Berlin* [Wannsee]*, to which I will send State Secretary Dr. Bühler. This conference will be*

[246] PS-2233; IMT, vol. 29, pp. 502f.

held in the Reich Security Main Office of SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich. A great Jewish migration will set in at any rate."

L: It looks almost as if Prof. Nolte falsified the quotation by taking it out of context.

R: Again I must say: not too fast! The quotation continues:

"But what is supposed to happen to the Jews? Do you think they are going to be housed in settlement villages in the eastern territories? They've told us in Berlin: What's all the fuss? We cannot do anything with them, either in the eastern territories or in the Reich Commissariat [occupied Ukraine]*, liquidate them yourselves!* […] *We must destroy the Jews, wherever we find them, in order to maintain the overall structure of the Reich here.* […] *We cannot shoot 3.5 million Jews, we cannot poison them, but we will undertake measures leading to their successful destruction in some way or other, of course, in connection with the overall measures to be undertaken by the Reich, as discussed here. The Government General must become as free of Jews as the Reich. Where and how this happens is a matter of the authorities to be created in these areas, the jurisdiction of which I will inform you about in due time."*

L: So what does it mean? Resettlement or annihilation?

R: Why not both? Frank is obviously speaking with relation to the same thing: resettlement and annihilation are synonymous. And he also says expressly: "We cannot shoot 3.5 million Jews, we cannot poison them." Can it be any clearer that they were neither to be shot nor to be gassed with poison?

The fact is that this ambivalence disappears as soon as one views these text passages in the context of other documents, such as the Goebbels diaries entries as analyzed by Dalton, or other documents by Hans Frank (see Rudolf/Mattogno 2005, pp. 255ff). These make it clear that both Frank and Goebbels had no doubt that Jews who were unable to work were to be resettled to the east, while the rest of them were to be used for forced labor.

Lastly, there are various speeches given by Himmler. The most well-known of them was given in Posen on Oct. 4, 1943, which is generally referred to as a "secret speech." The following is an excerpt:[247]

"I am thinking now of the evacuation of the Jews, the extermination of the Jewish people. It is one of those things that is easy to say: 'The Jewish people will be exterminated,' says every Party comrade, 'that is quite clear, it is in our program: deactivation [*Ausschaltung*] *of the Jews, extermination; that is what we are doing.' And then they all come along, these 80 million good Germans, and every one of them has his decent Jew. Of course, it is quite clear that the others are pigs, but this one is one first-class Jew. Of all those who speak this way, not one has looked on; not one has lived through it. Most of you know what it means when 100 bodies lie together, when 500 lie there, or if 1,000 lie there. To have gone through this, and at the same time, apart from exceptions caused by human weaknesses, to have remained*

[247] PS-1919, IMT, vol. 29, pp. 110-173, here pp. 145f. A short audio extract from the speech may be heard on line at www.vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Himmler041043_2.wav.

> *decent, that has made us hard. This is a chapter of glory in our history which has never been written, and which never shall be written; since we know how hard it would be for us if we still had the Jews, as secret saboteurs, agitators, and slander-mongers, among us now, in every city – during the bombing raids, with the suffering and deprivations of the war. We would probably already be in the same situation as in 1916/17 if we still had the Jews in the body of the German people.*
>
> […] *We had the moral right, we had the duty to our own people, to kill this people which wanted to kill us."*

L: There we have an explanation that evacuation was a camouflage word for physical extermination.

R: No, the other way around: For Himmler, "extermination" was a synonym for evacuation, since the Party Program of the National Socialist German Workers' Party (NSDAP) contained nothing relating to any physical extermination of the Jews, but rather, that they could not be citizens,[248] which is equivalent to expulsion from Germany.

L: And what about the bodies mentioned by Himmler?

R: This passage may relate to the Germans with the "decent Jews," who did not understand the hard measures against the Jews, because they had never seen hundreds or thousands of bodies lying side by side: "Of all those who speak this way, not one has looked on; not one has lived through it." This means that these could obviously *not* have been Jewish bodies, since if the Germans with their "first-class Jews" had ever seen hundreds of Jewish bodies, they would have been even less sympathetic to any anti-Jewish measures, and might even have taken to the barricades. But Himmler's audience, who were soldiers – all Higher SS and Police Leaders – understood the anti-Jewish measures, because they had seen these bodies. But seeing *Jewish* bodies wouldn't have made these men any more inclined to accept anti-Jewish measures either. You only accept harsh measures when you are convinced that they are justified, that they are a punishment. But a punishment for what? For the mass deaths of human beings; for responsibility for the war.

Attention should be paid in this connection to Hitler's frequently-repeated warning to the effect that: "If the international Jewish financiers in and outside Europe should succeed in plunging the nations once more into a world war," then woe to them! That Hitler and his followers blamed the Jews for both World Wars, can be seen from a great many of their statements. Just read the one Hitler made on October 25, 1941, once more (p. 285). In it, Hitler blames the Jews for the victims of the war and right after that talks about their punishment: "ship them off into the swamps," which can only have meant the swamps of Belarus, in which German soldiers were also bogged down at that same time.

---

[248] Point 4 of the Program: "Staatsbürger kann nur sein, wer Volksgenosse ist. Volksgenosse kann nur sein, wer deutschen Blutes ist, ohne Rücksichtsnahme auf Konfession. Kein Jude kann daher Volksgenosse sein." – Citizen can only be who is a member of the people. A member of the people is who is of German blood, with no regard to the confession. No Jew can therefore be a member of the people.

It was these bodies – the victims of the war – which were to make those Germans understand anti-Jewish measures, and which would also make Himmler's listeners understand why hard measures against Jews were allegedly necessary. This is why Himmler and his listeners adopted such a merciless attitude in those days.

L: But at the end of the day, Himmler really claimed that he had the moral right to kill the Jews.

R: That is what it says, but it makes little sense, since not even the most extreme National Socialist ever claimed that the "Jews" had planned to commit genocide against the entire German people. The National Socialist ideology and propaganda spoke of Jewish bolshevism and Jewish high finance, both of which wished to subjugate and enslave the German people. So if reciprocity were to be restored, then "killing," in this context, would mean that he had the right to subjugate and enslave the Jews, which is exactly what happened at that time. This means that it is also incorrect to interpret this passage literally, because Himmler speaks in the past tense: "we had […] the duty […] to kill this people […]." But even according to mainstream historiography, the murder of the Jews was by no means a matter of the past in October 1943. At that time, there were still millions of Jews in Europe: The Hungarian Jews had not even been bothered yet; in Poland, nobody had yet been deported from the large ghetto of Lodz; in France, three fourths of the Jews remained until the end of the war, and almost 90% of the Jews with French citizenship were spared from deportation.

L: Wasn't Himmler's speech also recorded?

R: Passages from the speech were introduced on a phonograph record during the Nuremberg Trials.

L: So Himmler's speech was recorded?

R: The technical background to the phonograph record is a bit problematic. First, it doesn't seem very credible that Himmler would record a speech relating to strictly secret matters before top leadership personalities, such as statements on the military situation. There are also technical arguments against it. The recording introduced into evidence at Nuremberg was in fact a so-called "shellac disk." That is an extremely primitive technology from the early 20th century which was actually using wax master plates for the recording process. The tone quality of such recordings is correspondingly bad.

L: Is the quality sufficiently good to permit voice analysis?

R: That is questionable. In any case, I don't know whether any such analysis was ever performed.

L: So it could be the work of a voice imitator?

R: I cannot exclude that. The fact is that the German electrical company AEG had already developed its process of tape recording technology to mass-production stage in 1939/1940, and that this technique was spreading like wildfire in Germany. So it seems more probable that the speeches of leading personalities in Germany after 1940/41 were recorded on tape – if at all. But no tape of this kind, with Himmler's speech on it, was ever found.

L: The Allies probably couldn't have handled such a recording at all, since they weren't familiar with German recording technology at that time.

R: That is correct. So they would have had to manufacture records from a tape, using a tape recording technology which they knew nothing about.

L: Did anybody do any research during the Nuremberg Trials to find out where this shellac disk with Himmler's speech on it came from?

R: The prosecution claimed to have found the disk in some German files, which is equal to the claim that the disk was made by some German authority, not by the Allies using a tape. But if the Germans had taped, they would never have produced a shellac disk from it. So the claim about the origin of that disk is at least fishy. Let me also mention a discovery made David Irving: The two pages of the "original" transcript of this speech which contain the problematic passage have been typed on a different typewriter than the rest of the document and have also been paginated in a different style (handwritten instead of typed).[249] So there is plenty of reason to be suspicious about this passage of the speech. Like with many other dubious documents, this piece of evidence was simply filed away unchallenged. So, you see, there is a need to research the origin and authenticity of this recording and of its transcript.

But even if you assume that the Himmler speech was held in the alleged form: Mattogno correctly states that, here again, Himmler's speech must be viewed in the context of all his other speeches and documents – for example, his declaration in Bad Tölz on November 23, 1942 (Smith/Peterson 1974, p. 200):

> *"The Jewish question in Europe has completely changed. The Führer once said in a Reichstag speech: If Jewry triggers an international war, for example, to exterminate the Aryan people, then it won't be the Aryans who will be exterminated, but Jewry. The Jews have been resettled outside Germany, they are living here, in the east, and are working on our roads, railways etc. This is a consistent process, but is conducted without cruelty."*

R: On the other hand, there are other speeches by Himmler after the above-mention Posen speech with less equivocal references to a physical annihilation of Jews – or at least of partisans and commissars including their families.[250] One of them, given in Posen on October 6, 1943, in front of the political elite of the Third Reich, has the following passage (Smith/Peterson 1974, pp. 169f.):

> *"I ask of you that that which I say to you in this circle be really only heard and not ever discussed. We were faced with the question: what about the women and children? – I decided to find a clear solution to this problem too. I did not consider myself justified to exterminate the men – in other words, to kill them or have them killed and allow the avengers of our sons and grandsons in the form of their children to grow up. The difficult decision had to be made to have this people disappear from the earth. For the organization which had to execute this task, it was the most difficult which we had ever had.* […] *I felt obliged to you, as the most superior dignitary, as*

[249] See Irving's testimony during the Zündel trial 1988, Kulaszka 1992, p. 369, 405f.

[250] In a speech on December 16, 1943, to the commanders of the German Navy; Smith/Peterson 1974, p. 201; cf. www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Posen_speeches for a summary.

the most superior dignitary of the party, this political order, this political instrument of the Führer, to also speak about this question quite openly and to say how it has been. The Jewish question in the countries that we occupy will be solved by the end of this year. Only remainders of odd Jews that managed to find hiding places will be left over."

R: The following day Joseph Goebbels wrote into his diary one of his few references to an annihilation (*Ausrottung*) of the Jews with reference to Himmler's speech, thus corroborating what Himmler had stated (Fröhlich, Part 2, vol. 10, p. 72):

"As to the Jewish Question, [Himmler] *gives a very frank and candid picture. He is of the opinion that we can solve the Jewish Question for all of Europe by the end of this year. He advocates the most radical and harshest solution, namely, that the whole of Jewry will be exterminated. This is surely a consistent, if brutal, solution. We must accept the responsibility to completely solve this question in our time. Later generations will surely no longer have the courage or dedication to address this problem, as we do today."*

R: In a general way, therefore, it is clear that the speeches and diary entries of leaders of the Third Reich can only be interpreted correctly in the context of all speeches and of other documents. And even then these statements of leading NS politicians are still contradictory and at most represent the intentions or views of these leaders, but cannot provide information as to what actually happened.

4.2. A Thousand Reasons for False Testimonies

4.2.1. Rumors, Misunderstandings, and Hearsay

"Q. Did you ever hear rumours?
A. Constantly."

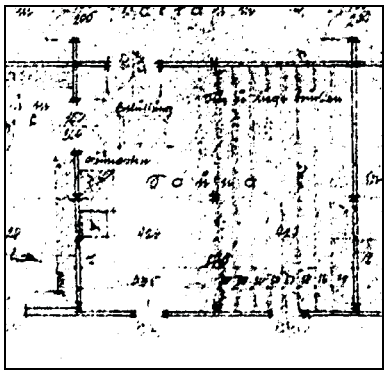
R: These lines are quoted from the interrogation of former Auschwitz inmate Arnold Friedman during the so-called first Zündel trial regarding his experience in that camp (District Court… 1985, p. 379). They indicate that Auschwitz was indeed a rumor factory.

German historian Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte once referred to a fact which should be known to all historians (Nolte 1998, p. 78):

"[…] *no less does he* [the historian] *know that large crowds of people in extreme situations, and in the face of hardly comprehensible events, were and are breeding places for rumors."*

R: What Nolte means here – and Friedman confirms – is the fact that human beings, whenever they are deprived of the sources of information usually available to them, tend to draw a complete picture of what is going on in the world based on the few facts available. The German concentration camps were no exception in this regard. These camps contained inmates from all over the world, that is, people from many different cultures. Many of them hardly understood the German language or not at all. They hardly knew where they were, nor

were they familiar with German civilian or military customs. It is not surprising that many inmates took rumor or hearsay for pure fact. This fruitful soil for the preparation of rumors was of course heavily exploited by a variety of underground groups for the dissemination of Allied propaganda, as we shall see later.



Ill. 118: *Sauna in the hygiene building BW 5b in Auschwitz Birkenau (Pressac 1989, p. 57).*

At this point, as a classic example of a rumor which arose from uncertainty, linked with mistrust of the enemy, I would like to quote a short passage from the book *Die Todesfabrik* (The Death Factory), in which the author reports on the sauna built for the inmates at Auschwitz-Birkenau (Kraus/Kulka 1958, pp. 47f.; cf. Rademacher 2004):

> *"Even without specialist knowledge, anyone will recognize that the Nazi doctors constantly committed crimes against humanity in the concentration camps. We cannot forget the SS officer, a doctor, who resided in Birkenau at the beginning of 1943. His little hobby-horse was the 'Finnish sauna.'*
>
> *This bath, in Birkenau, consisted of two rooms, separated from each other which could be hermetically sealed off from each other by means of a door.*
>
> *The inmates had to undress in the corridor and give up their clothing and underclothing for delousing.*
>
> *In the first room was a gigantic brick oven, in which large stones were brought to white heat over a period of several hours before the beginning of the bath. Against the wall opposite the oven was an extremely primitive bench, arranged in steps, reaching almost to the ceiling.*
>
> *The naked inmates had to sit on these benches, as closely together as they could. One sat next to the other, the healthy ones pressed next to the sick ones, many of whom had infectious skin eruptions.*
>
> *Then the heated stones were doused with water. As a result of the heat, the emaciated, sick, ruined bodies of the inmates began to sweat heavily. The new arrivals, who had to climb to the highest benches, sweated most of all. Sweat, mixed with dirt and pus from suppurating sores, ran down in streams. When a few had already begun to lose consciousness, the hermetically-sealed door was opened to the second room, in which the naked inmates were driven under ice-cold showers with shouting and the blows of truncheons by the inmate trustees."*

L: A sauna as a torture chamber!

R: Exactly. Saunas were generally introduced in Germany during the war to strengthen the immune system, in Auschwitz as well, as may be seen here, for the benefit of the inmates (see Ill. 118). To anybody who had never seen a sauna, and who was prepared to believe anything perverse about the Germans, this luxury installation naturally appeared as an instrument of torture. In connection

with the murders claimed to have been committed with steam for the Treblinka camp, we had already encountered the sauna as a murder weapon (see p. 223).

The murder weapon claimed by many witnesses but rejected by today's mainstream historians for the Sobibór camp – chlorine (cf. p. 245) – might have its origin in the widespread use of chlorinated lime for disinfestation of water, latrines and (mass) graves. This chemical slowly decomposes in warm weather and releases toxic chlorine fumes. It is likely that this chemical was used for these purposes in those remote camps. As a murder weapon, though, it is no good choice.

The testimony by a certain Dr. Henry Heller belongs to the same category of statements right from the rumor mill. Heller reported that he had been "saved" in Auschwitz by a former colleague, a German. Heller claims that this German colleague recognized him just as he was about to be led into a gas chamber. So this German colleague "mercifully turned on the water instead of the gas" according to Dr. Heller (*Chicago Tribune*, May 4, 1975). This is, of course, nonsense, since not even the most dogmatic Holocauster claims that there was ever anything like homicidal gas chambers that allowed the choice between gas and water to come out of shower heads. Dr. Heller was led into nothing else but a shower room that he only *thought* was a gas chamber, because the gas chamber camouflaged as a shower room, where gas comes out of the shower heads instead of water, is a cliché he learned from rumors or media propaganda.

The extent to which witness testimonies on the Holocaust are based on hearsay, that is, on things one has only heard about, is clear from an examination of the interrogation records of the preliminary investigations for the great Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt. They are full of hearsay testimonies – reports not originating from one's own experience but rather from what one has heard from others, from "camp talk," a term very frequently found among the statements of the witnesses (cf. Rudolf 2003d,g-i; 2004b,c,f; 2005g).

I would like to mention an experiment on the dynamics of hearsay, one in which I took part. Two test subjects were shown one drawing each. One of them was shown a gravestone with the three letters "R.I.P.," surrounded by a few blades of grass. The second was shown a beach with two palm trees, a sailboat on the sea with the sun shining. Both test subjects were told to describe the drawings to a third person. The game went through five stages in this manner. The fifth test subject was then supposed to draw the particular drawing on paper. While the test subject who had been shown the beach scene was able to draw it fairly accurately, the gravestone, in several stages, became a broad meadow, surrounded by a dark forest with a dark sky.

What does this show?

L: Clichés don't need to be described so accurately, since we have all similar pictures in our heads already.

R: You can say the same thing about political or historical clichés: something that we have in our heads doesn't need to be described so accurately, in order to be able to describe it fairly exactly, as if one had seen it oneself, while things or events which don't fit into the general heading of a cliché can only be de-

scribed with difficulty. The "whispering telegraph" – since hearsay is nothing else – only works when it follows well-traveled paths. In relation to our present topic that means, of course, that, after decades of dissemination of Holocaust clichés through all the channels of information, today any "witness" is able to repeat these clichés, although it may be nothing other than a mere rumor.

4.2.2. Manipulating the Human Memory

R: Another, more dangerous aspect of this whisper telegraph lies in the fact that we can be persuaded that we have experienced clichés that we all have in our head, although our "knowledge" does not originate in our own experience, but rather from sources of hearsay, that is, our relatives or acquaintances, media reports, or things we have learned in school, etc. Many of us know stories from our earliest childhood, stories we have heard over and over again, told by our mothers or other older relatives. We were very often shown supporting pictures or even films. Although in many cases it is almost impossible to have any personal memory from this time of our early life, our memory was "trained" to view what we heard and the experiences of others as our own experiences. Since we cannot, of course, expect our parents to tell deliberate lies, there is no reason to objection to this.

But the situation is radically different when someone attempts to persuade us of something that may have dramatic results, such as, for example, the statements of certain psychiatrists attempting to explain their patients' reluctance to believe that they were sexually mistreated by their parents as children. The fact that their patients would initially have no memory of such events does not bother these "experts." They simply set about to persuade their patients, through suggestive questions and interview techniques, that they have merely "suppressed" these traumatic experiences, and that it is now the task of the psychiatrist to dig up this "lost knowledge."

One of the world's leading experts in the research into the ability of the human memory to perform and the ability to manipulate the human memory is Dr. Elizabeth Loftus. In a great number of professional publications she shows that even very mild techniques of questioning are sufficient to manipulate the human memory.[251] In one experiment, for example, she succeeded, by means of suggestive questioning of test subjects, in persuading 36% of all test subjects that they had seen Bugs Bunny at Disneyland. But Bugs Bunny isn't a Disney character – he's a Warner Brothers character; so this is impossible.

Dr. Loftus furthermore discovered that the human memory can be all the more easily manipulated the more emotional the circumstances are, under which the questioning takes place, and the alleged related experiences (sexual abuse, abduction by extra-terrestrials, etc.). Even emotional media reporting can lead to massive distortion of the human memory.

---

[251] Loftus 1994, 1997; cf. a series of articles on human memory in *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 456-466.

L: That is absolutely shocking. That means that it is possible to make people "remember" traumatic events that never even happened.

R: According to the research findings of Prof. Loftus and many other experts.[252] It is easier, in this connection, if the event that you want them to "remember" includes aspects which the test subject actually can remember. These aspects thus act as a starting point for the rest of the lie, so to speak.

L: What does that have to do with the present topic?

R: Dr. Elizabeth Loftus is not only an expert on false memory, she is also Jewish. As such, she was asked in the late 1980s to testify for the defense of John Demjanjuk on the reliability of the witnesses presented against him (see chapter 2.10.). Loftus herself says (Loftus/Ketcham 1991, p. 224; cf. Cobden 1991):

> *"The file should have convinced me. A case that* [a] *relied on thirty-five-year-old memories should have been enough by itself. Add to those decaying memories the fact* [b] *that the witnesses knew before they looked at the photographs that the police had a suspect, and they were even given the suspect's first and last name – Ivan Demjanjuk. Add to that scenario the fact* [c] *that the Israeli investigators asked the witnesses if they could identify John Demjanjuk, a clearly prejudicial and leading question. Add to that the fact* [d] *that the witnesses almost certainly talked about their identification afterward, possibly contaminating subsequent identifications. Add to that* [e] *the repeated showing of John Demjanjuk's photograph so that with each exposure, his face became more and more familiar and the witnesses became more and more confident and convincing.*
>
> *Then factor into all of the above* [f] *the intensely emotional nature of this particular case, for the man these people were identifying was more than a tool of the Nazis, more, even, than the dreaded Ivan who ran the diesel engines and tortured and mutilated prisoners. This man, if he was Ivan the Terrible, was personally responsible for murdering their mothers, fathers, brothers, sisters, wives, children."*

R: Instead of making herself available as an expert witness, Dr. Loftus said (Loftus/Ketcham 1991, p. 232):

> *"'If I take the case,' I explained, having talked this out with myself hundreds of times, 'I would turn my back on my Jewish heritage. If I don't take the case, I would turn my back on everything I have worked for in the last fifteen years. To be true to my work, I must judge the case as I have judged every case before it. If there are problems with the eyewitness identifications I must testify. It's the consistent thing to do.'"*

R: In a conversation with a Jewish friend, it became clear to her that all her Jewish friends, acquaintances, relatives, even all Jews would accuse her of treason to her own people, if she testified for the defense in the John Demjanjuk case (ibid., pp. 228f.):

> *"*[…] *she* [a friend of Mrs. Loftus] *believed I had betrayed her. Worse than that, much worse, I had betrayed my people, my heritage, my race. I had be-*

[252] Cf. Bjorklund 2000, Campbell 1998, Dineen 1996, Goldstein/Farmer 1993, Loftus/Doyle 1997, Ofshe 1996, Pendergrast/Gavigan 1996, Wells/Loftus 1984.

Suggestion and imagination allow the implantation in the memory of events which did not take place in the manner described or even at all. For this reason, a great deal of testimony concerning traumatic experiences – such as, for example, sexual abuse in early childhood – should be viewed with skepticism. Elizabeth Loftus, internationally recognized expert, highly praised for her statements challenging the reliability of human memory. (Loftus 1998, p. 62)	**Suggestion and imagination allow the implantation in the memory of events which did not take place in the manner described or even at all. For this reason, a great deal of testimony concerning traumatic experiences – such as, for example, relating to gas chamber experiences during the "holocaust" – should be viewed with skepticism.** Standard statement typically made by revisionists; punishable with up to 10 years imprisonment in Germany, Austria, Switzerland, France, Belgium, Poland, Israel and other countries.

trayed them all for thinking that there might be a possibility that John Demjanjuk was innocent."

L: So Dr. Loftus considers the Jews a race!

R: It looks like it. In any case, she decided not to appear for the defense. She observed the trial from the gallery, and gave detailed reports on how much she sympathized with the other Jews and with the witnesses who were struggling with their memories. But she expresses no sympathy with the defendant. In other words, Dr. Loftus, a U.S. citizen, left Demjanjuk in the lurch because she felt a greater obligation to Jewry, of which she was a member, than to the truth, or to someone who was at least formally a fellow American citizen. She was prepared to allow the murder of an innocent person, although she did help locate a replacement expert for assessing the reliability of the witnesses' memory. That Demjanjuk was first sentenced to death, but not executed and then finally even released, was due solely to the commitment of his defense attorneys and their support by various revisionist researchers (cf. Song 2003, Countess 2003).

L: For that reason she will be even more indignant to be referred to by the "Holocaust Deniers"!

R: You bet. This was her reaction after she was told that her work is quoted by revisionists (Shermer 1997, p. 183):

"She was shocked and had no idea about what was going on."

L: Dr. Loftus is not, therefore, prepared to apply the consequences of her own research to criminal proceedings affecting members of her own religious group.

R: Exactly. But this makes her all the more credible as a witness, since her findings cannot be dismissed as "anti-Semitic" or "Nazi."

As we will see later, the proceedings against John Demjanjuk are only slightly different from other trials against real or alleged National Socialist criminals, in particular those which attracted broad publicity, such as the Eichmann Trial in

Jerusalem, the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt, the Majdanek Trial in Düsseldorf, the proceedings against Klaus Barbie, Maurice Papon, Erich Priebke, etc.

In addition to the factors listed by Dr. Loftus, which contribute to the deformation of the memory of witnesses testifying against alleged National Socialist criminals (numbered [a] to [f] by me), I may add a number of additional factors:

g. One may assume that Dr. Loftus possesses a higher sense of professional ethics and a greater respect for the truth than the average witness. But even she could not bring herself to introduce exonerating evidence, because this would allegedly be equivalent to "treason" to her "race." I wonder whether Dr. Loftus is aware of what she is saying? To the Jews, the truth is contemptible if it fails to serve the Jews, while lies or mere indifference to injustice, on the contrary, are perfectly acceptable if they are useful to the Jews. So just how much love of the truth can one expect from "ordinary" Jewish witnesses who are in no way bound by professional ethics?

h. The reports of experiences by various witnesses have always been disseminated orally, in writing, and by radio and TV – and in particular among the witnesses themselves by personal exchanges or through aid organizations which sprang into existence in the camps immediately after the war.

i. The topic of the "Holocaust" became omnipresent in all western societies since the end of the 1970s at the latest, needless to say in the most one-sided manner imaginable.

j. In relation to the "Holocaust," it is considered not only extremely harmful to society, but at times even criminal not to know certain things, not to recognize certain things, or even to doubt certain things. There is therefore a far greater social pressure on witnesses to remember certain things and to blank out certain other things.

All four factors contribute even more strongly to the ones already listed by Dr. Loftus to a massive deformation of the memory.

L: That is still just theory. Is there any evidence that any such manipulation of the memory actually occurred?

R: First please allow me to quote two of the world's best-known "Nazi hunters." The first is Efraim Zuroff from Israel. In his book *Occupation Nazi-Hunter*, he describes his hunt for Josef Mengele, who was active in Auschwitz as a physician. Today, Mengele is known as the "Angel of Death" of Auschwitz, who allegedly carried out cruel experiments on innumerable inmates and is said to have participated in the murder of hundreds of thousands of people in the gas chambers (Posner/Ware 1986). During his research, Zuroff stumbled upon the remarkable fact – remarkable to him – that extensive questioning of survivors immediately after the war did not describe Mengele as the same evil criminal described 20 years after that or even later (Zuroff 1994, pp. 127f.):

> *"The content of these articles*[253] *proved quite surprising because they clearly indicated that the Mengele of 1985, who had become a symbol of evil and the personification of the perversion of science, did not enjoy the same notoriety in 1947.* […Zuroff noted] *that Mengele was not considered a very high-ranking criminal* [in 1947]*, nor was his supposed arrest regarded as an event of exceptional significance.* […] *This notice was, in effect, the first indication that the status of the infamous 'Angle of Death' had grown by leaps and bounds over the years.* […Mengele was]*, in a certain sense, not the same person who was simultaneously hunted for in South America."*

L: Even though merely two years after the event their memories should still be fresh, in contrast to testimonies given after twenty or even thirty years.

R: Exactly. This indicates that what the witnesses described as their own recollections in 1980 or 1985 was not their own recollection at all, but rather clichés which had percolated into their memories as "false memories" after twenty years of mass suggestion.

The second "Nazi hunter" whom I would like to mention is Adalbert Rückerl, long-time Chairman of the German Central Office of State Administrations in Ludwigshafen, founded in 1958 for the exclusive purpose of investigating the alleged crimes of National Socialists. After approximately 20 years of investigative activity, Rückerl mentions in passing that witnesses in Australia can no longer remember the details of what is supposed to have happened in the camps during the war, quite in contrast to witnesses in Europe, the USA, and Israel (Rückerl 1984, pp. 258f.). Of course, he doesn't delve into the question of why this is so. The only real difference between Australia and the other continents is that the Holocaust wasn't a major factor in Australian society until the end of the 1970s. Neither the media, nor political life or the courts were concerned with the topic, and survivors who emigrated to Australia from the occupied countries were far less well organized in that thinly populated country than in Europe, Israel, or the U.S. What the investigators found in Australia, but did not recognize as such, was that the survivors residing there had been less subjected to manipulation.

In the meantime, of course, Holocaust propaganda has increased worldwide to such proportions that one can no longer think it possible to find anyone, anywhere in the world, who has succeeded in escaping the suggestive power of the greatest propaganda campaign in human history.

Last of all, I would like to mention a concrete example of how the suggestive power of the infallible Holocaust dogma has an effect on witnesses. The investigations for the large-scale Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt, Germany, began in late 1958 with the indictment of Wilhelm Boger, who was an interrogation officer for the German State Police at Auschwitz. A number of witnesses were immediately found who accused Boger of having committed innumerable cruelties in Auschwitz – bestial torture, horrible murders, participation in arbi-

[253] Various newspapers published after the war by and for "survivors," which regularly asked for incriminating testimonies against arrested or indicted German officials; here Zuroff refers to an article about the alleged arrest of Mengele in early 1947 published in a number of papers (see there for details).

trary executions and mass gassings. Over the course of the investigations against Boger, a German Jewess by the name of Maryla Rosenthal, who had been one of his secretaries in Auschwitz, was also interrogated. The first interrogation of Mrs. Rosenthal bogged down due to the fact that she was unable to confirm the accusations against her former boss or to confirm the general allegations of cruelties in Auschwitz. Among other things, Mrs. Rosenthal's testimony contained statements as to the good relationship with her former boss and to the general working atmosphere:[254]

> *"Boger was polite to me, and I cannot complain about him with regards to my person. He even went so far as to passing on to me parts of his food in his dishes on a regular basis, with the pretense that I should clean them. Apart from this, he organized clothes for me from the Birkenau camp.* […] *He was also very polite to the other Jewish female prisoners, who worked in the Political Department, and we Jewesses liked him very much. I also remember that Boger had no distinct hatred against Jews.* […] *To summarize it, I really cannot say anything bad about Boger in regards to my person and to the other female inmates of the Political Department."*

R: And now a very important passage on testimonies, pay careful attention now! Mrs. Rosenthal then reports the manner in which the other women in the Political Department gossiped on the toilet and exchanged the latest camp talk.

L: That is how the rumor factory worked!

R: Exactly. Mrs. Rosenthal nevertheless reports that she kept her distance from this gossip. She was well aware of the content, though:

> *"We inmates talked that, when Boger came into the men's camp, massacres would occur on a regular basis. I did not find out anything specific about it. Boger never mentioned anything in this regard to me. I never saw Boger emotionally agitated. I therefore can absolutely not say when and where Boger had shot inmates. Except for his service pistol, which he carried at his belt, I never saw him carry any other weapon. I never saw any rifle or submachine-gun in the office. I could also not determine that his uniform had been soiled, which could have indicated executions."*

R: During her second interrogation on Dec. 10, 1959, Mrs. Rosenthal was confronted with the contradiction between her exonerating testimony and the accusations made by other former inmates. She attempted to explain this by saying that her memory was not good enough, and that what she experienced in Auschwitz at that time

> *"was simply too much for me. I could not grasp and process what I saw and heard there. This may be one reason for the fact that I can no longer recollect specific details today, which I might perhaps have known at that time. In Frankfurt/Main, I now came together with former colleagues from Auschwitz, and we did, of course, talk about those times. I must say that I was repeatedly stunned about the details my colleagues still knew. As I said before, I cannot remember that. I want to emphasize that I have not the slightest in-*

[254] Record of interrogation of Maryla Rosenthal on Feb. 21-22, 1959, Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 4, pp. 507-515: in more detail cf. G. Rudolf 2004b

terest in protecting anybody. But on the other hand, I cannot say what I do not know." (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 20, p. 3183)

L: Here she uses the word "colleagues" for her former fellow inmates!

R: Isn't that significant? Over and over again, whenever the investigative officials pressured her with questions about why she couldn't remember the details of any atrocities and the identity of the criminals, she claims that she lived through the horror in a sort of trance, refusing to take cognizance of anything going on around her (ibid., pp. 3184f.).

The abnormality of Mrs. Rosenthal's testimony – the only clearly exonerating testimony among all the testimony of former secretaries to the political department at Auschwitz – is generally recognized in the relevant literature. It is explained away by the established Holocaust historians as well as by the Frankfurt Jury Court with the claim that Mrs. Rosenthal must have suppressed the horrible side of her experiences, wiping them out of her memory entirely, relegating it all entirely to her sub-conscious mind – as she herself claimed in her second interrogation (Wittmann 1999).

L: That is the same attempt at explanation made by psychiatrists with regards to allegedly suppressed memories of childhood sexual abuse.

R: A good observation. But let us take a closer look. Mrs. Rosenthal was the first of the secretaries – in fact the first woman at all – who was interrogated on this subject during the investigation. During her first interrogation, she could remember many details relating to preferential treatment by the kind-hearted Mr. Boger. She first (consciously) heard of the atrocities – at which she was alleged to have been present – from the interrogating officials. The officials were "tactful" and competent enough to have a convincing effect on the witness. She therefore excused the gaps in her memory for which she was reproached by claiming that she had a bad memory and because she had allegedly refused to participate in trading gossip with the other inmates.

Before she was interrogated a second time, she met a few of these former "colleagues." Her use of the word "colleague" shows that she considered herself an ordinary employee at Auschwitz at the time concerned – not a slave in an extermination camp. Her "colleagues" (and possibly other "survivors") then told her their atrocity tales, which surprised her, since she couldn't remember anything of that kind. But since these stories matched what she heard from the interrogating officials and which they wished her to confirm, and since she seemed to be the only one who remembered a different version of things, she concluded that her memory must have been faulty. Searching for an explanation, the suggestion was made to her that she had simply suppressed the horrors of the past from her memory – into her sub-conscious. But she stood steadfast in her testimony that she could not remember any such things.

As a secondary matter, the question now arises of how it came to pass that Mrs. Rosenthal was allowed to speak to several of her former fellow inmates and exchange recollections with them before her second interrogation. Who organized this meeting? The relevant literature contains references to the fact that inmates' associations organized such meetings, often with the effect of exerting a

crucial influence upon the testimony at trial (Rückerl 1984, p. 256; Oppitz 1979, pp. 113f., 239; Laternser 1966).

Maryla Rosenthal's claim that she could not consciously remember any atrocities is explained away by the allegation that she experienced everything in a trance-like state. This is in obvious contradiction with the fact that she had very detailed recollections about the past, the positive nature of which did not at all concord with what she was supposed to have "suppressed" into her subconscious. This is exactly the same pattern used by patients who have also been the victim of manipulated memories, to explain the paradoxical situation in which their conscious recollections are in contradiction to what they have been persuaded to believe by the "experts."

Even Mrs. Rosenthal's attitude – her positive description of Boger, her return to Germany because she didn't like Israel, her use of the term "colleagues" in reference to her fellow-inmates – indicate that she was *not* traumatized by events in Auschwitz.

It may very well be, therefore, that it was not her experiences at Auschwitz that "traumatized" Mrs. Rosenthal, but, rather, intimidation on the part of memory-manipulating inmates' organizations, former fellow detainees, media reports, and the statements of the Prosecutor's Office and, later, the judge. This is also confirmed by the fact that Mrs. Rosenthal's claim that her absence of memories was due to "trauma" became more intense as she was subjected to more and more interrogations.

L: It is frustrating to learn how unreliable human memory really is.

R: It's best to be aware of one's own deficiencies in this regard and not to place a frivolous trust in one's own memory.

Much more troubling, in my view, is the fact that Mrs. Rosenthal's testimony was not considered exonerating during the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, but, rather, as accusatory! According to the judge, the atrocities in Auschwitz were so horrible that the witness – Mrs. Rosenthal – was so "traumatized" that she lost all recollection of these same atrocities; by this time, she was completely intimidated and no longer trusted her own memory at all. By this logic, one could turn just about any exonerating testimony into accusatory testimony. This turns all evidentiary logic and truth seeking on its head. Thus, once a thesis has been postulated, it can no longer be refuted.

L: What is your opinion about statements by witnesses who appeared in public during recent years in order to tell their experiences during the war?

R: In 1995 I interviewed such a witness myself. It was Dr. Hans Münch, who had been an SS physician in Auschwitz during the war (Rudolf 1997c). The conclusion from my interview with Dr. Münch, who was 84 years old at that time, is that his statements are full of internal contradictions and that they contradict material realities in decisive parts. After intensive questioning, Dr. Münch admitted that his initial claim was untrue that he himself had experienced all the things he reported. Such a devastating result regarding the reliability of the memory of geriatrics reporting about events, which they claim to have experienced many decades ago, should not be surprising to anyone, and not just be-

cause of the age of these witnesses. After all, Dr. Münch had been intensely involved in that issue for 50 years. He was repeatedly interrogated after the war, appeared as a witness at numerous trials, had an intensive exchange with organizations of former inmates, has been continuously reading the usual survivor literature for decades, and frequently volunteered to give interviews to various individuals and mass media. It is impossible that his memory remained untouched by all of these influences.

Shortly after I had published my interview with Dr. Münch, Germany's largest political magazine *Der Spiegel* published a brief interview with Dr. Münch as well, perhaps in an attempt to repair the damage I had done to Münch's credibility. The *Spiegel*'s interview, however, was very superficial and is distinguished by its provocative, suggestive way of posing questions, which by itself is already a way to manipulate the memory of the interrogated person (Schirra 1998, pp. 90ff.). Dr. Münch's answers were so outrageous that he was indicted by a French public prosecutor for inciting to hatred. Only because he had reached an advanced stage of Alzheimer's disease, he was spared from having to serve his sentence (*Tageszeitung*, Oct. 19, 2001, p. 11).

L: That means in plain English that we are today confronted with Alzheimer patience whose statements about Auschwitz we are told to take at face value.

R: That's the way things are. The legendary unreliability of testimonies of geriatrics about the experiences of their youth, however, does not stop the media to present such "miraculous witnesses" even 60 years after the war's end in a desperate attempt to refute the revisionists.[255] During the mid-1990s, several ambitious archival projects were initiated for the sole purpose of systematically collecting and recording the statements of Holocaust survivors who slowly become senile. One of these projects was inaugurated at the end of 1994 by Steven Spielberg, another by the German-Jewish Moses-Mendelsohn-Zentrum in Potsdam (a suburb of Berlin) under the direction of German-Jewish historian Julius Schoeps and U.S. professor for literature Dr. Geoffrey Hartmann (Yale).[256]

How scientific such projects are is exemplified by the Spielberg initiative. Volunteers conduct the interviews with witnesses. These volunteers receive 20 hours of training. Most of these helpers are individuals who themselves have been touched by the Holocaust – whatever that means (*Stuttgarter Zeitung*, Dec. 28, 1994).

L: That probably means that they are not able to conduct critical interviews, since they have no background knowledge in history.

R: Certainly not. Also, the fact that they themselves have been touched by the Holocaust means nothing else but that they are emotionally biased. That a criti-

---

[255] So for instance Oskar Gröning, a former SS man deployed in Auschwitz, who gave interviews on the occasion of the 60th anniversary of the occupation of Auschwitz in early 2005 at the age of 83: "The Nazi's testimony," *The Guardian*, Jan. 10, 2005; see also the TV documentary Auschwitz… 2005; cf. Vehlewald 2005

[256] Cf. *Newsweek*, Nov. 21, 1994; *New York Times*, Jan. 7, 1996; *Geschichte mit Pfiff*, Nov. 1996, p. 37; *Welt am Sonntag*, Nov. 17, 1996.

cal attitude toward the witnesses is not even desired, is revealed by a press release of the Mendelsohn Center explaining their interview technique:

> *"Questions without Guideline*
> *As hard as it is to scientifically evaluate individual memories, it is exactly the subjectivity of the accounts which promises to record historical experience, which evades the brittle factuality of the usual historization. Similar to psycho-analytical interviews, one tries to leave room to the witness' own memories by a very unobtrusive interview technique, in order to guarantee the authenticity of the accounts."* ("Archive der Erinnerung," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, July 3, 1995)

L: What is your objection against this method?

R: Since when is it possible to approach the truth by being subjective?

The interviewing technique used here is called "narrative interviewing" in sociology. During such interviews, the interviewer adjusts to the intentions of the interviewee. This technique is based on the human tendency to narrate, and it gives the narrator all the freedom he needs, even to tell fantastic stories. This way the interviewer can learn about the subjective thought processes of the interviewee. To achieve this, the interviewer must give signals to the interviewee to go on with his story, no matter how far he may go astray from the objective truth. This happens by more or less confirming the statements made, thus encouraging the interviewee to carry on, or even by giving buzz words to get the interviewee going in a certain direction, like e.g. "gas chamber" in our case. This in itself is a kind of manipulation called the "interviewer effect" (cf. Fuchs-Heinritz et al. 1994, p. 317). Critical questions are not part of such interviews, as this would interrupt or even stop the narrative flow.

The result of such an interview is an extremely subjective tale, which conforms to the objective truth only in rare cases. Whoever declares the result of such interviews as objective reality, commits an error that could hardly be more serious. Anyone who has some knowledge about the sociology of such interviews and still declares them as "truth" has nothing but deception on his mind.

The fact is that only a critical analysis of the claims made by witnesses – and that includes most importantly critical questions *during* such interviews – can enable us to distinguish between what the witnesses experienced indeed and what they – consciously or unconsciously – have made out of that experience during the last 50 years. Criticism is the method of science. In this context this means to assess the testimonies for internal contradictions, and to determine whether they are in accord with what we have found out to be true by other means.

To simply give the witnesses a chance to uncritically tell their lores and to declare this as dogmatic truth gets us back into the Stone Age, where medicine men and shamans determined the truth with their sagas.

Unfortunately, the projects mentioned above are not the only ones using this deceptive technique. As a matter of fact, almost all interviews with "Holocaust survivors," whether they happen in the media, during criminal investigations, in court rooms, or by mainstream historians and sociologists are conducted that

way. Critically questioning survivors is a taboo (see the quotes on p. 124). German Public Prosecutor Helge Grabitz, to give another characteristic example, thinks that "survivors" should not be questioned critically, but one should be especially empathic and understanding, which is just a different way of putting it (Grabitz 1986, pp. 12ff., 78, 87).

Now imagine that these "Holocaust survivors" go through such interviews, many of them over and over again. Whatever fantastic tale they tell, they are being encouraged and confirmed by their environment. What do you think is the impact of such story-telling on the memory of these witnesses?

L: They sure do not get more accurate.

R: You can bet they don't. Such an interrogation technique has therefore nothing to do with historical science. I consider these projects to be dangerous, because it creates an indistinguishable mixture of facts, errors, and lies and gives it the scientific label of "authentic" truth, which is then used to cement a dogma enforced by penal law in many countries. Future scientists will tear out their hair when confronted with this mixture of incompetence, deceptive techniques, and dogmatic blindness.

4.2.3. The Phantom Disease

R: In the witness reports on the events in the former German concentration camps and alleged extermination camps, one finds testimonies in which the inmates report how they fell ill with typhus.[257] As we already saw, in various camps of the Third Reich typhus epidemics broke out over and over again, from which tens of thousands of inmates – as well as many guards – died. For our purposes, it is interesting to note how physicians having treated typhus describe the influence of the disease upon human perception and memory. Dr. Otto Humm has given us a vivid description of the symptoms of the disease based on typical case histories (Humm 2004). One characteristic of the disease is that the patient, at the height of the disease, acts like an extreme psychotic. He is in a state of delirium (Heggelin 1951). Dr. Hans Kilian describes, for example, a case in his memoirs he had seen on the eastern front during World War II. Under the heading "The Phantom Disease" he writes (Kilian 1964, pp. 220-225):

> *"March 17th. Today I will be doing something unique; I will be driving to Chilowo in order to see cases of typhus with patients accommodated in a designated hospital.* […] *The general practitioner whispers to me: 'Don't be frightened, Professor, the men are terribly distraught, some are lunatics!'* […]
>
> *Three men actually move about in stupor. One taps along gesticulating, mumbling about, going from bed to bed. He does not know what he is doing or saying, or where he is. Another tries opening a window, apparently wanting to leave. An orderly holds him gently, trying to persuade him to stop, but he understands not a word. There is no reply, no reaction, the patient seems to follow his inner urge, and like an obstinate animal he will not alter his at-*

[257] Cf. the case of Jakob Freimark, described in Rudolf 2003a, pp. 145-179.

titude. A third with a swollen red discolored face and reddened eyes meanders about with threatening gestures but with an absolutely absent look to his eyes; he staggers towards us. While shouting, he keeps coming closer and closer. One gets the impression that he takes us for Russians. We quickly grab his arms, try to sooth him, to turn him around, to bring him to his bed. He screams in brute panic, thrashes about violently, and defends himself so that two other orderlies have to help us contain that insane man. We finally manage to lay the poor, totally disoriented chap down and to cover him with a blanket. An orderly remains at his side. […]

I keep getting the impression that the claim that typhus is predominantly a disease of the brain, i.e. a form of encephalitis, is correct because the most apparent symptoms are all related to the brain's malfunctioning. This would explain the senseless rounds, the total disorientation of the afflicted, the erratic speech and finally, the colossal stupefaction."

R: Now, think of the following: A typhus epidemic broke out in Auschwitz in the summer of 1942, killing many thousands of inmates until it was brought completely under control by the end of 1943. Thousands of other inmates, however, recovered from the disease while they were still interned in the camp, where thousands of typhus victims were first buried in mass graves, since the crematory in the main camp was overloaded; where the half-decomposed bodies were dug up again and burnt on pyres because of the danger of pollution of the extremely high water table; where death sentences were constantly carried out against inmates after waiting months for decisions on appeals for clemency, but who were unable to communicate with other inmates, so that the executions must have appeared arbitrary to other inmates;[258] where there were frequent selections of inmates who then disappeared from the recollections of other inmates. When some of these inmates suffered nightmare-like hallucinations due to infection by typhus, hallucinations which they could hardly distinguish from reality, if at all, when they recovered: what kind of "memories" would remain with these inmates when they were released from the camp at the end of the war?

L: Do you mean to say that the witness reports of mass exterminations were hallucinations?

R: None of the factors mentioned here to explain false testimonies make any claim to explain everything. But I believe that all the factors tending to diminish the reliability of testimonies must be taken into account. Not all testimonies can be explained by typhus delirium, but I believe that some of the thousands of bedridden inmates who suffered from typhus would have had hallucinations resembling the atrocity stories, which we hear over and over again about Ausch-

[258] SS judge Konrad Morgen testified in front of the IMT that he investigated against Maximilian Grabner, head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, for 2,000 cases of arbitrary homicides during the war (IMT, vol. 20, p. 507). However, Morgen's testimony is not very reliable, as he testified under duress (see p. 329) and made numerous false statements, e.g., about soap made of human fat (see Faurisson 1987). His claims might therefore be exaggerated. On the other hand, Boger himself claimed that he testified in proceedings initiated against his former superior Grabner on Oct. 13 and 14, 1944 (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1059, vol. 5, p. 825).

witz. Finally, one cannot assume that the inmates of German concentration camps received the medical and psychiatric care which would have been required to prevent the long-term physical and psychiatric effects of typhus. The above quote by Prof. Kilian makes it obvious that this epidemic had not even been correctly understood.

At any rate, the hallucinations of sick inmates must have aggravated many camp rumors already current.

4.2.4. Deliberate Exaggerations and Lies

L: Somehow, I cannot get over the suspicion that you are trying to persuade us that all the false and exaggerated stories about the Holocaust are only based on unfortunate errors, as if there were never any deliberate lies.

R: I am not at all naive. On page 77, I raised the rhetorical question of how many pathological liars one could find among the 5,000,000 Holocaust survivors. It is quite permissible to ask this question, which is a serious one. How many do you think there would be, statistically? 100? Maybe 1,000? That is about equal to the number of witnesses who vouch for the existence of a mass extermination. In the emotionally overheated atmosphere after WWII, it is impossible to assume, if one is serious, that nobody ever lied. In chapter 2.14., I mentioned Prof. Maser, who in his latest book speaks at length about Allied propaganda lies. Let me know quote a little from his book.

First, Maser deals with the questionable basis of the total victims figure of the Holocaust: he contrasts the hyper-inflated 26 million victims claimed by the Swiss newspaper *Berner Tagwacht* of August 24, 1945,[259] to the total figure of 1.5 million asserted by another Swiss newspaper, the *Baseler Nachrichten* on June 13, 1946 – two classic sources often named by revisionists (Maser 2004, p. 333). Then, Maser hurls at the reader a whole series of inflated Auschwitz camp victim figures, which have been given by various authorities (p. 334), and in connection with the 1990 reduction of the Auschwitz victim figure from four million to about one million. Maser cites the confession of Polish journalist Ernest Skalski that anti-fascists have lied (cf. p. 106 of this book).

Now some more quotes from Maser where he expressly speaks of lies and exaggerations regarding the Holocaust. On page 339 of his book, Maser explains his perspective on the origin of the gassing stories from Auschwitz:

> *"Stalin's 4-million-dictum* [for Auschwitz] *has given rise to entire libraries whose authors were chiefly at pains to support this Stalin specification retroactively* […]. *Neither he* [Stalin's chief propagandist Ilya Ehrenburg] *nor the other chroniclers grasped that Stalin had only been interested in protecting himself and his respective responsible functionaries by means of his exaggerations and contrived criteria from being unmasked before the world public* […] *as criminals against humanity.* […] *It was no topic for many of them that Stalin represented the up to two million Jews, who after the war*

[259] Cf. the 26 million figure quoted at the beginning of this book, p. 17; the French governmental propagandist Aroneanu (1945), gives as his total victim count 26 million as well, p. 197.

could no longer return to their places of origin from the USSR because they had lost their way of life there, as victims of the National Socialist regime contrary to the truth." (emphasis added)

R: Maser puts the Allied atrocity propaganda into the context of the discovery of Soviet atrocities by the German Army. Right from the start of Germany's eastern campaign, the Wehrmacht made gruesome discoveries in almost every major city that they captured. In their hasty retreat, the Soviets had butchered uncounted dissidents they had locked up by the hundreds and thousands in the prisons of the cities of the Ukraine, Russia, and the Baltic states. When the Germans arrived, they found the prisons littered with rotting corpses. Germany seized upon that opportunity and used those discoveries to appeal to the youth of Europe to help fighting the communist menace. This call for help was quite successful, in particular after the Germans discovered the mass graves at Katyn and later also at other places, where the Soviets had buried the victims of their mass murder against some 20,000 members of the Polish elite (Kadell 1991, pp. 73f.; Sanford 2005). Over the years, Germany managed to raise over one million foreign volunteers to assist in Germany's struggle against the Soviet Union, the biggest volunteer army in the history of mankind to ever fight for a foreign nation.

To counter the success of the German propaganda, the Allies themselves went to great lengths to invent or back similar stories of mass murder and blame them on the Germans. On page 341, Maser reports how Ellic Howe, a former member of the British Political Warfare Executive, that is to say, the British lie factory (cf. Howe 1982), admitted to Maser in person that the British distributed posters throughout Poland, right after the discovery of the Katyn mass graves in early 1943, with the following invented content:

"[The General Government had ordered an] *excursion to Auschwitz for a committee of all ethnic groups living in Poland to be organized. The excursion shall examine, how humane the means are, which are utilized for the mass extermination of the Polish people, in comparison with the methods employed by the Bolsheviks. German science has accomplished a miracle here for European culture; in place of a brutal massacre of troublesome rabble, in Auschwitz one can see the gas and steam chambers, electric surfaces etc., with which thousands of Poles are helped from life to death as quickly as possible, and in a manner that brings honor to the entire German nation. It suffices to indicate that just the crematory can take care of 3,000 bodies each day.'"*

L: There they are again, the steam chambers and electrocution devices. So they are an invention by the British!

R: At least in this case. As you can see, even in this poster the British made the connection between Katyn (referred to by the words "methods employed by the Bolsheviks") and the British claims of German atrocities. But that poster was only one of many measures of propaganda directed to counterbalance the success of German propaganda surrounding the discovery of the Katyn mass graves, as Maser informs us:

> *"On March 23, 1943, for instance* […] *the radio station 'Sviet', run by the British Secret Service and broadcasting in the Polish language, published the invented claim, meant as* counter propaganda […]*, according to which the Germans would burn some 3,000 people every day in the crematory of Auschwitz, 'mainly Jews.' On April 13, 1943, German radio had also broadcast this number in connection with the first exhumed Polish murder victims* [at Katyn]. *On April 15, 1943,* [the Soviet newspaper] *'Pravda' tried to pin the number 3,000 onto the Germans in an attempt of falsifying history."* (p. 343, emphasis added)

R: Maser also explains, why this counter propaganda was so important to the Allied war effort:

> *"A crucial reason for the British secret service to back up the propaganda of lies, however, was to make an effort to counteract the success of the German propaganda that could be supported by authentic facts. The British did that despite their knowledge of the crime of the Red Army at Katyn and the mendacious Stalinist disinformation measures,* […]. *The Americans did so likewise.* […] *Had the British published what their secret service had known since the summer of 1941,* […] *they would have back-stabbed their ally USSR, who tried hard to stabilize her propaganda lie about the killings of Katyn* […] *by depicting the crime committed by Soviet forces as a crime of the German Wehrmacht. Furthermore, the British would also have been forced to assume responsibility for publicly spreading Soviet forgeries of history as authentic information."* (p. 342f., emphasis added)

L: So in order to cover up Stalin's mass murders in Katyn and elsewhere, the British and Americans invented and spread gas chamber lies against the Germans.

R: Correct, but the gas chamber propaganda is older than spring of 1943, the time of discovery of the Katyn mass graves, as Maser emphasizes – even though this older propaganda had a different origin:

> *"In May or June of 1942, the Auschwitz underground succeeded for the first time in sending a report to London in which there was discussion of 'gassings in gas chambers' 'recently.' On August 25, 1942, the British secret service learned from it that* […] *300,000 prisoners had already been murdered by August 1942, which the British silently accepted, although it was clear to everyone that these were figures out of fantasy, which had nothing to do with reality.*" (p. 342, emphasis added)

R: Maser here alludes to the fact that the British had cracked the German radio codes, with which the concentration camp commanders sent encoded messages to Berlin about the numbers of prisoners in each camp. The British knew therefore that the number of 300,000 victims was a lie, because only a small fraction of that number had been deported to Auschwitz until then.

Maser also explains who those people of the "Auschwitz underground" were who sent such false propaganda to London:

> *"The gross exaggerations of enemy propaganda* […] *were based upon coded reports from the communist Auschwitz prisoners* […]. *'I believe it is no exaggeration,' explained the former communist functionary Bruno Baum*

in 1949 [Baum 1949, p. 34]*, 'when I say that the largest part of the Auschwitz propaganda which was disseminated at the time around the world, was written by us in the camp ourselves.'"* (p. 342, emphasis added)

R: It can therefore not surprise that the top intelligence officers of the Allies did not consider these atrocity reports from Auschwitz and elsewhere to be based on facts, as Maser points out:

"That the propaganda stories which strived to create a sensation were exaggerated was admitted in August 1943 even by Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, the Chairman of the Allied 'Joint Intelligence Committee,' when he explained that the accounts about gassings which originated from Polish and Jewish sources were invented and were like the propaganda about the German enemy forces of the First World War, in which the production of fat from human bodies was imputed to the Germans. 'I am convinced,' he confessed, 'that we are making a mistake if we officially give credence to these gas chamber stories ... As far as the killing of Poles in gas chambers is concerned, I do not believe that there is any kind of proof that this actually has happened.'" (p. 342f., emphasis added; see my fn 45.)

R: As you can see from the underlined words, Maser's text is riddled with accusations of propaganda, lies, and forgeries.

L: What other arguments does Maser adduce to underpin what he has objected to as lies?

R: He subjects some of the better-known witness depositions to a critique of their assertions, which has to remain superficial, however, due to the brevity of his chapter. For reasons of space I can give here only a few samples from a few individuals who are often cited as historical chief witnesses of mass murder in Auschwitz: Alfred Wetzler, Rudolf Vrba, Filip Müller:

"[…] *the information given by Wetzler and Vrba were compilations of statements by other inmates; because they themselves had never either witnessed a gassing or seen a gas chamber. What they conferred, they had been told in Auschwitz for example by their communist comrade Filip Müller.* […] *What they* [the Allies] *learned from Wetzler and Vrba were descriptions from 'hearsay'* […]. *Additionally, neither of these two reporters could be described as reliable couriers. Vrba evidently tended to exaggerations, and Wetzler* […] *turned out to be a would-be poet* […]*."* (p. 344, emphasis added)

"The 'witnesses' Wetzler and Vrba were not the only ones who told their stories in order to achieve the use of military force to liberate the inmates. […] *In order to achieve this, propaganda versions, lies, and forgeries were justifiable in his eyes and in the eyes of Vrba."* (p. 346, emphasis added)

R: This passage is followed by a fleeting but devastating critique of the statements by Wetzler/Vrba. Maser does not only accuse both of inaccuracies, but also of boundless exaggerations – which "was also done by the Auschwitz 'supplier of facts' Filip Müller," whose 1979 book Maser, citing Pressac (1989, p. 181), considers to be a "novel based on a true story" (p. 345). In Maser's footnote 145, Miklos Nyiszli also came in for his deserts:

> *"Nyiszli* […] *lied excessively"* (p. 348, emphasis added)

R: As a reason why the crown witnesses of the Auschwitz gas chambers murder lied, exaggerated, and forged so excessively, Maser states:

> *"The witnesses reporting about the murder with gas* […] *did that under the psychological and physical pressure of their interrogators."* (pp. 348f., emphasis added)

L: Now, what does physical pressure mean?

R: Well, I guess there are not too many options, are there?

So much about Maser. I also would like to mention Ernest Skalski once more, since he admitted that "anti-fascists" lied about the Holocaust out of "noble motives" (p. 106).

The basic problem involved is described by German attorney Dr. Friedrich Grimm in one of his books. He describes an accidental meeting a short while after the end of WWII with a person who, during the course of the conversation, revealed himself as an agent of an Allied propaganda agency.

L: Maybe the British propaganda agency described by Prof. Maser, with all their professional liars, like Ellic Howe.

R: That is quite possible. According to this conversation on the effects of Allied atrocity propaganda, Dr. Grimm remarked that now, after the end of hostilities, it was time to stop this propaganda and permit peaceful co-existence between the people of the world based on the truth. The answer by the Allied secret agent to this understandable opinion, according to Dr. Grimm, was:

> *"No, atrocity propaganda is how we won the total war.* […] *And we are only getting started! We will intensify it, until the last spark of sympathy for the Germans has been eradicated and the German people themselves will be so confused that they will no longer know who they are and what they are doing."* (Grimm 1953, pp. 146-148; cf. Grimm 1961, pp. 248f.)

L: What a thing to say!

R: Dare we hope that it would be accurate to say that, therefore, much of what we hear is nothing but the sick child of Allied propaganda artists? A further indication of the degree of freedom enjoyed by the Germans today is the fact that this book (1953) was withdrawn from circulation and prohibited in Germany by a German court in 1998 because of this very quotation.[260]

Let us now move on to concrete examples of such propaganda. A classic example of lies – or being polite, "black propaganda" – is the story propagated by Jan Karski about the Belzec camp (Karski 1944, pp. 339-351). This made him the principal witness, for decades, to that camp's "extermination program," although the methods of extermination described did not involve the use of "gas chambers" but, rather, "death trains," the floors of which were allegedly covered with quicklime, which then slowly ate the flesh off the bones of the Jews. But I don't want to spend too much time on that particular story. I prefer to discuss Karski's official activity at that time. During the war he acted as a courier of the Polish government in exile, which resided in London. The actual sub-

[260] Due to a fear of possible consequences, the publisher refused to provide any further information.

stance of this "courier" activity has been described by the British-Jewish mainstream historian Walter Laqueur as follows (1998, p. 230):

> *"Karski lived underground in Warsaw in 1941-2, engaged in 'black propaganda' among German soldiers, printing and distributing leaflets in German."*

L: And this makes him a trustworthy witness to alleged events in the Belzec camp?

R: Objectively, of course, it would disqualify him. An analysis of his various statements on Belzec – which are highly contradictory and also contradict the idea accepted today – in fact indicate that Karski merely spread "black propaganda" about Belzec. After all, that was his official job at the time: black propagandist. In this connection, one can also understand why mainstream historians Nolte and Raul Hilberg have referred to Karski as "an unreliable witness."[261]

L: So his courier activity consisted of bringing back more or less believable lies to London?

R: Exactly. He was not alone in this. The Polish government in exile naturally maintained close relations with the resistance movement in occupied Poland, which, in addition to sabotage activities, had a dense network of agents, couriers, and propagandists. These propagandists, for example, sent atrocity stories about Auschwitz to London on a regular basis (cf. Aynat 2004).

Thanks to the confessions of one of the former leaders of this propaganda, we now know exactly what the origin of the propaganda reports from Auschwitz is.

Bruno Baum, the last leader of the German communist youth organization of Greater Berlin before the war, was arrested in 1935, together with Erich Honecker, the later Chairman of the State Council (=leader) of communist East Germany. For illegal activities and the dissemination of "propaganda material hostile to the State," Baum was sentenced to 13 years for high treason in 1937. In April 1943, Baum was transferred to Auschwitz. As a trained electrician, he was assigned to an inmate commando of electricians. Baum immediately began to form underground cells and to spread communist resistance propaganda in the camp, an activity facilitated by his freedom of movement within the camp because of his job as an electrician. In mid-1944, he rose to the leadership council of the Auschwitz camp partisans, to which Hermann Langbein (Austrian Communist Party, later Chairman of the Auschwitz Committee) and Jozef Cyrankiewicz (Polish socialist) also belonged. On behalf of the international socialist-communist camp partisan leadership, Baum and his colleagues gathered espionage materials on German armament operations, which were then radioed to London by the Polish underground. Atrocity reports on allegedly inhumane treatment by SS guards and the "monstrous crimes of the Nazis in Auschwitz camp, including the 4.5 million murder victims of all nationalities" were sent by short-wave radio to Radio London at the rate of two reports per

[261] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 7, 2003, p. L 37; cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 22-33.

week, drawn up and transmitted by the editorial group of the camp underground.[262]

At the end of the war, Baum was transferred to Mauthausen camp, where he was liberated by the Americans. On May 16, 1945, a Soviet repatriation commando smuggled him and 30 other former communist party members, disguised as Soviet citizens, out of the camp and housed them in seclusion at the castle Wilhelminenburg near Vienna until approximately the beginning of August 1945. There they were "trained" and received directives for their future role as leadership cadres in the Soviet zone of occupation, which later became communist East Germany.

Baum later became a leading communist official in East Berlin. His strict economic measures, however, contributed to the uprising of eastern Germans on June 17, 1953, against the Soviet occupation. In the wake of the still anti-Zionist policies of the Eastern Bloc, Baum – who had family members living in a kibbutz in Israel – was removed from the Berlin SED communist leadership in 1959 and transferred to Potsdam, where he died in 1971.

Now, this same Bruno Baum, like many of his comrades, wrote reports for the Soviets immediately after the war. One of these reports, written in June 1945, was a "Report on the Activities of the Communist Party in Auschwitz Concentration Camp," which was coordinated and approved by a "Decision-making Committee" of the Communist Party collective. These consultations and reporting arrangements, in connection with the Report of the *Extraordinary Soviet Committee for the Investigation of War Crimes* later formed the core of Soviet propaganda on Auschwitz until 1990, including the propaganda figure of four million victims.

Three months after the end of the war, on July 31, 1945, this same Bruno Baum boasted as follows in an article entitled "We Were Radioing From Hell," published in the German newspaper *Deutsche Volkszeitung,* the central organ of the German Communist Party at that time:[263]

> *"All the propaganda that now began to circulate about Auschwitz in foreign countries originated with us, assisted by our Polish comrades."*

R: Since the Political Department at Auschwitz, that is, the camp Gestapo, were unsuccessful in revealing the identity of the camp partisans at that time, but wished to pre-empt any negative propaganda as far as possible, the SS camp leadership improved the working and camp conditions in Auschwitz to such an extent that – according to Baum himself – "Auschwitz became a model camp in the end."

The way in which this communist propaganda actually worked is revealed from the changes made to the above quoted passage from Baum's article. In Baum's

---

[262] Cf. Bäcker 1998, fn 26, 29, pp. 128f., and further references there; on the reports of the Polish underground on Auschwitz cf. Aynat 2004.

[263] Baum 1945; this article was an extract from a manuscript by B. Baum, "Bericht über die Tätigkeit der KP im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" dated Juni 1945, Vienna, contained in the Hermann Langbein Collection in the Dokumentationsarchiv des Österriechischen Widerstandes, Vienna.

book *Widerstand in Auschwitz* (Resistance in Auschwitz) published in 1949, it still states clearly:

> *"I believe it is no exaggeration if I say that the biggest part of Auschwitz propaganda, which was spread in the world around that time, has been written by us in the camp."* (p. 34)

R: In the 1957 edition of the same book, however, this reads as follows (p. 89, and 1961, p. 88):

> *"It is no exaggeration if I say that the largest part of publications about Auschwitz spread in the world around that time originated with us."*

R: For another example, there is the following passage from the 1949 edition:

> *"We spread this propaganda to the public at large until the very last day of our stay in Auschwitz."* (p. 35)

R: In 1957, this in turn became:

> *"Until the last day of our stay in Auschwitz we informed the public at large in this way."* (1957, p. 89, and 1961, p. 88)

L: But "writing propaganda ourselves" is something quite different than "informing the public at large."

R: Of course. In 1949, after the end of the war and when all the post-war trials were over, they thought they could write quite openly about these things. The flood of criminal trials which began in West Germany in the mid-1950s, however, changed this situation: since Moscow quite correctly recognized these proceedings as an opportunity to take the moral high ground among political leftists through continuous accusations and the exaggeration of "fascist," i.e., "right-wing" crimes in West Germany. It was therefore decided not to admit that anything written during the war was just propaganda. We will discuss the exploitation of West German National Socialist crimes by the Eastern Bloc at a later time.

L: It is highly interesting that this distinguished circle of propaganda-scribbling camp partisans also included Hermann Langbein, one of the most prominent representatives of the post-war Holocaust Lobby.

R: That really gives us something to think about, doesn't it? The fact is that Langbein, as a communist and a long-time Chairman of the Auschwitz Committee, played a central role in terms of Auschwitz propaganda not just during the war, but afterwards as well. It is also interesting that the Auschwitz Committee was first headquartered in Polish – i.e., Stalinist-ruled – Krakow: it was therefore clearly a Stalinist organization. The headquarters of the Committee were later transferred to neutral Vienna, Langbein's home town. Langbein and his Committee – as might be expected – played a central role in the investigation for the great Auschwitz Trial at Frankfurt. This trial opened with the testimony of a former Auschwitz inmate named Adolf Rögner, an incurable, pathological liar with multiple convictions for swindling, forgery, and perjury, who, like Baum, had been employed at Auschwitz as an electrician.[264]

L: You are making some very serious accusations against Rögner!

---

[264] For this and the following on Rögner see Rudolf 2003d,g,h; 2004c, p. 328.

R: The accusations are a matter of record: Rögner's convictions extended from the National Socialist period until deep into the post-war era. In this regard, German public prosecutor Schabel wrote to the Ministry of Justice of the German State Baden-Württemberg, with reference to Rögner's criminal record:

> *"which shows that as prosecution witness in trials against concentration camp personnel Rögner has obviously lied for reasons of hatred and revenge.*
>
> *Rögner was therefore sentenced to a prison term of 3 years and 6 months for false accusations, false testimonies while not under oath, and perjury.* […]
>
> *In addition, Rögner's right to testify as a witness or expert in a trial has been revoked permanently."*

L: And people like that are allowed to initiate criminal proceedings in Germany?

R: Yes, with a little help from Hermann Langbein and his friends. Rögner then accused the former interrogator for the Political Department at Auschwitz, SS *Oberscharführer* Wilhelm Boger, of committing horrible atrocities.

Rögner was in close contact with the Auschwitz Committee, described himself as "100% eastern in attitude," i.e., a communist, and indicated that he wished to move to communist Poland, specifically Krakow, which at that time was the location of the headquarters of the Auschwitz Committee. After the war, Rögner appeared as a so-called "professional witness" in numerous trials, in which he acted as an "identifier," contributing, in his own words, to the "execution of many a Nazi." Rögner collected documents and publications on all German camps and cooked up accusations against everyone imaginable, claiming to have witnessed hundreds, even thousands of crimes in detail. Rögner told the Auschwitz Committee that he had succeeded in starting proceedings, whereupon Langbein immediately turned to the acting public prosecutor and offered his assistance. In other words, Rögner and Langbein worked in tandem.

In a file memo dated May 13, 1958, the public prosecutor working on the case in Stuttgart, Weber, called Rögner a "vindictive psychopath" and a "self-contradicting pathological professional criminal."

L: And what did Rögner have to say about Auschwitz?

R: The tales Rögner told about Auschwitz would fill volumes. I can only give two examples here:

1.) He made concrete accusations against 1,400 to 1,600 people, approximately 160 of whom were known to him by name.

L: Nobody can know so much about so many people from one's own experience!

R: Correct. Here we see again Rögner's real career: a professional (dis)informer and perjuring false witness.

2.) Rögner claims to have hidden behind a tree at the ramp at Birkenau, from where he claims to have seen how Bogner beat a girl unconscious, ripped her clothes off, then "drew his pistol and shot the girl once each in the left and right breast. Then he stuck the pistol barrel in the girl's genitals and fired one more shot."

L: That's what I call Nazi-sado-porn.

L': But what proves that it is all lies?

R: Quite simple: There were no trees at the ramp in Birkenau behind which Rögner could hide. Of course, that does not prevent him from using these imaginary trees all over again shortly thereafter. Rögner then claimed to have witnessed 30 other individual murders, all committed by Boger, in similar or even most sadistic ways. He also claimed to have witnessed acts of torture committed by Boger "without being noticed, through keyholes or windows."

L: Oh my God, is this a Punch and Judy show? Did Rögner have nothing else to do in Auschwitz except hang around peeping through Boger's keyhole?

R: Obviously not, since he claims to have witnessed thousands of murders in a similar manner.

L: Rögner must have been the biggest liar in the country.

R: All the more shocking is the fact that the official who interrogated Rögner, upon concluding the interrogation, remarked:

> *"The interrogation record of Nov. 4, 1958, in which Rögner described new facts of the case with particularly sadistic features, on which he had previously made no statement, was taken after Rögner requested that he be allowed to consult the confiscated green notebooks with the inscription 'KZ Auschwitz' to help his memory. Rögner is allowed the opportunity to inspect these notebooks before the interrogation. In the years 1945/46 Rögner wrote descriptions in these notebooks of such events in concentration camp Auschwitz."*

L: Well, that is great! He isn't even speaking from his own experience, he's just embellishing material prepared by his propaganda comrades in the Auschwitz Committee.

R: Read it again: Rögner provided "new information about the facts of the case." Any perverted, hare-brained story dished up by a pathological liar was turned into the "facts of the case" by a mere stroke of a pen! After which, as a reward, Rögner was interrogated all over again, whereupon he described another 75 "facts of the case."

L: Good Lord! What kind of interrogator could that have been? He should have introduced Rögner's record, and not have permitted him to repeat hearsay!

R: Yes, that's right, that contradicts all the rules of interrogation, despite the known fact that Rögner was a pathological liar. So you get an idea how German prosecutors have been collecting "evidence" in such cases.

L: Well, at least that is one confirmed, neurotic, pathological liar out of the five million survivors.

R: Yes. In addition to that, Richard Böck, a former driver for the SS employed in the Auschwitz motor vehicle fleet, states that Rögner – like Baum and Langbein – belonged to the so-called "camp underground" (cf. Rudolf 2003i)

L: So that's the reason for the close cooperation between Langbein and Rögner!

R: Right. In Auschwitz, Rögner had been assigned to the electrical division of the vehicle fleet and helped Böck after the war by organizing a series of sworn affidavits of former inmates to exculpate Böck.

L: In other words: Böck and Rögner were friends?

R: There can hardly be any other explanation for the fact that Böck repeatedly mentions Rögner in his testimony without any reason to do so.

L: Birds of a feather… What did Böck say about Auschwitz?

R: We will get back to Böck later. But first let me discuss Rögner for a while, since he had another colleague named Emil Behr in the Auschwitz vehicle fleet. During his interrogation Behr said (cf. Rudolf 2004c, p. 328):

> *"After I was told about several incidents, which are claimed to have been committed by the political department and partly by Boger, I cannot tell more details. I did not hear about these events.* […]
> *After I had been told that experiments were made with women in this Block 10, I must say that I did not know this.* […]
> *It was known in the camp that shootings were performed in large amounts and almost daily by the political department at the Black Wall. But I do not know anything more specific about it. Individual events are unknown to me.* […]
> *I sure did see how inmates were mistreated by SS men.* […]
> *However, I cannot remember obvious killings. I also do not know about particular cases, where inmates died after their mistreatment by members of the SS.* […]
> *I was never present during selections of newly arrived transports. I have only heard and thus assume that selections were performed at all transports. I have never seen the crematories and the gas chambers. I do not know either, which SS men were on duty there."*

L: But this witness had the same range of experiences as Rögner. Why doesn't he know anything?

R: Well, in contrast to Rögner, Behr did not become a "professional witness" in the immediate period after the war, did not work for inmates' organizations, had not collected any files or literature on concentration camps and – last but not least – did not have a long criminal record for perjury. How do you think the public prosecutor's office interpreted his testimony!

L: If they were unprejudiced, they should have become even more skeptical about Rögner's stories.

R: If. But obviously they weren't, since Behr's testimony indicates that he was put on the defensive for not knowing anything about any crimes:

> *"I must admit that it appears almost incredible that I can say so little, even though I had been rather independent as an electrician and got around a lot in the camp. About this I must state that we could walk freely without guards only within the main camp."*

L: But that was true of Rögner as well!

R: Of course. If Rögner had been honest, his testimony should have been very similar to Behr's.

I would now like to draw your attention to the only two witnesses to the alleged National Socialist gas chambers ever subjected to cross-examination in this regard: Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba.

L: The only two ever?

R: That's right. There may be thousands of people who claim to have obtained knowledge about gas chambers in one way or another. A great many of these witnesses were examined by various courts during the decades after the war, but with the above mentioned exceptions these witnesses were *never*, I repeat: *never* subjected to cross-examination by judges, public prosecutors, or defense attorneys.

L: But isn't it usual practice to cross-examine witnesses before a court?

R: In ordinary murder trials, of course. But we are not talking about ordinary trials, as I will show at a later time.

To date, the only trial in which any such cross-examination ever took place was the so-called "Zündel trial" in 1985, at which two Jewish witnesses, Arnold Friedman and Rudolf Vrba, were cross-examined by defense attorney Douglas Christie, advised by Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.

L: Who were these two witnesses?

R: Arnold Friedman was arrested during a raid in Slovakia and deported to Auschwitz in the spring of 1944. To my knowledge, he testified to his experiences at Auschwitz at great length for the first time during the first Zündel Trial. Here are few excerpts from what he had to say about the crematories at Auschwitz:[265]

> *"There was smoke belching from the crematoria, and it gave us a constant smell – the crematoria being close enough and low enough for the smoke to be dispersed through the camp rather than go straight up.* […] *Well, there was – the building that I described as a crematorium is a cottage-type low building with a short chimney protruding from it. At nighttime you saw the flames shooting above the chimney about a meter or two meters, depending on the particular time. There was smoke coming out,* […] *Well, it was the odour of burning flesh, and the flames were changing colours from yellow to a deep red on various occasions.* […] *We were discussing various things and this was part of the discussion of the guesswork we kids had in guessing that these were Hungarian transports because they have these type of flames, and these are Polish transports, they're very skinny,* […]*"*

L: Sounds like a fireworks display.

R: Yes, and it is technically impossible nonsense, of course. During his cross-examination, Friedman finally admitted that he didn't really know any of that from personal experience, but that he had simply repeated what others have told him – as if he hadn't had been able to see smoke and flames for himself![266] Rudolf Vrba is considered one of the most important witnesses in support of the existence of gas chambers at Auschwitz. Vrba was interned in Auschwitz, but succeeded in escaping – like hundreds of other inmates. What is so special

---

[265] District Court… 1985, pp. 315, 326, 407; more smoke: 344, 347; more flames: 402-404. Cf. Hoffmann II 1995, pp. 45-47.

[266] District Court… 1985, p. 445: "Q. Well, I suggest to you […] that crematoriums for human bodies […] did not produce smoke at all, sir. You deny that?
A. I don't know if I would have listened to you. Same time I would have listened to other people, maybe I would have attached more credibility to your portion [recte version] than theirs, but at that time I accepted theirs."

about Vrba, though, is that he was the only Auschwitz *escapee* who ever wrote a report about the gas chambers (Duni-Wascowicz 1982, p. 213).

L: The only one, out of hundreds?

R: That's right. Vrba's report on the alleged mass exterminations in Auschwitz was published in November 1944 by the War Refugee Board, a U.S. propaganda institution founded by the Jewish U.S. Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau (War Refugee Board 1944). This was the first report on Auschwitz officially sanctioned by the U.S. government. Vrba's testimony was therefore perhaps one of the most influential in this respect. Twenty years later, Vrba published a book describing the same things, but he made the mistake of bragging about the exactitude and reliability of his recollections (Vrba/Bestic 1964).

In 1985, however, during his cross-examination, it turned out that his description of the alleged gas chambers had little to do with reality (see chapter 4.5.7). Increasingly on the defensive, Vrba finally admitted that he had not seen them himself, but rather only described them on the basis of hearsay, using "poetic license" in writing his report.[267]

L: But there is nothing wrong with using poetic license.

R: That is true only as long as one doesn't claim to be telling the truth. A novel, after all, isn't a tissue of lies. It only becomes one when the author claims to be telling the truth, and that is exactly what Vrba loudly proclaimed since 1944. The prosecutor responsible for calling Vrba to the stand to testify about the gas chambers was so disgusted at this dishonesty that he interrupted Vrba's examination personally on the grounds of obvious unreliability (District Court… 1985, pp. 1636-1643).

L: Well, Vrba's memory may not have been very reliable, but that doesn't make his testimony a lie.

R: The story isn't over yet. In his book *Pietà,* Swedish Professor Georg Klein told of a conversation he had with Rudolf Vrba in 1987 (G. Klein 1989, p. 141). Klein was a Hungarian Jew who had experienced the persecution of the Jews during the war, but he had no knowledge of mass extermination. In 1987, Klein talked to Vrba about the nine-hour film *Shoah*, produced by Claude Lanzmann a few years before. The topic of Vrba's experiences at Auschwitz naturally came up, since Klein was a Holocaust survivor, too. Klein asked Vrba whether his colleagues knew about his experience during the war. At first, Vrba didn't answer the question. But later, with a sarcastic smirk, he mentioned that one of his colleagues had gotten really excited upon unexpectedly seeing Vrba in Lanzmann's film. The colleague, of course, wanted to know whether Vrba's statements in the film were really true. Vrba's answer was to the effect that:

"I do not know. I was just an actor and I recited my text."

R: To which his colleague commented as follows:

"Most extraordinary! I did not know that you were an actor. Seeing that, why was it said that the film was made without actors?"

---

[267] District Court… 1985, pp. 1244-1643, here, pp. 1447, 1636 (www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/vrba1.html); cf. Hoffmann II 1995, pp. 56-59.

R: At this revelation, Klein was speechless and refrained from asking any further questions. In his book, he says he will never forget Vrba's mocking smirk (cf. Bruun 2003).

Ill. 119: *Vrba in 2000: The smirk of a liar.*

L: In other words, Vrba isn't just a witness using "poetic license," he's a bald-faced liar.

L': Well, Georg Klein only repeats what Vrba told him. But if Vrba was a liar, how do we know whether what he told Klein was true or not?

R: Once a liar, always a liar…

L: So if Claude Lanzmann gave Vrba a "script" to repeat, what does this tell us about the credibility of the other witnesses in Lanzmann's film?

R: Alright, now therefore to our next example of deliberate lying which I would like to mention, and that is, in particular, the greatest liar of them all – Claude Lanzmann. Perhaps you recall his strange statement that he would destroy any material or documentary proof of the existence of the gas chambers, if any such proof were ever found (see p. 129). Let us have a look at this case of apparent irrationality.

As already mentioned, Lanzmann created a monumental work with his 9½ hour film *Shoah*, in which he attempted to refute the revisionists. The film consists exclusively of interviews with witnesses. Some of these witnesses were former SS men. According to Lanzmann, several of these SS men only agreed to be interviewed on the condition that the interview was not to be recorded. He is then said to have recorded these interviews using a hidden camera.

One of the SS men allegedly taken in by this trick was Franz Suchomel, said to have been active as an SS *Unterscharführer* in Treblinka. An analysis of Suchomel's testimony shows that what he states cannot be true (Beaulieu 2003), but let's leave that aside here. I would prefer to examine Lanzmann's claim to have filmed this interview with a camera hidden in a bag. When you look at this interview, you note the following:

– Suchomel often looks directly into the camera throughout long passages;
– the camera is always correctly aimed and focused;
– when both of them look at a diagram of the camp, the diagram is held up to the camera; the camera then enlarges the pointer and follows it exactly as it moves across the diagram.

L: But that is impossible, if the camera was hidden in a bag!

R: Well, not unless both people knew that the camera was there.

L: So Lanzmann is just taking the movie-goer for a ride.

R: Just so. But even worse: as early as 1985, in an interview, Lanzmann admitted to paying all his German witnesses the sum of 3,000 deutschmarks, after which

the witnesses had to sign a pledge to keep quiet about the payments for 30 years. But money alone was not enough. To get witnesses to come forward at all, he invented a "Research Center for Contemporary History," with fake letterheads from an "Académie de Paris" and fake identity documents in the name of "Claude-Marie Sorel," "Doctor of Historical Scholarship."[268] In 2004, he even bragged about this before school children (Malingre 2004):

"And then I paid them. No small sums, either. I paid them all, the Germans."

R: Let's sum up: the "novelist" Vrba, who must have "known what was expected of him," was given a "script" by Lanzmann, telling what to say! Question: what did the other "witnesses" receive during the making of the film *Shoah*?
And what did the former SS men receive (perhaps in addition to a "script")? Answer: large bribes to make them testify the way Lanzmann wanted them to. And what was the alleged purpose of the "documentary film" *Shoah*?

L: To tell the truth!

R: Correct. But the "truth" doesn't need a "script," and you don't buy the "truth" like a whore.

L: Maybe not, but what they tell in that movie could still be true.

R: Hypothetically yes, but what is the probability of it? The actors' credibility is so profoundly destroyed that I wouldn't take anything for granted they want me to believe about the Holocaust without independent corroboration.
And now to my last example of lies. Sometimes it is quite simple to expose a liar. The case of Rudolf Kauer proves this. A former inmate of Auschwitz, he admitted that he lied when he accused former Auschwitz personnel of beating a Polish girl on her breasts with a bullwhip, ripping off one breast. "I lied," he said, "That was just a yarn going about the camp. I never saw it" (*Miami Herald*, July 7, 1964). Which proves that not all of those who spread rumors and clichés as their own experience are unaware that they are untruthful.

4.2.5. Pressure, Fear, Threats, Brainwashing, Torture

R: The American expert on witness testimony Dr. Elizabeth Loftus, mentioned above, discovered during her studies that human memory is most vulnerable to distortion when people are subjected to emotional stress (see p. 295ff.). This includes situations in which people are deliberately exposed to stress. Let us take a look at the various methods by means of which memory manipulation can be achieved.
First, let us have a look at what is going on during interrogations in our so-called "nations under law." In this regard, I would like to refer to a news report by the U.S. TV channel ABC on the manner in which innocent people can be made to confess to the crime of murder through the use of perfectly ordinary interrogation techniques, after which their confessions are deemed sufficiently probative to secure a murder conviction. The real murderers were only caught

[268] Lévy-Willard/Joffrin 1985; Chabrol 1987, p. 11; cf. Faurisson 1988a, p. 87.

later, by accident, resulting in a scandal revealing the truth about certain common methods of police interrogation:

> *"Every year, thousands of criminals are convicted on the basis of confessions obtained from police interrogations. Experts say law enforcement interrogation techniques are so effective that they can break down the most hardened criminal – and even people who are innocent of the crime they are being accused of. Experts believe there have been hundreds of cases where innocent men succumbed to interrogation and confessed to crimes they did not commit."* (ABC, March 15, 2003: cf. the entire text in Köhler 2003)

R: Rich Fallin, former police officer in Maryland, himself a specialist in interrogation, says:

> *"You take someone who is vulnerable, like a grieving family member or someone who isn't used to being confronted by police. If interrogated long enough, they'll probably confess."*

R: The methods are quite simple: the interrogators confront the suspect with evidence, such as horrible photos of the crime scene or the testimonies of other witnesses, and simply suggest – mendaciously – that they can prove that he is guilty. The interrogation lasts many hours, often without interruption. Food and drinks are refused or restricted to very small portions, visits to the toilet are delayed or refused. The interrogation room is deliberately designed to be uncomfortable and is insufficiently heated. The interrogators take turns questioning the suspect until late in the night. The suspect is persuaded that they've "got the goods on him," that his denials will only get him a stiffer sentence, so that confession is the only way out. Under these conditions – exhaustion, fatigue, and emotional stress – most suspects break down, whether they are guilty or innocent.

Due to a long series of unjust convictions based on this kind of extorted confession, the state of Illinois, to set an example, instituted a moratorium on the execution of death sentences in the year 2000.[269]

L: That's one good reason why lawyers tell you not to say anything without a lawyer present, whenever you get arrested or receive a summons.

R: Quite right, because everything you say will be used against you. Unfortunately, many people are naïve enough to believe that the police are invariably men of integrity. But that is not so. Police men in the crime squad deal with the most reprehensible sorts of people on a daily basis and act accordingly.

L: But that doesn't happen in Germany!

R: You would have to be very naïve to believe that. A glance at the German media shows that Germany is no different. For example, in the summer of 1990 *Spiegel-TV* reported two cases in which the defendant in a murder case confessed after subjection to "extremely effective methods of interrogation," as well as to no less "effective methods of procedure." Although the forensic findings in both cases showed that both suspects were innocent, the court rejected the forensic evidence, claiming that the defendant's guilt was "self-evident due to

[269] Cf. "Illinois suspends death penalty," CNN, Jan. 13, 2000.

confession." The actual criminals were caught a short time later, through a fortunate accident, and both suspects were released.[270] You see, even judges are sometimes inclined to assign a higher value to confessions made under duress than to forensic evidence.

But back to history. The interrogations on the Holocaust, which determined the version of history accepted today, occurred between 1944 and 1947, i.e., during the various war crimes trials, mostly in the Soviet Union, Poland, and Germany.

Before entering into a detailed examination of these proceedings, I would like to mention a few cases in which the mere style of the confessions indicates that they were obviously extorted under pressure.

We have already examined the case of Wilhelm Boger, an interrogations officer for the Gestapo in Auschwitz. It was the investigative proceedings against Boger which led to the great Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt.[271] Boger himself never disputed the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz during his interrogation by German police officers, although his remarks in this regard made little sense (cf. Rudolf 2004c, pp. 328-330). I would like to draw your attention to a statement made by Boger in July 1945, two weeks after he fell into Allied captivity. I translate very close to the original German:

> *"When the mass dying of Au.*[schwitz] *– the Auschwitz SS staff itself had, allegedly due to epidemics, but in reality for transparent reasons, a camp quarantine for over 1½ years! The grey inmates before the wire* [fence]*! – came to the knowledge of the world over the heads of the clueless German people during the fall of 1943, suddenly the leading positions in the camp and at the State Police Kattowitz (criminal police) were restaffed by the Reich Criminal Police Office, on behalf of the Highest SS and Police Court, on order of Reich Leader SS Himmler an investigation was initiated! A ridiculous theater, which thus had according success! Under strictest secrecy* […] *the special commission of the infamous Highest Judge (on special request) and representative of the prosecution, SS-Stubaf. Dr. Morgen with 6-8 manned* [sic…] *4 months in Au. active to investigate 'cases of corruption and murder.'* […]
>
> *The total of all inmates killed in Auschwitz by means of gassings, shootings, hangings, and epidemics and also of members of the SS will never be determined exactly, but certainly exceeds the cautious estimate degrees* [sic] *by SS Oberscharführer Erber (former Houstek), who was active in the 'registry,' four (4) millions by far!"* (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 5, p. 824)

L: That is terribly disconnected language!

R: Really remarkable, since until that time, Boger always wrote quite correct German.

L: It didn't take him long to "absorb" the lie of the four million Auschwitz victims invented by his Allied captors.

---

[270] Cf. for instance *Spiegel-TV*, RTL-Plus (Germany), July 15, 1990, 21:45.

[271] Boger probably was the scape-goat for crimes committed by his superior at Auschwitz, Maximilian Grabner, see note 258.

R: After two weeks, he had completely "absorbed" the vocabulary and style of his interrogators, and never wrote another correct German sentence. What kind of methods do you think the interrogators must have used to get Boger to write this kind of hysterical collection of disconnected exaggerations in "anti-fascist" rhetoric?

L: Certainly not the "kid-glove" method.

R: Another case is Pery Broad, one of the best-known SS witnesses, who provided a detailed description of the gas chambers at Auschwitz. Broad was, at that time, one of Boger's colleagues in the camp Gestapo. He, too, made a "confession" in Allied captivity, which was at least written in correct language. The following is an extract:[272]

> *"Auschwitz was an extermination camp! The biggest to exist in the history of the world. Two or three million Jews were murdered in the course of its existence.* […]
>
> *The first attempt at the greatest crime which Hitler and his helpers had planned and which they committed in a frightening way, never to be expiated, was successful. The greatest tragedy could then begin, a tragedy to which succumbed millions of happy people, innocently enjoying their lives!"*

L: That sounds like something written by a dedicated resistance fighter.

R: That's right. After all, Broad was an SS man himself, and if what he says here is correct, then he must have been one of Hitler's "helpers" himself. This is why the late French mainstream Auschwitz expert Jean-Claude Pressac stated (Pressac 1989, p. 128):

> *"But the form and tone of his declaration sound false. His writings cannot be the faithful reflection of the thoughts of an SS man and indeed reading them gives the impression that they were written by a former prisoner.* […] *Lastly, who wrote (page 172): 'for <u>these SS monsters</u>, the spectacle of the suffering of ill treated Jews constituted an amusing pastime!'* […] *The basis of P. Broad's testimony seems authentic, despite many errors, but its present literary form is visibly coloured by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism. Furthermore, <u>the original manuscript</u> of his declaration is not known.* […] *either Broad had adopted the '<u>language of the victor</u>' (hypothesis put forward by Pierre Vidal-Naquet), or his declaration has been 'slightly' reworked by the Poles (present author's opinion)."* (emphases in original)

L: Does he mean that Broad didn't write this document at all?

R: Broad never disputed that he made a similar statement, but during the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt he restricted himself to claiming that he had merely repeated hearsay (B. Naumann 1965, p. 200) and that this report had been manipulated (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 537-539):

> *"'I have glimpsed at the photocopy handed to me. Some of it is from me, other parts might have been added by others, some things are also wrong. I wonder that such things are claimed to originate with me.* […]

---

[272] Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 143, 174. The "first attempt" refers to the alleged first gassing at Auschwitz in late summer 1941.

Several parts I recognize without doubt as my notes, but not the document in its entirety. […] *I believe there are more versions of this report. It seems to me there is much unfamiliar knowledge in this report."*

R: But then the presiding judge cornered him by pointing out:

"The report is written in one style and it is homogeneous in character. Does it not seem that it was written by one man, that means by you?"

R: With which Broad agreed.

L: So he did write it.

R: Well, maybe he did, but he certainly did not write it on his own accord and without having been massively influenced. At any rate, Broad did never deny that gassings were mentioned in his original report. But let me quote a few more paragraphs from this "document":

"From the first company of the SS Totenkopfsturmbann*, stationed in the Auschwitz concentration camp, the sergeant-major* SS Hauptscharführer *Vaupel selected six particularly trusty men. Among them were those, who had been members of the Black General SS for years. They had to report to* SS Hauptscharführer *Hössler. After their arrival, Hössler insistently cautioned them to preserve the utmost secrecy as to what they would see in the next few minutes. Otherwise death would be their lot. The task of the six men was to keep all roads and streets completely closed around the area near the Auschwitz crematorium. Nobody should be allowed to pass there, regardless of rank. The offices in the building from which the crematorium was visible were evacuated. No inmate of the SS garrison hospital was allowed to come near the windows of the first floor which looked onto the roof of the nearby crematorium and the yard of that gloomy place."*

"The first lines [of victims] *entered the mortuary through the hall. Everything was extremely tidy. But the specific smell made some of them uneasy. They looked in vain for showers or water pipes affixed to the ceiling. The hall meanwhile was getting packed. Several SS men had entered with them, full of jokes and small talk. They unobtrusively kept their eyes on the entrance. As soon as the last person had entered, they disappeared without much ado. Suddenly the door was closed. It had been made tight with rubber and secured with iron fittings. Those inside heard the heavy bolts being secured. They were screwed to with screws, making the door air-tight. A deadly, paralyzing terror spread among the victims. They started to beat upon the door, in helpless rage and despair they hammered with their fists upon it. Derisive laughter was their only reply. Somebody shouted through the door, 'Don't get burned, while you make your bath!' – Several victims noticed that covers had been removed from the six holes in the ceiling. They uttered a loud cry of terror when they saw a head in a gas-mask at one opening. The 'disinfectors' were at work. One of them was* SS Unterscharführer *Teuer, decorated with the Cross of War Merit. With a chisel and a hammer they opened a few innocuously looking tins which bore the inscription 'Cyclon, to be used against vermin. Attention, poison! To be opened by trained personnel only!' The tins were filled to the brim with blue granules the size of peas.*

Immediately after opening the tins, their contents were thrown into the holes which were quickly covered. Meanwhile Grabner gave a sign to the driver of a lorry, which had stopped close to the crematorium. The driver started the motor and its deafening noise was louder than the death cries of the hundreds of people inside, being gassed to death. Grabner looked with the interest of a scientist at the second hand of his wrist watch. Cyclon acted swiftly. It consists of hydrogen cyanide in solid form. As soon as the tin was emptied, the prussic acid escaped from the granules. One of the men, who participated in the bestial gassing, could not refrain from lifting, for a fraction of a second, the cover of one of the vents and from spitting into the hall. Some two minutes later the screams became less loud and only an indistinct groaning was heard. The majority of the victims had already lost consciousness. Two minutes more and Grabner stopped looking at his watch. There was complete silence. […]*"*

"Some time later the exhaust had extracted the gas and the prisoners, working in the crematorium, opened the door to the mortuary. The corpses, their mouths wide open, were leaning one upon the other. They were especially close to one another near the door, where in their deadly fright they had crowded to force it. The prisoners of the crematorium squad worked like robots, apathetically and without a trace of emotion. It was difficult to tug the corpses from the mortuary, as their twisted limbs had grown stiff with the gas. Thick smoke clouds poured from the chimney. – This was the beginning in 1942!" (Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 174, 176f.)

L: That's an extremely detailed description. So Broad really must have been one of the "six SS men" who carried out this task.

R: Otherwise, he couldn't know what he was talking about. But I would like to compare it with the testimony that Broad made in 1959 after his arrest during the preliminary investigations for the Auschwitz Trial. The following is an extract:

"I myself never participated during gassing in the small crematory in Auschwitz. Only once could I watch a gassing procedure from the window of the upper floor of the SS hospital building, which was located opposite of the small crematory. However, I can only remember to have seen two SS men standing with gas masks on the flat roof of the gassing room. I saw how these two [men] *first opened the Zyklon B cans with a hammer and then poured the poison into the opening. I want to mention that everything was cordoned off hermetically during the gassings, so that non-involved SS members could not get close either. I did not hear anything either, although I can imagine that the inmates screamed for fear of death after they had been led into the gassing room. But on the road in front of the SS hospital there stood a truck whose engine ran full throttle. I brought this in connection with the gassing, so that one could not hear possible screams and shootings."* (Staatsanwaltschaft…1959, vol. VII, p. 1086; cf. Rudolf 2004f.)

L: But if he only saw it just in passing like that, how could he give such a detailed account of it just after the end of the war?

R: Either he lied in 1959 to avoid responsibility, or he lied right after the war to avoid being sentenced to death. Fact is that right after the war he had adopted the rhetoric style of the post-war victors as well as their content. So we can assume that this first statement was not truthful. But even assuming that his first statement contained the truth, this would mean that Broad was one of these SS monsters himself. If that was so, why wasn't he tried and executed by the Poles like Höß was? The fact is that Broad constantly denied that he was one of the main culprits in the gassings. Later on, we will take a closer look at the content of Broad's testimony, showing that his statement is untrue on certain decisive points. It should be obvious enough by this time that Broad quite obviously did not make his post-war confession freely and without compulsion, since the style of the confession is not that of an SS man, but that of a dime store novel from the point of view of the hypothetical victims.

Now the real question: what kind of treatment (or mistreatment) does it take to make an SS man write a rhetoric-filled account, a few months after the end of the war, describing alleged atrocities from the vicitm's point of view?

To get closer to an answer, let me mention a similar case providing a vague indication of the methods employed: the case of Hans Aumeier (cf. Mattogno 2004c, pp. 133-136). Aumeier was employed as a head of the Protective Custody Camp at Auschwitz between mid-February 1942 and mid-August 1943. In his first interrogation by British prison guards dated June 29, 1945, he speaks quite naively of the crematories at Auschwitz, without mentioning any gas chambers. Unsatisfied with this testimony, the interrogators demanded "exact data" on the gassings, with full details, including the number of victims per day, total numbers, and a "confession of his own responsibility" and that of the other perpetrators and persons responsible for giving the orders. Aumeier was not even asked whether or not there were any gassings or whether or not he participated; rather, he was more or less commanded to provide the details and make a confession. The result of this subsequent "confession" by Aumeier was then commented upon by his British jailers in a "Report on the interrogation of prisoner no. 211, *Sturmbannführer* Aumeier, Hans" on Aug. 10, 1945:

> *"The interrogator is satisfied that the major part of the material of this report is in conformity with the truth as far as the facts are concerned, but the personal reactions of Aumeier and his way of thinking may change a bit when his fate gets worse."*

L: So Aumeier wasn't interrogated to obtain information, but rather to make him confirm what the British already thought was the "truth."

R: Exactly. The problem is that Aumeier's testimony on the gas chambers is full of untruths, and even contradicts the established version (cf. Rudolf 2004e, pp. 463f.). In order to have anything to say about any gassings at all, as demanded of him, he described the first experimental gassing, and the placing into operation of the so-called bunkers at Auschwitz as having occurred about a year later than the established historical version assumes today. Instead of fall/winter 1941, the first experimental gassing – according to Aumeier – is supposed to have taken place in the fall/winter of 1942, and the initial gassings, usually al-

leged to have occurred in the Birkenau bunkers in 1942, took place, according to him, in very early 1943. Aumeier had to say this, since he only arrived at Auschwitz in late February 1942. Otherwise how could he satisfy his interrogators' demands that he provide information on events which took place before he arrived at the camp?

Aumeier's initial reluctance to tell the "truth," that is, his refusal to lie, was obviously broken by the fact that his fate looked grim, or that he had reason to be afraid, at the very least.

L: What kind of threats do you think they used?

R: This has been described by Nicolaus von Below, Hitler's Adjutant. He provides a detailed report on how the Allies kept him in preventive custody for a very long time after the war, until he "confessed" what they wanted to hear. In his own words, he "told the English a load of lies" (Maser 2004, pp. 158f.).

Another example is Kurt Becher. As SS *Obersturmbannführer* he was a member of the SS leadership office in very early 1944, from which he was assigned to procure horses and strategic goods in Hungary. In this connection, he was part of the famous negotiations between Himmler and Zionist organizations to release Jews for the delivery of strategic goods (cf. Bauer 1994, starting on p. 220). For his involvement in the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, Becher was arrested by the Allies and repeatedly interrogated. Due to his readiness to cooperate, Becher finally succeeded in being transferred to the "open wing" at Nuremberg instead of being treated like a possible defendant as before.

L: Like Höttl, mentioned earlier (p. 21).

R: That's right. With Höttl, Becher also had something to do in Hungary, and like Höttl, Becher was never brought to court.

As is well known, there is no document ordering any extermination of the Jews. But it is claimed that a document did exist which is supposed to have order an *end* to the extermination. As proof of this, reference is made to the testimony of Kurt Becher, who testified before the Nuremberg IMT that he had obtained a Himmler order "sometime between mid-September and mid-October 1944" by means of which Himmler is said to have prohibited "any extermination of the Jews effective immediately" (PS-3762; IMT, vol. 32, p. 68).

L: And was the document ever found?

R: No, apparently no such document exists. Kurt Becher furthermore repeated this testimony 15 years later during his interrogation during the investigations to the Eichmann Trial.[273] But it is in crass contradiction to his very detailed testimony about Himmler's other intentions and actions: if one were to believe Becher, Himmler was, at the time, anxious to procure as many Jews as possible for negotiation purposes, so that they could be traded for as much strategic material as possible in exchange for their release. For Himmler to exterminate his bargaining power would obviously have been crazy. Becher's statements made in 1961 permit the assumption that Eichmann and other persons were apparently attempting to incriminate Becher as well. Becher obviously saw that he was in

[273] County Court (Amtsgericht) Bremen, ref. 19 AR 1851/61, interrogation of June 20, 1961; www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Testimony-Abroad/Kurt_Becher-01.html

danger of ending up as a defendant, perhaps even in Israel, which would have been equivalent to a death sentence.

Göran Holming, a Major of the Swedish army, got to know Kurt Becher in the 1970s by pure accident and managed to ask him years later about the story behind his testimony before the IMT. Becher suggested that Himmler's order meant that the concentration camps should be surrendered in an orderly manner upon the approach of the enemy, without casualties. In reply to the question of why he told the IMT something different, Becher replied ambiguously that Holming didn't understand the circumstances in Nuremberg at that time (Holming 1997).

L: And on the basis of this, the historians cooked up a story that Himmler ordered Kurt Becher in the fall of 1944 to stop the gassings and to destroy the gas chambers at Auschwitz?

R: That's right. Similarly extorted testimonies must have existed by the thousands after the war. There is the case of Friedrich Gaus from the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs, whose testimony was extorted by Allied prosecutor Robert Kempner by threatening to hand him over to the Russians, should he be unwilling to comply. The case of Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski is similar to this.[274] Fritz Sauckel, the Plenipotentiary for the Labor Service who was sentenced to death at Nuremberg, signed a self-incriminating statement only after being told that his wife and ten children would otherwise be handed over to the Russians.[275]

L: That would have meant a life sentence in the Siberian GULag.

R: Probably. Hans Fritzsche, Goebbels' right-hand man, signed an incriminating document during a KGB interrogation in Moscow, which he later expressly withdrew at Nuremberg.[276]

In March 1947 things got so bad that even the *New York Times* felt obliged to report in detail about the prosecution's machinations during the NMT trial against several German government officials (Case 11): Baron Herbert von Strempel and Dr. Hans Thomsen of the German Embassy in Washington described, first, the court's intimidation tactics to which they were subject while in solitary confinement and under repeated interrogation. The IMT prosecutor Robert M. W. Kempner is said to have told Strempel that he would be placed before a court martial and sentenced to death, if he didn't make an incriminating statement. The intensive, uninterrupted interrogations, which lasted for days, without food, had the effect, according to Strempel, of making him feel "hypnotized." Thomsen described the manner in which his interrogators "informed" him how he ought to remember certain things (Butz 2003, p. 203f.).

Dr. Konrad Morgen, an SS judge who had conducted war-time criminal proceedings against SS men for abuses committed against inmates and whose tes-

---

274 Lautern 1950, p. 24, 32; further references and similar cases in Butz 2003, pp. 204f., as well as Bardèche 1950, pp. 120ff.

275 IMT, vol. 15, pp. 64f.; PS-3057. This and much of the following information is taken from Weber 1992a.

276 IMT, vol. 17, p. 214; USSR-474; cf. Heiden 1949, pp. 92ff.

timony about alleged gassings at Auschwitz before the IMT and, later, before the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt were of an importance which can hardly be overestimated, was told by the Americans that if he didn't testify the way they wanted, he would be handed over to the Soviets (Toland 1976, p. 774).

Because of his exonerating testimony for Hermann Göring, Field Marshall Erhard Milch was told that he would end up in the dock as a defendant himself. Shortly afterwards Milch was indeed indicted for invented war crimes and sentenced to life imprisonment (Kern 1988, p. 400; cf. Wistrich 1984, p. 210).

During the Nuremberg Military Tribunals, which the Americans conducted all by themselves after the IMT, the president of that tribunal, Lee B. Wyatt, stated the following during the trial against responsible members of the former German Race and Resettlement Main Office (*Rasse- und Siedlungs-Hauptamt*, Case 8; Trials… 1953, vol. 15, p. 879):

> *"During the course of the trial several witnesses, including some defendants, who made affidavits that were offered as evidence by the prosecution, testified that they were threatened, and that duress of a very improper nature was practiced by an interrogator."*

R: Wilhelm Höttl and Dieter Wisliceny, the two principal witnesses for the magical figure of the six million, also testified under compulsion. On the basis of his pliability on behalf of the victors, Höttl, who was as deeply involved in the deportation of the Jews as Wisliceny, succeeded in ending up not as a defendant at Nuremberg, but rather as a privileged witness (Irving 1996, pp. 236f.; cf. Höttl 1997, pp. 83, 360-387). Wisliceny was convinced to cooperate with the Allies by threats that he would otherwise be extradited to communist eastern Europe. This caused Wisliceny to turn against his co-prisoners and even to offer to turn in hiding comrades. As an additional reward, the Allies promised him security for his family against possible revenge attacks by betrayed comrades (Servatius 1961, p. 64). While the Allies kept their promise to free Höttl for his services, they were not so cooperative with regards to Wisliceny. Despite his cooperation he was later extradited to communist Czechoslovakia anyway, where he was eventually sentenced to death and hanged (Arendt 1990, p. 257). Also worth mentioning are the circumstances, under which Höttl and Wisliceny as well as many other witnesses made their incriminating statements about Eichmann: They all thought that Eichmann, who had gone underground, was dead, and they hoped to exonerate themselves or to buy the benevolence of the Allies at the expense of Eichmann (ibid., pp. 331, 339). Only during the later Eichmann trial in Jerusalem it turned out that all these witnesses had unjustly transmogrified the assumed dead Eichmann to the main responsible individual of the "final solution" in order to exonerate themselves (ibid., pp. 339ff.).

L: Is there any evidence of physical mistreatment?

R: Yes. So now let's come to "third degree interrogations," which really means torture.

After the former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höß was arrested by the British, he was tortured for days, until he was finally ready to sign the "confession"

presented to him. This is revealed by his memoirs, which Höß wrote in a Polish prison (Paskuly 1996, p. 179f.):

> *"On March 11, 1946, at 11 p.m., I was arrested.* […] *I was treated terribly by the (British) Field Security Police.* […] *During the first interrogation they beat me to obtain evidence. I do not know what is in the transcript, or what I said, even though I signed it, because they gave me liquor and beat me with a whip. It was too much even for me to bear.* […] *Minden on the Weser River* […]. *There they treated me even more roughly, especially the first British prosecutor, who was a major.* […] *I cannot really blame the interrogators* [at the IMT] *– they were all Jews. I was for all intents and purposes psychologically dissected.* […] *They also left me with no doubt whatsoever what was going to happen to me."*

L: But who would believe a former Auschwitz commandant?

R: We don't have to take his word for it. In the 1980s, his torturers personally described the manner in which they tormented him, providing independent corroboration (Butler 1986, pp. 236f.; cf. Faurisson 1986; Irving 1996, pp. 241-246):

> *"Höss screamed in terror at the mere sight of British uniforms.*
>
> *Clarke yelled 'What is your name?'*
>
> *With each answer of 'Franz Lang,' Clarke's hand crashed into the face of his prisoner. The fourth time that happened, Höss broke and admitted who he was.*
>
> *The admission suddenly unleashed the loathing of the Jewish sergeants in the arresting party whose parents had died in Auschwitz following an order signed by Höss.*
>
> *The prisoner was torn from the top bunk, the pyjamas ripped from his body. He was then dragged naked to one of the slaughter tables, where it seemed to Clarke the blows and screams were endless.*
>
> *Eventually, the Medical Officer urged the Captain: 'Call them off, unless you want to take back a corpse.'*
>
> *A blanket was thrown over Höss and he was dragged to Clarke's car, where the sergeant poured a substantial slug of whisky down his throat. Then Höss tried to sleep.*
>
> *Clarke thrust his service stick under the man's eyelids and ordered in German: 'Keep your pig eyes open, you swine.'*
>
> *For the first time Höss trotted out his oft-repeated justification: 'I took my orders from Himmler. I am a soldier in the same way as you are a soldier and we had to obey orders.'*
>
> *The party arrived back at Heide around three in the morning. The snow was swirling still, but the blanket was torn from Höss and he was made to walk completely nude through the prison yard to his cell."*

R: We can see from the same book that the former General Governor of Poland, Hans Frank, was also tortured by the British at Minden, Germany (Butler 1986, pp. 238f.). Oswald Pohl, former head of the Economic Administrative Main Office (*Wirtschaft-Verwaltungshauptamt*) of the SS and, as such, responsible

for all financial and administrative accessory matters related to the concentration camps, described the illegal methods employed at the interrogation center at Bad Nenndorf, where he signed his affidavit.[277] The IMT transcript itself contains an informative passage relating to the testimony of Julius Streicher. His testimony describes the manner in which he was tortured. In response to a prosecution objection, the passage was expunged from the transcript, but not the Court's discussion of whether or not the passage should be expunged.[278] Karlheinz Pintsch, Adjutant to Rudolf Hess, was tortured for months by the KGB in Moscow (W.R. Hess 1986, p. 62). The Soviets also tortured a "confession" out of Jupp Aschenbrenner relating to the alleged gas vans on the eastern front (Solzhenitsyn 1974, vol. 1, p. 112). August Eigruber, former Gauleiter of Austria, was mutilated and castrated at the end of the war. Josef Kramer, last commandant of Bergen-Belsen camp, as well as other SS men and women, were tortured until they begged to be allowed to die (Belgion 1949, pp. 80f., 90). The British journalist Alan Moorehead reports as follows (Connolly 1953, pp. 105f.):

> *"As we approached the cells of the SS guards, the* [British] *sergeant's language become ferocious. 'We had had an interrogation this morning,' the captain said. 'I am afraid they are not a pretty sight.'* […] *The sergeant unbolted the first door and* […] *strode into the cell, jabbing a metal spike in front of him. 'Get up,' he shouted. 'Get up. Get up, you dirty bastards.' There were half a dozen men lying or half lying on the floor. One or two were able to pull themselves erect at once. The man nearest me, his shirt and face spattered with blood, made two attempts before he got on to his knees and then gradually on to his feet. He stood with his arms stretched out in front of him, trembling violently.*
>
> *'Come on. Get up,' the sergeant shouted* [in the next cell]. *The man was lying in his blood on the floor, a massive figure with a heavy head and bedraggled beard* […] *'Why don't you kill me?' he whispered. 'Why don't you kill me? I cannot stand it anymore.' The same phrases dribbled out of his lips over and over again. 'He's been saying that all morning, the dirty bastard,' the sergeant said."*

L: That's pretty bad.

R: That's only the beginning. In the next section, we will discuss the methods of the post-war trials: destroyed nail beds, tearing out fingernails, knocking out teeth, crushing testicles. More about that in a moment.

I may point out here, though, that physical torture isn't even necessarily the best way of getting people to say what you want. Although physical torture creates fear, but it also instills the strong feeling of having been treated unjustly, so as soon as the fear subsides, a tortured individual will most likely speak out. It is different with the method usually used by the Soviet NKVD and it

---

277 Oswald Pohl, *Letzte Aufzeichnungen*, in: *HT* no. 47, pp. 35ff.; Lautern 1950, pp. 43ff.; Irving 1996, pp. 80f.; Pohl referred to himself as legally innocent, since he had never ordered or condoned any atrocities: Pohl 1950, p. 43.

278 IMT, vol. 12, p. 398; Stimely 1984; Butler 1986, pp. 238f.; cf. Maser 1977.

successors: sleep deprivation. Solzhenitsyn has extensively described this perfidious method which doesn't leave any obvious traces (1974, vol. 1). It goes without saying that this method was used by the western Allies as well. It is actually still being used today by many police interrogators even in our country (see the case described on page 322).

L: And the findings of these criminal proceedings are supposed to represent the last word in historical truth today?

R: If a semi-official body of German contemporary history like the mainstream journal *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* is any indication, then yes. Their attitude is that the IMT was a fair trial striving for justice and that its only failings were its legal principles (Gruchmann 1968, pp. 385-389, here p. 386).

So now let us examine the conditions of these proceedings and other trials prosecuting alleged German war crimes. When so doing, we will encounter more forms of pressure on witnesses and defendants.

4.3. Testimonies Before Courts

4.3.1. The Illusion of Justice

R: We all have our ideal perceptions of how a court of law arrives at its verdict. I may suggest, though, that this is merely based on wishful thinking, and I am not saying this because I had my own bad experiences. Fact is that judges in any trial are under enormous pressure to resolve cases in a way that they don't show up again on their tables, because higher courts find flaws in the verdict requiring a retrial. Add to this that the court systems of basically all countries have their financial and human resources stretched to the extreme, so that a judge has to constantly struggle to keep the amount of cases on his desk under control. A judge in a penal court, moreover, faces as defendants in the vast majority of cases what I would describe as the scum of society. Pardon to the reader who has been in the dock before, but he may be an exception. I've been in prison for four years, so I know the average clientele there. It is therefore inevitable that, at least subconsciously, a judge tends to have a prejudice against those folks in the dock, and hence the judges often show a bone-chilling cynicism, as it is easy to lose your faith in the decency of humanity when all of your life you have to listen to the deeds of bandits and brigands, crooks and criminals, fiends and felons, goons and gangsters. So pray you never get to hold the s…-end of that stick, as you are merely being dealt with in order to get to the next case. Justice isn't really part of the system (although most crooks being thusly dealt with probably receive a just treatment). Under these circumstances, being considered innocent until proven guilty is a nice, but unrealistic illusion. Once they have you in their crosshairs, it's an uphill battle to prove your innocence to their satisfaction.

Now, all this is true for normal penal trials. Further complicating matters is the fact that the entire world is looking at what a judge or a court is doing in cases where alleged National Socialist perpetrators are being tried. Any judge daring

to acquit defendants under these circumstances will not be happy for long – plus the outcry from the world's media and politicians will see to it that higher courts will promptly send the case back until a conviction is handed down.[279] It is unimaginable that any court system finding itself under such duress would dare to critically look into the underlying factual claims of a crime. It has never happened before, and as long as the *zeitgeist* is what it is, it simply will not happen.

The crime itself is cast in stone, is self-evident. It will not be investigated. The only thing that ever was, is, and will be investigated under the currently prevailing societal conditions is the question: who is to blame? Who do we send to prison for this and for how long?

Scientists can go on a lifelong mission to rummage for the "truth," but judges cannot. They have to close the case and have to satisfy their superiors and here also the world at large. So what is to be expected from the judiciary?

L: But that wasn't necessarily the case right after the war, when nobody knew yet what exactly had happened.

R: Did they not? Haven't I described in detail that "everybody" knew already as early as 1943, 1942, 1936, 1925, 1915, 1900… that six million Jews were victims? And isn't it also true that the Allies *had* to give a damn good reason for having trashed Japan and all of Central Europe, for uncounted millions of war victims, for ethnic cleansings all over Europe, and for having abandoned a major part of Europe to Stalin, the bloodiest dictator ever?

L: That doesn't prove anything, though.

R: Well, it gives you the answer to cui bono? – who benefits, and in what way.

In 1994 I have described in detail the conditions under which the various trials against alleged "Nazi" criminals were conducted (Gauss 1994, pp. 61-98; Engl. updated in Rudolf 2003a, 85-131). Instead of repeating what I have written there, let me merely give you a few highlights here and otherwise recommend reading this paper.[280]

Considering that Holocaust survivors are nowadays considered secular saints, they can get away with just about any story they tell (Finkelstein 2000a, p. 82). Although this situation would require an even more critical attitude by all those involved in court proceedings, the opposite has actually been true: not a single witness statement during any of these trials has ever been subjected to a critical analysis by experts.

L: You told us before that during the proceedings against Demjanjuk an expert appeared (p. 297).

---

[279] Except when the highest court itself acquits a defendant, like John Denjanjuk by the Israeli High Court – but the world at large wouldn't let go; so, since Israel didn't do the trick, Germany does, hence Demjanjuk is now on trial there, this time with no way out. These Germans are efficient at everything.

[280] Unfortunately most of the critical literature about these trials is available only in German, as English speaking countries don't seem to be interested in self-criticism; one exception is Irving 1996; the best German contemporary analysis of the IMT is probably Knieriem 1953 (a defense lawyer); Aschenauer's various works and Laternser 1966 (both defense lawyers) are worth reading as well; a more recent scholarly analysis: Seidler 2008.

R: This expert only judged the extent to which the memory of the witnesses might be unreliable. He expressed no opinions as to the correctness of the testimony itself. He wouldn't even have been competent to do so.

4.3.2. Trials Leading up to the IMT

R: Even though the Soviet show trials under Stalin and elsewhere in the Eastern Bloc, whether they were directed against alleged collaborators or against German nationals, were probably the worst farce of the entire post-war "justice," documentation and literature about them is rather sparse. But since the Soviet Union was an enemy during the Cold War, scrutinizing these trials was at least not discouraged (cf. Roediger 1950; Maurach 1950; Eisert 1993). What is more interesting, though, is an analysis of the trials conducted by the western Allies. After all, they claimed to be nations ruled by the law, so we are right to hold them to a high standard.

However, when we investigate what was going on during the trials leading up to the International Military Tribunal, we find that especially the Americans did not really behave much differently than the Soviets:

- all Germans having held leadership positions in Party, state, or the economy, were placed under "automatic arrest" without trial;
- hundreds of thousands of people were imprisoned in concentration camps, usually consisting of fenced meadows, where they were left to die like flies (Bacque 1989 & 1996);
- any German could be detained until giving the Allies the kind of affidavit they wanted (Utley 1949, p. 172).
- A number of prisons run by the western Allies have the reputation of having been "torture centers" (Tiemann 1990, pp. 71, 73; F. Oscar 1950, pp. 77ff.).

L: That is a severe accusation requiring solid proof!

R: Let me give you some of what we have today. In late 2005 the British finally admitted that they had run torture centers in Germany by releasing the respective documents (Cobain 2005a&b; cf. Heyne 2005, Flessner/Kern 2006). They show how the German "perpetrators" were tormented into confessing their "deeds" at a camp in Bad Nenndorf. With regards to these trials, even West Germany's official top "Nazi hunter" Adalbert Rückerl remarks laconically (Rückerl 1984, p. 98):

> *"Even the Americans themselves soon objected to the way in which some American military tribunals conducted their trials, particularly to the fact that what was repeatedly used as evidence in these trials were confessions of the defendant which had been obtained in preliminary hearings, sometimes under the worst possible physical and psychological pressure."*

R: Several official U.S. commissions investigated some of the claims of prisoner abuse in 1949, as they had been made by German and American defense attorneys, particularly by the German Rudolf Aschenauer and by the Americans Georg Froeschmann and Willis M. Everett. However, these committees were accused by U.S. civil rights organizations of being merely symbolic fig-leaves

for the U.S. Army and for politics alike, since they had served merely to cover up the true extent of the scandal. For example, the National Council for Prevention of War commented on the conclusions of the Baldwin Commission, which exonerated the Army from grave misdemeanors, as follows (Tiemann 1990, p. 181):

> *"The Commission concluded its report with recommendations for reform of future proceedings of this sort – but these recommendations give the lie to all the excuses and exonerations making up the greatest part of the report. In effect, the bottom line stated, 'Even if you didn't do it, we don't want you to do it again'* […]*."*

R: One particularly dedicated investigator at that time was Senator Joseph McCarthy, active as an observer sent by the U.S. Senate, who resigned his post after two weeks and gave a moving speech before the U.S. Senate in protest against the collaboration between investigative committee members and the American Army during the cover-up of the scandal. His detailed list of abuses inflicted upon German defendants in U.S. captivity is horrifying (McCarthy 1949).

L: Senator McCarthy is probably the worst witness for such abuse you can possibly quote, since he has lost all credibility due to the harm he inflicted with his communist witch hunt in the 1950s.

R: I am aware of that, even though the core of his intentions – fighting communist infiltration of the U.S. administration that had escalated during the Roosevelt administration – was well-founded, as we know today (Haynes/Klehr 2003). But that is, of course, no excuse for the persecution of innocent citizens, as happened during the hysteria of what is today called McCarthyism.

Still, I might point out that it is hard to see how McCarthy, a right-wing politician, dedicated American patriot and supporter of the U.S. Army, would make such accusations against his country's military forces without having pretty good reasons for it. And so it was. Instead of quoting McCarthy, let me quote Edward L. van Roden, who served in World War II as U.S. Chief of the Military Justice Division for the European Theater. Together with Justice Gordon Simpson of the Texas Supreme Court, van Roden was appointed in 1948 to another extraordinary commission charged with investigating the claims of abuse during U.S. trials in Dachau. Here is an excerpt of what he wrote (Roden 1949, pp. 21f.):

> *"AMERICAN investigators at the U. S. Court in Dachau, Germany, used the following methods to obtain confessions: Beatings and brutal kickings. Knocking out teeth and breaking jaws. Mock trials. Solitary confinement. Posturing as priests. Very limited rations. Spiritual deprivation. Promises of acquittal.* […] *We won the war, but some of us want to go on killing. That seems to me wicked.* […] *The American prohibition of hear-say evidence had been suspended. Second and third-hand testimony was admitted,* […] *Lt Perl of the Prosecution pleaded that it was difficult to obtain competent evidence. Perl told the court, 'We had a tough case to crack and we had to use persuasive methods.' He admitted to the court that the persuasive methods included various 'expedients, including some violence and mock trials.' He*

further told the court that the cases rested on statements obtained by such methods. […] *The statements which were admitted as evidence were obtained from men who had first been kept in solitary confinement for three, four, and, five months. They were confined between four walls, with no windows, and no opportunity of exercise. Two meals a day were shoved in to them through a slot in the door. They were not allowed to talk to anyone. They had no communication with their families or any minister or priest during that time.* […] *Our investigators would put a black hood over the accused's head and then punch him in the face with brass knuckles, kick him, and beat him with rubber hose. Many of the German defendants had teeth knocked out. Some had their jaws broken. All but two of the Germans, in the 139 cases we investigated, had been kicked in the testicles beyond repair. This was Standard Operating Procedure with American investigators. Perl admitted use of mock trials and persuasive methods including violence and said the court was free to decide the weight to be attached to evidence thus received. But it all went in.*

One 18 year old defendant, after a series of beatings, was writing a statement being dictated to him. When they reached the 16th page, the boy was locked up for the night. In the early morning, Germans in nearby cells heard him muttering. 'I will not utter another lie.' When the jailer came in later to get him to finish his false statement, he found the German hanging from a cell bar, dead. However the statement that the German had hanged himself to escape signing was offered and received in evidence in the trial of the others.

Sometimes a prisoner who refused to sign was led into a dimly lit room, where a group of civilian investigators, wearing U. S. Army uniforms, were seated around a black table with a crucifix in the center and two candles burning, one on each aide. 'You will now have your American trial,' the defendant was told.

The sham court passed a sham sentence of death. Then the accused was told, 'You will hang in a few days, as soon as the general approves this sentence: but in the meantime sign this confession and we can get you acquitted.' Some still wouldn't sign. […]

In another case, a bogus Catholic priest (actually an investigator) entered the cell of one of the defendants, heard his confession, gave him absolution, and then gave him a little friendly tip: 'Sign whatever the investigators ask you to sign. It will get you your freedom. Even though it's false, I can give you absolution now in advance for the lie you'd tell.'"

L: That is disgusting. Against that, the events of Abu Ghraib after the second war against Iraq seem quite harmless.[281]

L': Well, at least Abu Ghraib made me understand that Americans are indeed capable of systematic torture, even if in that case it concerned a political system

[281] For some photos from Abu Ghraib prison see www.antiwar.com/news/?articleid=2444.

that was considered much less evil than Hitler's Nazi Germany. So I can imagine that the U.S. forces behaved even worse after World War II in Germany.

R: Quite right.

L: Wasn't it during one of these Dachau trials that U.S. prosecutors tried to establish as "common knowledge" the claim that homicidal gas chambers were used at the Dachau camp (chapter 2.4., p. 71)?

R: Well observed. With such methods, anything can be proven. But even worse than these so-called "third-degree" methods – according to Joachim Peiper, the main defendant during the Malmedy Trial – was the feeling of helplessness, of total isolation from the outside world and one's fellow men, as well as the often successful attempts to play the prisoners off against each other through the use of false incriminating statements to break the prisoners' resistance, born of comradeship, by means of threats and promises (so-called "second degree" interrogation).

L: That reminds me very much at the interrogation methods used by U.S. authorities in Guantanamo Bay, as it was reported by *Time* magazine (Zagorin/Duff 2005, pp. 26-33). So, all that happened after World War II seems to have become a tradition for the U.S. forces.

R: A tradition that certainly needs to be broken. But my impression is that the methods used after WWII in Germany were much more widespread and brutal than what has happened in Abu Ghraib or in Guantanamo Bay. After all, this camp is an exception. In Germany after WWII, however, U.S. forces turned the exception into a rule. But let me summarize some other features of these immediate post-war trials conducted by the Americans:

- From the records and transcripts of these interrogations, lasting hours or days, the prosecutors stitched together "affidavits," in which the exonerating passages were deleted and the content was often distorted by rewording. In addition to these dubious "affidavits," the prosecutors used every trick in the book: for example, unsworn "copies" of documents and third hand statements (hearsay) were admissible as proof.
- Prisoners could buy their freedom by serving as prosecution witnesses against others.
- Until the beginning of the trial the arrested defendants were without legal counsel.
- The court-appointed attorneys were often Allied citizens with poor command of German and little interest in defending the defendants, sometimes even acting like prosecutors, threatening the defendants and advising them to make false confessions.
- Defense attorneys often received only partial access to the files; conversations with defendants were only permitted shortly before commencement of the trial, sometimes even only during the trial, and only in the presence of the Allied prosecution personnel.
- Before the trial the defense was often only informed of the main points of the indictment in terms of generalities.

- Motions to interrogate witnesses or to raise objections to evidence introduced by the prosecution – such as extorted statements – were usually rejected.
- The court could accept as evidence whatever they liked, as they were not "bound by technical rules of evidence" (Knieriem 1953, p. 558).
- To obtain witness statements, the prosecuting authorities used so-called "stage shows" or "reviews": The prosecuting authorities assembled former concentration camp inmates and placed them in an auditorium of a theater or cinema. The defendants were placed on an illuminated stage, while the former concentration camp inmates sat in a dark room and were allowed to make any kind of wild accusation, often in complete pandemonium. If – contrary to expectations – no accusations were made, or if the accusations weren't damaging enough, the prosecution "lent a helping hand," persuading the inmates to make accusations, often accompanied by the grossest intimidation and threats (cf. Aschenauer 1952, pp. 18-33; Koch 1974, p. 127).

L: Did that happen during the IMT?

R: No, not during the IMT, but during the trials held in the American zone of occupation leading to the IMT, such as in Dachau and elsewhere. These trials gathered some of the "evidence" that was then used during the IMT.

Defense witnesses from the concentration camps were simply told to shut up, or threatened, insulted, intimidated, sometimes even arrested and mistreated. Former inmates were threatened by former fellow inmates with reprisals against their families or even told that statements and indictments would be prepared against them should they refuse to make the desired accusations or statements against the targeted defendants. Even threats of murder against such former fellow inmates were reported. The German "Association of Those Persecuted by the Nazi Regime" (*Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes*, VVN) – later prohibited as an unconstitutional communist association – was allowed to decide which former inmates would receive food rations or be placed on a housing list, and that in a country that lay in ruins and was starving. Many former concentration camp inmates were thus prevented from appearing as defense witnesses. They were even expressly prohibited by threat of punishment by these survivor organizations from making exonerating statements (Aschenauer 1952, pp. 42f.; Utley 1949, p. 198; Koch 1974, p. 53).

Witnesses willing to make accusations were conspicuous by their frequent appearances at various trials, sometimes in groups, where they were paid in cash and received payments in kind. These witnesses were often "professionals," openly coordinating their statements to ensure that criminals, who had been sitting in a German concentration camp due to severe crimes and who had been promised impunity in exchange for incriminating statements, were actually cleared of all wrong-doing.

L: That reminds me of our friend Adolf Rögner.

R: Yes, he was part of that.

L: With methods like that, you can prove anything. But testimonies like that cannot be taken seriously by rational historians.

R: Unfortunately, they are being taken seriously. Mainstream historian T.A. Schwartz, for example, writing in Germany's leading historical periodical in 1990, stated that the American trials were carried out in accordance with the Geneva Conventions, and that the main problem with these trials was merely the absence of appeal procedures and the uncertainty of future treatment of the judgments (Schwartz 1990).

4.3.3. The IMT and Subsequent NMT Trials

R: Would it matter if it turned out that the Nuremberg International Tribunal had been foremost a Jewish revenge party against German leaders? David Irving had hinted at the heavy Jewish involvement (1996, p. 139), and as Thomas Dalton has pointed out (2009, p. 38), the leading U.S. prosecutor Thomas Dodd had uttered in one of his letters on Sept. 20, 1945 (Dodd 2007, p. 135):

"You will understand when I tell you that this [prosecution] *staff is about 75% Jewish."*

L: Well, considering what National Socialism has done to the Jews, isn't it understandable that they were out for revenge?

R: Yes, revenge, but that is not the same as justice. But be that as it may, at the end of the day the arguments count, and not the religious affiliations of those averring them.

The IMT was a peculiar trial: Not some neutral parties, but the victors were the judges. They categorically excluded any possibility of appeal and established their own rules of procedure, which they then applied to a nation that had not agreed to this, which is a crass violation of international law. New crimes were defined which heretofore did not exist, and they were applied retroactively – and illegally – only against the vanquished, although the victors were just as guilty of the new "crimes against humanity" and "crimes against peace."

The rules allowed to deny the defense any inquiries and explanations deemed unnecessary or irrelevant, and they relieved the court of any technical rules of evidence, permitting it to accept as evidence whatever it saw fit. And now comes the rule which is the curse of all subsequent legal proceedings all over the world (Article 21 of the London Agreement, Brennecke 1970, p. 27ff.):

"The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof […]*"*

R: This "common knowledge" included anything and everything established as fact by any authority or commission of any Allied country in documents, acts, reports, or other records.

L: Does that mean that any judgment achieved in the show trials we talked about before by torture and threats was automatically considered "proof"?

R: That is exactly what it means. Not only that, but every report of an Allied commission, that is, every phony report of a Stalinist commission on alleged German war crimes, was automatically considered proof as well.

L: So the Nuremberg Trial was really just an Allied lynching party.

R: That's exactly what the Chief Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, Harlan Fiske Stone, called it (Mason 1956, p. 716):

> *"*[Chief U.S. prosecutor] *Jackson is away conducting his high-grade lynching party in Nuremberg. I don't mind what he does to the Nazis, but I hate to see the pretense that he is running a court and proceeding according to common law. This is a little too sanctimonious a fraud to meet my old-fashioned ideas."*

R: This attitude on the part of the Allies can also be proven on the basis of documents, since the Soviets, during the preliminary stages of the trial, unashamedly expressed their wish to execute the defendants without trial, or after trial according to Soviet methods of summary trial, since the defendants' guilt was "already obvious." Among the Western Allies, of course, there were those who agreed, but it was finally decided that only a "fair trial" could have the desired propaganda effect on the German people (Irving 1996, pp. 31-56). The Allied chief prosecutor, R. Jackson, even said as much during the trial:

> *"As a military tribunal, this Tribunal is a continuation of the war effort of the Allied nations. As an International Tribunal, it is not bound by the procedural and substantive refinements of our respective judicial or constitutional systems* […]*."* (IMT, vol. 19, pp. 398)

L: Well, at least he was honest about it.

R: Things weren't any better during the Nuremberg Military Tribunals either, which were conducted exclusively by the Americans. The presiding judge of the Nuremberg Tribunal in Case 7 (against the German generals in the so-called "Hostage Case"), Charles F. Wennerstrum, who only experienced the prosecution's mild excesses in the courtroom itself, published the following devastating opinion on these proceedings immediately following the judgment (Foust 1948):

> *"If I had known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come here.*
>
> *Obviously, the victor in any war is not the best judge of the war crime guilt.* […] *The prosecution has failed to maintain objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, aloof from personal ambitions for convictions. It has failed to strive to lay down precedents which might help the world to avoid future wars. The entire atmosphere here is unwholesome.* […] *Lawyers, clerks, interpreters and researchers were employed who became Americans only in recent years, whose backgrounds were imbedded in Europe's hatreds and prejudices. The trials were to have convinced the Germans of the guilt of their leaders. They convinced the Germans merely that their leaders lost the war to tough conquerors.*
>
> *Most of the evidence in the trials was documentary, selected from the large tonnage of captured records. The selection was made by the prosecution. The defense had access only to those documents which the prosecution considered material to the case.* […]
>
> *Also abhorrent to the American sense of justice is the prosecution's reliance upon self-incriminating statements made by the defendants while prisoners*

for more than two and a half years, and repeated interrogation without presence of counsel. Two and one-half years of confinement is a form of duress in itself.

The lack of appeal leaves me with a feeling that justice has been denied.

[…] *The German people should receive more information about the trials and the German defendants should receive the right to appeal to the United Nations."*

R: The conduct of the IMT was largely similar to the American trials described in chapter 4.3.1., but with less extreme excesses. Von Knieriem and many other sources described:

- Defendants: threats and psychological torture; prolonged interrogations; confiscation of personal property.
- Witnesses for the defense: intimidation, threats, even arrests; withholding of defense witnesses; forced testimony.
- Evidence: "proof" based on hearsay; documents of arbitrary kinds; disappearance of exonerating evidence; distorted affidavits; twisted documents;
- Procedure: dishonest simultaneous translations; arbitrarily rejected motions to introduce evidence; confiscation of files; refusal to provide defense access to documents; systematic obstruction of the defense's efforts by the prosecution, and so on.

L: Were people tortured at Nuremberg, too?

R: The IMT was conducted in a floodlight of publicity, so the prosecution, for the most part, refrained from torturing the defendants, if an exception be made of the already mentioned torture of Streicher. Of course, it was a different story with German prosecution witnesses appearing before the IMT or whose written statements were introduced into evidence – Rudolf Höß, for example.

L: And these were the methods used to prove the Holocaust?

R: Well, the IMT dealt with the Holocaust only in passing, but that's one aspect of it, yes. The atrocities allegedly committed in concentration camps and in eastern Europe were "proven" by the American show trials at Dachau and comparable trials by other Allies. The IMT itself reinforced this finding through repeated introduction of the "proofs" obtained mostly in the above-mentioned trials. One of the best descriptions of the effect of the evidence presented before the IMT is provided by Hans Fritzsche in his memoirs. All the major Nuremberg defendants insisted that they had known nothing of any mass murder of the Jews prior to the introduction of evidence before the IMT. After the introduction of dubious films depicting Dachau and other concentration camps after their liberation, the psychological effect was very perceptible, but was still not entirely convincing. Most of the defendants got convinced only after the extorted statements by Rudolf Höß and Otto Ohlendorf were presented (H. Springer 1953, p. 87). From there on, the claimed mass murder of the Jews had the effect of placing a curse on both the defense and defendants, and even on the German nation as a whole, a curse which no one dared, or still dares, to contradict (ibid., pp. 101, 112f.). But the defendants still had the impression that the real investigative work had never been done (ibid., p. 119):

"The incomprehensible was proven in a makeshift sort of way, but it was by no means investigated."

4.3.4. Trials in "Nations under the Rule of Law"

L: Well, OK, the legal framework of the Allied victor's tribunals may have been questionable, but the trials held later in Germany, a nation of law, came to the same conclusions. At that time, Germany was not a sovereign state, but later, after the Transition Treaty of 1955, which gave West Germany partial sovereignty, it was different.

R: And in 1990 Germany became fully sovereign, yet its attitude didn't change then either. So is all well with the (West) German trials? I would like to hope so, as the vast majority of all Holocaust trials was conducted in that country. So let's have a closer look.

In chapter 4.3.1., I have indicated the pressure on German judges when dealing with "Holocaust" cases, and in chapter 2.14., I have briefly sketched the average German intellectual's mindset in that matter. Let me now substantiate this by quoting a few German news items indicating what the Holocaust actually is for modern Germany.

First I have the former German Federal President Richard von Weizsäcker, who was quoted as having said that "it is not NATO, but Auschwitz, that constitutes the [German] *raison d'état*" (*Der Spiegel*, no. 28, 1987). This view was confirmed in 1999 by Josef Fischer, at that time Germany's Minister for Foreign Affairs (Lévy 1999, p. 46):

"All democracies have a base, a foundation. For France this is 1789. For the USA it is the Declaration of Independence. For Spain it is the Civil War. Well, for Germany it is Auschwitz. It can only be Auschwitz. In my eyes, the remembrance of Auschwitz, the 'never again Auschwitz,' can be the sole foundation of the new Berlin Republic."

R: The German daily newspaper *Die Welt*, which once categorized itself as conservative, demanded in 1994 that revisionists should be convicted for the following reason, among others (Philipps 1994):

"Anyone who denies Auschwitz […] *also shakes the very foundations of this society's self-perception.*"

R: The leftist German weekly paper *Die Zeit* followed the same line of argument by explaining why disputers of the Holocaust must be silenced by the German justice system and Germany's Agency for the Protection of the Constitution (K.H. Janßen 1993):

"The moral foundation of our Republic is at stake."

R: A short time later, Rudolf Wassermann, a retired president of a German Upper District Court, wrote (Wassermann 1994):

"Anyone who denies the truth about the National Socialist extermination camps betrays the principles on which the Federal Republic of Germany was built. This state is supposed to be a valiant democracy that defends itself when anti-democrats try to subvert it."

R: In the German *Bundestag* (parliament) this view was expressed and confirmed with applause from all (!) parties (With 1994):

> *"Anyone who trivializes or denies the National Socialist mass murder of the Jews – in other words, the Holocaust – must know that he is attacking democratic foundations."*

R: The conservative German newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* also chimed in with this choir (Bahners 1994):

> *"If Deckert's* [revisionist] *'view of the Holocaust' were correct, it would mean that the Federal Republic of Germany was based on a lie. Every presidential address, every minute of silence, every history textbook would be a lie. In denying the murder of the Jews, he denies the Federal Republic's legitimacy."*

L: That reads like a collection of statements by fanatics or insane people. It is not one aspect of history that threatens modern day Germany, but to the contrary: Whoever attacks freedom of science and free speech also attacks the very foundation of the self-perception of the German republic and endangers the moral foundation of it! This way around it makes sense!

R: Except the Federal Republic of Germany is not primarily defined by the civil rights as laid out in its Basic Law, but by the prevailing Holocaust dogma – if you follow those intellectuals. At any rate, the voices quoted above make it clear that all those who have a different view about this historical topic are considered to be anti-democrats and enemies of the state.

L: But what in heaven's name do certain historical opinions have to do with democratic views or with loyalty to Germany's constitutional order? That is just as illogical as the statement that at night it is colder than outside.

R: Nobody claims this to be logical. What I wanted to point out is the political and legal framework of the fledgling Federal Republic of Germany in 1950 when it took over the task of the Allied "Nazi hunters" and started to prosecute alleged perpetrators of NS crimes itself, as well as Germany's psychological condition as it has evolved ever since.

L: That is not a nice prospect of what is to come.

R: How bad the prospect was indeed can be seen from the case of Ilse Koch. She was the wife of Erich Koch, the former commandant of the Buchenwald concentration camp. During the war Koch had been prosecuted by an SS-internal court for crimes he had committed in Buchenwald. He was sentenced to death and executed.[282] After the war, Koch's wife was prosecuted and sentenced by an Allied show trial as already mentioned (p. 80). When the scandalous circumstances of these show trials became known, Ilse Koch was pardoned. However, this did not prevent the new West German justice system from prosecuting her again a short time later. The circumstances of that German trial were

[282] Affidavit SS-65 von SS investigating judge Konrad Morgen, IMT, vol. 42, p. 556. The investigations, ordered by H. Himmler personally, actually encompassed the entire concentration camp system, resulted, e.g., in proceedings against such prominent individuals as Rudolf Höß and Adolf Eichmann, and lead to numerous convictions; see interrogations of K. Morgen (IMT, vol. 20, pp. 485-515) and Chief Judge of the Supreme SS and Police Court Dr. Günther Reinecke (IMT, vol. 20, Aug. 6 & 7, 1946).

comparable to the Allied trials just a few years earlier: The same hysteria, lies, and perjuries by the same professional witnesses, the same lack of critical investigation by the court and so on. But this time there was no mercy for Mrs. Koch. She was sentenced to a life term in prison and finally committed suicide.

L: But that certainly was only a single case.

R: No, that was and is the rule. Hans Laternser, who acted as defense lawyer both during the IMT as well as during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial 18 years later, and who is the only defense lawyer who wrote a book about his experiences during a "Holocaust" trial staged by Germany, characterized the atmosphere during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial as follows (Laternser 1966, p. 28, cf. also p. 32):

"In the major international criminal trials in which I participated, there was never as much tension as in the Auschwitz trial – not even at the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg."

R: In other words: After 18 years of incessant Holocaust propaganda, the social atmosphere was so poisoned and filled with prejudice and hatred that a fair trial had become impossible. But let me treat this subject chronologically. One of the first acts of the fledgling Federal Republic of Germany was to sign a treaty with Israel, in which Germany recognized the fate of persecution of the Jews suffered under National Socialism and promised to pay reparations in the form of money and goods to Jewish individuals as well as to the new Jewish State. As a pay-off, Germany's politicians hoped to secure the benevolence of world Jewry during its tough financial and economic way out of the ruins of the Third Reich. German Chancellor Konrad Adenauer summarized it this way back in 1952 (*Spiegel*, no. 19/1995 & Nov. 30, 1998):

"World Jewry is a great power!"

L: And on the side of the Jews, Shmuel Dayan expressed the Jewish perspective as follows (Segev 1994, p. 223):

"A Glick hot unz getrofen[283] *– 6 million Jews were killed and we get money for this!"*

R: You see: different standpoints, different evaluations. Fact is that the young Federal Republic of Germany really did not need any animosity of World Jewry, which is very influential in international finances and in the media. Hence, with the assistance of the German political opposition of the Social Democrats, the German administration under conservative Chancellor Adenauer did everything to reduce this animosity. There was only one brief moment of resistance, when a member of Germany's then quite nationalistic Liberal Democrats in the German *Bundesrat*[284] demanded that; prior to recognizing Jewish demands, a historical commission should determine beyond doubt what exactly happened during World War II. But that statement was simply ignored. As a matter of fact, no official German governmental commission was ever formed after World War II to investigate those historical questions, which were then used as a moral basis upon which to erect the new German nation. This is in sharp con-

[283] "A good fortune has hit us."

[284] Parliamentary representation of the German *Länder* (states).

trast to World War I, after which the guilt question for the war was investigated very thoroughly by German governmental commissions.[285]

As all administrative bodies in postwar Germany, the new German justice system also was a result of political postwar cleansing of the German administration by the Allies. All judges and prosecutors who were considered to be politically suspicious were removed from office and replaced with politically reliable individuals, even if they did not have the qualifications necessary for the job.[286] This frequently placed dedicated left-wingers in those positions and also Jewish and non-Jewish former emigrants, who were extremely hostile toward the former officials of the Third Reich. Right after the war, the Allies established so-called *Spruchkammern* (sentencing chambers), which assisted the Allied authorities in conducting political hearings and trials against each and every official of the Third Reich, including postmen and train conductors. After the Federal Republic of Germany was formed in 1949, the activities of these sentencing chambers were slowly taken over by common criminal courts, which prosecuted alleged and actual NS perpetrators. Until 1958 this activity was rather uncoordinated. This changed during that year with the creation of the Central Office of State Administrations of Justice, Germany's official "Nazi hunter" organization. (I will subsequently use the German official abbreviation ZStL.) Since 1958 this office collects information all around the world about alleged or actual NS crimes. The most common starting point of its investigation is "evidence" gathered during Allied show trials, statements and stories collected by various inmate associations as well as "evidence" submitted by Israel and in particular by the authorities of the communist countries of eastern Europe, since most of the crimes are claimed to have been committed on their territory. Although the formation of such an institution can be regarded as legally problematic, but I won't nit-pick the issue here. I may merely indicate that under German law prosecutors are also obligated to search for exonerating evidence; but would one expect to receive them from Israel, by communist eastern European countries, or by organizations of former inmates?

Fact is that the ZStL never bothered to look for exonerating material and that incriminating material has been accumulated by it just as uncritically as it was done by the Allies right after the war. The close and uncritical collaboration between the ZStL and inmate organizations evidently dominated by communist countries indicates clearly that the ZStL itself was nothing but a bureaucratic arm of this fifth column of the communist international reaching into the German justice system. This becomes particularly obvious when considering the close and friendly cooperation between the ZStL and the Auschwitz Committee, which at that time had its headquarters in Krakow, that is, in communist Poland. This was a symbiosis that culminated in the co-editorship of Hermann Langbein, the communist president of the Auschwitz inmate organization "Auschwitz Committee," and Adalbert Rückerl, the head of the ZStL, for the

[285] Hermann Lutz was one of the most productive historians of the investigative commission researching the question of war guilt formed by the German parliament, the *Reichstag*, after WWI.

[286] On this "reeducation" cf. Schrenck-Notzing 1965, Franz-Willing 1991.

book *Nazi Mass Murder* (Kogon et al. 1983/1993). This conspiracy against an unbiased handling of criminal investigations initiated by the ZStL is also expressed in the gratitude which both the public prosecution and the judges (so much about impartiality…) expressed in a letter to Langbein for his massive support in preparing and conducting the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 31f.; vol. 2, p. 858).

L: Just as the U.S. "Nazi hunter" organization OSI, which was established in 1976 by Jimmy Carter, and the personnel of which reads like a Who's Who of Jewish Holocaust fanatics, who were quite eager to collaborate with Soviet forgers of the KGB, as the Demjanjuk case shows (see chapter 2.10.).

R: Quite so, even though according to my knowledge the ZStL was never staffed with Jewish personnel. But it was quite en vogue for German anti-fascists after the war to be "more Jewish than the Jews."

It is also indicative that German legal experts considered it a necessity to employ only politically particularly reliable personnel for these special investigations (Rückerl 1984, pp. 163f., Henkys 1964, p. 210). It is safe to assume that only such persons were employed as had never even dreamed of doubting the reality of the alleged crimes to be investigated. Given such eager, ideologically persuaded and trained personnel, it is quite within the realm of the possible that witnesses who were reluctant to testify were threatened in the course of preliminary investigations in order to obtain the desired testimony. German left-wing radical author Lichtenstein describes the results of a second-degree interrogation, which he expressly states is necessary in order to force reluctant witnesses to talk (Lichtenstein 1979, p. 52, cf. also p. 55):

> *"The witness* […] *hesitates,* […] *suffers or fakes a nervous breakdown.* […] *Before leaving the witness stand he takes back his claim that the police officer who had interrogated him had 'blackmailed' him into telling what had happened at that time. He now states rather lamely that the officer had 'been rather tough with him,' which is certainly necessary with witnesses of this sort.*[sic!]*"*

L: Are there any indications that torture was used during these German investigations?

R: No. But in my eyes, torture would not have been necessary under the circumstances in those years. It may even have been counter-productive, as I have indicated before. Second degree interrogations, that is, "harsh interrogation methods" and long-term pre-trial detentions as well as repeated suggestive questionings are basically traceless and much more efficient.

L: In other words: brainwashing.

R: That is a buzzword for it, yes.

Before the investigations for the great Frankfurt Auschwitz trial started, the German government was reluctant to evaluate the content of eastern European archives. Offers by communist countries were conceived as attempts to destabilize West Germany. This resistance, however, collapsed under the lobbying of various pressure groups interested in the upcoming Auschwitz trial, and was replaced by the reverse policy, namely to ask all countries of the world to assist

Germany with its self-flagellations, that is: to make accessible all possible material about NS crimes. The initial skepticism of some public prosecutors regarding the credibility of evidence offered by the Auschwitz Committee was put aside by orders from higher up, after the Auschwitz Committee complained about it. Public prosecutor Weber, who had interrogated the professional liar Rögner and was battling with Hermann Langbein about how to conduct the investigations, wrote in a memo, after Langbein had filed a complaint with Weber's superiors (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 1, p. 102r):

> *"Because it concerns an important investigation case, in which the Ministry of Justice is very interested,* […]*."*

L: But that does not interfere with the rights of the defendant for a proper defense. In which way did that endanger the balanced approach to the case?

R: Let me compare the situation with the IMT: In Nuremberg the defendants faced an apparatus that had roughly a year to sift through all the documents of an entire occupied country as well as those of the victorious countries in order to find incriminating evidence. In contrast to that, the defense was massively hampered. In Frankfurt during the years 1964/65, the defendants faced an accusatory body organized on a worldwide scale that had been operating uninterruptedly for 20 years, receiving exclusively incriminating evidence from all over the world. A defense against this huge vehemence of accusations was basically impossible. This gigantic inequality of means is the reason why under German law the prosecution is also obligated to search and present exonerating evidence. But exactly this did *never* happen.

Much worse, however, are the manipulations which the ZStL committed together with organizations of former inmates: they compiled so-called "criminals' dossiers," which they made available to all potential witnesses as well as to domestic and foreign investigative bodies for the purpose of further dissemination to witnesses. In these dossiers all supposed perpetrators are listed along with their photographs both from the time these dossiers were compiled and from National Socialist times, and a description of the crimes imputed to them – as well as such crimes which *may* have taken place, but for which witnesses and clues to the identity of the perpetrators are still lacking. The witnesses are then asked to treat the issue as a matter of confidence but to assign the criminals to the crimes and to add other crimes which may be missing from the dossier (cf. Rudolf 2003a, p. 104, fn 156; cf. Stäglich 1981).

L: And what is supposed to be wrong with that?

R: Every professional investigator will make sure by the use of proper questioning methods to first find out what a witness knows before offering him or her information. But here the latter happened already prior to the interrogation. This happened to an extent which suggests to the witnesses that both deeds and perpetrators were already established. Merely the link between deeds and perpetrators needed to be confirmed, and the completion of the list of criminals and crimes was expected. Any doubts whether or not the crimes happened in the first place, and if so, if the defendants really were the perpetrators, were brushed aside already from the outset.

L: This is exactly the kind of suggestive interrogation method, which Prof. Loftus has described as prone to massively distort the memory (compare chapter 4.2.2.).

R: That is correct. But things didn't stop there. Even Germany's then top "Nazi" hunter Rückerl pointed out the fact that witnesses were manipulated by investigating authorities as well as by private organizations (Rückerl 1984, p. 256; Oppitz 1979, pp. 113f., 239).

L: That is funny. Considering the suggestive interrogation methods used by the ZStL, this authority was for the most part nothing else but a gigantic institute of witness manipulation.

R: Can you imagine, what degree of manipulation those other prosecutors, police officers, inmate organizations, and documentation centers must have applied so that Rückerl felt obliged to critically mention their improper behavior?

As a result, most later trials of alleged National Socialist crimes degenerated to show trials comparable to the IMT, during which many defendants were accused at once, hundreds of witnesses testified, thousands of spectators gaped, and the mass media laid it all out to uncounted millions all over the world. But beware: not a single one of these cases was ever supported by any forensic evidence. A statement from the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial is a symbol for this gross negligence (Sagel-Grande et al. 1979, p. 434):

> *"The court lacked almost all possibilities of discovery available in a normal murder trial to create a true picture of the actual event at the time of the murder. It lacked the bodies of the victims, autopsy records, expert reports on the cause of death and the time of death; it lacked any trace of the murderers, murder weapons, etc. An examination of the eyewitness testimony was only possible in rare cases."*

L: At least they admit these shortcomings.

R: Sure, but they did not even try to remedy that situation, for example by summoning expert witnesses in order to verify, a) which traces the claimed deeds would have left and b) which of those traces can be found! And when a single German judge had the courage to acquit a defendant because the evidence presented for the alleged crime did not suffice to legally establish beyond doubt that the crime happened in the first place, the German Federal Supreme Court overruled that acquittal with the outrageous explanation that the court had done nothing to verify that the claimed crime did indeed occur (Lichtenstein 1984, pp. 117f.). But this was actually *never* done by any German court trying alleged National Socialist crimes. This lack of evidence for the reality of a crime, however, did not bother the German Federal Supreme Court when defendants were sentenced.

The only expert witness to ever testify in a court trying alleged NS perpetrators, who focused on actual claims by witnesses, merely addressed the question whether or not a Saint Bernard dog can be lovely today and cruel tomorrow.

L: Is that a joke?

R: No, I am serious. This happened during the Treblinka trial, during which witnesses made contradicting statements regarding the dog Barry of camp commandant Kurt Franz (Rückerl 1977, pp. 234ff.).

L: So if the trials did not serve to establish the truth, what were they good for?

R: They serve the satisfaction of certain pressure groups, among them also many from outside of Germany, plus the "reeducation of the crowds" (or Krauts), as was admitted repeatedly by various mainstream voices (cf. Rudolf 2003a, p. 121f.).

L: So what does that prove? If the crimes happened, it's only justified that everybody learns about them and from them.

R: Alright, let's move back to more worrisome aspects of those trials then.
The case of Karl Wolff, a former General of the Waffen-SS, shows just how strong the influence of politics on these trials really was. In 1964 he was put on trial in Munich for his alleged involvement in the murder of 300,000 Jews. During this trial, which was based entirely on circumstantial evidence, some 90 witnesses testified. Only three of them incriminated General Wolff. The court, consisting of three professional judges and six jury members, was not convinced that Wolff was guilty and hesitated. Accordingly, the deliberation lasted quite long – eight days. And the verdict finally agreed upon with a slim majority of just one vote, sentenced Wolff to 15 years imprisonment on Sept. 30, 1964. And this is how that majority came about (Giese 1974, April 28):

> *"For ten weeks Wolff claimed in court, and he emphasized it again in an interview with* [German magazine] *'Neue Bildpost' in spring of 1974: 'I did not know that the Jews were to be killed there.'*
> *But the court did not believe him. As Himmler's 'Eyes and Ears' he had to have known what fate was awaiting the Jews.* […]
> *According to Norbert Kellnberger, who served as a jury member for that trial, the verdict was reached with a majority of just one vote. Kellnberger and some of his colleagues were not convinced of Wolff's guilt. But judge Jörka is said to have pointed out with emphasis that this is a political trial, that the entire world is watching the court; it therefore had to sentence Wolff.*
> *Jörka stated, according to Kellnberger, that they should not be worried about the fate of the defendant. He would be pardoned after a year or two at most anyway."*

R: Because Wolff did not remain just one year in prison, but was still behind bars in 1969, former jury member Norbert Kellnberger spoke out publicly about this show trial:

> *"In spring of 1969 former jury member Kellnberger found out to his astonishment that Wolff was still behind bars in Straubing* [prison]. *He remembered the words of* [judge] *Jörka of 1964 and decided to do something about it.* […]
> *Kellnberger told* [suffragan bishop] *Neuhäusler (and others) emphatically: 'If Wolff is not out of prison within four to six weeks, I will open my mouth and cause a legal scandal!'"*

R: Shortly thereafter Karl Wolff was released from Straubing prison for health reasons, but this decision could be revoked by the German authorities at any time.

L: I guess the German authorities wanted to make sure that Wolff doesn't have any funny ideas like speaking out in the media.

R: Probably. This entire case clearly shows that it wasn't evidence that decided these court cases, but the *raison d'état* of modern-day Germany. Since no forensic evidence was ever secured about the alleged crimes during these trials, and also because there are hardly ever any documents which can be used to convict a defendant, most defendants were sentenced only on the basis of witness statements. Even testimonies from hearsay have been used to this end.

L: But the unreliability of such testimonies is legendary! In most countries, such evidence is therefore not even permitted.

R: In Germany they are permissible, and for the trials at issue here they have been used quite frequently, as the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial admits:

> *"There is no doubt that the danger existed that witnesses depicted things in good faith as their own experience, which in reality had been reported to them by others, or about which they had read only after their liberation in books and magazines, which address the stories of Auschwitz and which are available in great numbers."* (Sagel-Grande et al. 1979, p. 434)

L: The judges therefore were aware of the danger.

R: Correct, but they did not take any consequences. The method applied by those courts to assess witness testimonies – the more witnesses testify similar things, the more the claims are considered to be true – corresponds to a medieval method, where an incriminating statement could be refuted only by seven or more exonerating statements – and *vice versa*.

L: That has nothing to do with modern jurisprudence.

R: No. Since we have already touched upon the methods of medieval witch trials, let me elaborate a little more on this. Other parallels between medieval witch trials and the trials for alleged NS crimes are, for instance, that the alleged perpetrators were and are not allowed to rest in peace even after their deaths. The corpses of those suspected of sorcery were exhumed, sometimes impaled and chopped into pieces, and the graves of alleged "Nazi" perpetrators were not left alone either. They were exhumed in order to identify them – just consider the fuss about the remains of Josef Mengele – and the mass media continually reported about the "monstrosity" in certain graves. The crimes under consideration were considered self-evident centuries ago as they are today.

L: Witchcraft was considered self-evident?

R: The existence of the devil, of sorcery, and of witches with their evil activities was considered just as self-evident during medieval times (Behringer 1988, p. 182) as are the alleged NS crimes today. All motions to refute or verify this "truth" or to challenge "common knowledge," in particular with the help of forensic evidence, are rejected in Germany and many other European nations without assessment of the offered evidence. Such motions to introduce evidence are considered to be mere delaying tactics, and since the mid-1990s even

defense lawyers who defend their clients too ambitiously, for example by filing motions to introduce "denying" evidence, are prosecuted in Germany, according to a decision of the German Federal Supreme Court:[287]

> *"He who, as a defense lawyer in a trial about inciting the masses, files a motion to introduce evidence, which denies the genocide against the Jews committed under the rule of National Socialism, invariably commits a crime according to Sec. 130 III Penal Code."*

R: That German law outlaws "Holocaust denial." This is another parallel to witch trials, during which defense lawyers who did not keep sufficient ideological distance from their clients could be accused of sorcery or collaboration with a witch. There are many more parallels between today's trials and the medieval witch trials, which I have listed elsewhere (Rudolf 2003a, p. 125; Kretschmer 1993). One aspect of today's trials is even worse than the situation during the witch trials: Whereas material evidence on the alleged crimes of witches and sorcerers were occasionally accepted, nowadays they are *always* rejected.

If the defense lawyer, the defendant, or a third party decides to doubt the reality of the alleged crimes as such – witchcraft revisionism then, Holocaust revisionism now – then this was considered to be even worse than the crime itself. It was the worst crime of all: "*Haeresis est maxima opera maleficorum non credere*." – "Not to believe in the deeds of the criminals is the worst heresy" (M. Bauer 1912, esp. starting at p. 311).

L: But these are mere superficialities!

R: I beg your pardon? Nullifying all legal norms that we achieved during the enlightenment are only superficialities? The relapse of the justice system into dark medieval times is only superficial?

Fact is that, as a result of these circumstances, the situation of the defendants in such trials was basically hopeless, and the tactics applied by the defense were adjusted accordingly. Challenging the dogma itself, for example, would have been a lethal strategy, as it would have merely triggered the wrath of the judges and the public at large. Hence all the defense lawyers ever attempted was to get their clients out of this as best as possible by accepting the dogma but by trying to deny or minimize the defendants' responsibilities.

Mannheim attorney Ludwig Bock experienced first hand the problems that a defense lawyer who is "too" critical can encounter during such trials. In preparation for the Majdanek trial, Bock dared to visit the witnesses listed by the prosecution, and interrogate them himself prior to the trial. During the trial he then juxtaposed his own records of these statements to the statements the same witnesses made in front of the court. That which had been full of inconsistencies and contradiction during his pre-trial interrogations had suddenly become streamlined and cleansed from the most obvious incredibilities (Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis 1982, pp. 15f.). The media attacked Bock massively for this, and it was attempted to revoke Bock's license, though finally without success.

---

[287] Martin 2002, in a case against defense lawyer Jürgen Rieger; based on BGH, ref. 5 StR 485/01; cf. *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115; *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung*, 2002, p. 539; cf. also BGH, ref. 1 StR 502/99, in a case against defense lawyer Ludwig Bock, see Zornig 1999.

The two countries delivering the most witnesses, though, Israel and Poland, barred Bock for all future to re-enter their territories (ibid., pp. 15f.; Lichtenstein 1979, p. 89; Grabitz 1986, p. 15).

The fate of the courageous defense lawyers during the show trial staged against Ivan Demjanjuk emphasizes the risks these jurists accept when defending what the public perceives as "devils": just days before the start of Demjanjuk's appeal trial, his first lawyer Dov Eitan fell – or was made to fall – to his death from the 20th floor of a high rise in Jerusalem. Only two days later Demjanjuk's second lawyer Yoram Sheftel was attacked during Eitan's funeral: someone threw acid into his face which almost made him blind (Sheftel 1994, pp. 243-263). It is therefore not surprising that most defense lawyers are not very eager to defend such clients effectively, if at all.

The attitude of public prosecutors and judges toward incriminating witness testimonies can be summarized as follows:

– The basic intention of incriminating witnesses is to tell the truth, because after all, like a public prosecutor, they appeared in court "in order to bring the truth to light – why else would they have voluntarily come from abroad?" (Grabitz 1986, p. 13).

L: A prosecutor said that?

R: Yes indeed, surely the height of naïveté. And consider what else German prosecutors said about these trials:

– the horror vividly described by the witnesses paralyzed judges, public prosecutors, and the defense in such a way that no critical analysis of what the witnesses reported ever occurred;
– stunned horror and restrained compassion with the victims were considered necessary in order to be able to understand the suffering of the victims;
– if critical questions were posed after all in isolated cases by defense lawyers, they were usually rejected by the court, since it was considered impermissible to imply that the victims do not tell the truth;
– even if statements turned out to be wrong, the victims of yesteryear may not be prosecuted today.

This is in keeping with Finkelstein's statement (2000a, p. 82):

> *"Because survivors are now revered as secular saints, one doesn't dare question them. Preposterous statements pass without comment."*

R: It is therefore not surprising that even during trials in Germany after the war both professional and vengeful witnesses repeatedly made false testimonies.

What makes matters worse is that in German criminal proceedings no verbatim transcripts are taken. The court does not record witness testimonies at all, neither verbally nor even as a summary.

L: So any judge can write into the verdict whatever he wants.

R: Right. And it is almost impossible for the defense to keep track of all the statements made by sometimes hundreds of witnesses during those mammoth trials.

The biggest scandal of these trials was exposed by the defense during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trials, but it was covered up both by the judges as well as by the court of appeals:

When criminal investigations started in Germany in 1958, the Polish Auschwitz museum started to write the official history of the camp with the assistance of Langbein's crypto-communist Auschwitz Committee, which at that time had its headquarters in Krakow (Poland). This history was published in the German language periodical of the Auschwitz State Museum (*Hefte von Auschwitz*). Considering that Poland showed genocidal hostility toward anything German in those immediate post-war years, one would have expected them to either publish such material in Polish or in the new *lingua franca*, English. Hence, already the choice of the German language for this periodical indicates who the real target was. A revised version of this history was later also published in book form – again first in German (Czech 1989).

L: But there is nothing scandalous about writing a chronological history of the camp.

R: You would be right, if historical accuracy would have been the guideline. During the Frankfurt trials, however, it turned out that the witnesses which had traveled to Germany from countries of the eastern Communist Bloc,

a) had all been interrogated for their political trustworthiness by communist secret services, government, and judicial agencies prior to their journey,
b) that the testimonies of these witnesses had been massively influenced during those interrogations, and
c) that those witnesses were accompanied at every step during their stay in Germany by officials of communist secret services and government agencies, even inside the court room, in order to make sure that no one would deviate from the official party line.[288]

L: So the official history of the camp was written first, and then the witness statements were brought in line with this desired image.

R: One has to assume that the activities of the Auschwitz museum to compile an Auschwitz chronology had no other purpose than to adjust the witness statements intended to be presented in Frankfurt according to the historical image ordered by Moscow or Warsaw. They wanted to ensure that no witness would have funny ideas, like saying anything nice about the evil Germans. Especially Poland had a vested interest in depicting Auschwitz as a living hell, because this alleged German crime of the millennium is Poland's moral justification for the expulsion and mass murder of the Germans from east Germany and the annexation of one fifth of the entire German territory. Hence, what happened during those years was not only an attempt by the communist Eastern Bloc to morally undermine West Germany, but also an attempt by the nations involved in this ethnic cleansing to secure their spoils of World War II.

This scandal of drilling witnesses by communist government agencies was even admitted by German mainstream journalist Bernd Naumann, who observed the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial for Germany's most reputable daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*. Naumann called this *modus operandi* of the Eastern Bloc nations "inquisition" but did not take any consequences, like

[288] Laternser 1966, pp. 37, 99ff., 158ff., 171ff.; Lichtenstein 1984, p. 29, describes the manipulation of Soviet witnesses by the KGB.

exhibiting even a rudimentarily critical attitude toward those witnesses' claims (B. Naumann 1965, pp. 438f.).

We had to wait until the year 2004 to get an inkling of what the methods were which those communist authorities applied to get "their" witnesses to testify, and why exactly they did not trust those witnesses. In 1962, during the preparation phase of the Auschwitz trial, the communist authorities of Czechoslovakia sentenced Ladislav Niznansky to death for allegedly having murdered 164 people in Slovakia during WWII. But since Niznansky had fled to West Germany after the war, he could not be executed. In 2001, however, the German authorities reopened the case and started to prosecute Niznansky for this alleged crime. And here is what happened, according to the German mainstream news magazine *Focus* (Feb. 9, 2004):

> *"One of the witnesses involved in the 1962 case stated that he was threatened by an investigator 'with a pistol.' A second witness testified that he had incriminated Niznansky 'under psychological and physical duress.' Jan Holbus, another witness for the prosecution back in 1962, declared during his interrogation in 2001 that he was threatened that he 'will leave the room with his feet first,' if he does not testify as the prosecution expects him to."*

R: Keep in mind that at the same time in Czechoslovakia, Poland, and other communist countries witnesses were being prepared for their testimonies in Frankfurt by the very same authorities!

L: But there is no proof that this happened there, too. After all, the communist authorities might only have been afraid that all their witnesses flee their country and ask for political asylum in western countries.

R: You are right – so far we do not have any direct proof, but learning about such methods should make us pause.

Hermann Langbein, however, the architect of this big time fraud, rejoiced that, in spite of the discovery of this large-scale witness manipulation, the German courts still did not question the credibility of these witnesses (Langbein 1965, vol. 2, p. 864).

L: Does that mean that the discovery of this manipulation had no influence on the court's decision?

R: That is indeed so. When the German Federal Supreme Court rejected the motion of several defense lawyers to reopen the case, it argued that there was no reason to overturn the verdict, even when assuming that these manipulations did take place (BGH, penal section, ref. StR 280/67). This decision is one in a long tradition of German court rulings not to accept any appeal in cases where alleged NS crimes had been tried and where the defendants had been sentenced. How different, in comparison, was the courts' treatment of witnesses for the defense! Anyone who knew nothing of the alleged crime was considered a worthless witness, since he had either been in the wrong place at the wrong time or because he simply had an unreliable memory.

The case of Gottfried Weise, who had served as a guard in the Auschwitz camp, is pretty well documented in this regard. One exonerating witness after the other – among them even former Jewish inmates – was dismissed as irrele-

vant by the court, claiming that only incriminating statements could help to clarify the crime (Gerhard 1991, pp. 33, 40, 43-47, 52f., 60, 73).

German defense lawyer Jürgen Rieger reports that another court scornfully dismissed two defense witnesses with the comment that it was a mystery why these witnesses would lie.[289] German-Jewish author Josef Ginsburg, who had testified on behalf of the defense in several cases, reports that he was regularly threatened and even physically assaulted (Burg 1980b, p. 54). Former concentration camp inmate Paul Rassinier, the father of revisionism as described at the beginning of this book, intended to testify for the defense during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, where he wanted to report about the general conditions in German war-time camps. But the German authorities refused to grant him entry to Germany, so he was unable to testify.

Defense witnesses who were not confined to concentration camps and ghettos at the time in question are on principle treated with distrust by the courts. If they cannot remember the atrocities alleged by witnesses for the prosecution or if they should even dispute them (which is generally the case), they are declared unreliable and labeled "repulsive" and "disgusting." They are therefore either not sworn in at all or even suspected of committing perjury (Grabitz 1986, pp. 40f., 46, 48). Lichtenstein reports a case where such "ignorant" witnesses were charged *en masse* with lying and perjury, and where threats of arrest, and actual arrests, were repeatedly made (1984, pp. 63ff.). He quotes the judge's response to one witness who avowed that he was telling the plain and simple truth (ibid., p. 80):

"*You will be punished for this truth, I promise you.*"

R: In the Auschwitz Trial, witness Bernhard Walter, whose testimony was not as the prosecution and the court wanted it to be, was placed under arrest until he had revised his statements.[290] It is clear that such actions by the court had to intimidate witnesses.

German defense witnesses of the "perpetrator side," that is, persons somehow involved in Third Reich political or military operations, who were willing to testify for Adolf Eichmann in the Jerusalem trial, were threatened with immediate arrest upon arrival in Israel, so that they stayed away from the proceedings altogether (Servatius 1961, p. 64). In Israel any former member of the SS or any similar organization can expect to be indicted and tried in front of a show trial.

The dilemma of the German witnesses who had been "outside the camps or ghetto fences" is demonstrated by former chairman of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, Heinz Galinski, who demanded that all members of the concentration camp guard staffs should be summarily punished for having been members of a terrorist organization (Müller-Münch 1982, p. 57) – which Adalbert Rückerl, the head of the ZStL, Germany's "Nazi hunters," declared as desirable, but "unfortunately" (!) impossible to implement. Nevertheless he and

[289] Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis 1982, p. 17; similar assessment of exoneration witnesses during the Majdanek trial: Lichtenstein 1979, pp. 50, 63, 74.

[290] Laternser 1966, pp. 34ff., 57f., 414ff.; B. Naumann 1965, pp. 272, 281, 299f.

many others concluded that *anyone* from the Third Reich who had any contact whatsoever with the alleged events always had one foot in prison (see Rudolf 2003a, p. 118). Langbein devotes an entire chapter to the opinion, expressed by many inmates, that all SS men were devils incarnate (Langbein 1987, pp. 333ff.; cf. pp. 17f.), and he even admits that each and every Holocaust survivor is a perpetual accuser of all Germans (ibid., p. 547). It is thus easy to understand that only a very few defense witnesses from the ranks of the SS, SD, Wehrmacht, and German police have had the stomach to give unreserved, candid testimony.

And if defense witnesses should get carried away and presume to claim that they know nothing of gas chambers, and perhaps even dare to dispute their existence, then the least that will happen to them is that they are declared unreliable. Even the judge himself may become abusive. But listen to how the judges change their tune in those exceptional cases where a former SS man "confesses" (Lichtenstein 1984, p. 56):

> *"A valuable witness, one of the few who confirm at least some of what everyone knows anyhow."*

L: But if everyone knows everything already anyhow, why bother to get any testimonies at all?

R: That is exactly the point I made at the start of this section: The crime itself was cast in stone from the outset. The only purpose of these trials was to distribute the guilt and to mete out a certain punishment.

To top it off, the defendants were the target of unbridled hatred and malice. It borders on the miraculous that, in light of the conditions outlined, by far the majority of the defendants *did* in fact dispute any participation in the alleged crimes. All they and their defense lawyers tried was to shift the blame on others. Disputing the crimes *per se* was no option in view of the "common knowledge" of these matters. Any such attempt would only have served to diminish their credibility in the eyes of the court anyway.

L: Well, isn't blame-shifting a common attitude of all defendants?

R: Sure. What is unusual, though, is that most convicts kept a stubborn attitude of denial, lack of remorse and blame-shifting even after they had been sentenced to many years or even a lifetime in prison. In view of the glaring contradiction between the cruelty of the alleged crime and the decent harmlessness of the defendants, the term about the "banality of evil" has been coined (Arendt 1963).

L: Are there any reports about cases of post-traumatic stress disorders among the alleged perpetrators of the Holocaust?

R: No, nothing. I never even came across the topic. Why do you ask?

L: Well, considering the unimaginable cruelties these people have either voluntarily committed or which they were forced to commit, there are mainly two ways most perpetrators could have dealt with this: either they did not really care about these atrocities or even enjoyed committing them, then they would have been inclined to be just as calloused or cruel in their post-war lives. Or many of those forced to commit these crimes against their will and better moral judgment suffered from what is called post-traumatic stress disorder, which is,

for instance, a common psychological disorder of soldiers who were involved in unusual atrocities like what happened in Vietnam.[291]

R: The Holocaust literature agrees that those alleged Holocaust perpetrators all returned to a perfectly normal civil life after the war, as if they had never experienced anything unusually cruel.

L: That's almost impossible. Considering that thousands of SS men must have experienced these cruelties described by the witnesses, quite a few of them must have ended up in psychiatric treatment in one way or another, and those calloused enough to have been indifferent to what happened or even perverted enough to have enjoyed these acts, as is described by many witnesses, would have had similar behavioral patterns after the war. Human monsters do not suddenly get cured just because the war is over. They remain monsters and would probably have committed other atrocious deeds later on, like violent crimes against family members or against minorities they still perceived as enemies.

R: No, sorry, there is nothing like that. All former SS men behaved like John Doe after the war.

L: Isn't there only one solution that would thoroughly explain all these phenomena?

R: And what would that be?

L: That the defendants were innocent.

R: Well, maybe, maybe not. I may remind you that millions of Germans have been traumatized during World War II: the soldiers by what they saw during the most cruel battles ever fought in the history of mankind, the inhabitants of German cities during the Allied carpet bombings, and millions of Germans mainly in east Germany and eastern Europe during the ethnic cleansings at the end of the war and thereafter. Hence being traumatized was something quite "normal" for that generation. When the otherwise unusual becomes the norm, maybe traumas aren't that prevalent anymore. Whining has never been a main characteristic of the Germans. Their motto is more something like: get over it and get back to work.

L: But the total lack of any symptom of trauma is striking nevertheless.

R: At one point German public prosecutor Helge Grabitz drew a similar conclusion as you just did, namely that the defendants' strange behavior suggests that they were innocent, but he immediately rejected this "seductive" explanation as cynically flying in the face of the evidence (Grabitz 1986, p. 147) – which he and his colleagues had created with their crooked manipulatory methods…

L: Grabitz' definition of cynicism is strange.

R: Well, yes, regarding our topic many things are upside down.

---

[291] Cf. Nutt et al. 2000; the U.S. Department of Defense, Department of Veterans Affairs, even has a National Center for Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder and two publications: *National Center for PTSD Research Quarterly*; *National Center for PTSD Clinical Quarterly* (http://ncptsd.va.gov/ncmain/researchers/qpublications).

4.4. Testimonies in Literature and Media

R: One of the greatest scandals in Holocaust literature occurred in 1998, when Bruno Doessekker, alias Binjamin Wilkomirski, penned an "eyewitness account" of his gruesome childhood spent at Auschwitz and Majdanek. He titled his memoirs *Fragments* (Wilkomirski 1995), but it turned out to be a completely fictitious story (Mächler 2000, Ganzfried 2002). During the war years Doessekker never left Swiss territory. The scandal rests not so much in the fact that here was someone who had lied about the Holocaust – this is, after all, nothing new – and that the entire Holocaust jet-set got fooled by it and heaped upon him honors and prizes for his fictitious work, but rather how the Holocaust establishment refused to admit this fraud for years. After Jewish mainstream journalist Daniel Ganzfried had published his revelations about Doessekker (*Weltwoche* no. 35, Aug. 27, 1998, pp. 46f.), he received complaints that Wilkomirski's lies should not be exposed in public, because this would pour gasoline onto the revisionist fire. Jewish mainstream author Howard Weiss twisted the matter the other way around:

> *"Presenting a fictional account of the Holocaust as factual only provides ammunition to those who already deny that the horrors of Nazism and the death camps ever even happened. If one account is untrue, the deniers' reasoning goes, how can we be sure any survivors accounts are true.* […] *Perhaps no one was ready to question the authenticity of the* [Wilkomirski] *account because just about anything concerning the Holocaust becomes sacrosanct."* (*Chicago Jewish Star*, Oct. 9-29, 1998; cf. Weber 1998b)

L: Who is right here? Who assists revisionism more: the one who wants to hush up lies or the one who exposes them?

R: Both are right, because revisionism wins in any case.

L: Actually we should worry only about truth and not what is useful to revisionism.

R: That's what we should think. But some of the leading lights of the Shoah business see it differently. Deborah Lipstadt, for example, stated that if Wilkomirski's book is a fake, then it "might complicate matters somewhat. But [the book] is still powerful" as a novel (*Forward*, Sept. 18, 1998, p. 1). The Jewish author Judith Shulevitz claimed in a prominent Canadian newspaper that she doesn't care if *Fragments* is true or not (*Ottawa Citizen*, Nov. 18, 1998):

> *"I cannot help wishing Wilkomirski-Doesseker* [sic] *had been more subtle in his efforts at deception, and produced the magnificent fraud world literature deserves."*

L: Another anti-fascist liar! Well, at least she is honest!

R: Deborah Dwork, director of the Center for Holocaust Studies at Clark University, Worcester, Massachusetts, accepted that it is a fraud, but showed sympathy towards Doessekker. She considered him "to be a deeply scarred man" who had been exploited by his publisher (*New York Times*, Nov. 3, 1998).

Israel Gutman, director of the Yad Vashem Museum in Jerusalem, the Mecca of Holocaust research, said it is irrelevant that Doessekker lied:

"Wilkomirski has written a story which he has experienced deeply; that is for sure. […] *He is not a fake. He is someone who lives this story very deeply in his soul. The pain is authentic."* (Finkelstein 2000c; cf. Finkelstein 2000a, pp. 55-58; for more of such contortions cf. Butz 2000)

R: The other red thread running through this dispute, beside the anti-revisionist spin, was that defenders of Doessekker claimed his account may have not been factual but that it still evoked a realism, which closely reflected the accounts of those who survived the Holocaust.

L: So that is why one side insisted that Doessekker's story remains relevant – because it closely resembles other such stories?

R: Yes, but even this argument dissolves if we consider that all reports comparable with Wilkomirski's are false. Contrary to Howard Weiss' claim that Doessekker was just "one untrue account," it was actually not an isolated case. In a detailed criticism of the insincerity of his religious brethren, Steven L. Jacobs reminded them that a similar fraudulent case had been exposed at the beginning of 1997 in Australia. Donald Watt produced a comparable legend about his invented imprisonment at Auschwitz (Jacobs 2001; cf. Thion 1998, p. 38).

Then a further fraud was revealed in the summer of 1998 when the Jesuit priest Juan Manuel Rodriguez sued the Rumanian Jew Salomón Isacovici, who had immigrated to Ecuador. Isacovici had passed off as his autobiography the novel that Rodriguez had written, wherein Rodriguez had used the stories told to him by Isacovici (Grimstad 1999).

Next, at the end of October 2004 the lies of the Australian Bernard Brougham, alias Bernard Holstein, were exposed when the publisher, University of Western Australia Press, pulled copies of his book *Stolen Soul* from bookshops after a private investigator was called in to probe the author's background (Holstein 2004). Brougham had claimed that as a nine-year-old Jew (!) at Auschwitz he was subjected to medical experiments, that he belonged to the resistance, and that he had fled and was caught and tortured. His adopted family reported to his publisher that Brougham was neither born in Germany nor was he a Jew. The detective discovered that Brougham was born in Australia and baptized a Roman Catholic in 1942 (Madden/Kelly 2004). The reaction to such revelations is typical (Singer 2004a&b):

"Publisher Judy Shorrock […] *was still 'shocked' by the revelations and fears the incident may incite Holocaust denial.*

'I have spent three years working on this book. I am devastated... that it could damage the credibility of the Holocaust – that just makes me feel sick,' she said."

R: The next example I want to mention here concerns Enric Marco, the former president of the Spanish association of former inmates of the Mauthausen camp, *Amical de Mauthausen*. Since the late 1970s he had claimed to have been incarcerated in the German camps of Mauthausen and Flossenbürg during the war. During the 60th anniversary of the liberation of Auschwitz on Jan. 27, 2005, he addressed the Spanish parliament:

> *"When we arrived in the concentration camps* […] *they stripped us, their dogs bit us, their spotlights dazzled us. They put the men on one side and the women and children on the other; the women formed a circle and defended their children with their bodies."*

R: But these were all lies, as Spanish mainstream historian Benito Bermejo found out in early 2005. During the war, Marco actually volunteered in 1941 to work in a German navy dockyard, from where he returned to Spain in 1943. He never saw any German camp from the inside (Spanish Nazi… 2005, Wandler 2005).

Then we have the case of Misha Defonseca, whose invented 1997 wartime biography caused the scientific community to be all up in arms, as the world's largest science magazine *Science* reported (A pack of… 2008):

> *"A French surgeon has used his knowledge of 'wolf children' to help expose the latest fabricated autobiography to rock the publishing world. Misha Defonseca, now living in Massachusetts, had claimed to be a Jewish girl from Belgium who lived with wolves during a part of her journey to Ukraine and back during World War II in a futile search for her deported parents. Published 11 years ago, Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years was turned into a feature film that premiered this year in France.*
>
>
>
>
> *Her book drew the ire of Serge Aroles, who last year published a book debunking legends of children being raised by wolves.* […] *Aroles also discovered that Defonseca, whose real name is Monique De Wael and who was born into a Catholic family, attended school during the years she claimed to have made the trip.*
>
> *After Aroles published a number of online articles attacking the book and Belgian newspapers started investigating, Defonseca admitted to the hoax in a statement on 29 February. She asked forgiveness but said the story 'has been my reality.'"*

L: It seems that people simply don't learn. One hoax after another is revealed, yet new ones are being created and promptly believed and revered by a gullible crowd as if nothing had happened.

R: The last example causing public scorn which I will mention here is about "The Greatest Love Story Ever Sold" (Sherman 2008) – which was, however, revealed as a hoax only weeks before the book was about to be released (Bone 2008):

> *"A heartwarming Holocaust memoir that is to become a big-budget film has been exposed as a hoax by a Jewish survivor in Britain only weeks before it was due to be published.*

> *Herman Rosenblat's Angel at the Fence: The True Story of a Love that Survived, tells how he met his future wife as a girl when she threw apples to him over the barbed wire fence of the concentration camp where he was held.*
>
> *Oprah Winfrey, who twice invited Mr Rosenblat on to her talk show, hailed the book as 'the single greatest love story ... we've ever told on air."* […]
>
> *Holocaust scholars doubted the story, and it was exposed by the New Republic magazine.*[292] *Ben Helfgott, a former Schlieben inmate, told the magazine that Mr Rosenblat's story was 'simply an invention.' Mr Rosenblat joins the swelling ranks of discredited memoirists. 'I wanted to bring happiness to people,' he said. 'I brought hope to a lot of people. My motivation was to make good in this world.'*
>
> *The film's producer plans to go ahead.'"*

R: Hence, because this fake story is so beautiful after all – the world wants to be deceived – it appeared as a book a short while later under a different title, claiming to be based on Rosenblat's Memoirs (Holt 2009).

L: As if an invented story has anything to do with memoirs…

R: He who wants to believe will believe, no matter what. Norman Finkelstein clearly illuminated the blind loyalty aspect of Holocaust liars by recalling Elie Wiesel's stubborn loyalty towards Holocaust impostor Jerzy Kosinski (Finkelstein 2000a, p. 56), long after Polish journalist Johanna Siedlecka had exposed Kosinski's basic Holocaust text of 1965, *The Painted Bird*, as a fabrication (Sloan 1994). Alfred Kazin's reproach in the *Chicago Tribune* of Dec. 31, 1995 (reviews, pp. 1f.), is fitting when he claims that Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, and Jerzy Kosinski "tried making a fortune off the Holocaust and inventing atrocities."

L: Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi have also been exposed as fabricators?

R: They have been accused of being dishonest. Elie Wiesel, probably the most famous of all Auschwitz survivors, was repeatedly and massively attacked by his own Holocaust allies, among others by Norman Finkelstein (2000a, pp. 41-78) as well as by Pierre Vidal-Naquet, the arch-rival of revisionist scholar Dr. Robert Faurisson. Vidal-Naquet claimed (Folco 1987):

> *"For instance, they have Rabbi Kahane, this extremist Jew, who is less dangerous than a man like Elie Wiesel, who tells all sorts of things... One only has to read a few descriptions in 'Night' in order to know that some of his depictions are not true and that at the end he turned into a Shoah peddler. And so he as well damages the historical truth, and this to a tremendous extent."*

R: Later I shall return to some contextual aspects of Wiesel's biography *La Nuit* (1958), but now only mention an extraordinary aspect: In the original French version of his book he does not mention the gas chambers at Auschwitz. His view was that Jews were killed there by pushing them alive into burning pits. I will get back to that later.

---

[292] See www.tnr.com/topics/herman-rosenblat.

Only in the German version was this "deficiency" rectified by substituting the words "cremation oven" with "Gaskammer" (gas chamber). This was done so mechanically that even the concentration camp Buchenwald had its crematory turned into a gas chamber, though it had never before been asserted that there was a gas chamber at Buchenwald.

French Original	German Forgery
A. In Auschwitz	**A. In Auschwitz**
S. 57: au crématoire	S. 53: ins Vernichtungslager
S. 57: au crématoire	S. 53: in die Gaskammer
S. 58: les fours crématoires	S. 54: die Gaskammern
S. 61: aux crématoires	S. 57: in den Gaskammern
S. 62: le four crématoire	S. 57: in die Gaskammer
S. 67: Au crématoire	S. 62: in die Gaskammer
S. 67: le crématoire	S. 62: Gaskammer
S. 84: exterminés	S. 76: vergast
S.101: les fours crématoires	S. 90: in den Gaskammern
S.108: six crématoires	S. 95: sechs Gaskammern
S.109: au crématoire	S. 95: in den Gaskammern
S.112: le crématoire	S. 98: die Gaskammer
S.129: au crématoire	S.113: in die Gaskammer
B. In Buchenwald	**B. In Buchenwald**
S.163: du four crématoire	S.140: der Gaskammer
S.174: au crématoire	S.150: in die Gaskammer

Tab. 25: *The forgery in the German translation (1962) of Elie Wiesel's famous book* Night *from the French original (1958): in fifteen cases the word GAS appears where the French original has no such word.*[293]

L: But you cannot blame this erroneous translation on Wiesel.

R: That depends if he endorsed such. The fact is that such forgeries do occur in the media. You just have to be on constant guard.

A further literary hoax was exposed at the end of 1991 in a French magazine for former prisoners, where a report by Henry Bily, a former member of the crematory stokers at Auschwitz, was exposed as a crude plagiarized version of Miklos Nyiszli's book (Redaction 1991; cf. Bily 1991, Faurisson 1992):

> *"*[*Bily,*] *without any references, took whole passages from Dr. Miklos Nyiszli's book Médecin à Auschwitz, especially chapter 7 and 28* […]. *Unfortunately the errors made by Dr. Nyiszli were also copied: it concerns the detailed description of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Sonderkommando's activities to which Henry Bily is said to have belonged.* […]
>
> *This analysis shows that the Henry Bily text cannot in any way be considered as an original personal eyewitness report."*

L: What was the Sonderkommando's activity?

R: This term is today used for prisoners who are said to have dragged the corpses out of the gas chambers, cut their hair, pulled their gold teeth, and shoved them into the ovens or onto pyres.[294] Original Auschwitz camp documents prove, however, that the term "*Sonderkommando*" (special unit) was never officially used for the prisoners working in the crematories, but instead for numerous other prisoner units working on a great variety of tasks that had nothing to do with murder.[295]

---

[293] Compiled by Jürgen Graf; cf. Rudolf 2003a, p. 144. The properly translated words of the Engl. edition (1960) have been omitted here for space reasons.

[294] See e.g. D. Czech, "The Auschwitz Prisoners' Administration," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, p. 371.

[295] Mattogno 2004b, pp. 101-103; whether the term was used informally is a different matter.

L: So we are dealing here with just another case of invented "code language."

R: Correct. If these cross-grained Holocaust believers have to admit that obvious cheating and lying is rampant, what would we find if we critically and without prejudice look behind the scene?

Let me be a little more critical here and let's look at these star witnesses of the media, such as Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Miklos Nyiszli, and Filip Müller.

Miklos Nyiszli's book *Médecin à Auschwitz* (Engl. 1993), which even the Holocaust believers claim is deficient (see above), was so contradictory to the statements he gave during his interrogation at Nuremberg that the prosecution declined to call on him as a witness. Nyiszli could not confirm anything that he had so loudly proclaimed in his publication. Meanwhile, the crude deceptive nature of his report has been exposed in detail (Rassinier 1962, appendix V; Mattogno 1988).

Likewise Filip Müller's "novel" (so Pressac 1989, p. 181) wherein he details his activities as a member of the Birkenau *Sonderkommando* (F. Müller 1979), under detailed scrutiny turns out to be plagiarized as well (Mattogno 1986 & 1990a). Imre Kertész's 1996 novel *Roman eines Schicksallosen* is likewise plagiarized from Elie Wiesel's works, and – you won't guess it – from Binjamin Wilkomirski (M. Springer 2004).

L: Didn't Kertész receive the literature Nobel Prize for his book in 2002?

R: Quite right. In this field it appears that lying and fame sometimes are identical.

Now to Primo Levi, who after Elie Wiesel is the next most famous Auschwitz survivor. In his book he writes that only after the war he had learned there were gassings at Auschwitz, and therefore only alludes to them in his texts (Levi 1947). After 1976, however, in an appendix, the gas chambers appear so often and in such a style that it deceitfully suggests Levi had firsthand experience of them. The suspicion arises that on account of the rising popularity of the Holocaust industry in the 1970s, Levi's work was augmented in order to satisfy the increasing demand for gas chamber horror stories (Faurisson, in: G. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 141f.; Marais 1991). The value of this appendix in Levi's book about the homicidal gas chambers is made clear by the left-wing French daily newspaper *Libération* soon after Levi's suicide on April 11, 1987. The paper reported that Levi owed it to his being a Jew that he was not shot when, at the end of 1943, he was arrested as a partisan (Camon 1987):

> *"While active as a partisan, the Fascists had taken him prisoner – he still had a pistol on his body – and he identified himself as a Jew so as not to be shot on the spot. And he was handed over to the Germans as a Jew. The Germans sent him to Auschwitz* […]*."*

L: According to this, partisans were shot on the spot?

R: Not necessarily, but the execution of partisans, that is illegal combatants, is and was generally accepted martial law (Siegert 1953). But Levi obviously hoped that he would receive a favorable special treatment if he revealed to his captors that he was a Jew, and he was obviously correct, because he survived the war.

L: If we are talking about literary hoaxes, then doesn't Anne Frank's diary deserve a mention? (Niederländisches… 1988)

R: I would rather not discuss this question here.

L: But it has been shown to be a forgery.

R: It's not that simple. The German Federal Bureau of Investigation (BKA) stated in an expert report that in the original manuscript a few corrections had been made with a ballpoint pen. Since ballpoint pens are a post-WWII invention, it is clear that such additions were not made by Anne Frank, because Anne died of typhus in the Bergen-Belsen camp shortly before war's end.[296]

According to Professor Faurisson, it was Anne Frank's father, Otto Frank, who edited her diary after the war and created what it is today (Faurisson 1982 & 1985).

Also, Anne Frank herself did write that she intended to publish her writings as a novel. Hence, even those pieces that she actually wrote are to be understood as a novel, naturally based on her experiences, but not as a truthful diary.

L: And where is the literary hoax in this?

R: It is dishonest to claim something is true if it is merely a novel. My objection to touching this topic lies in the fact that the framework of Anne Frank's story – even if it is a novel edited by her father – contains nothing profoundly false. Anne reports how she with her family and other Jews hid in Amsterdam during the war so as to escape deportation by the German occupying forces. She was finally discovered and deported to Auschwitz. I cannot see anything wrong in this general story, because countless Jews suffered a similar fate. The fact that Anne Frank was not gassed at Auschwitz as a 15-year-old girl, but was regularly registered, that towards war's end she was transferred to Bergen-Belsen and died there of typhus, like many thousands of other Jews, does not contradict the revisionist thesis. On the contrary, the Anne Frank story supports it.

Insisting that *The Diary of Anne Frank* is not quite a proper diary and claiming it is a "forgery" leaves a bad taste, as if the revisionists wish to deny Anne Frank her tragic fate. This is the reason why I hesitate to touch this topic. The only aspect illuminated by the Anne Frank "case" is the extent of the Holocaust industry, which developed around this single fate of World War II.

L: There is no business like Shoah business.

R: Certainly not in the field of history.

Finally I must mention the motion picture industry as psychologically the most influential medium. Although no war-time films depicting camp life exist, I repeatedly came across individuals who are absolutely convinced that such documentary material exists. The reason for this belief is the suggestive power of films made *after* the war, conveying the impression these same scenes are factual and created during the war.

One of the earliest such films was made soon after the war by the Allies, and presented to the German public under the title "*Todesmühlen*" (death mills*)*. The film allegedly depicts the horrors of the concentration camps and was designed to help "re-educate" the German people. Not all viewers accepted these films without some criticism, and protests ensued that even led to performances

[296] Cf. www.annefrank.org/en/Anne-Franks-History.

being disrupted. Rising objections of a few viewers was in part violently put down by those who felt guilty about what they were observing on the screen (Chamberlin 1981, p. 432). According to reports of that time, criticism arose that, starting with authentic film material of German concentration camps, there were added scenes of piles of bodies from bombed German cities and of Germans interned in Allied camps under the provisions of automatic arrest – all passed off as material from concentration camps.[297] Mainstream historian Chamberlin reports on the difficulty the occupying forces had in compiling authentic film material (ibid., pp. 425f.), which indicates that such an augmentation may indeed have "solved" that problem.

L: Such allegations of fabrications should be well documented.

R: Correct. Unfortunately, to my knowledge such allegations have never been documented.

L: I know of a friend who recognized himself in this film about alleged concentration camp inmates – but he was a POW of the Americans.

R: I am inclined to believe you, but historical research can do little with hearsay evidence.

L: Are you accusing me of lying?

R: Not at all. I must, however, view all witness evidence with the same critical standards. I cannot accept unfounded statements of hearsay as "gossip," if it contradicts my thesis, and uncritically accept it if it supports my thesis.

L: That is insulting to say that my friend is just a talker.

R: Just relax, please! What we do need is at least a statutory declaration of the witnesses, which explains in which film and which scene they recognized themselves, and where this picture was actually made. Unfortunately, anecdotes of veterans are useless!

L: Well, that is enough for me. I don't have to take these insults.

R: Please, I apologize if I have been insensitive, but I hope you now understand why Holocaust survivors get angry because we do not blindly accept what they have to say. I would gladly receive declarations on this topic that can be proven, but have not received anything to date.

Let's now get back to the topic of the media. I have already reported on Lanzmann's documentary film *Shoah* (see p. 320). The most important aspect of all these film and sound interviews with Holocaust survivors is that they are conducted quite uncritically. No critical questions are asked and no further explanations demanded. In some respect these media interviews are more useless than the already worthless statements made by witnesses without cross-examination before a court.

I already mentioned that in the mid-1990s several projects were launched to record as many witness statements of Holocaust survivors as possible, and that during these projects the interviews are conducted in a way to uncritically

[297] The German *Unabhängige Nachrichten*, no. 11 (1986), p. 11, reported that the Allies used German photos showing victims of the Allied air raid against Dresden in the movie *Todesmühlen* as alleged proof of mass murder in the concentration camps.

record whatever those witnesses wish to tell or what they are animated to talk about, without having their credibility questioned (see p. 303).

L: Such statements are therefore quite useless.

R: No, not completely worthless. Imagine if today we had detailed statements of thousands of witnesses about witchcraft. Would that be worthless? Not at all. On the one hand such statements would enable you to assess the memory *gleichschaltung* (synchronization) and mass hysteria, and on the other hand it would be possible to glean from these statements some truths about the political and social situations prevailing at that time, besides obtaining some historical facts that lie hidden therein. And so it is with these new statements of Holocaust survivors. It is a treasure-trove of information that only through future critical research will be evaluated.

In quite another category of films are *Holocaust* and *Schindler's List*. No one asserts that these films accurately reflect the official historical view. But historians welcome them because they fulfill a "public educative need" (cf. Rudolf 2003a, p. 258).

L: But that is just another term for brainwashing.

R: I would say it is a mild but permanently effective form of "social engineering."

L: Nice to know that our historians want us to become brainwashed through such manipulated films.

R: This matter of manipulation needs to be proven, something which John Ball has done in 1994 for one important aspect of the movie *Schindler's List* (cf. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 258f.), which I may summarize here. According to the movie, the German commander Göth of the Plaszow concentration camp randomly shot prisoners from his home balcony overlooking the camp. According to air photos made at that time, however, the commander's home was situated at the foot of a rise, with the camp itself situated on top of this rise. Hence the scene depicted in the movie was impossible.

The film *Schindler's List* is loosely based on a novel that is set within an historical framework.[298] But even mainstream historians point out that the story line of both book and movie are massively distorted (Crowe 2004; Schindler/Rosenberg 1997). The movie director, Steven Spielberg, openly admits that he deliberately shot his movie in black and white and created unsteady camera effects so as to suggest it is a documentary of its time.[299] All over the world, teachers were obligated to take classes, or even whole schools, to a screening of the film. In Australia the film was screened on commercial television without a commercial break – a first in television history.

Something that is especially perfidious about this film is not noticed by the German audience. Each time when German soldiers or SS-people give orders, call out, shout, or act violently, they do this in the non-German versions of the

---

[298] Keneally 1982a&b: "This book is work of fiction. Names, places, and incidents are either products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events or locales or persons, living or dead, is entirely coincidental."

[299] *Film & TV Kameramann*, no. 2/1994, pp. 24-27., esp. the statement by chief camera man Janusz Kaminski, p. 27.

film always in German. That is typical of such films. This method subconsciously conveys to the rest of the world the feeling that German is a language of gruesome monsters, that is to say: a devilish language. In the German version this is not noticeable, because the whole film is synchronized in German. With such hidden psychological tricks, the peoples of the world are incited against Germans, against their language and culture, without the Germans noticing that this is happening.

I would also like to point out that Spielberg omits to inform his audience that the former camp commandant of Plaszow (Ammon Göth), together with the former commandants of Buchenwald camp (Erich Koch), the Majdanek camp (Hermann Florstedt), and the Warsaw and Hertogenbosch camps were all subjected to *internal* SS-trials for their actual crimes.[282] Owing to time constraints I must by-pass a number of other historically twisted scenes appearing in Spielberg's horror propaganda film.

To sum up, I can say that many of the witness statements during a number of court cases are rather unreliable, but that the respect in which many individuals hold the courts – whether those courts deserve it or not – does encourage some of them not to diverge too far from the truth. Such inhibitions are, however, lost when witnesses make statements to the media or write their own books. For such individuals, lying, fabricating stories and copying from other sources has become a normal form of behavior. Motives for such behavior are manifold.

In particular, the need for self-assertion and vanity, that is to say, the will to be at center stage of an issue, are drives that support lying and exaggeration. This is a general social phenomenon that recently became the subject of scientific studies, researching the origin of modern myths and legends. According to Ranke (1978), telling stories has a high priority for humans, as it serves to process fears and experiences as well as for communicating with the environment and for social bonding.

The social significance of exaggerations and fantastic fabrications was researched by Röhrich (1976, 1985/86; cf. Eifler 1984). Brednich published a popular collection of myths and legends that tell stories from all corners of the world that are told as believable personal stories but in effect are nothing but lies (Brednich 1999). The lie is therefore a fixed part of our world. Yes, it even has a social function. And if you are honest with yourself, you know how often you have exaggerated real experiences in conversation with a third person, and sometimes even invented them; that is: you lied.

Quite often, of course, material interests like greed and profit are a strong motive behind media and literary lies. In such cases, the social function of the lie becomes anti-social.

L: There's no business like Shoah business.

R: Revenge and hate may also play a role in our considerations, though less in the media and literature than in court cases where the aim is to punish alleged offenders. That many communists and Jews, that is, the main victim groups of National Socialism, were indeed livid with hatred and quite capable of commit-

ting genocidal atrocities themselves, was shown by the late American-Jewish journalist John Sack in his book *An Eye for an Eye* on Jewish revenge against Germans after the war in Poland (Sack 1993, pp. 100-111).

The main factor that encourages lies to flourish is the absolute security that lying witnesses will never be found out, or at least never prosecuted. Exposing Holocaust liars in the media and literature happens seldom and usually is handled gently. The worst thing that can happen to fraudulent media witnesses is that they disappear again into anonymity from which they briefly emerged – with a little more money in their pockets.

In courts of law, false Holocaust witnesses get off free as well, even if they have lied under oath. Most motions to have witnesses prosecuted for lying are rejected by the courts on the grounds that former persecuted victims shall not again be persecuted (by prosecution). This, of course, becomes an open-door policy for lies.

L: With the exception of convicted fraudster and liar Adolf Rögner (see p. 314f.).

R: Yes, right after the war he did take things too far in the eyes of the then still skeptical German authorities. But at the end he did get what he wanted.

4.5. Critique of Testimonies, Part 1: Implausible Statements

4.5.1. Would You Believe it?

R: After what we have discussed so far, would you believe witnesses who claim to have seen things which I have shown cannot have happened? The question is purely rhetorical. Although I am a revisionist, I nonetheless time and again feel inclined to give credence to what a person who seems to be trustworthy claims to have experienced. This attitude is all too human. But it doesn't help us to disentangle the mélange of lies, exaggerations and truths told countless times in innumerable versions of this chapter of history. What we need is a critical attitude, lots of skepticism, but also moderation. Just because we know that many people have lied and erred shouldn't tempt us to throw all witness statements overboard.

In the first edition of this book I included in this very chapter a long list of witness claims about the Holocaust which were obviously so outrageously surreal that most of them can easily be categorized as grotesque lies. While standing trial for this very book back in 2007 in Germany, the judge accused me of mocking the survivors with this list, for which I deserved punishment. It goes without saying that anyone who has been falsely incarcerated and thus has suffered injustice deserves compassion, not mockery. But my list did not mock anything. It was just a plain list of claims. The impression of mockery emerged merely in the judge's head, and he blamed me for it.

I have deleted that list in this edition, yet not in order to please dictatorial judges, but rather because, first of all, it can be found elsewhere with proper references (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 128-131) and second because this saves space needed for more important issues.

I want to make three exceptions to the rule, though, and this concerns two examples not included in my 2003 list (but mentioned in the first edition of the present book)[300] plus one that deserves a second look:

– Pumping prisoners full of water until they exploded (Lyon 1978).
– British Tory Leader Michael Howard claimed that his aunt survived three gassings, once because "they" had run out of gas (Woolf 2004).
– Instant obliteration of 20,000 Jews in Silesia using atom bombs.

L: Would you repeat that last one, please?

R: I am quoting the court record of interrogation of Reich Minister Albert Speer, during which U.S. Chief Prosecutor Jackson stated (IMT, vol. 16, pp. 529f.):

> *"And certain experiments were also conducted and certain researches conducted in atomic energy, were they not?* […] *Now, I have certain information, which was placed in my hands, of an experiment which was carried out near Auschwitz* […]*.The purpose of the experiment was to find a quick and complete way of destroying people without the delay and trouble of shooting and gassing and burning, as it had been carried out* […]*. A village, a small village was provisionally erected, with temporary structures, and in it approximately 20,000 Jews were put. By means of this newly invented weapon of destruction* [atomic bomb]*, these 20,000 people were eradicated almost instantaneously, and in such a way that there was no trace left of them;"*

R: These words were spoken by an American prosecutor whose government was responsible for Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

L: So it is not just a lie, it turns the truth upside down.

R: Well, let's look into that more thoroughly. Although there have always been rumors that the Germans had the bomb during the war, established historiography rejected that notion, claiming that the Third Reich was far away from that goal (Walker 1990 & 1993). In the early 2000s several authors of the right "fringe" published four books in Germany claiming that Hitler had the bomb after all (reviewed by Willms 2005; cf. Holzner 2005), yet only when German mainstream historian Rainer Karlsch published a politically "clean" book in 2005 did the story burst into the open. According to this, the Germans did indeed test nuclear bombs in March 1945, that is, several months before the Americans did, at the military training ground at Ohrdruf in Thuringia (Karlsch/Walker 2005; Karlsch 2005).

L: Well, isn't it easy to verify by analyzing the soil for radioactive isotopes?

R: Yes, and that was indeed what happened next, but the corresponding test results were all negative (Janßen/Arnold 2006), although the authors ended their article with the following disclaimer:

> *"A scientific refutation of the claimed test of a nuclear weapon cannot be achieved with this or any other analysis of random samples. A definitive assessment of the historical relations is therefore still pending."*

R: A year later Karlsch published another book with a team of interdisciplinary researchers approaching the issue from various historical, physical and

[300] In the meantime many more such examples have been listed on the website www.historiography-project.com, some of which I will eventually include in a new edition of Rudolf 2003a.

technological angles. They concluded that Germany was indeed capable of producing the bomb at war's end and that it had proved it (Karlsch/Petermann 2007). During the test at Ohrdruf, several hundred people died, since the German army grossly underestimated the effect of the bomb. Several SS men and inmates from the nearby concentration camp Ohrdruf were among the victims.

So what Jackson presented at the IMT was a distortion and vast exaggeration of what really happened.

L: By a factor of 100 regarding the number of victims, as it seems.

R: Probably so. After all, the truth could not be mentioned at the IMT, since nuclear technology was considered top secret and because it would have once more confirmed that German scientists, under awful war-time conditions, performed just as well as U.S. scientists did in their peaceful homeland.

The nuclear technology confiscated by the U.S. Army in various German underground facilities was shipped to the U.S. after the war, and all documents on what was going on in Ohrdruf was classified top secret for 100 years. But it looks like the truth is slowly coming out after all.

The majority of absurd Holocaust claims made during the IMT originated from the Soviets, who were still trying to hide their own mass murder behind a smoke screen of invented German crimes. After all, the violent Soviet purges of former collaborators among the Baltic and Caucasian people, the Russians and Ukrainians as well as the ethnic cleansing of all Germans from Eastern Europe continued until late in 1946, so there was still a need for a smoke screen. Revisionist researcher Carlos Porter has compiled a collection of these absurdities presented during the IMT, most of which are today rejected as untrue by most mainstream historians. This book with the title *Made in Russia: The Holocaust* (1988) gives you an idea of who was one of the major driving forces behind early Holocaust propaganda.

The next 14 subchapters will focus on certain witnesses and their claims. For space reasons it is impossible to cover all Holocaust witnesses and all of their claims here. I therefore have restricted my review to what I consider the most prominent or important witnesses and to the most glaring aspects of their testimonies. The interested reader may consult the sources quoted plus more thorough analyses elsewhere.[301]

4.5.2. Kurt Gerstein

R: I want to start my review with the most prominent witnesses who were SS men during the war. Even though uncounted thousands of SS men who had served in one or even in several concentration camps fell into Allied hands after the war, the Allies managed to extract testimonies only from a few of them, despite the methods applied as described earlier in this lecture (cf. Faurisson 1981a).

[301] On Auschwitz: Mattogno 2010a (general), Mattogno 2004c (gassings in the bunkers), 2005a (gassings in crematory I), 2005b (pit cremations), 2005d (first gassing) 2011a (oven cremations); on Belzec: Mattogno 2004a; on Chelmno: Mattogno 2012; on Majdanek: Graf/Mattogno 2003a; on Sobibor; Graf et al. 2010; on Stutthof: Graf/Mattogno 2003b; on Treblinka: Mattogno/Graf 2004.

Let us now look more closely into some of these statements and how they came about.

Kurt Gerstein was an engineer and a hygiene expert with the Waffen SS during the war. After the war he came into French captivity. Here he made a number of "confessions" in which he reported a visit to the Belzec camp, where he claimed to have witnessed a mass gassing. At first, Gerstein's confessions were considered very significant by historiography. Thus the German mainstream historical journal *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, which was founded with the specific task to re-educate the German people, carried a summary of this report in its first issue (Rothenfels 1953).

However, there are a number of problems with Gerstein's testimony. For example, he reports that 700 to 800 persons were crowded together in gas chambers with a surface area of 25 square meters and volume of 45 cubic meters, which means 27 to 32 persons per square meter (three persons per sq ft), or 15 to 18 persons per cubic meter (2 cubic feet for each person).[302] These numbers are so absurd that orthodox Holocaust historian Léon Poliakov changed them silently when quoting Gerstein: he turned the 25 m² into 93 m² (Poliakov 1951, p. 223).

L: Isn't that forgery?

R: Well, it is at least dishonest, all the more so because this faulty figure was reprinted in later editions, although Poliakov had been made aware of this mistake.

Gerstein went on to state that the clothing of the victims made a pile 35 to 40 meters high (115-130 ft) and that at least 20 million persons were murdered in this manner. On this account it was easy for skeptical minds to pass off the allegations as grotesque exaggerations and lies.[303]

Since the mining engineer Gerstein was a kind of crown witness for the theory that prisoners were killed with diesel exhaust at Belzec and Treblinka, mainstream historians did not want to dispense with him – although this claim is itself absurd, since any mining engineer would know that it is impossible to commit mass murder with diesel exhaust gasses. This attitude was not changed until the mainstream historians could no longer ignore the massive revisionist criticism and were forced to make corrections. British Jewish mainstream historian Michael Tregenza wrote, for example (Wojak/Hayes 2000, p. 246):

> *"At the end of 1945, only seven surviving Jews were known to have survived Bełżec, one of whom was murdered a year later at Lublin by Polish anti-Semites* [before he could testify …]. *Judged in the light of what we know today, the two reports* [by Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder[304]] *are contradicto-*

---

[302] Similarly Charles S. Bendel, who alleges 2,000 persons in an area 40 m^2 (50 per m^2 or 5 per sq ft). Asked how 12,000 people could fit in a space of 64 m^3, he answered: "That's a good question. It could be done only by the German method… The four million people gassed at Auschwitz are proof that it happened." Cf. Walendy 1981, p. 58.

[303] Cf. Mattogno 1985; Roques 1989. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 41f. and 126-132, Mattogno 2004a, pp. 40f., 51f., Berg in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 435-469 .

[304] Rudolf Reder, 61 years old when deported to Belzec, claims to have been the only Jew from his transport selected for the hard labor of digging mass graves. Although claiming that exhausted labor Jews

ry and contain inconsistencies. […] *Based on the current state of our research, we must also designate Gerstein's material on Bełżec as questionable, even belonging to the realm of fantasy in some places. He gave erroneous dimensions for the mass graves, the number of guards he mentioned is too high, he assigned twenty to twenty-five million victims to Bełżec and Treblinka, he described the camp commander Wirth as 'a frail and small man from Swabia' (in reality, Wirth was tall and broad-shouldered), etc.* […] *As has been ascertained by later investigations and statements, all three eyewitness reports regarding the Bełżec camp must be considered to be unreliable."*

L: So, according to this, is there no reliable witness testimony on Belzec?

R: That's right.

L: So, in principle, no evidence at all…

R: None. Besides, Gerstein died in French captivity. The official report is that he committed suicide in his prison cell.

L: In other words: he was either driven into suicide by his torturers or else he was murdered by them.

R: That is the logical assumption. So much for the crown witness for mass murder at Belzec.

4.5.3. Johann Paul Kremer

R: During the war, Johann Paul Kremer was Professor of Medicine at the University of Münster. From Aug. 30 to Nov. 18, 1942, he substituted for a convalescing camp physician at Auschwitz, where he kept a diary. Some of these diary entries are frequently used as evidence that mass exterminations were carried out in Auschwitz, evidence that was supported by testimonies that Kremer gave during the Auschwitz trial at Krakow in 1947[305] and at Frankfurt in 1964 (Langbein 1965, p. 72). Here are a few extracts from Kremer's diary:[306]

"Quarantine in the camp due to infectious diseases (typhus, malaria, diarrheas [sic]*)."* (Aug. 30)

"In the afternoon at a gassing of a block with Zyklon B against the lice." (Sept. 1.)

"For the 1st time present outside at 3 am at a special action. In comparison to this, Dante's Inferno seems like a comedy to me. Auschwitz is called the camp of annihilation for a good reason!" (Sept. 2)

---

were killed on a daily basis, he claims to have survived three months, after which he managed to flee while on a shopping spree with an SS man who luckily fell asleep in his car. Reder claimed 3 million victims for Belzec, and when describing the alleged gas chamber, he claimed that engine exhaust gases were *not* used for the gassings. See Mattogno 2004a, pp. 37-41 et passim, for a detailed analysis of Reder's statements.

[305] Cf. the footnote comments to the Kremer diary in Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 214-226; cf. Mattogno 2004b, pp. 82.

[306] Bezwinska/Czech 1997, pp. 141-207. The English translation (1984), pp. 199-280, must be read with care, as there are some distorting mistranslations.

"This afternoon at a special action from the F.K.L. [women's camp] *('Muslims'): the most terrible of the terrible. Hschf.*[307] *Thilo – troop physician – is right when he said to me today, we are at the anus mundi.*[308] *Evening, toward 8 o'clock again at a special action from Holland."* (Sept. 5)

"Evening at 8 o'clock again to a special action outside." (Sept. 6)

"2nd protective inoculation against typhus; strong systemic reaction (fever) after it in the evening. Despite it still at a special action in the night from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last bunker! That was the 10th special action. (Hössler)." (Oct. 12)

"Present at the 11th special action (Dutch nationals) this Sunday morning, with damp, cold weather. Dreadful scenes with three women, who pleaded for their very lives." (Oct. 18)

L: So there we have it: An annihilation camp!

R: Not so fast, not so fast!

As we know from various sources, and not just Kremer's diary, a devastating typhus epidemic was raging, as well as malaria and dysentery. Hundreds were dying from these diseases every day. Extreme emaciation (the camp jargon for this was "Muselmann" – muslim) as well as uncontrollable defecation (hence "anus mundi") are some of the symptoms of typhus and dysentery, which were enough in themselves to give Auschwitz the sobriquet "asshole of the world."

In view of the thousands of victims of this epidemic, Kremer's choice of words in referring to Auschwitz as a "camp of annihilation" also becomes clear. However, Kremer mentions "gassings" only a single time, in the context of fumigating the prisoners' living quarters.

The entries for Sept. 5 and Sept. 12 contradict the assertion that the term "*Sonderaktionen*" (special actions) refers to homicidal gassings, as is frequently implied. He uses the term in the phrase "*bei einer Sonderaktion aus Holland*" (at a special action from Holland), which clearly indicates that the term refers to the deportation of Dutch Jews. Otherwise, he would have written "Sonderaktion *an* Juden aus Holland" (special action *on* or *with* Jews from Holland.)

Likewise, the fact that deportees caused terrible scenes does not prove that Kremer witnessed mass executions.

Some of these deportees, who were innocent of any wrongdoing, might have panicked at their arrival due to fears resulting from all sorts of rumors and due to being utterly exhausted by the long and difficult journey. Facing an uncertain fate, it would have been not surprising if some of them would have begged for their lives.

There are other strong indications that Kremer did *not* witness mass murders. Prof. Kremer, who had a skeptical analytical mind, was not sparing of critical remarks about the German government in his diary. For example, replying to Philip Lennard's theory of "German Physics" on Jan. 13, 1943, he wrote that it is nonsense to speak of Aryan vs. Jewish science, that there is only true vs. false science. On that same day, he also compared the censorship of science

307 Hauptscharführer.

308 Latin for "anus of the world."

during the Third Reich to the situation in Galileo's day. Considering his humanistic spirit and his free and critical mindset, it is unthinkable that he would have passed over the annihilation of thousands of human lives without comment, particularly if he had been forced to take part in such an atrocity.

L: Perhaps he was afraid to spell it out in his diary, fearing that some official might read it and get him in trouble for this.

R: Considering that he was very frank in his other critical statements of the NS government in his diary, I doubt this very much. Apart from that, I think it is a highly questionable assumption that Prof. Kremer would have been transferred on a special assignment for just 10 weeks as a kind of expert assistant in exterminating Jews, then abruptly be allowed to return to his university to be able to report to students and colleagues what he had just helped to do, if some kind of atrocious secret operation were underway. The fact that some independent-minded professor from a West German university was assigned to Auschwitz for a few weeks only, clearly indicates that the German authorities thought they had nothing sinister to hide.

What was really uppermost in Prof. Kremer's mind is evident from a letter which he wrote on Oct. 21, 1942 (Faurisson 1980a, pp. 55f.):

> *"Though I have no definite information yet, nonetheless I expect that I can be in Münster again before December 1 and so finally will have turned my back on this Auschwitz hell, where in addition to typhus, etc., typhoid fever is now mightily making itself felt."*

R: As a matter of fact, many foreign authors have falsified Kremer's diary entries by deliberately omitting or mistranslating the critical word "*aus*" in the phrase "Sonderaktion aus Holland" (Special action [coming] from Holland.) Polish author Danuta Czech, for example, rendered it into the English phrase "Special action with a draft from Holland."[309]

L: But how do you explain that Kremer confirmed the extermination thesis during his court testimonies?

R: In the same way that other statements of alleged NS murderers become official court testimony: by show trials. These trials presented only one possible explanation or interpretation for ambiguous statements. The defendants either had to accept that interpretation and be treated mildly, or face merciless punishment. Most defendants chose the easy way out, and who would blame them?[310]

4.5.4. Rudolf Höß

R: I have already reported on the tortures inflicted upon Rudolf Höß (also spelled Höss or Hoess), which are generally admitted today. But since this does not prove that his statements are false, we will now examine these more closely.

---

[309] Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 215f., 223; likewise Vidal-Naquet 1992, p. 114, entry of Oct. 12, 1942: "I was present at still another special action on [sic] people coming from Holland."

[310] On Nov. 29, 1960, Kremer was sentenced to 10 years imprisonment on two accounts of murder by the Jury Court at the Münster District Court (Landgericht). Since he had already served eleven years in a Polish prison for the same "crimes" between 1947 and 1958 – he had actually been sentenced to death in Krakow, but was later pardoned – he did not have to spend a single day in a German prison. Sagel-Grande et al. 1977, pp. 3-85; see also Kogon et al. 1993, pp. 141f.; Reitlinger 1961, p. 124.

An analysis of Höß' testimonies (Paskuly 1996) produces the following obviously false statements:

He mentioned three million victims alleged to have been murdered under his command, that is, through the end of 1943. This is obviously an accommodation of the false Soviet total number of victims of four million. In order to make this number appear realistic, he also exaggerated the numbers of Jews living in various European countries by an approximate factor of ten.[311]

In addition, Höß mentions Belzec, Treblinka, and Wolzec as additional "extermination camps," although there was no camp named Wolzec. He stated that these three camps were already in operation by June of 1941, but Belzec began operating in March of 1942 and Treblinka in July 1942.

He claims to have received orders to begin murdering Jews in June of 1941, at which time he states that gassings began at Auschwitz. Established historiography, however, dates the hypothetical "final solution" orders in the fall of 1941, with the alleged gassings beginning early in 1942 (PS-3868).

Höß also parrots the fairy tale of collecting human fat and pouring it on the flames (Paskuly 1996, p. 160):

> *"On top of that, they had to maintain the fires in the pits, pour off the accumulated fat,* […]*"*

R: Höß even stated that members of the prisoner's cremation detail were immune to poison gas and had no need for gas masks:[312]

> *"The door* [of the gas chamber] *was opened a half an hour after the gas was thrown in and the ventilation system was turned on. Work was immediately started to remove the corpses.* […] *they could be seen shifting the corpses with one hand while they chewed on something they were holding in the other."*

R: Of course, one can't eat while wearing a gas mask. During an interrogation on April 2, 1946, Höß expressively confirmed his claim that no gas masks were required during hard labor in the gas chambers (Mendelsohn 1982, p. 113):

> *"Q But was not it quite dangerous work for these inmates to go into these chambers and work among the bodies and among the gas fumes?*
> *A No.*
> *Q Did they carry gas masks?*
> *A They had some, but they did not need them, as nothing ever happened.*"

R: Höß mentions technically inappropriate, even absurd methods of disposing of the corpses (Paskuly 1996, pp. 32f.):

> *"At first we poured waste oil over the bodies. Later on we used methanol.* […] *He* [Blobel] *also tried using dynamite to blow up the corpses, but he had very little success with this method."*

---

311 This led German mainstream historian Martin Broszat to commit his own falsification by deleting these allegations on the last pages of Rudolf Höß's testimony from his Höß edition with the commentary in a footnote that the deletions contained "completely wild allegations about the numbers of these Jews;" Broszat 1981. Höß reports on 3 million Jews in Hungary, 4 million in Rumania, and 2½ million in Bulgaria.

312 Paskuly 1996, p. 160, also pp. 44f. The German original actually reads "they would eat and smoke," Broszat 1981, p. 166.

L: Dynamite!? Did the SS spend their time collecting arms and legs from treetops and rain gutters?

R: Well, if Höß's confessions were an insult to human intelligence, his British and Polish captors didn't notice it.

L: But why couldn't they have burned corpses with oil residues and methanol?

R: The cremations Höß described were supposed to have taken place in trenches. Liquid fuel burns on or next to an object, but never below an object, which is why it could not have worked. You can use liquid fuel to ignite wood or coal, but not to incinerate something that does not burn well, and most certainly not methanol,[313] which burns with a very low heat. Besides, the Germans did not have thousands of tons of oil residue to burn.

4.5.5. Pery S. Broad

R: SS-*Rottenführer* Pery Broad was part of the Political Department at Auschwitz. As I have mentioned, he made a detailed confession immediately after the war. In 1959 he gave testimony that crassly contradicted it (see p. 402). The statements which Broad made in 1945 are unbelievable for the following reasons, among others:[314]

1. Broad said the whole area stank like "burning hair" but this is not possible, since crematories do not emit such odors.
2. Broad claimed that four to six corpses at a time were stuffed into each crematory muffle, which was technically impossible (see chapter 4.5.8).
3. He parroted the legend of flames shooting out of crematory chimneys.
4. He stated that mass shootings were carried out in a forest near Birkenau, which remains completely unsubstantiated.
5. He also repeated the fairy tale of cremation trenches.
6. He claims to have seen how 4,000 people were crammed at a time into the morgues of Crematories II and III said to have served as gassing cellars. Since these morgues had an area of 210 square meters, this would mean 19 persons per square meter (2 per sq. ft).

In conclusion, a few more words about the testimony he gave during his interrogation on Apr. 30 and May 1, 1959. According to this, his testimony in 1945 was based on hearsay evidence, which means rumors and lies. He explained the reason why he could not really have known anything about gassings as follows (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959; vol. 7, pp. 1080a, 1081):

> *"In this connection, I would like to explain that the fact that extensive gassings were carried out inside the main camp, was kept strictly secret from lower ranking members of the SS as well as guard units. No one was allowed to speak of it. Even the members of the guard units could have learned nothing about the conditions, except through rumor."*

R: Broad is speaking of himself here, since he began as a guard and never rose above the rank of *Rottenführer*. Thus, as far as gassings in the old crematory are concerned, he was initially reporting nothing but rumors (ibid., p. 1085).

[313] Also known as methyl or wood alcohol, CH_3OH, the most volatile of all alcohols.

[314] Here I summarize some of Jürgen Graf's arguments (Graf 1994, pp. 168-176).

Later he becomes more precise, but still he claims to have experienced a gassing in Crematory I "only once," when he was billeted in the second story of the hospital (ibid., p. 1086; cf. Rudolf 2004f.).

However, the credibility of the statements he made in 1959 is meager, since his suggestion is absurd that the SS had "hermetically sealed" the surrounding of the old crematory in the main camp in order to ensure secrecy. If the SS had indeed made plans to keep mass murder secret even from the SS not directly involved, it is unthinkable that they would have performed those gassings in that crematory in the first place. If they had nevertheless made such an attempt, the SS hospital would have been the first building evacuated, since it accommodated almost exclusively SS people who had nothing to do with mass murder.

The office buildings of the Political Department were located on the other side of the hospital, immediately next to the old crematory. That was the department concerned directly with all executions. Pery Broad worked in this building every day since June 1942. How he could have observed such a gassing one time only (by coincidence, and then only from the SS hospital) when such atrocities were conducted under his nose every day, remains a great mystery.

L: Maybe the administration offices of the Political Department were evacuated every day at gassing time.

R: In that case, what were they trying to keep secret from the Political Department? After all, they were responsible for carrying out executions. And if they had wanted to keep the alleged gassings secret from the official executioners, they would have evacuated the SS hospital as well.

L: Well, maybe the Political Department was evacuated because of the danger posed by the poison gas when it was ventilated.

R: I agree with you on that point, but it would have posed a danger to the hospital as well. Furthermore, evacuating the area around the crematory on account of poison gas would have frustrated every effort to keep the use of poison gas secret. No matter how you twist and turn it, Broad's testimony is still irrational and illogical.

Anyway, Pery Broad was arrested on May 30, 1959, and kept in custody during the ongoing investigations and the entire trial itself, which commenced in 1964. On August 20, 1965, he was sentenced by the Frankfurt District Court to four years imprisonment, which was considered served with the time he had spent in jail since 1959. His sentence was for 22 counts of participation in selections and executions, that is to say, for collective assistance to collective murder. And so in Frankfurt the convicted mass murderer Pery Broad left the courtroom as a free man, just as he had after the war.

4.5.6. Richard Böck

R: Richard Böck served as a driver in the Auschwitz motor pool. He was interrogated twice in 20 months by the fact-finding branch of the Frankfurt court.[315] Böck stated during his first interrogation that he had "personally observed one instance of gassing, it must have been in the summer of 1943."

In his second interrogation he said that it had taken place in the winter of 1942/43. Although it was strictly forbidden for him as an unauthorized person to be present at the alleged gassings or executions in a gravel pit, he had no problems being present, since he simply drove to the gas chamber or accompanied SS men "a few meters behind" on their way to executions.

Here are some excerpts from Böck's report of the gassing he allegedly observed at one of the bunkers at Auschwitz (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 29, pp. 6882f.):

> *"Finally an SS man came, I believe it was a Rottenführer, to our ambulance and got out a gas canister. With this gas canister he then went to a ladder, which stood at the right side of this building, seen from the gate. At the same time, I noticed that he had a gas mask on while climbing the ladder. After he had reached the end of the ladder, he opened the circular tin lid and shook the contents of the canister into the opening. I clearly heard the rattling of the canister against the wall, as he hit it while shaking it out. Simultaneously I saw a brown dust rise through the wall opening. When he had closed the little door again, an indescribable crying began in the chamber. I simply cannot describe how these humans cried. That lasted approximately 8-10 minutes, and then all was silent. A short time afterwards, the door was opened by inmates and one could see a bluish cloud floating over a gigantic pile of corpses.* […]
>
> *At any rate, I was surprised that the inmate commando assigned to remove the bodies entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas."*

R: Considering everything we have discussed up to now, who notices anything unusual about this?

L: Hydrogen cyanide gas is not blue. Böck is imagining something, making an assumption based on the German name of the gas (*Blausäure* = blue acid).

L': In order to kill those people so quickly, a huge amount of poison gas pellets had to have been dropped into the chamber. That means the prisoner detail would not have been able to enter the unventilated chamber filled with Zyklon B still releasing gas, unless they had gasmasks and protection suits. Otherwise they would have fallen over dead themselves.

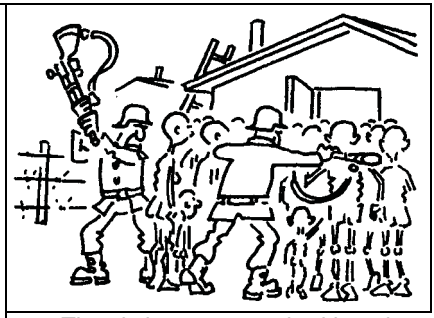
R: Very good observation! In addition, let me point out that Zyklon B does not create brown dust when it is poured out.

L: And what about the time Böck claims it took to murder all these people?

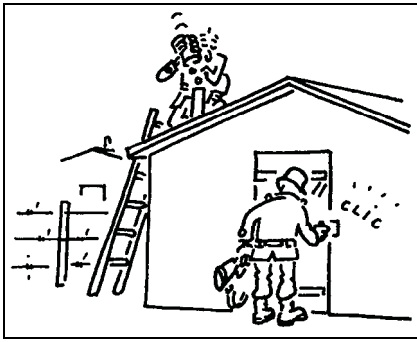
---

[315] For the decisive passages of Böck's testimony, see Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959; vol. 3, pp. 447-464, vol. 29, pp. 6879-6887; also Rudolf 2003i.

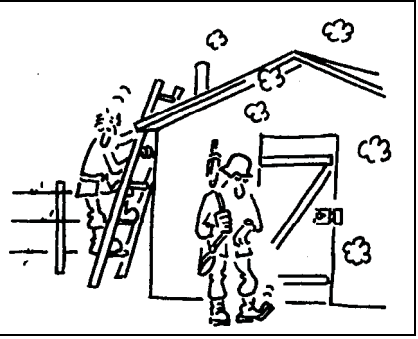
III. 120: *Auschwitz according to Richard Böck:*
(Courtesy of French revisionist cartoon artist Konk)



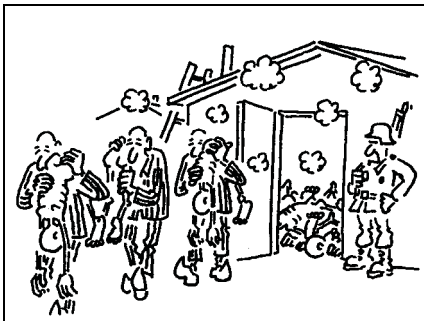
The victims were pushed into the gas chamber.



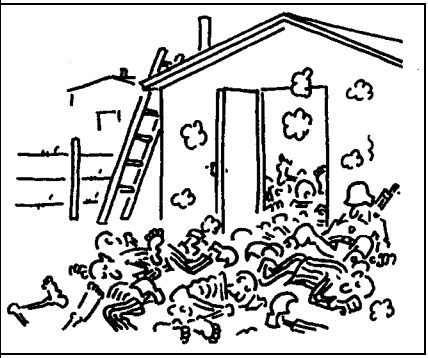
The door was closed and Zyklon B introduced.



There was a wait of a few minutes.



And when the door was opened: "I was surprised that the inmate commando assigned to remove the bodies entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas."



THAT IS IMPOSSIBLE!
Everyone would have been dead! A room filled with Zyklon B gas has to be ventilated for hours (the manufacturer recommends 20 hours!)... Even with gas masks it would not have been possible.

R: Considering that it takes 10 to 15 minutes to kill a single prisoner in an execution gas chamber in the United States, where the poison gas develops swiftly in large quantities right underneath the prisoner, it is highly unlikely that the use of just one can of Zyklon B would result in a similarly quick execution of hundreds of prisoners. After all, Zyklon B releases its poison only slowly.

L: Well then, Böck cannot have seen what he claims to have seen.

R: That's correct, but it is not the end of it. Böck claims to have witnessed still another gassing. That was in the fall of 1941, in Crematory I of the main camp. Unfortunately, gassings are not said to have been carried out in the morgue of this crematory until early 1942, according to official historiography.

Furthermore, Böck stated (and drew a sketch to illustrate) that the motor pool building, where he was assigned day in, day out, for several years, was located at the other side of the street, that is, immediately adjacent to the old crematory. How could it be that he witnessed only one gassing at this crematory, if they had occurred constantly after the spring of 1942?

L: Maybe they were inconspicuous.

R: He tells us just how inconspicuous they were (ibid., p. 6886):

> *"In any case, during the entire time of my presence in Auschwitz I could observe that inmate corpses were cremated in the old crematory. This decreased somewhat only toward the end of 1944. I could see every day how the flames shot two meters high out of the chimney. It also smelled intensively like burned flesh."*

L: There is the old fairy tale again about flames shooting out of chimneys.

R: And don't forget the stench. On top of everything else, this crematory had been shut down in July of 1943.

As I mentioned (see page 316), Böck was a buddy of Adolf Rögner and assisted the camp partisans by smuggling letters. He was once arrested and interrogated by the camp Gestapo for this but was neither tortured nor punished.

L: So here we deal with an SS man who, at least at the time of the interview, claimed that he had completely gone over to the prisoners' side already during the war, and he willingly disseminated their propaganda after the war.

R: That is probably an accurate characterization of Böck, the buddy of the electrician Adolf Rögner who was assigned to the motor pool as an inmate worker and who was a notorious liar and perjurer.

4.5.7. Rudolf Vrba, Alfred Wetzler

R: We have already become acquainted with Rudolf Vrba as a witness who indulged in poetic license, even though he claimed to have personally witnessed everything he related. He has since admitted that he really knew nothing and allowed others to tell him what to testify (see page 318). Now I would like to discuss some of the critical points in the reports that Vrba and his fellow prisoner Alfred Wetzler concocted during the war (War Refugee Board 1944). I am relying here on the excellent study compiled by Spanish revisionist historian Enrique Aynat (1990, 1998a; cf. Mattogno 1990b; Graf 1994, pp. 27-35).

First of all, Vrba's testimony alleges that 1,765,000 Jews were gassed in the period April 1942 to April 1944. However, at the time of this writing, official historiography assumes a figure of "only" half a million for that period. Furthermore Vrba assures us that 50,000 Lithuanian Jews were gassed at Auschwitz, of which official historiography has no knowledge whatsoever.

He also alleges that the number of French Jews gassed at Auschwitz amounted to 150,000. Official historiography assumes that around 75,000 were *deported*, some being regularly registered while the rest were allegedly gassed (Klarsfeld 1978a).

Next, the map of Auschwitz included in their report is false, as are the sketches of Crematories II & III, in a particularly crass manner:

– Instead of the 9 ovens each with 4 openings alleged by Vrba, there were actually 5 ovens with 3 openings each.
– Instead of the pair of rails that he alleges led from the gas chamber to the oven room, the basement morgue (alleged gas chamber) was actually a level lower than the oven room, and they were connected by an elevator.

L: Vrba really missed that one!

R: Obviously he was reporting something he had heard on the scuttlebutt and then jotted down from memory.

– He says that 2,000 people at a time were gassed in the alleged gas chambers. However, the morgue had an area of 210 square meters; 9.5 persons could never be packed into an area of one square meter, without strict military discipline and willing cooperation, as discussed on p. 154.
– The allegation that Zyklon B was a "dust like substance" is also false; Zyklon B was gypsum granules soaked with hydrogen cyanide.
– The alleged duration of execution, three minutes, agrees with most other testimony, but is technically absolutely impossible.

L: Even if they all say the same thing?

R: That doesn't make it true. As I have already pointed out, those short execution times assume that enormous overdoses of poison were used (see p. 180). For execution periods of a few minutes, the amount of poison necessary would be so absurdly large that it cannot be seriously considered, in particular with Zyklon B, which releases its gas only slowly.

– The allegation that Crematories IV and V were "of very similar construction" as Crematories II and III is false. They were of entirely different construction.
– The number of 6,000 daily cremations given as total capacity of the four crematories at Birkenau is greatly exaggerated. The theoretical maximum number of possible daily cremations was under 1,000.
– The allegation that 8,000 Jews from Krakow were gassed in the presence of prominent guests from Berlin at the dedication of the first Birkenau crematory early in 1943 is not confirmed by a single source.

  In his book *I Cannot Forgive,* Vrba lavishly describes Heinrich Himmler's alleged presence at the gassing of 3,000 Jews (packed 13 per square meter this time) in the alleged "gas chamber" of the recently opened Crematory II

in January of 1943 (Vrba/Bestic 1964, pp. 10ff.). In truth, the crematory was not completed until March of that year, and it is undisputed that Himmler's last visit to Auschwitz was in July 1942.

4.5.8. Henryk Tauber

R: Next we consider Henryk Tauber, allegedly a former member of the *Sonderkommando* (special cremation unit) at Crematory II in Birkenau, whom Pressac calls the best witness for homicidal gassings at Auschwitz (Pressac 1989, pp. 481-502).

Tauber's absurd testimony contains the following allegations (ibid., p. 489):

> *"Generally speaking, we burned 4 or 5 corpses at a time in one muffle, but sometimes we charged a greater number of corpses. It was possible to charge up to 8 'musulmans.'* [sic] *Such big charges were incinerated without the knowledge of the head of the crematorium during air raid warnings in order to attract the attention of airmen by having a bigger fire emerging from the chimney."* (Emphasis added)

L: The term "bigger fire" suggests that according to Tauber flames always came out of the chimney.

R: That's right.

L: So he is lying about that.

R: Not only about that, but also about the amount of corpses he claims to have inserted in every single muffle at a time. Tauber describes the procedure used to insert these corpses as follows (ibid., p. 495):

> *"On the furnaces of Krematorien* […] *there was a single pair of rollers for three muffles which could he moved along an iron bar fixed in front of the muffle doors.* […] *This 'stretcher' was placed before the muffle. Two prisoners loaded it with corpses.* […] *While the corpses were being loaded on the stretcher, one of these opened the door of the muffle and the other positioned the rollers. Then, they lifted the stretcher and put it on the rollers, while a fifth prisoner, positioned at the handles at the other end of the stretcher, lifted it at the same time as them and pushed it into the muffle. As soon as the corpses were inside, a sixth prisoner held them there with a fire iron while the fifth withdrew the stretcher.* […] *The same procedure was used for the following charge destined to be incinerated in the same muffle."*

Ill. 121: *Topf triple-muffle coke-fired oven type Birkenau (here in Buchenwald). Rollers for introducing corpses on stretcher or coffin cart in position for operation. (Mattogno 2010a, doc. 40)*

R: The muffle doors of the Birkenau crematories measured 60 cm × 60 cm ($2^1/_3$ ft × $2^1/_3$ ft), with the lower 10 cm (4 in)

unusable because that space was taken up by the rollers described by Tauber to insert the stretcher (see Ill. 121). Furthermore these doors had round arches that were just 30 cm high. So these arches began just 20 cm above the stretcher (see Ill. 122f.). It was therefore indeed difficult to insert two bodies at once, and impossible to add more than two in total, which indicates that these muffles were built for the cremation of only one corpse at a time – without any coffin.

Ill. 122: *Topf coke-fired double-muffle oven Auschwitz type (here in Mauthausen). The doors are the same as those for the Birkenau ovens. Corpse stretcher lying on rollers. The two horizontal lines represent the height of two superimposed normal corpses resting on the muffle grid. They would be even higher while resting on the stretcher. (Mattogno 2010a, doc. 46)*

The size and shape of the opening was not the only limiting factor. When a corpse was inserted on the stretcher lying on the rollers, there was another problem at the door. The weight of the corpse on the stretcher had to be balanced, or else the stretcher would tilt downward in the oven and get stuck on the crisscrossed gratings of the firebrick frame before the corpse was completely inside the muffle. Ill. 124 shows a typical stretcher, indicating that the side rails were roughly twice as long as the area where the corpse was placed. Because the corpses spread out roughly from the middle of the stretcher to its other end, half of the weight of the corpses needed to be balanced at the end of the side rails according to the lever laws, when the stretcher was pushed deep into the muffle, that is to say, when it came to rest in its middle on the two rollers. In order to balance the weight of two corpses in a controlled manner in that situation, the person holding the stretcher at the other end needed to be heavier than both corpses together. However, the corpses on the stretcher would have been lighter than the person pushing them into the muffle with considerable certainty only, if most corpses had been victims of the typhus epidemic raging in Auschwitz at that time, because typhus victims are extreme emaciated. If, however, the corpses had been the victims of gassings, as Tauber claims, which are said to have been murdered right after their arrival

Ill. 123: *Same as Ill. 122, with stretcher on a height required to introduce further corpses on top of two already in the muffle. (Mattogno 2010a, doc. 46a)*

in the camp, the sum of two randomly chosen corpses would quite often have exceeded the weight of the person pushing them into the muffle. Hence, Tauber's testimony about inserting two corpses by just one person – if true at all – indicates that those corpses were victims of the epidemic, not of murder.

L: But the corpses could have been inserted one after the other.

R: Yes, but even if several corpses would have been introduced into the muffle one after the other, there were physical limits to this as well. One of them is that the muffles were not large enough to accommodate four, five, or even up to eight corpses. Once two corpses had been stacked into a muffle, it would simply have been impossible to add more corpses through the small oven doors. Another physical limit is that in the crematory ovens of Birkenau the muffles of the triple- and eight-muffle ovens were interconnected. Only the outer muffles of the triple-muffle ovens in crematories II and III and every other muffle of the eight-muffle ovens in crematories IV and V had gas generators producing heat and combustion air. The center muffles of the triple-muffle ovens and the unheated muffles of the eight-muffle ovens received their heat and combustion air from the heated muffles through openings in the muffle walls (see. Ill 125). If too many corpses were piled up in the muffle, these holes would have been partly or completely blocked, slowing down or completely stopping the cremation process in all muffles.

Ill. 124: *Typical corpse stretcher, here from a cremation oven of the Mauthausen camp.(Mattogno 2010a, doc. 44)*

There are thermal reasons as well why loading multiple corpses into a single muffle did not make any sense. First of all, the introduction of numerous cold corpses, whose water content had to be evaporated before cremation could start, would reduce the temperature at the beginning of the cremation for a considerable length of time. Since the gas generators were only designed to incinerate one corpse at a time, they could not produce the heat and combustion air necessary to compensate for that energy loss. Hence the cremation would have slowed down tremendously. In addition, the numerous corpses would so reduce the space between corpses and muffle wall that the hot air would have passed more rapidly through the muffle. That means that it would give off a part of its heat not onto the corpses and muffle walls, but rather the flue and chimney, which would be severely damaged thereby.

There would be yet another deleterious effect resulting from the fact that numerous corpses in a large heap have a smaller surface area relative to their volume than just a single corpse. The heat and oxygen necessary for the incineration, however, is always transported through the surface. This reduced surface-volume-ratio would have slowed down the cremation even more.

Once the water had evaporated and the corpses start to produce heat instead of consuming it, multiple corpses in one muffle would produce a considerably greater heat than just one corpse. Hence, the temperature in the muffle – and subsequently in flue and chimney – would then rise beyond the tolerance level for which the system was designed, severely damaging it.

When Crematory II went into operation in early 1943, the Auschwitz camp had been without sufficient cremation capacity for over seven months during a severe typhus epidemic. It is conceivable that the SS tried to cremate more than one corpse in a muffle simultaneously in an attempt to quickly cremate the piles of corpses that must have accumulated during the prior months. And that might also be the true core of Tauber's testimony. Kurt Prüfer, chief engineer of the Topf firm that constructed the Birkenau cremation ovens, commented on this while interrogated by the KGB in 1946 in Moscow (Graf 2002), p. 407):

Ill. 125: *Openings in walls of center muffle of Buchenwald triple-muffle oven (=Birkenau ovens, highlighted with white ellipses; Pressac 1989, p. 259).*

> *"I reported Sander that I was present during the testing of the ovens in the crematory of the concentration camp Auschwitz, and I concluded that the crematories could not cope with such an number of corpses, because the performance of cremation ovens was not high enough. As an example I told Sander that in Auschwitz in my presence two corpses were inserted into each muffle instead of just one, and that the ovens of the crematory could subsequently not stand the strain, because very many corpses had to be cremated."*

R: As a result of this abuse of the ovens, the flues of this crematory had partly collapsed and parts of the chimney were damaged just a fortnight after it had started operating.[316] Hence, the entire crematory had to be taken out of operation in May and stayed inoperable until end of August 1943 (Rudolf 2003a, p. 403).

L: I guess that this is what you get if you don't stick to the user manual. After all, if my car's user manual says you cannot drive this car with kerosene and load ten people into it, but I do it anyway, I shouldn't complain if it blows up in my face.

R: Correct, and that is exactly what happened to the SS. Impatience doesn't pay off, as we all know, and so it turns out that trying to burn two corpses or more in those muffles did not lead to an accelerated cremation procedure, but to a collapse of this particular crematory.

---

316 The damage to the chimney had actually been caused by the fact that *not all* ovens had been operating simultaneously, resulting in extreme temperature differences in the various chimney ducts, see Rudolf/Mattogno 2005, pp. 117-119.

Now back to Tauber, who made another claim that is just as outrageous. He went so far as to claim that ordinary corpses were cremated without fuel, since they contained enough fat to burn by themselves (Pressac 1989, pp. 489, 495):

> *"During the incineration of such* [not emaciated] *corpses, we used the coke only to light the fire of the furnace initially, for fatty corpses burned of their own accord thanks to the combustion of the body fat. On occasion, when coke was in short supply, we would put some straw and wool in the ash bins under the muffles, and once the fat of the corpse began to burn the other corpses would catch light themselves.* […] *Later on, as cremations succeeded one another, the furnaces burned thanks to the embers produced by the combustion of the corpses. So, during the incineration of fat bodies, the fires were generally extinguished."*

R: That sounds like the admonitory German tale of little Pauline, who played with matches: touch a burning match to a human body and it goes up in flames (H. Hoffmann 1844).

L: It can happen with "spontaneous human combustion" (Spontaneous… 2004)

R: Under extraordinary circumstances it can happen that portions of the human body wrapped in cotton clothes burn slowly, though not spontaneously, but here we are dealing with total cremation of naked corpses in a short time, and it just doesn't happen that way. Thousands of crematories all over the world consuming large amounts of energy are the best proof of that. The situation gets totally absurd when Tauber alleges that cremation trenches are more efficient than crematories, and that is why they shut them down in 1944 (Pressac 1989, pp. 500f.):

> *"It was realized that the pits burned the corpses better (than the furnaces), so the Krematorien closed down one after the other after the pits came into operation"*

R: As for trench burning in comparison to cremation, the energy loss through radiation and convection, along with the problem of incomplete burning, is so gigantic that further commentary is really not needed.

But there is another detail that exposes Tauber's testimony as a total concoction. In some of the muffles of the Birkenau crematories[317] the ash collector which Tauber mentions as being beneath the muffle was located directly in front of the flue, which directed the exhaust gases into the chimney. If a fire had been lit there, it would have drawn air away from the flue, forced the combustion gases upward into the muffle and from their through the coke gas generator into the oven room.

In other words: such a fire in the ash collector would have reversed the flow of exhaust gas, fresh air would have been drawn into the chimney, and smoke would have been forced into the crematory building.

L: A fine signalman for the bomber crews Tauber was, giving smoke signals inside the building!

---

[317] The center muffle of the triple-muffle ovens and every other muffle of the eight-muffle ovens.

R: That's not the only thing. Tauber's lies really grow big and fat on the subject of human fat (Pressac 1989, p. 494):

> *"Another time, the SS chased a prisoner who was not working fast enough into a pit near the crematorium* [V] *that was full of boiling human fat. At that time* [summer 1944]*, the corpses were incinerated in open air pits, from which the fat flowed into a separate reservoir, dug in the ground. This fat was poured over the corpses to accelerate their combustion."*

L: I wonder what kind of scoops they used to reach down and gather fat from the bottoms of deep trenches filled with huge fires cremating hundreds of corpses. Without an asbestos suit, you couldn't get closer than fifteen or twenty feet.[318]

4.5.9. David Olère

R: David Olère was deported to Auschwitz in March 1943 and was employed there by the SS to paint portraits for them. He claims that he lived in the attic of Crematory III. At war's end he was deported to the Mauthausen labor camp (Klarsfeld 1989, p. 8). That he had indeed detailed knowledge of the internal design and layout of Crematory III result from architectural drawings he prepared from this building (reproduced in Pelt 2002, pp. 175-177). They are in fact so detailed and stunningly similar to the original architectural drawings – he even includes the oven flues which were invisible for his eyes – that it must be assumed that he managed to get plans of this building.

So here we have a person who lived for almost two years in a building that Robert Jan van Pelt once called the absolute center of human suffering (Morris 1999, 55 min.). Olère must know. And he claims he did. Olère's paintings are considered the only images ever produced of the alleged mass murder. I have reproduced a few of his paintings here (Ill. 126-136).[319] The first one showing an SS monster eating a baby evidently sprung from a sick mind. Those grouped on page 389 all show crematory chimneys spewing

Ill. 126: *"The ogre of Birkenau." Painting by D. Olère (Klarsfeld 1989, p. 97).*

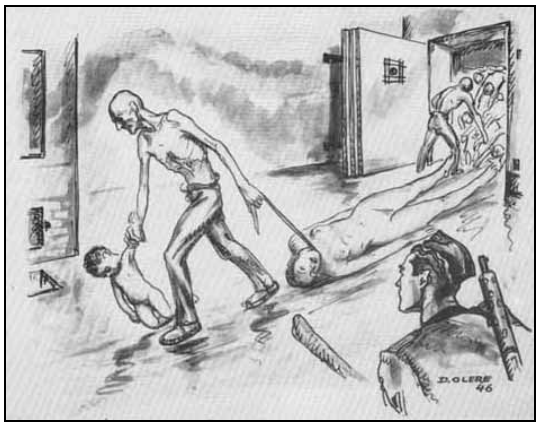
[318] For a more thorough analysis of Tauber's testimonies see Mattogno 2010a, chapters 8.7.2. and 10.

[319] The original paintings are stored at the Ghetto Fighters House, Holocaust and Jewish Resistance Heritage Museum, Kibbutz Lohamei-Haghettaot, Israel. Some of them were published in Klarsfeld 1989, Olère 1989 and in Olère/Oler 1998.

Ill. 127-134: *Paintings by David Olère of Auschwitz-Birkenau with thick smoke and flames coming out of crematory's chimney.*

thick smoke and fire. Unfortunately I can reproduce them here only in black and white, so you cannot see the nice orange color of the flames shooting out of the chimneys on some of them, but they are all posted in color on the internet.[320]

As you can see, one of Olère's favorite item to draw was a crematory chimney, but not as it appeared in reality. And this does not only concern smoke and flames. In addition, in paintings #1, 2, 5, 6, and 8 the size of the chimney is rendered much too large.



Ill. 135: *David Olère's artistic license to distort reality: the gas chambers directly annexed to the oven room (Pressac 1989, p. 258).*

Some of these paintings do not even pretend to depict reality by the theme chosen, see paintings #5, 6, and 8. Hence, what Olère was painting was not reality, but an artist's interpretation of it, enriched with symbols, using lots of "poetic license," that is to say: exaggerations and inventions.

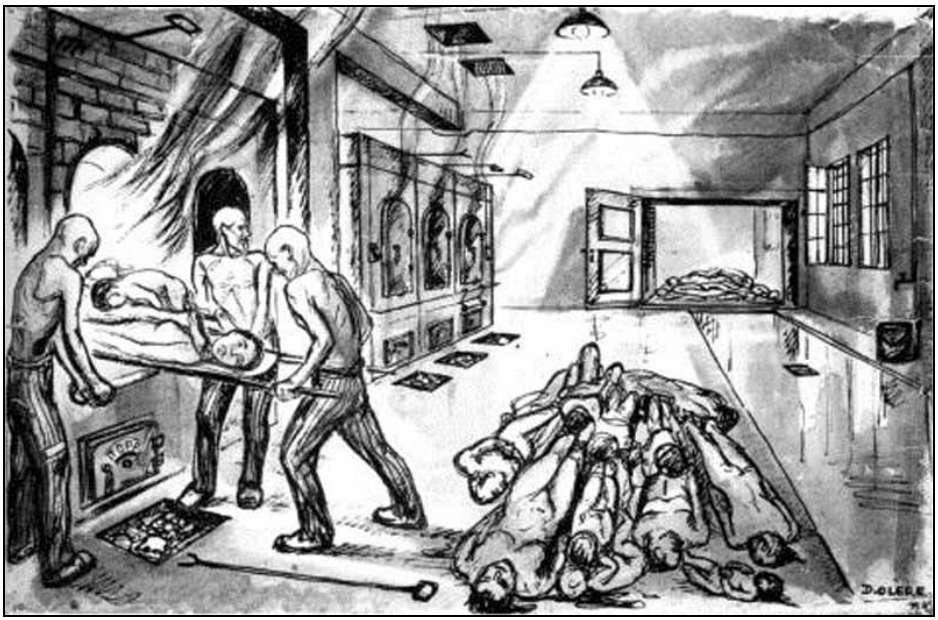
How important poetic license was for Olère can be seen from Ill. 135. It claims to depict how the so-called *Sonderkommando* dragged corpses from the gas chamber, the opened door of which can be seen at the right, to the cremation ovens, partly seen at the left. The problem with this picture is, however, that the rooms claimed to have served as a homicidal gas chambers did not border at the oven room in any of the Birkenau crematories. Since Olère himself drew plans of the crematories he shows in his drawings, accurately depicting the morgues allegedly misused as gas chambers to be located in the basement of these buildings, he must have known better. He just didn't care, because he wanted to impress his audience.

L: Didn't you indicate that it would have been impossible for the inmates to work in the gas chamber without any protection like gas masks and protective suits, if the chamber was opened right after the gassing, as witnesses claim? After all, this gas chamber is filled to the top with corpses, so it was just opened.

R: Quite correct. Now let me turn to another painting, which is the next step in a sequence with which he depicted the alleged procedure of mass murder in these crematories. Ill. 136 depicts the ovens in crematories II and III in Birkenau. Here's a list of some things wrong with this painting:

1. As you can guess, their muffle doors are some 3-4 feet high. However, as we have seen, the actual oven doors of the Auschwitz crematories were only a little over two feet wide and high.

[320] http://fcit.coedu.usf.edu/holocaust/resource/gallery/Olere.htm; www.learntoquestion.com/resources/db/Time_Periods/1950s.



Ill. 136: *Painting by David Olère, falsely depicting Birkenau oven doors some 3-4 feet high (Pelt 2002, p. 179).*

2. Also, the corpse stretchers, whose handle bars were at least thrice as long as shown, were not pushed into the muffles using a bar held by prisoners, but with the help of rollers attached to a bar running underneath the muffle doors.
3. Like Henryk Tauber, David Olère insists that the stretcher was pushed into the muffle by just one person, but again: the lever rule prevents a single man from balancing a stretcher as shown with a weight heavier than his own – since nothing keeps the stretcher up inside the muffle!
4. It is physically impossible to work with a naked upper body in front of open ovens doors whose inside temperature is 1,400-1,800°F.
5. No flames can come out of oven doors of coke-fired ovens.

L: But perhaps the flames emanate from corpses burning inside the muffle, not from the coke gas generator.

R: If a huge amount of corpses were in that muffle burning that intensely, no further corpses could have been put into that muffle. No, that muffle is empty.

In other words: David Olère is spreading the same exaggeration, inventions, and lies as Henryk Tauber. He is merely using a different medium.

What we really ought to think about Olère was demonstated by Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, p. 554):

> *"What can we say about former Krematorium III Sonderkommando member David Olère coolly telling me in 1981 that the SS made sausages of human flesh* ['Kremawurst']*, except that he was still living in the nightmare that*

had been imposed on him and recounted anything that came into his head, […]*"*

4.5.10. Miklos Nyiszli

R: Nyiszli, who worked as forensic pathologist with the infamous Josef Mengele at Auschwitz since May 1944, assures us that he has recounted everything "without exaggeration" in his book (Nyiszli 1993), about which German mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Maser said that it contains excessive lies (see p. 311). According to his account, each of the four crematories at Auschwitz had a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day. To these must be added the 6,000 who he says were shot and burned in trenches every day at the "birch wood."

L: But the story is that there were mass gassings in the bunkers there, not mass shootings at a wood.

R: That official "truth" apparently did not get through to Nyiszli. At any rate, according to Nyiszli, Auschwitz had a murder rate of around 26,000 people per day, which comes to 780,000 per month or around ten million per year. It came to a total of around 20 million after the Birkenau crematories went into operation – in addition to the two million already shot at "Birkenwald."

L: No exaggerations?

R: Nyiszli, who worked in the autopsy room of a Birkenau crematory, gave the length of the "gas chambers" as 150 meters. The actual length of the cellar morgue was 30 meters (cf. Mattogno 1988).

L: And he is still not exaggerating?

R: Jean-Claude Pressac attempted to salvage Nyiszli's credibility by suggesting that Nyiszli did in fact tell the truth, but for some inscrutable reason exaggerated everything fourfold (Pressac 1989, pp. 473, 475, 479) – except for the victim number, which he inflated by a factor of twenty, if we take the current official figure of about one million.

To this, Robert Faurisson made the following remark (Faurisson 1991b, p. 150):

"Supposing a 'witness' states that in six months (the duration of Nyiszli's stay in Auschwitz) he saw four men who were all 7 meters tall and 200 years old. We can assume that anybody would dismiss such a witness. Anybody but Pressac, who, applying the rule of the famous divisor of four, would say: this witness is telling the truth: he saw one man who was 1.75 meters tall and 50 years old."

4.5.11. Filip Müller

R: Filip Müller is one of the gushiest writers and speakers of all the Auschwitz witnesses. In addition, he is literally "living proof" that the members of the so-called *Sonderkommando,* who according to legend dragged corpses from gas chambers and stuffed them into ovens, were not themselves murdered every few months, as is often claimed. Müller claims to have been a member of this *Sonderkommando* from spring of 1942 until the bitter end (F. Müller 1979). He

also made the following statement during the Auschwitz trial at Frankfurt (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 88f.):

> *"The chief of the crematory, Moll, once grabbed a child away from its mother. I saw that at Crematory IV. There were two big pits nearby where they were burning corpses. He threw the child into the boiling fat that had collected in the trenches around the pit… There were these two pits near Crematory IV. They were about 40 meters long and six to eight meters wide, with a depth of about two and a half meters. The fat from the corpses would collect at the edge. We had to pour this fat over the corpses."*

L: This is getting monotonous; we have heard it so many times.

R: Pardon me, but Müller did tend to plagiarize others, as I said.[321] 35 years after liberation Müller finally wrote down his memoirs in a book, the most comprehensive depiction of Auschwitz horrors of all. Among other things there is a heart-wrenching scene of a death ceremony held by two thousand condemned Jews just before their execution (F. Müller 1979b, pp. 70f.):

> *"Suddenly from among the crowd a loud voice could be heard: an emaciated little man had begun to recite the* Vidui*. First he bent forward, then he lifted his head and his arms heavenward and after every sentence, spoken loud and clear, he struck his chest with his fist. Hebrew words echoed round the yard: '*bogati*' (we have sinned), '*gazalti*' (we have done wrong to our fellow men), '*dibarti*' (we have slandered), '*heevetjti*' (we have been deceitful), '*verhirschati*' (we have sinned), '*sadti*' (we have been proud), '*maradti*' (we have been disobedient). 'My God, before ever I was created I signified nothing, and now that I am created I am as if I had not been created. I am dust in life, and how much more so in death. I will praise you everlastingly, Lord, God everlasting, Amen! Amen!' The crowd of 2,000 repeated every word, even though perhaps not all of them understood the meaning of this Old Testament confession. Up to that moment, most of them had managed to control themselves. But now almost everyone was weeping. There were heart-rending scenes among members of families. But their tears were not tears of despair. These people were in a state of deep religious emotion. They had put themselves in God's hands. Strangely enough the SS men present did not intervene, but let the people be.*
>
> *Meanwhile,* Oberscharführer *Voss stood nearby with his cronies, impatiently consulting his watch. The prayers had reached a climax: the crowd was reciting the prayer for the dead which traditionally is said only by surviving relatives for a member of the family who has died. But since after their death there would be nobody left to say the* Kaddish *for them they, the doomed, recited it while they were still alive. And then they walked into the gas chamber."*

R: This is a good example of the category of witness testimony in which victims in gas chambers give incendiary speeches or sing patriotic or communist songs.

---

[321] See p. 364; cf. Mattogno 1986 & 1990a. Similar descriptions of fat from cadavers are to be found in his book already quoted (1979b, pp. 207ff., 216ff., 227).

On p. 110 of his novel Müller even claims that Slovaks were singing the Czechoslovak national anthem and the Jewish *Hatikvah* in the gas chamber.

L: But such things certainly do happen. A lot of people have solemnized their own executions.

R: Or consider this holo-erotic scene, another category of gas chamber testimony: Müller, who is weary of life, decides he wants to die in the gas chamber with naked young women:

> *"Suddenly a few girls, naked and in the full bloom of youth, came up to me. They stood in front of me without a word, gazing at me deep in thought and shaking their heads uncomprehendingly. At last one of them plucked up courage and spoke to me: 'We understand that you have chosen to die with us of your own free will, and we have come to tell you that we think your decision pointless: for it helps no one.' She went on: 'We must die, but you still have a chance to save your life. You have to return to the camp and tell everybody about our last hours,'* […]. *Before I could make an answer to her spirited speech, the girls took hold of me and dragged me protesting to the door of the gas chamber. There they gave me a last push which made me land bang in the middle of the group of SS men."* (pp. 113f.)

L: If it was so easy to shove Müller out of the gas chamber, why couldn't they shove their own way out?

R: That's a good question. Then comes the question of how likely it is that a group of naked girls facing mass execution would behave that way. And while we are on the subject of holo-pornography, let me mention another instance:

> *"Suddenly they stopped in their tracks, attracted by a strikingly handsome woman with blue-black hair who was taking off her right shoe. The woman, as soon as she noticed that the two men were ogling her, launched into what appeared to be a titillating and seductive strip-tease act. She lifted her skirt to allow a glimpse of thigh and garter. Slowly she undid her stocking and peeled it off her foot.* […] *She had taken off her blouse and was standing in front of her lecherous audience in her brassiere. Then she steadied herself against a concrete pillar with her left arm and bent down, slightly lifting her foot, in order to take off her shoe. What happened next took place with lightning speed: quick as a flash she grabbed her shoe and slammed its high heel violently against Quackernack's forehead.* […] *At this moment the young woman flung herself at him and made a quick grab for his pistol. Then there was a shot. Schillinger cried out and fell to the ground. Seconds later there was a second shot aimed at Quackernack which narrowly missed him."* (pp. 87f.)

R: Sex sells everything; and since this type of Holocaust tale of a sexy woman starting a rebellion appears rather frequently, I would not want to deprive you of this little holo-porno show. Müller actually stole this theme from an anonymous "report" by an unknown Polish officer as published by Henry Morgen-

thau's propaganda agency War Refugee Board.[322] From there it spread like a metastasizing cancer into the stories of many Holocaust novelists. Eugen Kogon, for instance, told his version as follows (Kogon 1946, p. 167):

> *"The Rapportführer Schillinger made an Italian dancer perform naked in front of the crematory. At an opportune moment she approached him, yanked his pistol away, and shot him down. In the ensuing melee the woman was likewise shot, and so she escaped death by gassing."*

R: You see, if many witnesses tell a similar story, that doesn't mean it is true. It just means that they had access to similar sources. But now let's get serious again. In a different scene, Müller reports the following about his first day of work in Crematory I of the main camp:

> *"The damp stench of dead bodies and a cloud of stifling, biting smoke surged out towards us. Through the fumes I saw the vague outlines of huge ovens.* […] *As the glow of the flames broke through the smoke and fumes, I noticed two large openings: they were cast-iron incinerators. Prisoners were busy pushing a truck heaped with corpses up to them.* […]
> *We were met by the appalling sight of the dead bodies of men and women lying higgledy-piggledy among suit-cases and rucksacks.* […] *Before me lay the corpse of a woman. With trembling hands and shaking all over I began to remove her stockings.* […] *the biting smoke, the humming of fans and the flickering of flames* […]*."* (p. 12)

R: The ovens if Crematory I were made of firebrick, not of cast-iron. Furthermore his allegation that the victims were gassed fully clothed along with their luggage contradicts all logic and all other testimonies, as well as official versions of history. let me also point out that neither large nor small flames could ever escape from cremation ovens, just as smoke could not escape. This is because the doors of the ovens were always kept closed, except for the moment when corpses were introduced. But even if the doors were opened, no large flames and not much smoke could escape. To top it all off, Müller claims to have eaten "triangles of cheese and a poppy seed cake" (p. 13), which he claims to have found in the pocket of one of the victims in the gas chamber. This is obviously impossible while wearing a gas mask. But if he had removed the mask, that would have been his last meal. In view of such nonsense as this, it is not surprising that Müller would understate the time needed for cremation by a factor of nine, in order to correspondingly increase the capacity of the ovens.[323] He was obviously inspired by Rudolf Höß, who gave the same bizarre testimony in this regard.

Here is my favorite scene from the whole Müller novel:

> *"From time to time SS doctors visited the crematorium, above all* Hauptsturmführer *Kitt and* Obersturmführer *Weber. During their visits it was just*

[322] "The extermination camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia," Collection of War Refugee Board, Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, doc. FDRL 2; see Aynat 1998a, Appendix 3.

[323] 20 min. for three corpses per muffle (F. Müller 1979a, p. 16), and 3,000 corpses per crematory and day (p. 59: =200 per muffle and day, or 10 per hour or 12 min. per corpse), instead of 1 corpse per hour.

like working in a slaughterhouse. Like cattle dealers they felt the thighs and calves of men and women who were still alive and selected what they called the best pieces before the victims were executed. After their execution the chosen bodies were laid on a table. The doctors proceeded to cut pieces of still warm flesh from thighs and calves and threw them into waiting receptacles. The muscles of those who had been shot were still working and contracting, making the bucket jump about." (p. 46f.)

L: If he had omitted the nonsense with the jumping buckets, one might have believed it.

R: Yes, if one is inclined to believe anything Müller says. However, freshly dissected muscle tissue jerks only when an electrical shock it applied to it. And even then it could not shake the bucket, for the simple reason that the physical law of inertia would not allow it.

L: Allow me to point out that this passage is missing in the French translation of Müller's book (F. Müller 1980).

R: Still another example of his journalistic integrity: Müller's detailed knowledge of the gas chamber, in which he claims to have worked for three years, led him to give the following testimony about the mechanism for introducing Zyklon B into the "gas chamber":

"The Zyklon B gas crystals were inserted through openings into hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible." (p. 60)

R: Here he is contradicting Michal Kula, who claims to have built these columns. According to Kula, the columns had removable insert, in which the Zyklon B was introduced into the chamber and then removed after completion of the gassing (see the following chapter.)

L: Whom should we believe?

R: Neither one, since there are no holes in the ceiling through which such a device could have been brought up through the roof. Both these witnesses neglected to correlate their lies. Müller tells the following untruths about the gassing procedure itself:

"As soon as Zyklon B crystals came into contact with air the deadly gas began to develop, spreading first at floor level and then rising to the ceiling. It was for this reason that the bottom layer of corpses always consisted of children as well as the old and the weak, while the tallest and strongest lay on top, with middle-aged men and women in between. […] *Many* [of the corpses] *had turned blue,* […]" (p. 117)

L: But victims of cyanide poisoning do not turn blue.

R: Right, and that's not the only slip-up (Rudolf 2003b, p. 192). The fact is that hydrogen cyanide gas, which furthermore is 9% *lighter* than air at the same temperature, would be evenly dissipated in a room full of people. The convection created by body warmth would have mixed all the gases together.

Maybe it is best if we accept Müller's own opinion of his novel, which is only included in the German original (F. Müller 1979a, p. 271):

"[…] *and I myself was not sure whether I had not just dreamed it all."*

R: By the way, Filip Müller was a member of the camp partisan underground along with the professional propagandists and liars Hermann Langbein, Bruno Baum, and Adolf Rögner.

4.5.12. Michal Kula

R: Former Auschwitz internee Michal Kula does not rank among the most frequently quoted Holocaust witnesses, but an important role has been assigned to him in recent years (cf. Pressac 1989, p. 487; Pelt 2002, p. 206-208). The reason for this is because he claimed to have constructed the "wire net push-in devices" in the inmate workshop, with which Zyklon B was allegedly lowered into the alleged gas chambers of Birkenau crematories II and III and then, when the gassing was completed, removed from the chamber.

Mattogno has definitively proven, however, that there is no evidence whatsoever for the existence of this wire net apparatus described by Kula.[324] This is quite apart from the fact that there are no openings in the roof of the morgue said to have been a gas chamber, in which Kula's columns would have fitted. What undermines Kula's credibility even more, however, is another claim of having seen the bodies of gassed victims (Pelt 2002, p. 112):

"I saw then that they [the corpses] *were greenish. The nurses told me that the corpses were cracked, and the skin came off."*

R: Victims of cyanide poisoning are not colored green, but rather rose red. And exposure to hydrogen cyanide does not cause bodies to disintegrate and the skin to peel off.

L: Maybe Kula had seen ordinary corpses that had been lying about for too long, because of inadequate crematory capacity. Maybe he just imagined that they died by gassing.

R: The same way he "imagined" that some of the things he built in the inmate workshop were used as insertion columns for Zyklon B. Anyway, in view of Kula's vivid imagination, his allegations are worthless as long as we do not have any material or documentary evidence supporting them.

4.5.13. Adolf Rögner

R: It is hardly worthwhile to discuss the professional denouncer and convicted serial liar Adolf Rögner again separately (see p. 314). Because some of his statements complete the picture of this Holo-pornographer, however, I will add a few more examples of his skill in lying. Rögner's best testimony was the following (ibid., p. 65):

"In interrogations, Unterscharführer Quackernack Walter […] *– used torture by crucifixion, stabbing the testicles with steel needles, and burning tampons in the vagina."*

L: More sado-masochistic Holo-porn. Rögner was not only a pathological liar but a pervert as well.

---

[324] Mattogno 2004h, pp. 292-294; 2004i, pp. 275f.; 2010, chapter 2.5.

R: People who are constantly sitting in prison for fraud, forgery and perjury tend to be sexually deprived. While we are on the subject of perversion, consider Rögner's fantasy about children (ibid., vol. 2, pp. 247-261):
– He alleged that the smallest children of arriving prisoners were yanked from their parents' arms and thrown on a big pile of 40 or 45 infants. Those on the bottom of the heap are said to have been crushed and smothered. From there, he said, the infants were tossed in a lorry and then thrown alive into roaring crematory ovens.
– He says that arriving children became so desperate on the ramp because of the brutality of the SS people that they hugged the legs of the SS men and were then shot by them.

L: Panicky children hugging the legs of someone of whom they are deathly afraid?

R: Here is a scene described by Röger that is a downright classic (cf. Rudolf 2003h, p. 354f.):

"After the arrival of another prisoner transport in Auschwitz II B o g e r took one of the babies that lay on the floor, unwrapped it from its diapers, so that it was completely naked, took it by the legs and hit it by the head against the iron edge of the goods car, at first lightly and then with much greater force, until the head was completely squashed. Then he twisted around the arms and legs of the already dead child and threw it to the side."

L: That sounds like the incubator lie invented by Hill and Knowlton to convince the United Nations to go to war against Iraq in 1991 (p. 31).

R: Correct. Only Rögner probably had no professional advice about this. But it is true that these stories about atrocious baby murders have the highest psychological impact. Rögner claimed to have witnessed this same scene on another occasion, when he hid behind a non-existent tree at the ramp in Birkenau…

4.5.14. E. Rosenberg, J.-F. Steiner, Y. Wiernick et al.

R: As our next-to-last example of fantastic accounts, let us review some statements made by various witnesses about the alleged burning of corpses under the open sky at Treblinka.
First is that of Eliahu Rosenberg, one of the witnesses who appeared at the Demjanjuk trial, which was rejected as incredible even by the Israeli court. He reported:[325]

"After Himmler inspected the camp he ordered the burning of all the bodies lying in the pit […]. *For this purpose, two iron rails were placed on the ground parallel to each other, and the bodies that were dug out of the pit with excavators were stacked on top of each other like fire logs. It frequently happened that the corpses, especially those just freshly killed, didn't burn well, and so we had to pour gasoline over them."*

L: Is he saying that the old, exhumed corpses, that is, most of them, did not need gasoline, but burned by themselves?

[325] Rullmann 1987, pp. 141f.; for the following explanations cf. Neumaier, in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 488-494.

R: Would you please stop stealing my point! In his testimony in Jerusalem, he repeated the same nonsense (*HT* no. 34, p. 24):

> *"In Treblinka we learned that little children burn better than grown men. All it takes is a match to light them. That's why the Germans, damn them, ordered us to put the children in the pit first."*

L: Does anyone believe such claptrap?

R: Only 99% of all people on this pathetic planet.

L: It makes you wonder if homo sapiens is really an intelligent species.

R: The witness Szyja Warszawski, who arrived at Treblinka in July 1942, testified that at least 10,000 persons per day were gassed with chlorine, and then cremated as follows (Rudolf 2003a, p. 490):

> *"The grates, which consisted of iron rails, were supported by cement posts about two feet above the ground.* […] *A fire was started underneath. Bodies were layered on the burning grate with an excavator machine. Once the bodies caught fire they would continue burning by themselves."*

R: Yankiel Wiernik, the only witness who admitted having directly participated in the process of extermination over a long period, wrote (Donat 1979, p. 170):

> *"It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men. Accordingly, the bodies of women were used for kindling the fires."*

Wiernik also claimed that millions of Jews were killed at Treblinka and that a quarter of these victims had been cremated within a few days. Whereas orthodox historians claim that some 870,000 victims were cremated within 122 days (see Table 16, p. 236), Wiernik's claims would mean that at least 500,000 were cremated within a few days, or some 100,000 per day, which would have resulted in pyres 370 m high (1,200 ft) when using the data of Table 16!

Richard Glazar, who wrote down his memories only late in life, made this succinct observation (Glazar 1995, p. 29):

> *"Bodies don't really burn that well. They burn very poorly, in fact. You have to build big bonfires and put a lot of kindling in among the corpses, and then douse the whole thing in something very flammable."*

R: In addition he related that he and 24 other Jews were the only ones allowed to work outside the camp, collecting branches to camouflage the fence. He also stated that he had to climb the trees in order to break off branches (ibid., pp. 56, 127f.). Thus, according to Glazar, there was no tree cutting detail at all at Treblinka, only a detail to gather branches for camouflage purposes. In other words: According to Glazar, human bodies may have burned poorly, but they still burned by themselves.

Jewish mainstream author Rachel Auerbach compiled various witness accounts and summarized them as follows (Donat 1979, pp. 32f., 38):

> *"Polish people still talk about the way soap was manufactured from the bodies of Jews. The discovery of Professor Spanner's soap factory in Langfuhr proved that their suspicions had been well founded. Witnesses tell us that when the corpses were burned on pyres, pans would be placed beneath the racks to catch the fat as it ran off, but this has not been confirmed. But even if the Germans in Treblinka or at any of the other death factories failed to do*

this, and allowed so many tons of precious fat to go to waste, it could only have been an oversight on their part.

In Treblinka, as in other such places, significant advances were made in the science of annihilation, such as the highly original discovery that the bodies of women burned better than those of men.

'Men won't burn without women.' […] [T]*he bodies of women were used to kindle, or, more accurately put, to build the fires among the piles of corpses* […] *Blood, too, was found to be first-class combustion material.* […] *Young corpses burn up quicker than old ones.* […] [W]*ith the help of gasoline and the bodies of the fatter females, the pile of corpses finally burst into flames."*

L: Here we have all the lies rolled up in one: The collection of human fat, soap made of human fat, and blood (which is 90% water) as fuel.

R: And all this in the book praised by Yad Vashem as the standard work on Treblinka. The other book that is likewise recommended as a standard work on the three alleged pure extermination camps – Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibór – also contains the same fantastic material (Arad 1987, pp. 175f.):

"[…T]*he SS men in charge of the cremation became convinced that the corpses burned well enough without extra fuel. Yechiel Reichman, a member of the 'burning group,' writes: 'The SS 'expert' on body burning ordered us to put women, particularly fat women, on the first layer of the grill, face down. The second layer could consist of whatever was brought – men, women, or children – and so on, layer on top of layer* [….]*'*

These [fresh] *bodies did not burn as well as those removed from the ditches* [i.e., the graves] *and had to be sprayed with fuel before they would burn."*

R: There was one Holocauster who did not fail to notice that something was wrong, however. Jean-François Steiner concretely described the actual problems that would have developed from such a gigantic demand for cremation wood (Steiner 1966, p. 294):

"The costs proved to be insurmountable. In addition to huge amounts of gasoline, they would have needed as many tree trunks as they had corpses. It was not a rational undertaking because, even if they were able to cut down all the forests in Poland, they would still run out of gasoline. The battle for Stalingrad had been lost, and the rich oil fields of the Caucasus disappeared like a mirage."

R: But J. F. Steiner, who likewise compiled a great deal of testimonies, found a way out of that impasse by joining in the discovery of self-incinerating corpses (ibid., p. 295):

"Some corpses were fireproof while others burned easily.

The trick was to use the flammable ones to burn the others. According to his (H. Floss's) research – apparently they were quite extensive – old corpses burned better than new ones, fat ones better than thin ones, women better than men, and children better than men but not as well as women. It turned out that the decomposing corpses of fat women were the best of all."

R: According to the testimonies of several people, there really were several detachments in camp whose task it was to gather firewood. While A. Krzepicki,

S. Willenberg, and R. Glazar were aware only of the detachment that gathered branches from trees in order to camouflage the camp (Donat 1979, pp. 124-192), Y. Arad knew better. He described a wood gathering detail that originally gathered just enough wood for construction and heating needs, but later had to supply wood for cremation as well (Arad 1987, p. 110). However, the witnesses and true Holocaust believers all agree that the wood was lit only like a campfire under the heaps of corpses, until they caught fire and burned by themselves.

L: Abra Cadabra.

R: That's the easiest way to solve evidence problems. Or as one could read in a Swiss Jewish paper in 1993 (*Jüdische Rundschau Maccabi*, Basel, November 11, 1993):

"Every Jew can deduct from our Parsha and can live with this insight that the Jewish people is not subject to the limitations of natural laws."

L: Nor were the SS men in those camps, apparently. And that is the way we got court-imposed "common knowledge."

R: Rachel Auerbach has unwittingly given the proper comment on all this nonsense about Treblinka when she stated (Donat 1979, p. 48):

"As the Italian saying goes: 'Se non è vero, è ben trovato.'"

Which translates to: *"Even if it is not true, it is well invented."*

4.5.15. Elie Wiesel

R: In conclusion of our consideration of incredible testimonies, and as introduction to testimonies that are more credible, we will now consider the statements of our last witness. Since Wiesel does not claim that homicidal gas chambers existed at Auschwitz (see Table 25, p. 363), he had to come up with a different way of exterminating his fellow Jews.

L: But he does claim that flames shot out of the crematory chimneys!

R: Thanks for the additional detail. In order to murder his victims, Wiesel hit upon the idea of having the victims of Auschwitz burned alive in huge open fires:

"Not far from us, flames were leaping up from a ditch, gigantic flames. They were burning something there. A lorry drew up at the pit and delivered its load – little children. Babies! Yes, I saw it – saw it with my own eyes… those children in the flames. (Is it surprising that I could not sleep after that? Sleep had fled from my eyes.)

So this is where we were going. A little farther on was another and larger ditch for adults. […] *'Father,' I said, 'if that is so, I don't want to wait here. I'm going to run to the electric wire. That would be better than slow agony in the flames.'"* (Wiesel 1960, p. 30)

R: The French original actually reads "vegetating for hours in the flames" (1958, pp. 58f.), an exaggeration which had been obviously edited out in the English translation. As we all know, he did not have to "vegetate for hours in the flames," though.

L: As if it would have been possible to "vegetate for hours in the flames."

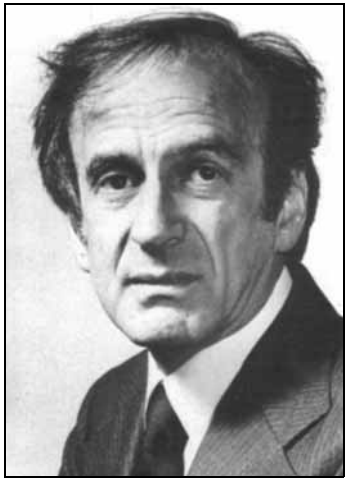
R: A bit of an exaggeration, to be sure.

L: How can it be that the SS let him wander around freely in the camp so that he could become a witness of such atrocious cruelties in the first place?

R: Let's say it this way: Wiesel saw flames, where there were none. Here are two more examples (Wiesel 1960, pp. 25, 28):

> *"*[…] *the flames were gushing out of a tall chimney into the black sky.* […] *Do you see that chimney over there? See it? Do you see those flames?"*

R: At any rate, Wiesel was saved by a wondrous event (ibid., p. 31):



III. 137: *Elie Wiesel*

> *"Our line had now only fifteen paces to go. I bit my lips so that my father would not hear my teeth chattering. Ten steps still. Eight. Seven. We marched slowly on as though following a hearse at our own funeral. Four more steps. Three steps. There it was now, right in front of us, the pit and its flames. I gathered all that was left of my strength, so that I could break the ranks and throw myself upon the barbed wire. In the depth of my heart I bade farewell to my father, to the whole universe; and, in spite of myself, the words formed themselves and issued a whisper from my lips:* Yitgadal veyitkadach shmé raba... *May His name be blessed and magnified…. My heart was bursting. The moment had come. I was face to face with the Angel of Death… No. Two steps from the pit we were ordered to turn to the left and made to go into our barracks."*

L: Well, it could be true!

R: Except that it contradicts everything that every other witness has said about Auschwitz. In a different context, Elie Wiesel himself gave us a clue of what to think about his writings (Wiesel 1982, p. viii):

> *"'What are you writing?' the Rebbe asked. ' – Stories,' I said. He wanted to know what kind of stories: true stories. 'About people you have known?' Yes, about people I might have known. 'About things that happened?' Yes, about things that happened or could have happened. 'But they did not?' No, not all of them did. In fact, some were invented from almost the beginning to almost the end. The Rebbe leaned forward as if to measure me up and said with more sorrow than anger: 'That means that you are writing lies!' I did not answer immediately. The scolded child within me had nothing to say in his defense. Yet, I had to justify myself. 'Things are not that simple, Rebbe. Some events do take place but are not true; others are – although they never occurred.'"*

L: But it is not certain that Wiesel meant his Auschwitz memoirs with this.

R: No, but it is certain that his Auschwitz tale is neither true nor did it take place, so I guess that he is covering himself here. But wait a little while, Wiesel's amazing finale is still to come.

4.6. Critique of Testimonies, Part 2: Plausible Statements

4.6.1. Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Israel Gutman

R: The end of Elie Wiesel's testimony on Auschwitz includes a very strange episode. When the Red Army was about to overrun Auschwitz in January 1945, the Germans evacuated the camp, but left it up to the sick inmates to decide whether they wanted to flee with the Germans or await the arrival of the Red Army. Some of Wiesel's exact words of how he and his father made their decision read as follows (Wiesel 1960, p. 78; cf. Berg 2003):

> *"The choice was in our hands. For once we could decide our fate for ourselves. We could both stay in the hospital, where I could, thanks to my doctor, get him* [the father] *entered as a patient or nurse. Or else we could follow the others. 'Well, what shall we do, father?' He was silent. 'Let's be evacuated with the others,' I told him."*

R: You need to fully realize what this means: For years Elie Wiesel and his father, so they claimed later, had been living in hell, where people had been burned alive in masses. The living inmates had been abused and mistreated with all methods one can think of. Then early 1945 there was a chance to flee from the clutches of these mass murderers and to be liberated by the advancing Russians. And how did they decide? They decided to flee from their liberators with their diabolic mass murderers. They decided to remain slave workers in the hell created by the evil Germans. They decided to reach out for the uncertainty of the cold and dark night under the guard of their German Satans.

Ladies and Gentlemen! Here the key to the truth lies hidden! Elie Wiesel and his father feared the liberation by the Red Army more than they feared whatever the Germans or whatever fate would do to them when fleeing.

In order to show that this is not a single case, I may support this with statements by Primo Levi. In his entry of January 17, 1945, Levi writes in his book *Survival in Auschwitz*, how he would have followed common instincts and would have joined the other inmates that fled with the SS, if only he had not been so sick (Levi 1986, p. 154):

> *"It was not a question of reasoning: I would probably also have followed the instinct of the flock if I had not felt so weak: fear is supremely contagious, and its immediate reaction is to make one try to run away."*

R: Keep in mind: The fear he writes about here is the one that drove the inmates – he talks about the instinct of the flock – and which drove them to flee *with* the Germans. They therefore did not fear the Germans, but the Russians. And Levi even gives us the result of this "referendum by feet": 800 mostly incapacitated inmates decided to stay in Auschwitz, but 20,000 others joined the National Socialist mass murderers.

Wiesel and Levi, two of the most influential atrocity propagandists against the Germans, admit here in the midst of their most important propaganda works – unnoticed by a world lulled into believing their atrocity stories – that they did not really fear the Germans. How would we have expected them to react, if they themselves had believed in their own stories?

L: They would have longed for the liberation by the Russians and would have done anything to get away from the Germans.

R: You say it. Gilad Atzmon has quoted yet another stunning example of such voluntary joining of the alleged death marches (Atzmon 2010), which he found in a Hebrew book written by no one less than Israel Gutman (1957, p. 168):

> *"One of my friends and relatives in the camp came to me on the night of the evacuation and offered a common hiding place somewhere on the way from the camp to the factory.* […] *The intention was to leave the camp with one of the convoys and to escape near the gate, using the darkness we thought to go a little far from the camp. The temptation was very strong. And yet, after I considered it all, I then decided to join* [the march] *with all the other inmates and to share their fate."*

L: This is Israel's leading Holocaust scholar?

R: Yes, that very person. He preferred staying with the Germans, too, rather than trying to escape and being "liberated," which makes me wonder whether he really believes what he has written in his many books on this topic.

The importance of the decision made by Gutman, Wiesel and his father as well as by many hundreds or even thousands of their co-inmates cannot be overestimated. Or as American revisionist scholar Friedrich Paul Berg had put it (Berg 2003, p. 39):

> *"In the entire history of Jewish suffering at the hands of gentiles, what moment in time could possibly be more dramatic than this precious moment when Jews could choose between, on the one hand, liberation by the Soviets with the chances to tell the whole world about the evil 'Nazis' and to help bring about their defeat – and the other choice of going with the 'Nazi' mass murderers and to continue working for them and to help preserve their evil regime.* […]
>
> *The momentous choice brings Shakespeare's Hamlet to mind: 'To remain, or not to remain; that is the question'* […] *Oh what heartache!"*

R: Elie Wiesel reports, you decide!

On January 27, 2005, the 60th anniversary of the occupation of Auschwitz by the Red Army, the *Chicago Tribune* wrote:

> *"Although the Soviets were welcomed as liberators, it was only a matter of weeks before they began plundering and raping those they liberated. Women who survived the Nazis were raped to death by Soviet soldiers, according to survivor testimonies.*
>
> *Ten thousand Soviet war prisoners were sent to Auschwitz in 1941, and a grim fate awaited the survivors among them. Stalin decreed that there were no Soviet 'prisoners,' only 'betrayers of the motherland.' Thus classified, they were rounded up and sent to languish in Siberia.*

Many in Eastern Europe saw the Soviets 'not as liberators but as aggressors – it was a second occupation,' said Piotr Setkiewicz, director of the archives at the Auschwitz-Birkenau state museum."

L: So Elie Wiesel made the right decision.

R: Quite so. Others were less fortunate, as they had no choice and ended up in Stalin's GULag (see the example given on p. 248). One has to keep in mind the reign of terror, which the Soviets unleashed in the areas they occupied in eastern Europe, in order to understand that the Red Army could not and would not liberate anyone (cf. Hoffmann 2001, pp. 279-327; Kopanski 1998; Zayas 1993; Nawratil 2003).

Reading survivor literature with a critical attitude and an open mind can reveal many similar statements elsewhere as well. Let me give you two more examples.

The father of Anne Frank, Otto Frank, married a second time. The daughter of his second wife wrote a book in 1991, in which she relates the story of her parents. In the context of the evacuation of prisoners from Auschwitz to other camps she wrote (Schloss 1991, p. 117):

"Our rows got thinner. Every couple of days the SS took thirty or forty women out of the barracks in order to send them to the west to central Germany. The danger for me to be selected for these transports as well grew with every day. Whenever the SS came I kept my head down, braided my rope, and prayed."

L: So they did not want to be transferred away from Auschwitz.

R: Right. Very similar to this is the statement by French-Jewish Auschwitz inmate Marc Klein, a professor at the medical faculty of the University of Strassburg, Alsace (M. Klein 1946):

"It was always an unpleasant menace to be transported [away from Auschwitz]*, because one instantly lost all material advantages, the big ones and the little ones, which one had gained in a camp in the long run. It was a departure to the unknown, paired with the burden of the travel and the difficulties of the new environment in a different camp. Despite all, at least for the Jews, who were always threatened by massive Jewish gassings, a transport could sometimes be a path of rescue.* […] *One day a transport left for Natzweiler/Struthof. I was intensely tempted to be a part of it, because that would get me home to the Alsace. But from a safe source I had learned that this would be a* Himmelfahrtskommando,[326] *so that I renounced."*

R: Hence, the threat of the gas chambers cannot have been that real after all, if a mere rumor makes him decide to stay in Auschwitz. We will meet Prof. Klein again in just a few moments. But before we do, I have one more revisionist impertinence: What would you think if it turns out the Elie Wiesel has actually never been incarcerated at Auschwitz, that his entire life is that of an imposter, a case of identity theft?

L: I think I'd declare you insane.

---

326 Ascension to heaven command = certain death assignment.

R: Or Elie Wiesel, if it's true. I haven't made up my mind myself about this, but intrepid revisionist researcher Carlo Mattogno has picked up and substantiated allegations made by Miklós Grüner, a former deportee to Auschwitz, who steadfastly claims that the Elie Wiesel the world knows is not the same he knew in Auschwitz (Mattogno 2010c-e). So stay tuned. There is always more to learn!

4.6.2. "Opera During the Holocaust"

R: The following article was published on May 1, 1997, in the Australian newspaper *Killoy Sentinel* (New South Wales). It speaks for itself:

"We are all familiar with the name Auschwitz. Most people could identify Auschwitz as a 'death camp' for the Jews. Many people might be capable of recalling that it was located in Poland. Many would be uncertain of details, but would be at least familiar with the name. In any case, it is a part of modern culture.

Auschwitz is usually depicted as the place of incessant, methodical and centrally-planned extermination of the Jews (not the Jewish race, as there is none.)

There are many accounts and descriptions about the total horror, the pervasive atmosphere of suffering and the impending assembly line of death. Could such a place possibly have had a swimming pool for the prisoners? Could it have been equipped with a social-educational centre, organized discussion groups, concerts, theatre, a children's choir, opera performances – all run by, and for, the internees? Impossible! That wouldn't fit in with the image with which we are all familiar.

Anyone prepared to search books, papers, and videos presenting the non-establishment evidence and opinions – material which, significantly, is never available in mainstream book shops – will become familiar with this information.

The swimming pool has appeared in published reproductions of various wartime air photographs. Of course, these photos could be fakes; but the prisoner's pool – now seen close-up – appears in a video filmed in modern-day Auschwitz. This video includes a rather surprising interview with the head tour guide and the director of the modern-day camp, Dr. Franciszek Piper. The film was made by David Cole.

Mr. Cole is an American Jew. Perhaps the video is a forgery. But if the other facilities did, in fact, exist, then the swimming pool is quite plausible.

For evidence of the reality of the other facilities, let's turn to no less a source than the Jerusalem Post (domestic edition), January 25, 1995, (Features), page 7.

This present writer has the original copy, it was sent to him from Israel. One half-page article is entitled 'Amidst the Killing, Children Sang of Brotherly Love.' 'In 1943, 10-year-old Daniel K. arrived in Auschwitz. Now a university professor, he looks back at a different face of the death camp,' runs the

introduction. Professor K. writes: 'The Chorale from (Beethoven's Ninth Symphony) was… performed by a Jewish children's choir at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943… I was a member of that choir… I… remember my first engagement with culture, with history, and with music – in the camp…'

'In March 1944, I was severely ill with diphtheria and was sent to the camp hospital barracks. My mother had asked to be transferred to stay with me in the hospital. (Response not stated)… Nurses, doctors, and patients survived…'

Why nurses, doctors, even hospitals, for people who were sent there to be killed? Why was the boy fed, clothed, and housed for between two and three years? Daniel K continues:

'One of the youth leaders of our group… asked to establish an education centre for children. He was given permission, and in a short time the education centre became a spiritual and social centre for the family camp. (The family camp!) It was the soul of the camp.

'Musical and theatrical performances, including a children's opera, were held at the centre. There were discussions of various ideologies – Zionism, Socialism, Czech nationalism… There was a conductor named Imre… (who) organized the children's choir. Rehearsals were held in a huge lavatory barracks where the acoustics were good…

'(In) the fall 1944… huge masses of inmates fit for labour were being sent to Germany.' (End quote.)

Ah, so 'huge masses' of them were kept fit to work! I have deliberately ignored the many usual references to extermination, gas ovens, and so on; they are available ad nauseam all around us.

My purpose is to bring to attention the admitted existence of these leisure facilities. Their existence can no longer be doubted. Their existence throws a new and thought-provoking light on those familiar stories we all know: Could it be that Auschwitz was not quite the type of place usually described?"

R: The eye-opening video by David Cole mentioned in this article can be downloaded for free from the Internet or purchased as a hardcopy (Cole 1993). The leisure activities mentioned in the above article did indeed exist and are by no means unknown to the normal literature about Auschwitz, as claimed in the article. There are many references in the survivor literature referring to things which are in extreme contrast to the notion of Auschwitz as an extermination camp. For matter of brevity, I shall only reproduce a very concise list here:[327]

Culture

Theater;[328] cinema, cabaret,[329] orchestra of all nationalities, members most Jews;[330] Alma Rose, niece of composer Gustav Mahler, was conductor of the

[327] Most of the following items were collected by German lawyer Hajo Herrmann.
[328] Pressac 1989, p. 41.
[329] M. Klein 1946.
[330] Ibid.; F. Müller 1979a, p. 10; Reitlinger 1961, p. 126.

women's orchestras;[331] Ignaz Speiser as famous violinist, Szymon Laks, composer, violinist, conductor of the camp orchestra;[332] choirs;[333] Russian ballet, Italian orchestra.[334]

Sport and Fitness

sport field; soccer games between SS soldiers and inmate functionaries;[335] children playground, table tennis;[336] kindergarten, school for Jews from Theresienstadt;[337] green areas for inmates to rest, flower beds;[338] swimming pool, water polo;[329] sauna;[339] brothel.[340]

Contact from and to the Outside World

Sending and receiving letters;[341] parcel reception for Jews;[342] 50,000 parcels to Jews;[343] one parcel per month and Jew;[344] releases;[345] inmates worked together with Polish civilians and British POW, smuggling mail and documents;[346] inmates with special ID leave camp without guards;[347] good escape chances, 90% successful;[348] visit by commission of the International Red Cross in September 1944;[349] listening to Allied radio stations.[350]

Bureaucracy

Welfare department replies to inquiries from outside, gives advice in legal affairs, inheritances, births, weddings, deaths, and release of property of deceased inmates to relatives;[351] camp administration reports any unnatural death to public prosecutor;[352] 30 signatures necessary for death certificate;[353] urn depot, re-

331 *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung Magazin* 1990, no. 563, p. 80; cf. entry in Klee 2007.
332 *Liberty Bell*, Washington DC, Febr. 1988, p. 34.
333 *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, State Museum Auschwitz, p. 259; Walendy 1981, p. 198; Langbein 1987, p. 150ff.
334 Walendy 1981, p. 244.
335 Langbein 1987, p. 155; District Court… 1985, pp. 338, 397.
336 Sagel-Grande et al. 1979, p. 430f.; Noar 1986, p. 57.
337 F. Müller 1979a, p. 154.
338 Walendy 1981, p. 287.
339 Pressac 1989, p. 57; Kraus/Kulka 1958, pp. 47f..
340 Sagel-Grande et al. 1979, p. 28; *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, p. 57; Walendy 1981, p. 115; it must be assumed that not all or even most women worked voluntarily there, though: Sommer 2009.
341 *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, p. 48.
342 Ibid., p. 226; Langbein 1987, p. 43
343 Walendy 1981, p. 38; Rassinier 1982, p. 246f.
344 F. Müller 1979a, p. 154.
345 Sagel-Grande et al. 1979, p. 45; Broszat 1981, p. 179; Langbein 1987, p. 70; Walendy 1981, p. 126; see works quoted in notes 104f.
346 Langbein 1987, p. 513; *Hefte von Auschwitz* 18, pp. 66, 215, 220; Broszat 1981, p. 99.
347 Sagel-Grande et al. 1979, p. 39
348 Broszat 1981, pp. 99f., 178.
349 Rassinier 1982, p. 246.
350 Broszat 1981, p. 99.
351 *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18, p. 57.
352 Sagel-Grande et al. 1979, p. 34.
353 Lenski 1990, p. 309.

mainders of deceased inmates sent to relatives;[354] death notification for relatives in Czechia.[355]

Work and Family

Harmony between Aryan and Jewish colleagues and colleagues in higher positions;[356] women labor camp with sewing room and weaving mill;[357] only a fraction of all inmates works, in May 1944 11,331 are not capable to work;[358] family camp for gypsies;[359] inmates wear civil clothes and long hair, many births within the camp;[360] children block for orphans;[361] family camp for Jews from Theresienstadt.[362]

Food and Health

Inmate canteen;[341] inmate hospital with several hundred beds;[363] sick books;[364] recovery for future labor;[365] double food rations, surgery rooms, X-ray equipment;[366] dentist office;[367] woman confined to bed due to nerve disease well taken care of, testifying after war;[368] typhus epidemic in summer 1942: more than 200 casualties each day, also under civilians and SS men; SS physician Dr. Schwela succumbs;[369] proper food for inmates;[370] 1,800 calories per day;[371] foreign workers for hard labor get up to 4,000, more than a German engineer; 4,800 sick and immobile inmates remain in Auschwitz under supervision of physicians;[372] inmates oppose relocation to other camps.[373]

L: Although this list contradicts the common notion of Auschwitz, it sure fits well into all the other evidence we have learned about during these lectures.

R: To give you one example of the mind-boggling admissions of former Auschwitz inmates, let me quote what former inmate Prof. Dr. Marc Klein wrote in his memoirs under the headline "Auschwitz I Main Camp":[374]

> *"During Sun- and holydays, when most commandos had the day off, working hours were different. The roll call took place at noon; during the evening one relaxed or dedicated his time to a selection of athletic or cultural activi-*

[354] *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18; p. 65.
[355] Langbein 1987, p. 71.
[356] Ibid., p. 545; *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18, p. 45; F. Müller 1979a, p. 90.
[357] Langbein 1987, p. 177.
[358] Reitlinger 1961, pp. 125.
[359] Sagel-Grande et al. 1979, p. 31; Langbein 1987, p. 44.
[360] F. Müller 1979a, p. 240.
[361] Sagel-Grande et al. 1979, p. 830.
[362] *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18, p. 260.
[363] Walendy 1981, p. 120.
[364] Ibid., p. 139.
[365] Sagel-Grande et al. 1979, p. 716.
[366] See in general Noar 1986.
[367] Sagel-Grande et al. 1979, p. 40; District Court… 1985, pp. 396, 399.
[368] Sagel-Grande et al. 1979, p. 474.
[369] Staatliches Museum… 1988, p. 66
[370] *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18, p. 45;
[371] Rassinier 1982, p. 270; Walendy 1981, pp. 169, 188.
[372] Stäglich 1979a, p. 448
[373] Broszat 1981, p. 101; Noar 1986, p. 111.
[374] Faculté... 1954, p. 453; similar in M. Klein 1946; cf. Faurisson 2001b.

ties. Soccer, basketball, and water ball games (in the outdoor pool that had been built by inmates within the camp) attracted the spectator masses. It should be noted that only the fit and well nourished inmates, who were spared from hard labor, could get engaged in such games that attracted the vivid applause of the masses of the other inmates."

Ill. 138: *Inmate swimming pool in the Auschwitz main camp with three starting blocks and a three meter board. Photo taken in spring 2001 (German quality work. It still holds the water!).* © Dr. Robert H. Countess

R: Such descriptions do not dominate the survivor literature, of course. They are usually mentioned only in passing, beside the well-known horrors and atrocities. Only when intentionally searching these things and putting them together, one realizes how paradoxical the image is that the witnesses draw of Auschwitz – and not just of Auschwitz. This should indeed be thought-provoking to all of us. A systematic analysis of the witness testimonies, which in the meantime spread out endlessly, has yet to be done. Who dares to tackle this thankless task?

L: Do you want to suggest with this that the inmates had a nice time in Auschwitz?

R: No, that is not what I am saying at all. The positive sides of the Auschwitz camp mentioned in the survivor literature are only of limited value to assess the mental and physical well-being of the inmates. But one should neither demonize those who mention these things nor keep these things secret, just because they do not fit in one's concept. You can draw your own conclusions from these positive sides. Because the space in this book is restricted, I need to limit our discussion mainly to the issue of mass extermination, which is why I will not dwell any further on the joys and sorrows of the inmates which were not murdered.

Fact is that almost all statements by witnesses contain both true and false claims. Nobody has a perfect memory, and not everybody is an upholder of perfect moral standards. The art to separate the plausible from the implausible has almost been forgotten when it comes to statement on the Holocaust.

4.6.3. Statement Excerpts from the Auschwitz Files

R: In closing the fourth lecture I will now list several witness statements that I consider to be believable mainly because I cannot see a reason why former inmates should invent exonerating claims, or what external circumstances could "create" such exonerating statements.

L: Well, some inmates could have felt threatened by organizations of former SS members or even by the German government.

R: It can objectively be ruled out that the post-war German authorities posed any danger to inmates. The behavior of inmates and inmate organizations in post-war Germany also clearly indicates that they never perceived the new German authorities as a threat.

I consider the claim that SS organizations could have been perceived as a threat to former inmates as a bad joke. Former SS members were fair game without any legal protection everywhere in Europe and almost all over the world after 1945. No such organization with any noticeable influence ever existed, in contrast to the very influential and well organized former inmates.

But let me now get to my excerpts of credible statements of former inmates. Not all claims of these witnesses are necessarily plausible, which I have shown elsewhere (Rudolf 2003d,g-i; 2004b,c,f; 2005e), but in the following I will restrict myself to the plausible aspects of them.

I already mentioned and analyzed the statements made by Maryla Rosenthal. Despite massive pressure of her environment, she remained steadfast that she could not remember any atrocities during her stay in Auschwitz (see p. 300 and following). I also pointed out earlier the sincere statement of the former inmate Jakob Lewinski about the forced labor camp Auschwitz Monowitz (see p. 150) as well as the testimony of Emil Behr, who during his stay in Auschwitz was an electrician and a colleague of Adolf Rögner, but who could confirm nothing of what the professional liar Rögner had alluded to (see p. 317).

4.6.3.1. Artur Hartmann

R: Soon after arriving at the camp Hartmann injured his foot and was sent off to peel potatoes. According to his recollection, he found a number of prisoners there who were ill or otherwise unfit for work, something that contradicts the received version of events that such prisoners were immediately gassed. He reports of an SS man who mistreated prisoners but who was then sentenced to death for that mistreatment. Otherwise he could not complain about being mistreated by concentration camp personnel (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959; vol. 1, p. 132; all subsequent volume and page numbers refer to these investigation files, unless mentioned otherwise).

4.6.3.2. Henryk Bartoszewicz

R: Bartoszewicz worked in the Auschwitz tannery. Owing to his membership of the camp partisans he was kicked about during interrogations, but he did not mention any other forms of torture (vol. 2, pp. 223ff.).

4.6.3.3. Aleksander Gorecki

R: Gorecki reports on a prisoner who had just had a bladder operation and who was about to have a prostate surgery. Interestingly, such facts that prisoners were operated on at Auschwitz to keep them alive receives little attention (vol. 2, p. 226).

4.6.3.4. Adolf Rögner

R: Even some statements by Rögner are not a lie, for example when he claims that during his stay at the Dachau concentration camp in May 1943 he was treated at the hospital in such a way that he was again fit for work (vol. 2, p. 250).

4.6.3.5 Konrad Lang

R: Lang was incarcerated between 1940 and 1945 at Auschwitz and in 1943 became senior inmate supervisor (*Kapo*) at the *Deutsche Ausrüstung-Werke* (German equipment works), where he had 2,000 prisoners under him. He stated that he dealt with Boger only once during an investigation of an attempted act of sabotage. The West German officer who interrogated Lang in 1958 summed up Lang's statement as follows:

> *"Lang has only heard secondhand that Boger was 'very keen' and that the prisoners were afraid of him. Lang claims he has never heard of killings or shootings of prisoners by Boger or on Boger's orders."*

R: Obviously Lang was high up in the prisoner hierarchy where he made contact with many prisoners and those responsible for the camp. This makes it all the more extraordinary that he didn't know anything about the alleged murderous activities of Wilhelm Boger.

L: Perhaps on account of his collaboration with the Germans, Lang was compromised. He possibly maltreated the prisoners under him.

R: That is conceivable, but that would mean he could have been blackmailed, hence one would assume that he would have done anything in order not to upset the organizations of former inmates, that is to say, he would have spoken against Boger, even if it was not true. This tactic of hiding your own misdeeds was used by, for example, Eugen Kogon, as I already mentioned (see p. 54). But Lang does not incriminate Boger. Besides the love of truth, I don't know what else would have motivated Lang in making his statements in the way he did (vol. 2, pp. 279f.).

4.6.3.6. Moritz Salomon

R: Salomon states that he was so badly mistreated by Boger that thereafter he was "fit for 'gassing.'" But then a wonder occurs and Salomon is taken to the camp hospital where he recovers (vol. 2, p. 283).

4.6.3.7. Jakob Fries

R: Just like Rögner, Jakob Fries was also at Auschwitz as a professional criminal. During his interrogations he was serving a 14-year prison sentence. At Auschwitz Fries was the work foreman for all the work groups at Auschwitz main camp. According to his interrogators, Fries stated the following about Boger's alleged crimes (vol. 3, p. 437R.):

> *"He claims not to have heard anything about shootings in Auschwitz.* […] *He merely remembers that in Auschwitz inmates, who had tried to climb over the fence, were shot by guards. He also claims to have heard nothing about other crimes against inmates. He claims to have learned only after*

1945 and through media reports what had been going on in Auschwitz and especially in Birkenau."

R: Here we have a witness who is either capable of differentiating between personal experience and that, which he heard about after the war, or here is someone who collaborated with the Germans to organize forced labor and therefore adjusted his statement for tactical purposes of avoiding self-incrimination.

L: But I thought that inmates were not prosecuted?

R: Sure they were, in particular if they did not support the legend and had made enemies among other inmates. Take the fate of Emil Bednarek as an example. He was incarcerated in Auschwitz for allegedly belonging to a Polish underground movement. During his activity as an inmate overseer of the penal commando of Auschwitz, he was claimed to have murdered 14 other inmates, for which he was sentenced to a life term in prison (cf. Sagel-Grande et al. 1979). Remember that the influential and well organized associations of former inmates, like the VVN, put their fellow inmates under massive pressure right after the war – including threats and intimidations (Oscar 1950, p. 85.; see p. 339). It was easy for them to cook up some charges against noncompliant former co-inmates. In western societies, these inmate organizations were the real and only threat to former inmates, and we must therefore expect that many former inmates adjusted their statements accordingly.

Hence, if Jakob Fries adjusted his testimony, he would have done it in a way to avoid anything that antagonized the former prisoners' organizations and investigators alike. It is therefore more likely that he would have supported the legend, if he had some dirty laundry in his closet. But despite this danger for himself, he did not support it.

We can dismiss Fries' claim that he did not know what was happening at Auschwitz, because he had as his immediate superior *Hauptsturmführer* Aumeier, who was the head of the protective custody camp and assistant commander of Auschwitz.

4.6.3.8. Alfred Korn

R: Alfred Korn was initially incarcerated at Plazow camp, where he enjoyed a number of freedoms, because Plazow became a closed camp only in 1943. At the end of 1943, he volunteered to go to Auschwitz, where the SS supervisors treated him fairly. Once he was interrogated by the camp Gestapo, but it did not have any consequences for him. He said he knew of camp atrocities from camp gossip that he heard, but could not give any details of such allegations. The only factual incident he claimed to recall about atrocities was in relationship to a gassing in November 1944. But even according to orthodox historical writings it is claimed that the extermination facilities in Auschwitz had ceased operation a while before that and were being dismantled at that time (vol. 3, pp. 571-576).

4.6.3.9. Otto Locke

R: Otto Locke reports how Boger maltreated him. He subsequently spent four weeks in the prison hospital, apparently either for a malady he contracted in the isolation bunker or because of typhus (vol. 3, pp. 578-584). Locke also reports that Boger behaved himself towards Locke since spring 1943, on the orders of the camp commandant Liebehenschel that prisoners were not to be beaten. Boger's bad reputation stems from the time when beatings were still tolerated during interrogations. Locke refused to lodge a formal complaint against Boger.

4.6.3.10. Rajzla Sadowska

R: As a Jewish prisoner at Auschwitz, Mrs. Sadowska had suffered such a serious work-related accident that she could not work anymore. She reported (vol. 5, pp. 657, 684, 676, 678f.):

"Since I now was no longer fit to work, I feared that I would be gassed. It had become general knowledge that all those unfit for work were gassed."

R: She was therefore selected and, no, not gassed as she feared and must be expected, if the legend were true, but taken to the camp hospital until she made a recovery. After seven days she was once again selected, this time by the notorious SS Dr. Mengele. He is claimed to have conducted very painful experiments on Mrs. Sadowska, which she did not specify. She claimed to have been a human cripple after these experiments. If the legend were true, then she had to be gassed after that, because now she was not only unfit for labor, but also unfit for further experiments, as she stated. But another miracle happened: she was again nursed back to good health (vol. 5, p. 684).

Note what happened here: A female Jewish inmate in Auschwitz had a severe accident and was sent to the hospital, where she was treated well for a week. Next, an SS doctor did some unpleasant surgery on her, after which she was allowed to completely recover to good health. This clearly proves that the SS did everything – including surgery – to restore that woman's health in order to keep her fit for work. But in her post-war interview, Mrs. Sadowska tries to turn her positive experience of healthcare in Auschwitz upside down. Note also that the investigating officer interviewing her in 1959 did not try to find out what kind of experiment (=surgery) had been performed on her. This proves once more the docile naiveté of these interrogators.

That Mrs. Sadowska's experiences in Germany during the war cannot have been all that horrible, is also proven by the fact that Mrs. Sadowska chose to live in Germany after the war, because she didn't like the climate in Israel.

Into this pattern fits a "selection" that Mrs. Sadowska claimed to have experienced immediately after arriving at the camp. Destination: Three months quarantine for all those new prisoners who arrived with Mrs. Sadowska. After this quarantine was over and in order to ensure that all prisoners were healthy, these women were subjected to yet another selection, after which most of them were transferred into other huts. Later they were transported away per trucks, upon

which these ladies are said to have sung their "final song," as Mrs. Sadowska claims.

L: How did she know that this song was their final song?

R: As a matter of fact, she didn't. She only concluded from the fact that she never saw these women again, that they had been killed. But that is, of course, nonsense, because had murder been the intention of the SS, then they would have saved the trouble of feeding these women for three months during the quarantine time. Also, people singing songs while being transported on trucks hardly support the theses that they thought they were driven to their executions.

4.6.3.11. Hugo Breiden

R: A similar paradox appears in the statement by Hugo Breiden, who claimed during his second interrogation that an eleven-year-old Jewish boy – who contrary to received opinion and in spite of his age was not gassed on arrival – was given all the care he needed for weeks on end to recover from typhus, just to be selected after that – allegedly for a lethal injection. The final fate of this boy, however, Breiden knows only from hearsay (vol. 5, p. 701).

4.6.3.12. Erwin Valentin

R: The statements of former inmate Valentin contain contradictions as well. He claims that he had filed a criminal complaint against the commandant of the work camp Neutomischel, Stülpnagel, as a result of which Stülpnagel was sentenced to 18 months in prison for stealing food. Stülpnagel spent his time at Stutthof concentration camp (vol. 6, pp. 841-843, 847f.).

L: Food thieves among the SS were punished but not murderers?

R: That is what they want us to believe. Valentin also claimed that on account of his incessant complaining he was eventually sent to Auschwitz where he contracted pneumonia.

L: He volunteered to be transferred to Auschwitz?

R: Yes.

L: So the reputation of the Auschwitz camp could not have been too bad after all.

R: Not in his mind at that time at least. Instead of being selected for the gassing, as was allegedly done with other severely sick patients, Valentin was well looked after in the Auschwitz hospital, since he was a doctor and surgeon. Furthermore he reported that as head physician of block 9 of the prison hospital he worked under Dr. Hans Münch, and that there were up to 1,000 prisoners cared for at any one time in that hospital, most of whom suffered from typhus and dysentery. This does, of course, not fit into Valentin's assertion that severely sick prisoners were selected and gassed. Valentin does not comment further on the selection and gassings, and so one may assume that his views about gassings arose from post-war impressions.

Valentin knows about Boger's misconduct only through rumors. His own experience is the following:

> *"*[…] *I was addressed politely by Boger – for the first time as an inmate in Auschwitz."*

R: And his own experiences as a doctor are also positive, and about his superior SS doctor he can say "nothing detrimental."
Everything Valentin knows about mass killings comes from hearsay, as he himself admits (vol. 6, pp. 862-867; here addition from May 16, 1945):
"Everything that is reported about the procedures during the gassings and incinerations of the unfortunate victims is for the most part based on 'hearsay.'"

4.6.3.13. Walter Mosbach

R: The statement by Walter Mosbach is also internally contradictory. He recognized this himself and therefore offered an explanation (vol. 6, p. 931):
"I would like to split [SS] *Dr. Fischer into two persons: as a physician he behaved correctly, he even took the side of the inmates; however, as SS member, to give an example, he sent inmates, which he had treated well a quarter hour earlier and had protected in front of the inmate physicians, into the gas chamber during the selections."*

L: According to this, this SS doctor was usually nicer to the inmates than the physicians recruited from among the inmates.

R: Right. This is a clear paradox: The *nice* SS doctor Fischer who sends his beloved inmate patients to the gas chamber with a warm smile. The paradoxical nature of Mosbach's testimony is dissolved, however, if we just delete the words "into the gas chamber" out of his statement, that is to say, if we assume that Fischer was convinced that his selection of certain inmates did not happen with the prospect of having them murdered in a gas chamber, but with the prospect of a different harmless destination, like their assignment to the camp hospital or to certain labor tasks. By the way, the official member lists of the Waffen SS of that time show that Horst Fischer was merely a paramedic (B. Meyer 1987). So he was in no position to make any far-reaching decision anyway.

4.6.3.14. Max Willner

R: Another ex-prisoner, Max Willner, constructed a similar internal contradiction in his statement. First he reported how he had been selected for suspicion of typhus and transferred to the hospital section at Birkenau, where he recovered, although he was a Jew incapable to work. On the next page he claims that prisoners at Birkenau were categorized according to their illnesses, but this time for the purpose of dying in the gas chamber – about which he has nothing to report, much like anything else that he claims remains vague. Yet on the gassing issue he is firm (vol. 6, pp. 934f.):
"[…] *Even with the best of intentions I can no longer remember any specific cases. I will strive to sit down shortly with some more former Auschwitz inmates residing here in order to talk everything over with them and to report in detail about the findings of the Central Office of State Administrations of Justice in Ludwigsburg – Mr. Public Prosecutor Schüler* [recte: Schüle]*."*

R: This proves that witnesses systematically coordinated their statements already years before the start of the Frankfurt trial and with the assistance of public prosecutors. At least Willner is honest.

4.6.3.15. Wilhelm Dibowski

R: Wilhelm Dibowski spent winter 1941/1942 until February 1943 in Birkenau because he was a member of the Communist Party of Germany. He reports on the mass gassings (vol. 7, pp. 1007-1013), but his statements are peppered with expression such as "among prisoners it was said," "later one spoke," "I don't know personally," "I have heard," "never saw myself," "he is supposed to have boasted," "through Polish prisoners […] became known," "these two […] told me," "I cannot say anything about selections," "I only know from hearsay," "I don't know them," "I know the name Mengele from a book," "I don't know," "it means nothing to me," "in the camp this was known," "I cannot give you any more details on this," "also on this matter I cannot say anything else."

L: That such witnesses are taken seriously at all…

R: But one thing Dibowski knows with certainty (see Ill. 139):

> *"I cannot say anything about the large gassings in Birkenau, because in my opinion these were carried out after my time at Auschwitz. I therefore also don't know who has decisively contributed to the carrying-out of these gassings."*

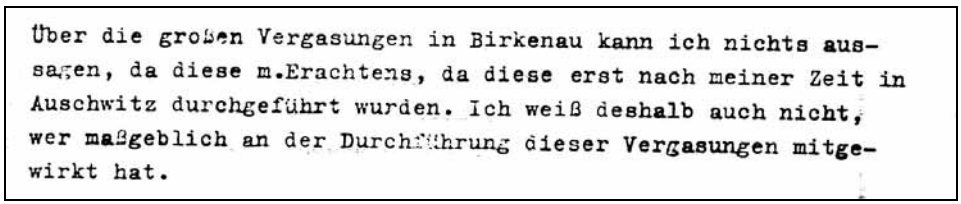
L: But the mass killing is supposed to have started in early spring of 1942 at Birkenau in the bunkers, where thousands of Jews became victims of the gigantic smoking and fire-spewing pyres in huge pits.

R: Add to this implausibility that the witness was also involved in constructing the Birkenau camp, so he knew exactly what was happening there. But considering all the things he did not really know because he learned about it only from hearsay, he was absolutely certain about one thing: that during his presence in Birkenau there were no "large gassings."

L: Hallelujah!

R: Dibowski's statement also indicates how terrible the SS was in Auschwitz:

> *"I knew the Oscha.* [correct: Stubaf.] *Bischof* [sic]*, who was at the Construction Office.* […] *Bischof lived in Essen after 1945, and I visited him once myself in his dwelling in Essen. I visited him in 1950, and at that time he lived in Essen, Klappstr. 78. Later he moved to Essen-Steele.* […] *I have a neighbor, who was with the guards in concentration camp Auschwitz.* […] *I cannot say anything bad about him; to the contrary, I can only say good*


Über die großen Vergasungen in Birkenau kann ich nichts aussagen, da diese m.Erachtens, da diese erst nach meiner Zeit in Auschwitz durchgeführt wurden. Ich weiß deshalb auch nicht, wer maßgeblich an der Durchführung dieser Vergasungen mitgewirkt hat.

Ill. 139: *Wilhelm Dibowski doesn't know anything… (vol. 7, p. 1011)*

things about him."

R: Karl Bischoff was head of the SS Central Construction Office at Auschwitz, under whose direction the huge extermination sites would have been erected, had such ever existed. And because Dibowski was involved in building the camp, Bischoff was his superior.

L: With whom he remained on good terms after the war, as was the case with one of his former guards.

R: Yes, this proves that every SS man must have been a terrible criminal.

4.6.3.16. Hans Röhrig

R: Röhrig was imprisoned since 1936 for being a communist and for high treason. Early 1942 he was transferred to Birkenau. Röhrig reports how at some point a guard, who had shot an inmate without any reason, was arrested by the SS and led away (vol. 7, pp. 1127, 1129).

L: So arbitrary killings were pursued as a crime after all!

R: Exactly. The fact is that at that time there was an SS order, according to which the mishandling of prisoners was to be severely punished.[375] How far the order was followed and if SS men who contravened this order were consistently punished, is of course a different matter.

In June 1942 Röhrig became incapacitated through typhus, and he was "selected" – no, not for the gas chamber but to the hospital at Auschwitz main camp, where he remained until August 1942 and recovered thanks to the medical care of the SS.

This covers some examples from the first seven binders of the investigation files leading up to the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial in 1964/65. Since these excerpts contradict the dogma, you will probably never read or hear about them in the mainstream media and literature.

There are 77 investigation files altogether, and at some point, when the authorities stop chasing me all over the world for this my work, I might find the time to analyze them all and write a comprehensive history of this most prominent of all modern-day German show trials.

[375] "Der Inspekteur der Konz.-Lager und Führer der SS-Totenkopfverbände," Berlin, June 4, 1937, Befehlsblatt SS-TV/IKL no. 5, May 1937, no. 29: "Mißhandlung von Häftlingen, Strenge Behandlung von Mißhandlungen, Degradierung, Ausschluß, Strafgericht" (mistreatment of inmates, severe punishment of mistreatment, degradation, exclusion, prosecution)

Fifth Lecture: On Science and Freedom

5.1. Pseudo Science

R: I would like to round off this consideration of revisionist arguments by getting back to the question whether Holocaust revisionism is pseudo-scientific or not.

L: What do you mean by "pseudo-scientific"?

R: "Pseudo" is Greek and means not-authentic, a sham, thus pseudo-science.

L: So pseudo-scientific is another word for non-scientific.

R: No, pseudo-science is non-scientific work that claims to be scientific.

L: That is why the *Leuchter Report* and *The Rudolf Report* are generally considered to be pseudo-scientific, not really scientific, though Leuchter and Rudolf assert that they are.

R: That is the view held by the German government and by most media outlets.

L: And how do you distinguish scientific work from non-scientific work?

R: Well, I recently had plenty of time and a good reason to think this over thoroughly, because in 2006 I was held in custody in Germany awaiting a trial for the very book you are reading here. So I got myself some good literature on the nature of science and compiled a list from it. The most helpful of the works I have read was by Karl Popper who I have quoted before, so the following list is mainly based on his work (Popper 1968). The list you will read here was a motion I filed during the trial in early 2007, hence the introduction. My defense team had already located a professor in that field who was prepared to testify that this list is indeed a very good guideline to assess whether a work is scientific in nature. But, alas, the court rejected our motion, as it rejected all of our motions (save one: to read the book before they decided to have it burned). The reason for that rejection was that the judges allegedly possess sufficient expertise to decide on their own whether or not my book is scientific in nature (cf. Rudolf 2011, Appendix 2).

This motion also covers an issue that is often falsely claimed, namely that scientific research results can potentially violate the human dignity of persons somehow affected by those research results. Or in plain English: revisionist assertions allegedly insult Jews and defame the commemoration of the victims. I'll return to that issue later, but now first to my motion:

> *In the matter of Germar Rudolf I request that the Court may hear the expert witness* […name omitted]*, Professor emeritus for Philosophy with special knowledge in the field of theory of science, to prove the following allegation:*

A. Human Dignity

I. Two of the most important reasons why the dignity of humans is in most cases rated to be qualitatively superior to that of other beings, are the following two, exclusively human achievements:

1. The possibility of not having to uncritically take sensory impressions as true at face value, but of being able to doubt them and to scrutinize them critically. The doubt and the curious quest for the truth behind the appearance raise humans above animals.

2. The possibility to objectivize the results of the doubting quest, that is, to make them independent of the respective individual by the spoken or written word, by pictures or by other data types, in order that others can study them independent of the biological presence of this individual.

II. It is therefore a serious assault on the dignity of a human to prohibit him to doubt, to seek the truth and to announce that which he considers to be true. Such a prohibition to use one's intelligence without guidance from others equals a disenfranchisement which is diametrically opposed to the spirit of enlightenment. By way of such a disenfranchisement, humans are forced down onto the intellectual and moral level of lower life forms.

B. Science

I. The most important essence of science consists of two corner stones:

1. Free choice of starting hypothesis: At the beginning of any knowledge creating activity any assumption can be made, any question can be asked.

2. Undetermined outcome: The answers to research questions can be determined exclusively by verifiable evidence, but not by standards set by scientific, societal, religious, political, judicial or other authorities.

If answers, hence research results, are prescribed, then queries degrade to mere rhetorical questions, and the reasoning process turns into a farce. This is therefore not just an undermining of the essence of science, but in fact the complete abolition of science.

II. Four principles are indispensible in the process of gaining scientific knowledge:

1. There are no (final) judgments, but rather always only more or less well-tested pre-judgments, that is preliminary judgments.

2. The reasons (evidence) for our pre-judgments must be testable as good as possible (empirically falsifiable). It has to be possible to subject them to tests.

3. One has to both actively and passively test and criticize by:

a) testing and criticizing the pre-judgments and reasons (evidence) of others;

b) inviting others to test and criticize one's own pre-judgments and welcoming this testing and critique, which includes a duty to publish;

c) mentioning the tests and critiques of others and test and criticize them likewise, i.e. no rash backing down.

The most rigorous attempts at refutation are not only admissible but even necessary, since they are the only possibility to determine the reliability or the degree of trustworthiness of a thesis. If one is forced to proceed from predetermined assumptions which moreover are withdrawn from any attempt at refutation, be it by taboos, prohibitions or research moratoria, then the process of scientific discovery is most severely impeded.

4. *One has to avoid immunizing one's own pre-judgments against attempts at refutation by:*
   a) avoiding auxiliary theories to shore up dubious main theses;
   b) selecting data only according to objective criteria (source criticism);
   c) using exact, consistent, and constant definitions of terms;
   d) not attacking persons as a substitute for factual arguments.

   Any attempt to immunize against attempts at refutation is illegitimate.

III. *Whether a work is scientific in nature can be perceived by way of the work's features due to formal criteria. The scientific nature of a work cannot be perceived by*
   1. *the starting assumption chosen (initial hypothesis);*
   2. *the research results, as long as they have been arrived at by scientific means;*
   3. *the religious, sexual, political or ideological orientation of the author;*
   4. *the national or ethnic origin of the author;*
   5. *the author's motivations or intentions.*

IV. *It is the scientist's right and duty to make his research results publicly accessible for*
   1. *the scientific community;*
   2. *the society at large.*

   This duty results from the necessity
   a) to expose the work to critique;
   b) to give account about one's own activities;
   c) to inform the society at large about new insights.

   The right includes the publication
   a) of the scientific work itself;
   b) of matter-of-fact, popularizing renderings of selfsame in order to inform lay persons and pupils/students;
   c) objective promotion for a) and b) for publication and dissemination.

   Publications under b) and c) are formally seen not necessarily scientific in nature, but they are nevertheless essential for science. If the right to publish is curtailed, then not only does the indispensible communication between scientist and society collapse, but also science itself comes to a

standstill. This has moreover drastically detrimental repercussion for the modern society based on the division of labor, which depends on science and the communication with it.

The expert is to be summoned via his private residential address.

Germar Rudolf

R: So, now I am waiting for objections to that definition.

L: Well, according to this all the governments outlawing revisionism use the most violent method possible to immunize the mainstream theory from being critically reviewed. So that means that those government are enemies of science as such and, by your definition of us humans as creatures of curiosity, also enemies of human dignity.

R: Right. Let me cite my favorite Popper quote to emphasize this (Popper 1968, p. 280):

"Those among us who are unwilling to expose their ideas to the hazard of refutation do not take part in the scientific game."

L: But that renders all the mainstream literature unscientific which ignores revisionism!

R: Correct, and justly so. You can go through that list once more and judge for yourself, which side in this debate fulfills, or fails to fulfill, each of these criteria. Make up your own mind who is scientific here and who is not!

L: That does not look good.

R: Good for whom?

L: Well, it is obvious that the officially protected Holocaust research fulfills the criteria for being merely pseudo-scientific much more than does revisionism.

R: Exactly. I can cite supporting comments for this by German mainstream historian Prof. Ernst Nolte, who does not only think that the quality of revisionist works "surpass those of the established historians" (Nolte 1993, p. 304), but who also accuses the Holocaust establishment of being nothing but pseudo-scientific (ibid., p. 9):

"I soon formed the view that this [revisionist] *school of thought is being countered in the established literature quite unscientifically, namely through mere rejection of arguments, by casting suspicions on the author's intentions, and mostly through censorship."*

R: Remember that Prof. Nolte wrote these words in 1993. Meanwhile revisionism has made extraordinary progress, while the opponents have nothing equivalent to offer, but instead increased their persecution of revisionists.

L: Does that mean we can ignore these unscientific works?

R: No, because counter arguments have to be addressed even if presented in an unscientific framework.

L: If Leuchter's report is nevertheless called unscientific by mainstream media and scientists, does that meant that Leuchter systematically ignored facts, sources, views, and results that would undermine his views?

R: Leuchter's expert report was pioneer work, and it was the first of its kind in the world wherein the question of the gas chambers at Auschwitz and Majdanek was treated from a forensic point of view. One can hardly accuse him of having

systematically ignored opposing views and results because such views did basically not exist. But Leuchter was never accused of that. He has been accused of having come to false conclusions based on false premises.[376]

L: Is this criticism justified?

R: In my view, partially yes.[377] But that is not important for me here. The German Constitutional High Court has stated that even erroneous or deficient works are not necessarily unscientific and are therefore protected under the law. If having made errors were a criterion to deny a work is scientific character, then most scientists would be producing pseudo-scientific works, because everyone makes errors once in a while. It is therefore not possible to seriously argue like that.

The mindset that suppresses unpopular scientific research looks different and introduces the concept of human dignity, as hinted at before, but not the *researcher's* dignity – no, the dignity of those who may feel offended by the researcher's results. As an example, let me quote from Germany's most respected daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, wherein a certain Patrick Bahners reported on a speech given by Fred Leuchter in Germany (Bahners 1994):

> *"The state protects the freedom of science. He recognizes a scientist not by his correct results, but by his correct form.* […] *But it is overlooked that the intention to incite* [to hatred] *cannot only be recognized by errors of form, which distinguishes beer table talks from a scientific lecture. Quite to the contrary, the incitement perfected in form is particularly perfidious.* […] *But for the Auschwitz survivor there can be no insult more wicked than when an expert with spurious logical reasoning states that the survivor was never in danger of his life.*
>
> *But the state is here also ridiculed. If Deckert's* [=Günter Deckert translated Leuchter's speech] *'Perception of the Holocaust' is correct, then the Federal Republic* [of Germany] *would be founded on a lie. Each presidential address, each minute's silence, each history book would be a lie. By denying the murder of the Jews he disputes the Federal Republic's legitimacy."*

R: Please read through these sentences again and then look for argumentative flaws.

L: The revisionists do not assert that Auschwitz prisoners were never in danger of their lives.

R: Exactly, that is the first error. The raging typhus epidemic killed tens of thousands of prisoners. The leading revisionist Auschwitz expert, Carlo Mattogno, assumes a maximum number of Auschwitz victims of around 136,000 (Mattogno 2003e). Anything else?

---

[376] Criticism of Leuchter, cf. e.g. Wellers 1989, pp. 45-53; Bailer, in: Dokumentationszentrum… 1991, pp. 47-52; idem in: Bailer-Galanda et al. 1995, pp. 100-117; Wegner in: Backes et al. 1990, pp. 450-476; cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2005 and Rudolf 2005a.

[377] See the critical edition of the *Leuchter Reports*, Leuchter et al. 2005. Anyone interested in the *Leuchter Report's* deficiencies may also consult Rudolf 2003b.

L: In his article Bahners negates the freedom of science and turns it into its opposite: the more scientific something is, the more objectionable, and the more prohibited.

R: Right, and it is clear that the likes of Patrick Bahners are not arguing in accord with the Germany's constitution. He begins from false premises: Firstly it is unclear how an intention to incite to hatred can be recognized if not by an unscientific, inflammatory form. Such argumentation turns all logic on its head. Secondly, no expert exists who claims that Auschwitz inmates were never in danger of their lives, and thirdly the view is absurd and profoundly wrong that the legitimacy of the Federal Republic of Germany to exist rests on the acceptance of the prevailing view about National Socialist persecution and extermination of the Jews. If the Federal Republic of Germany were actually founded on this historical detail, then it does not bode well for this state, because every state has to collapse sooner or later, if its existence is based solely upon a certain view of history forced upon its citizens by penal law.

L: In your opinion, on what is the modern German state founded?

R: Like every constitution state of western type: on civil rights, on the German people accepting this state, on its international recognition, on its political, historical, and cultural identity and continuity with predecessor states.

Unfortunately even the German Constitutional High Court has adopted this strange logic, when it found that even a scientific book can be subjected to book burning, especially when it allegedly subverts a Jew's human dignity by contradicting his testimony.[378]

Let me make a two essential points clear:

1. No one has a right to certain research results. That does not even change if the overwhelming majority of a society or of all scholars prefer certain results over others. Science is not a democratic event. It is a total dictatorship of verifiable evidence, like it or not.
2. No one's dignity or other civil right can be subverted by scientific research *results*. Just imagine what would become of science if creationists had their say, who feel offended by scientists refuting the claims of their "holy book" (which changes depending on which religion they adhere to). A conflict between freedom of science and other civil rights is possible *only* due to the means and methods used to gather evidence. Hence, only on the *path* from the question (hypothesis) to the answer (thesis) is such a conflict possible, but neither questions nor answers in and of themselves can violate anything. To give a historically relevant example: the question "How long can humans survive in very cold water?" is no crime, nor is the answer "5 minutes." But if you conduct experiments with humans to find the answer, especially if forcing those humans to undergo these experiments, as some German doctors did during World War II (Trials of war… 1949, vol. 1), *then* you are vi-

[378] So also the case of Wilhelm Stäglich, cf. Grabert 1984, Stäglich 1986; this was also applied to Gauss 1994; cf. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 563-566; that "Holocaust denial" is equated by Germany's courts with denying Jews their human dignity and thus their right to live has been confirmed repeatedly, see, eg., the decision BVerfG, ref. 1 BvR 824/90, June 9, 1992; *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1993, 14, p. 916f.

olating someone's civil rights, that is: with your methods of gathering evidence. Hence, the *results* of research as such are *never* in conflict with other civil rights!

Hence any court of law in the world deciding otherwise is violating their citizens' civil rights.

L: What kind of proof is offered when a revisionist work is defamed as pseudo-scientific?

R: Usually nothing. The assertion is often made without any reason given and without offering any kind of evidence. In most cases I even have the distinct impression that those using the term "pseudo-scientific" do not even know how to define it, as they have no clue what the nature of science is. Sometimes it is simply claimed – in crass contrast to the truth – that revisionists merely quote one another. They call it the "quoting cartel of the deniers" or so.

L: That reminds me of many articles from "normal" scientific works where authors primarily refer to their own works as well as to the works of scientists whose mindset is similar, of their school of thought, so to say. This is something that is quite normal in science, though, because scientists working in a similar field on similar projects using similar methods simply tend to refer to each other's works.

R: Yes, but in this instance it is claimed that counter arguments are ignored. But this backfires, because objectively seen the revisionists do the exact opposite: They take apart the assertions made by Holocaust believers – witnesses as well as historians – while the mainstream historians, energetically supported by politicians, the media, and the judiciary, vehemently resist to even take notice of any revisionist arguments, least of all to take these arguments seriously and to discuss them.

In addition, revisionists are always accused of maintaining reprehensible – usually right-wing – political views, which are claimed to be advanced through revisionist arguments.

L: To vindicate Hitler.

R: That is the usual reproach.

L: Vindicating Stalin and his accomplices is never regarded as pseudo-scientific, and it certainly would not lead to any book-burning.

R: Let's formulate it this way: as long as the boots are sunk into Hitler's body, you can do almost anything.

L: But this kind of argumentation rests on circular reasoning, which is scientifically inadmissible and is in effect pseudo-scientific reasoning. A piece of work is un-scientific if and when wrong and forbidden results are obtained, namely "Hitler's vindication." The author of such a work reaches false results because of his objectionable views. And his views are objectionable because his results are false, that is to say: because Hitler was, is, and must remain a devil. In summary: The author's results are false because his results are false. Truth is set in concrete through dogma and taboo, which is enforced by the thought police. The falseness of revisionist works is thus automatic. You can stand on your head and change nothing because

§1: The party is always right; and
§2: If the party is wrong, then automatically §1 is activated.

R: I see. I hadn't thought of that. Permit me to widen our perspective by moving away from the revisionists. The problem of being accused of doing pseudo-science is of a general nature and it plays an important role in the sciences, especially when we consider scientific disciplines where outsiders explore exotic new sources of energy or work on alternative laws of nature. Established sciences – physics, chemistry, astronomy – see their paradigms challenged by such research and at times react quite allergically.

L: But they don't call for the prosecutor, do they?

R: No, that is limited to Holocaust revisionists. But in other areas there is such a thing as censorship through scientific "authorities." In such cases, single or whole schools of scientists, even scientific institutions, whose paradigms enjoy such a high esteem within the scientific community that critical challenges of their paradigms activates a defensive reaction against the dissident, similar to the one that occurs in a society at large when social taboos are broken: refusal to publish papers, personal attacks, intrigues, and open attempts to remove dissidents from teaching posts and honors, etc. This especially applies to researchers who question or contradict the dogma of human equality (cf. Whitney 2002, Grubach 2003b). But even in subjects where one would not expect any political influences, as in physics, such censorship measures occur.

Halton Arp of the Max Planck Institute for astrophysics in Munich goes so far as to compare today's obsessive dogmatic behavior of scientists everywhere with the religions of the Middle Ages (Arp 2000):

> *"Science has become religion!* […] *science, more importantly, has adopted the methods of religion.* […] *The most damaging aspect of science today is widely promulgated theories that are contradicted by observation and experiment. In both cases, a story is mandated by authority and then defended by educational, economic, and sociopolitical agencies.* […] *The most harmful aspect of what science has become is the deliberate attempt to hide evidence that contradicts the current paradigm.* […] *In a quite human fashion, however, they act in an exactly opposite manner – judging that 'if an observation disagrees with what we know to be correct, then it must be wrong.' The tradition of 'peer review' of articles published in professional journals has degenerated into almost total censorship.* […] *scientists, in their fervid attachment to their own theories, have now mostly used their selection as a referee to reject publication of any result that would be unfavorable to their own personal commitment.* […] *The only comparable interaction I have heard of is the passionate wars between different religious doctrines of past centuries.* […] *The result is that real investigative science is mostly now an underground activity. Independent, often self-supported researchers are publishing in privately supported, small-circulation journals.* […]
>
> *Again, as science organized, authority figures became associated with the 'laws' they were credited with discovering. Organized religion succeeded in killing a great number of people down through the ages on issues that were*

labeled 'belief and heresy' but were probably more fundamentally concerned with personal profit and power. Science has arisen some centuries later in less bloody societies but has killed and delayed many new ideas and discoveries and has made many mistakes, for perhaps basically the same reasons."

R: If such dogmatic behavior is found within scientific disciplines where no overt political and legal pressure exists, then what do you expect occurs amongst Holocaust historians?

Be that as it may, the fact is that those who have the political, legal, and media power reject the scientific nature of revisionist works so that it does not enjoy the constitutional protection in many western nations, although the constitutions of all of these nations formally guarantee freedom of scientific research.

L: And so nothing stands in the way of a book burning…

R: Right. The German edition of the *Leuchter Report* was withdrawn on the behest of the District Court Bielefeld and subjected to book burning,[379] and the same fate befell my *Rudolf Report*.[153]

L: Why is there no protest against such authoritarian measures?

R: You can only protest against something that you have knowledge about. It is not possible to bring this topic into the public because all media give it the silent treatment, i.e. they call out, "get the Nazi," and anyone who does not conform is silenced one way or another. The most effective means whereby to suppress thoughts about this topic are the magic words "Nazi" and "neo-Nazi," because in all western countries, and in particular in Germany, this will socially ostracize anyone. Who is prepared to listen to and perhaps even help a Nazi?

Take my example. Even though most people knowing me are well aware that I am definitely not a National Socialist, it does not help me. The mass media and authorities still defame me as such. And that goes for most revisionists. It is based upon yet another lie. Any effective protest against such defamation engendering persecution and book burning requires publicity. This is the only protection against arbitrary misuse of power by the authorities. But this is exactly what is not available to those who have "successfully" been defamed as National Socialists.

5.2. Violence

L: But don't you think that National Socialists deserve to be shunned and ostracized?

R: Not automatically, no. It can't be that people are being persecuted just because they carry a label or stigma. Whether it was foisted upon them or whether they carry it voluntarily doesn't matter. Labels should never be a decisive criterion. Let me make it quite clear who in my view deserves to be excluded: Anyone who advocates, promotes, incites to, justifies or condones the violation of other people's civil rights, plus those who do actually violate them, of course. Or

[379] *HT* no. 36; confiscated: German Federal Supreme Court, Ref. BvR 824/90.

more specific in our case: persons who advocate, promote, incite to, justify, condone or use force or even violence to suppress other opinions. The fact is that *not a single revisionist* has ever advocated or used violence against their opponents or anyone else for that matter. On the contrary, revisionists are peaceful and peace-loving people.

L: It appears to me that they don't seem to have peaceful intentions towards Jews, though.

R: Prove this massive accusation! And harder still: prove anyone's intentions! Show me concrete words and deeds instead!

Ill. 140: *All that was left of Duprat's car (Ratier 1995, p. 233).*

What I can prove in response is the misuse of state powers to silence revisionists as well as actual brutal physical and illegal violence. Here are a few examples:

At the end of the 1970s, French journalist and leading politician of the right-wing *Front National*, François Duprat, published the revisionist brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?* in French, whose English original had been written by Richard Verrall (alias Richard Harwood, 1974). Duprat also published a revisionist work called *The mystery of the gas chambers*. He was only 38 years old when a bomb exploded in his car on March 18, 1978, that killed him, whereas his wife lost both her legs. Two Jewish groups claimed responsibility for this terror act: a "Jewish Resistance Commando" and a "Jewish Revolutionary Group." The murderers were never caught (Ratier 1995, pp. 232ff.).

French Professor Faurisson was repeatedly assaulted, once almost fatally: On September 16, 1989, he went with his dog on his usual walk in the park of his home town Vichy. But on this day things were different. Three thugs attacked him in the park, sprayed tear gas in his eyes and beat him almost unconscious. Even as he lay on the ground, they kicked him repeatedly in the face and chest. "His jaw and face was smashed," reported a fireman who came to Faurisson's rescue. Doctors spent over four hours operating on him. One group named "Sons of Jewish Memory" (*Les fils de la mémoire juive*) claimed responsibility for this attack. In a statement by this group it said:

> *"Professor Faurisson is the first but not the last. May the Holocaust deniers tremble."*

R: That attack was also a reaction to the *Leuchter Report*, because Faurisson is its spiritual father. The French "Nazi hunter" Serge Klarsfeld, one of the most ag-

gressive opponents of revisionists, commented thereto (Ratier 1995, pp. 250, 252):

> *"Someone who has provoked the Jewish community for years should expect this sort of thing.* […] *one cannot defame the memory of the dead without consequences."*

R: The opponents of revisionists blatantly advocate force, including murder, something revisionists have never done – and yet it is the revisionists who are defamed as inhuman.

L: Surely that is not possible. Your argumentation must be faulty because there must be a reason why such violent acts occurred.

R: The motivation behind such murderous attitudes of the revisionist hunters was made clear in a quotation from the Jewish magazine *The Scribe* (Holocaust… 1998):

Ill. 141: *There are those who use force if they run out of arguments. Prof. Faurisson after his beating by Jewish thugs, September 16, 1989.*[380]

> *"The correct attitude to the Holocaust should be that it is not too late to deal out proper punishment to our enemies who are in fact the enemies of God. But who are our enemies? All those who deny that the Holocaust took place* […]. *Anyone in the above categories must be regarded as if he had taken part in the Holocaust himself. He walks about with a death sentence on his head.*
>
> *If our enemies can be made to experience the loss of 6 million people themselves they would no longer claim that the Holocaust did not take place.* […] *Only those who identify themselves as enemies of God will receive their punishment."*

R: For 60 long years the National Socialists were portrayed as physical embodiment of the devil, against whom all measures were justified to suffocate everything at its source: "The womb out of which it crawled is still fruitful." Crawling is for vermin, beasts, monsters, and this is exactly how people respond. Nazis, monsters, devils. It is all the same. It is permissible to beat, kick, murder, as soon as one such monster had been identified. This is how the Allied propaganda during World War II whipped up its own soldiers. In one way or another it still happens like that in any war to this day. But the propaganda of World War II has never stopped and continues to this day.

L: Because it proved to be true.

R: True or not, that is a personal judgment. But to portray one's fellow humans as non-humans, as devils, as vermin, as sub-humans only because they entertain another opinion! Is that not what the National Socialists are accused of having done? Is that not deeply fascist, nazistic, racist, to use the inflammatory adjectives once again?

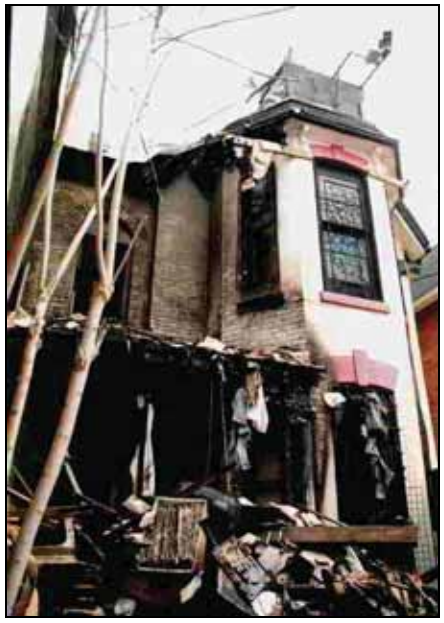
---

[380] *The Globe and Mail*, September 18, 1989; *Le Monde*, September 19, 1989; *Sunday Telegraph,* September 24, 1989; cf. Weber 1993.

Ill. 142: *Pictures of the devastation caused by the firebombing of the printing works of the revisionist publisher Historical Review Press in Uckfield, UK, in September 1996.* *© Tony Hancock*

Other forms of violence used against the revisionists are fire and bomb attacks. The Institute for Historical Review wrote in its introduction to its journal, edition 2-4, 1984 (IHR 1984):

> *"At approximately midnight on the Fourth of July last* [1984]*, the business office and warehouse of the publisher were burned to the ground by arson.* […] *What you see before you could be called the 'Phoenix' issue of Journal of Historical Review as it has quite literally risen from the ashes. Regrettably, more than $300,000 worth of historical books, documents, files and equipment were not so fortunate."*



Ill. 143: *Fire damage to the Zündel house after the arson attack on May 7, 1995.* *© Ernst Zündel*

R: That these were not isolated cases, is shown by compilations of physical aggressions against revisionists which list some 30 cases of physical assaults, arsons, shootings, pipe and parcel bombs, etc. (Plantin 2001a; also Faurisson 1996). In the first edition of this book I summarized these lists, which ended with entries of the year 1999 (Rudolf 2005d, pp. 498f.). I will abstain from repeating it here, not the least because it looks like violence has considerably decreased over the past ten years. This may also be an effect of intensified government persecution in many western countries, as a result of which those thugs no longer see a need to resort to lynch-mob justice.

That does not mean that violence has gone completely out of fashion, though. It is at times even advocated by individuals in the mainstream media. As one example, I may quote Fritjof Meyer, a former leading editor of Germany's largest

newsmagazine *Der Spiegel*. As the debate surrounding his article on the victim number of Auschwitz (F. Meyer 2002) petered out, he stated the following (F. Meyer 2004):

> *"The impression is now growing that they* [the "right-wing radicals" or "Auschwitz deniers"] *could succeed in again exploiting my theses: for propaganda of belittlement. For that reason I would not like to continue the debate in public.* […] *In view of the current dangers in Italy, France, Russia, and the U.S., the fascists must continue to be beaten wherever they are met."*

L: That sounds like a call for violence against those who think differently.

R: Yes. Such individuals are called armchair perpetrators, whose activity is of an inciting nature. So much for the culture of debate of this leading editor of *Der Spiegel*. It shows that Meyer is an opponent of National Socialism to the point where he is prepared to use violence against presumed adherents of that ideology. Yet still, with his controversial 2002 paper he has confirmed that revisionists are at least partly correct with their historical claims. This is the best endorsement one can possibly get.

Despite Meyer's faux pas, probably caused by exasperation, it seems that random violence has decreased in the 2000s, maybe because it has been replaced by drastically increased government persecution, as I will show in the next chapter. Hence, knowing that governments all over the world do their dirty job, the terrorists have ceased to strike out.

5.3. Censorship

R: The shocking thing about the above-listed acts of violence against revisionists is that none is ever legally pursued. For example, if individuals attack revisionists within the body of a court, then surely such perpetrators should be arrested and charged. But this never happens. Should someone by chance be arrested, then that person is soon released by command from above. In other words: Violence against revisionists is tolerated by the government, and is thus welcomed.

This is not surprising if you look at how the governments of the western world behave towards revisionists. All sorts of ways and means are employed to hinder, to limit, or even to stop their activities. That is why we shall look in more detail at the various forms of censorship that we have come across during these lectures.

In Europe, censorship of revisionism is quite differentiated, although the European Union tries to coax all member states into outlawing revisionism (European Union 2007). Many countries such as Italy, Ireland, and the Scandinavian countries do not impose any censorship. Some of the eastern and south eastern European countries do not have similar laws, but there are initiatives under way to change this. Poland, for example, enacted such a law shortly before joining NATO. The Czech Republic introduced a anti-revisionist law in 2001. Hungary has enacted such a law in 2010 (Butz 2010), but by so doing it triggered a ma-

jor debate about revisionism instead of stifling it (Graf 2010). In Bosnia and Herzegovina, initiatives to outlaw genocide denial were nixed by the Serbs.

L: They probably fear to become victims of such a law for what happened during the Balkan wars in the 1990s.

R: Maybe. Spain used to have such a law, but its Constitutional Court threw it out in late 2007 as a violation to constitutionally guaranteed free speech. The Netherlands outlaw revisionism via their anti-hate law.

England seems to be divided over the issue. In July 2008 two Britons received prison terms based on Britain's Race Relations Act for distributing a comic booklet transporting revisionist arguments in a quite extreme, at times tastelessly satirical manner (Mann/Hoffmann 1989; cf. www.heretical.com). On the other hand, in November 2008 Australian revisionist Dr. Fredrick Toben, who had been arrested while on transit through London-Heathrow following a German arrest warrant, was released because his writings were not considered incitement to racial or religious hatred (Fletcher 2008). Hence as long as you don't use crude cynicism and satire, revisionists should be fine in England for now.

Energetically enforced laws are to be found in France, Belgium, and in all German-speaking countries (Germany, Austria, Switzerland, Luxemburg, Liechtenstein). The harshest punishment against revisionists is meted out by Austria with a maximum of ten years imprisonment (under special circumstances even 20 years), followed by Germany, Portugal and Romania with a maximum of five years (as does Israel), then Poland, Czechia and Switzerland with up to three years, followed by Liechtenstein with up to two years, France, the Netherlands and Belgium with a maximum of one year, and last but not least Luxemburg with up to 6 months.[381]

L: Does this means that suppression of revisionism is restricted to Europe?

R: By no means. Other countries have developed no less effective ways to protect this taboo. Canada, for instance, used to have a law permitting the suppression of any view considered wrong, but in 1992 the Canadian Supreme Court threw it out as unconstitutional, as a result of Ernst Zündel's legal battles. Yet Canada's pressure groups found other ways to curtail revisionists and other heretics through their newly created so-called human rights tribunals, which Australia promptly copied. These tribunals operate independently of the criminal justice system and silences dissidents by imposing all court costs on them even if they win the case, plus with fines and court orders in case they lose. Any violation of such court orders is then a criminal matter and pursued as such, as the cases of revisionists Dr. Fredrick Töben in Australia (www.adelaideinstitute.org) and Ernst Zündel in Canada have clearly shown (www.zundelsite.org; cf. Rimland 2003).

Thanks to the First Amendment of the U.S. Constitution, there is practically no censorship by U.S. authorities. Unfortunately the mass media are concentrated in a few hands, and so a plurality of opinions does not exist there either any-

[381] For more details see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws_against_Holocaust_denial.

more. A large part of the mass media is in the hands of nine large corporations (McChesney 1997 & 2000), which also control the advertising market, on which the rest of the media depends. The U.S. media are essentially fed with one news outlet – Associated Press. The U.S. wholesale book trade is essentially in the hands of one firm – Ingrams. This explains why it is far more difficult in the USA to find historical publications wherein the clichés of the victorious Allies of World War II are challenged than is currently the case in Germany, in spite of all the persecution and prosecution there.

Although the USA to date has no penal laws against revisionists, it does everything possible to suppress revisionist work in foreign countries. In 1992 the FBI "Nazi hunter" section OSI sent from the American consulate in Frankfurt/Main a report about revisionism in Germany, a copy of which was anonymously sent to the Institute for Historical Review (Office… 1992). Interestingly, the report was also distributed directly to the Israeli Embassy in Bonn, the Israeli Consulate in New York and the B'nai B'rith Lodge in London. The OSI therefore works closely together with the Israeli State and with this Jewish lodge. This report states at Point 3 that the German Federal Bureau of Investigation (*Bundeskriminalamt*) promised that it would initiate criminal proceedings against anyone possessing revisionist material.

L: In other words: if the U.S. justice department could do as it wants to, censorship laws would be introduced in the U.S. as well.

R: If push comes to shove, the judges at the Supreme Court may be the last stronghold to safeguard the first amendment. Time will tell.

It thus cannot surprise that the USA engages the world over in activities that undermine revisionist conferences and publications, as I have explained in chapter 2.15., regarding the Muslim world.

L: And they do not hesitate to deport revisionists to persecuting countries so that they are prosecuted and incarcerated there for things that are perfectly legal in the U.S. This has happened to Simon Sheppard and Stephen Whittle, the two Britons you mentioned earlier. They had fled to the U.S. in 2008 and had asked for political asylum, but the U.S. authorities promptly detained and deported them back to the UK, where they were duly processed.

R: Right. This has also happened to the author of this very book. I came to the U.S. in 1999 and applied for political asylum in 2000 due to the ever increasing persecution in Europe. Even though the judge adjudicating my case admitted during the hearing in 2001 that he has never seen such a well-documented application for political asylum, he denied it anyway, even claiming without proof that my application had been fraudulent. Although this untenable valuation was later overturned by a Federal Court, the denial of asylum as such was not. Things got complicated, however, due to the fact that in 2004 I had married a U.S. citizen, and at the beginning of 2005 I had become the proud father of a daughter.

L: Doesn't that give you the right to stay in the U.S. with your wife and daughter? After all, they are U.S. citizens and have a right to a husband and father.

R: No, they do not, as we have found out the hard way! On October 19, 2005, immediately following an Immigration and Naturalization hearing in Chicago that acknowledged my marriage to be genuine, and after receiving the certificate of approval, I was arrested on the pretext that I had allegedly missed an interview appointment five months earlier which had actually never existed to begin with. Although this claim was dropped later on, order came from Washington directly to deport me to Germany anyway. Neither my recognized marriage to a U.S. citizen nor the well-documented fear of government persecution by way of a long-term imprisonment in Germany were considered a reason to exempt me from deportation by the U.S. Federal Court in Atlanta. The U.S. Supreme Court did not even bother to look at the case. Hence, on November 14 I was deported to Germany, where German officials immediately arrested me in order both to have me serve the outstanding prison sentence (14 months) that I had received back in 1995 for my expert report (see Rudolf 2003b), and to face a new penal trial initiated against me for my publishing activities of the previous nine years while residing in England and the U.S. Although my publishing activities were completely legal in those countries, the German authorities opine that they have to apply the German Penal Code on legal activities in foreign countries.[382]

L: So how did it all end?

R: With a total of 44 months in various German prisons. But here I am, alive and kicking!

L: The German-Canadian revisionist Ernst Zündel has fared similarly, hasn't he?

R: Quite so, even though in his case he actually missed his marriage interview, so they didn't have to make one up, as in my case. But the effect was the same. Only he received five years after having been deported to Germany, and the two years he had to spend in solitary confinement in Canada prior to his deportation – the U.S. had deported him to Canada rather than to Germany – were not recognized by the German court. So he spent a total of seven years for his dissent.

L: And then the U.S. authorities claim that they cannot deport those millions of illegal immigrants! Well, they don't *want* to. If they can deport perfectly legal residents, then why should it be impossible to deport the illegal ones?

R: Because it all boils down to politics, to lobby influence, pressure groups, media reporting, etc. Legal considerations are mere fig leaves, and if in the way, they are brushed aside.

L: It's obvious how hypocritical U.S. propaganda is, when it claims to be spreading freedom and democracy to other countries.

R: All charity has its limits. In any case, the main victor of World War II is the USA, and this they wish to remain. The strong Jewish lobby in the USA must not be forgotten (cf. Findley 1985, Goldberg 1996, Mearsheimer/Walt 2007), because if it had its way, it certainly would eliminate the First Amendment for this issue. But even in the USA there has been an ongoing assault on civil

[382] For a case description and documentation see www.germarrudolf.com; cf. Rudolf 2011.

rights since 2001. Bush's "Patriot Act" after September 11, 2001, opened the doors for such attacks.

The surprising thing about censorship in western democracies is the fact that a large majority of the population in those countries either accepts such censorship measures or is at best indifferent to them. This in spite of the fact that only a small percentage of citizens nurture any radical views that are fanatically inclined to suppress unwanted views. This powerful and unified front against any major revision of historiography can be understood, if we consider the interests of those groups who demand and support this censorship most intensely: Zionism and other forms of imperialism, international high finance, corporate capitalism, egalitarian ideologies (Rudolf 2005f). But I do not want to get into a political discussion here.

The most glaring example of censorship is Germany, for the reasons I have mentioned in chapter 2.14. I don't want to go into details here, but refer the interested reader to what I have written elsewhere (Rudolf 2005c, Rudolf 2003e&f, cf. Rudolf 2005d, pp. 500-510).

As the final aspect of censorship to be dealt with here, I would like to point out that even the United Nations have passed a resolution urging all nations of the world to reject revisionism wherever they encounter it (United Nations 2007a&b, 2009):

> *"The General Assembly* […]
> *1. Condemns without any reservation any denial of the Holocaust;*
> *2. Urges all Member States unreservedly to reject any denial of the Holocaust as a historical event, either in full or in part, or any activities to this end."*

R: Hence it's now official: we have the whole world against us (except for Iran, which distanced itself from that resolution).

L: May I ask: Why don't you revisionists present all the evidence which you have presented in this book to the judges prosecuting you?

R: Because they wouldn't let us. After all, I was on trial for this very book, and all motions to introduce such evidence were rejected. At the end of it, in the court's eye it doesn't matter what opinions you harbor and whether they are right or wrong. The only thing that matters is that you are not allowed to say them in public. Period.

It isn't much different in the U.S., I may point out, although this topic is never dealt with in a penal court. The one case in the U.S. during which the issue came up – the civil suit by Mermelstein, see chapter 2.9. (p. 89) – ended just like this: the judge disallowed any evidence by ruling that that the Holocaust and the killing in gas chambers with Zyklon B are indisputable facts. As basically all legal systems, the German legal system has that option also built into their Penal Law (article 244, section 3), which permits judges to reject anything they deem self-evident. In a certain sense such a rule is indeed necessary to restrict court cases to what is relevant.

L: But when dissidents are on trial for their views, aren't their views and the reasons why they have them absolutely essential?

R: One should think so, but the German judiciary is stern about it: the Holocaust is self-evident, and any attempt to cast doubt on it or even to refute it has to be rejected. And worse still: in 2002 the German Supreme Court decided even that it is a criminal offence to file a motion which tries to introduce evidence supporting Holocaust denial, as this amounts to yet another denial, this time in the court room (see p. 351).

In my own 2007 court case I motioned to hear five mainstream historians, all of which would testify that the only reason why historians don't show any dissent about the Holocaust is because they are scared of being persecuted and prosecuted for it. And what was the judges' reactions to this?

> *"*[the Motions] *are rejected, because the gathering of this evidence is irrelevant for the* [Court's] *decision, because even if the named persons would confirm the probative allegations, the Chamber would not question the self-evidence of the Holocaust* […]." (Rudolf 2011, Appendix 2)

L: Which means that even if you came with a million professional historians all saying that the revisionists are right, the courts would still not be moved?

R: That's the gist of it. Hence, as a revisionist you may as well spare yourself the energy. If you end up in court with such a case, it is best to silence one's defense lawyer and merely point to the show trial character, that is, the utterly illegal nature of the proceedings in a rational way, and to emphasize our right and moral obligation to peacefully resist such tyranny, which is what I have done (Rudolf 2011). All else is a waste of time, energy, nerves, and money. Except, of course, if the courts get swamped with so many cases that there is a real chance that some judges will show backbone and refuse to send dissidents to jail.[383]

L: But England is different, as the Irving case has shown: there both sides could introduce whatever evidence they deemed relevant.

R: Yes, but David Irving, who has little knowledge about the Holocaust, initially tried to not even address the issue, but by the time he had realized that the defense would make it center stage, it was too late for him to muster an appropriate defense (see p. 118). Additionally, the legal situation for revisionists had become so precarious by that time that few, if any, were willing to risk public exposure and thus extradition requests from all over Europe, should they testify publicly during Irving's court case. I, for instance, had to flee from England because of the hype stirred up by the mass media shortly before the commencement of Irving's trial, and once I had applied for asylum in the U.S., I could no longer leave that country without losing my right to return. Carlo Mattogno will not leave Italy anymore, as many European countries have an eye on him, and Jürgen Graf and others are even hiding elsewhere in Europe for the same reason. And so it goes on. If it weren't for the Internet. which allows us to communicate even under these trying circumstances and thus keeps us going, there would be no revisionism in Europe anymore worth talking about. But there is still America…

---

[383] The first English edition of the present book contained a lengthy legal analysis of the situation in Germany, which I spare the English reader here (Rudolf 2005d, pp. 511-517).

5.5. Possible Solutions

L: Could you not expect a few human rights organizations to help you against such injustices?

R: That's what one would expect, but unfortunately all human rights organizations keep their heads bowed down on this issue. The politically left-wing afflicted Amnesty International (AI) specifically excludes such cases from support where a persecuted individual has incited hatred against others. That revisionists do not incite anyone to hate anything does not interest them. In this instance AI follows the general brainwashed pattern: revisionist = anti-Semite = persecutor, not persecutee.

There are, of course, other human rights organizations that are far more objective, but even from them no support has been forthcoming. The reason is simple: Would you support and protect individuals who are defamed by the authorities and the media as Nazis?

In my asylum case, I had my lawyer approach all the major civil rights organization in the U.S. with the request to write an amicus curiae brief, that is, a document of support. Result: zero.

The chairman of the German *International Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte* (IGFM, International Association for Human Rights) addressed this clearly when he was approached to help those individuals who are persecuted in Germany today. Although this organization is aware of the persecution of so many researchers and publishers in Germany and other European countries, it decided not to help (Hafen 1996, cf. Rudolf 1997d):

> *"I believe that the IGFM does not have the energy to see through a trial without suffering damage to itself."*

R: The background to this is that this organization has been, and still is, subjected to massive criticism from the media and left-leaning organizations because it stood firm against communism and because it helped ethnic Germans who were subjected to persecution after WWII – especially in Poland and former Czechoslovakia. Helping individuals who are persecuted because of their right-wing leanings could start a persecution campaign against the organization itself, something they believe may be fatal to their organization. That is why I don't think any effective help can be expected from this side.

L: Considering all the facts that you have presented here in this book, most of which are quite plausible and convincing, how can that most people still slavishly and blindly follow such nonsense as churned out daily by the mass media?

R: Let me explain this apparent problem with an historical parallel that was first suggested by Dr. Arthur Butz, and which I shall summarize here (Butz 1982). This historical parallel will also indicate how matters will develop for us in future. I make reference to the so-called "Donation of Constantine." It probably was the most successful documentary forgery in European history. Around 800 AD the Catholic Church asserted that Roman Emperor Constantine I, after converting to Christianity, handed over his worldly empire "the city of Rome,

all Italian provinces, towns, as well as the western regions" as well as "the four large holy places of Alexandria, Antioch, Jerusalem, and Constantinople" to the Pope and granted the Pope some further privileges. So as to eliminate any doubt about this matter, it stated furthermore that Constantine would transfer the imperial capital city from Rome "to the province of Byzantium," "where a city shall emerge that shall be named after us," i.e. Constantinople.[384]

L: But Byzantium – that was Constantinople's first name – had existed long before Constantine converted to Christianity.

R: Well noted. This is one of the two main points of evidence that the document is a forgery. The second is that according to all available evidence the imperial society in Italy continued under Constantine and Sylvester, as well as under their successors. Although the forgery was so blatant, the authenticity of it was not questioned until the 15th century, although this document was the foundation of the power and the massive misuse of that power by the Catholic Church during the Middle Ages. Only in 1433 there appeared a well-founded critique of it written by Johann von Kues, alias Cusanus, at that time deacon of St. Florinus in Koblenz (Germany). His work *De concordantia catholica* did not cause a sensation, though, probably because it was written in a dispassionate style.

This serenity, however, lasted only until 1440, when the passionate and detailed work of Italian scholar Lorenzo Valla appeared – *De falso credita et ementita Constantini donatione declamation* (Valla 1994). He was the one who for the first time used forensic methods that exposed the forgery by, for example, looking at Roman coins after the Constantine era, which were produced not in the name of the Pope but in the name of the respective Roman Emperor. Valla's critical revisionist method was at that time revolutionary. With the rise of book printing at the end of the 15th century, Valla's writings were distributed far and wide, and it formed one of the pillars on which Martin Luther and his supporters based their Reformation. Martin Luther declared that Valla's work had convinced him that the pope was the embodiment of the Anti-Christ.

This historical example throws up two questions that also arise in the Holocaust-Lie matter:

1. If the lie was so blatant, why was it not quickly exposed as such?
   The answer lies primarily in the power that the church at that time possessed. It decided what was permitted to be discussed, and it also decided what information people received. The actual learned individuals, who could have tackled the topic critically, were either honored members of the church, or if not of the church, then certainly dependent upon the church. Thus the prerequisites for "politically correct" stupidity had been fulfilled.
2. If a fearless and inquiring intellect can recognize so easily the forgery of the Donation of Constantine, then why was a detailed work such as Valla's argumentative over-kill needed in order to eliminate the myth?

[384] See http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Donation_of_Constantine.

> Valla's work contained intellectual material of such quality that the breakthrough could not be stopped. Collectors of coins gained prominence; specialists of Latin language and grammar felt encouraged to participate in the debate; experts on Roman history felt involved; church historians wanted to add their bit. In summary, voices from all sectors of society began to be heard amidst a massive political upheaval.

The analogy to the "Holocaust" legend is striking:

Academics of the Middle Ages and the Renaissance, who did not see the obvious, remind us of the academics of our time. In view of the draconian social and criminal threats against dissidents, there is hardly anyone who has broken free of the Pavlovian conditioning and is prepared to become a martyr.

The legend of the Donation was exposed as a forgery at a time when the Papacy was subjected to strong criticism, when it was fashionable to criticize the Catholic Church. Similarly the "Holocaust" lie will be exposed when those upholding the post-World War II order and Zionism either do not need it anymore or can no longer sustain it.

A further parallel is the excessive attention to detail on Valla's part, much like that of the revisionists. In both cases one can speak of "overkill." The people of the Renaissance simply didn't realize that the handing over of power from emperor to pope never happened, and we don't seem to notice that millions of "Jewish survivors" were still there after World War II, and that alone indicates that the "Holocaust" never happened.

Apparently we have to investigate all possible details, which may appear fanciful to our successors. For example, we are not satisfied that the Zyklon B allegedly used to kill Jews in Auschwitz was a mere pest control agent. No, we even have to exhaustively analyze each and every chemical aspects of this question!

L: But you cannot avoid analyzing in detail the assertions made by the official historians!

R: Quite right. This obsession with detailed analysis is to be welcomed, not only because we thereby counter the claim that we have run out of arguments, but most importantly we enable specialists from all different sectors of our society a point of entry and become involved in the controversy.

L: If you revisionists want to be successful, don't you think you have to declare in a credible way that you deplore the persecution of innocent victims by the Third Reich?

R: Absolutely. I have adopted the view that the persecution measures of the National Socialists against the Jews, according to today's international legal understanding, can be called genocide even if no physical extermination of Jews occurred, but "only" deprivation of civil rights, deportation, and subsequent damage to property, body, and soul (Rudolf 2003a, p. 33). So, strictly speaking, I have never denied that this was a genocide – one among many during World War II. According to today's international law, which has entered many countries' Penal Code (e.g. Germany's article 6 of its *Völkerstrafgesetzbuch*, international penal law), genocide is defined as:

"(1) Anyone who intends totally or partially to destroy a national, racial, religious, or ethnic group,
1. Kills members of the group,
2. Causes members of the group to suffer serious physical or mental damage, especially as defined in Article 226 [serious bodily injury]*,*
3. subjects the group under conditions suitable to cause its total or partial physical destruction,
4. adopts measures that prevent a group from procreating,
5. forcefully takes children from the group and places them in another group,
will be punished by life in prison.
(2) In less serious cases, Section 1, no. 2-5, the incarceration is not less than five years."

R: Thus in order to commit genocide you do not need to have committed mass murder.

L: But the same type of genocide happened to the Germans in east Germany.

R: Correct. The persecution of the Jews, according to revisionist interpretation, is comparable to what other people have endured during World War II. This does not diminish the tragedy they suffered nor does it lessen its importance. Only its unique character disappears, and so their fate becomes just one of many of the tragedies in human history.

You do not help a people if you fill their history of persecution with distortions, exaggerations, and lies. The liars are the real threat to the proper memorial of the real victims whose story may not be believed anymore, because people may conclude that it is all lies anyway.

The revisionists are merely the conveyors of news that lies were told. That is why it is not the revisionists who endanger the acceptance and memorization of the history of persecution, but the liars and those that cover up for the liars.

L: But there must be revisionists who do not even accept real persecution of the Jews.

R: Perhaps, but I don't know of any. And if there are, it would be far fewer than those who deny the persecution of Germans at the end and after the war, and still fewer than those who deny that today dissidents are being persecuted. Anyone who claims he has learned something from past persecution should oppose today's persecution, especially if it concerns individuals whose opinions you do not share.

L: My head is spinning after these lectures. I feel as if my whole view of the world has been turned upside down.

R: I felt the same when, as a 24-year-old, I first stumbled across these things. The first time confrontation usually causes great internal mental and emotional turmoil. After all, a part of one's worldview fractures if today's historical writings turn out to be wrong. Yet it is important to overcome these difficulties.

I think it is anyone's wish to have a secure and closed worldview wherein to find mental and spiritual safety and peace. These lectures destroy this security because now the possibility exists that the simple black-white picture of the

evil Nazis and the dear Allies, of the cruel Third Reich and the paradise of western civilization, has become shaky. That is one of the reasons why revisionism is so resisted and feared: It cannot be true what many do not wish to be true, because this would engender a change in the paradigm, within which so many have found comfort. But you, as an intelligent person, should be aware that such good-bad dichotomies have never been helpful in explaining a complex reality. And finally you should consider this: Even if there was no systematic mass extermination, and even if many other things of that period have not been correctly presented, this still does not turn the Third Reich, which was so far always perceived as devilish, into an angel.

L: Don't you think that with such interpretation you are supporting the political right-wing?

R: Is that a reproach?

L: Yes indeed.

R: Well, I will then add a little political excursion. You are aware that in every society there exists a political left. You may also know that there are certain topics that left-wingers holds dear. I ask you, is it a crime to talk about such topics, then?

L: How could it be?

R: The existence of a variety of different political opinions is the foundation of a functioning pluralistic democracy. Where there is a left-wing, there ought to be also a right-wing. For me there is nothing worse than to have a political worldview without an ideological opposition. Political opponents always force us to review our own ideological position. That is the reason why one-party systems always fail: They are not forced early enough to correct their errors. Only when it is too late and the errors cannot be fixed up do the people rise against their rulers in one way or another and get rid of the dictatorship.

We can also draw parallels with our historical writings: With all kinds of measures – in many European countries even with the help of penal law – any opposition is suppressed, thereby preventing a critical confrontation. In this way biased historical writings will end up in various cul-de-sacs.

A world in which the public breaks out in hysteria when certain things are discussed, because that discussion actually or only seemingly is advantageous to the political right-wing, is seriously ill. That has nothing to do with democratic discussions, but is rather the hallmark of a totalitarian synchronization of public opinion and the thinking of the entire society.

L: Well, I did not mean the right-wing as such but the *extreme* right-wing.

R: Your earlier choice of words is excused, if and only if it was the exception. Unfortunately it is common usage now in Europe, for example as illustrated in German slogans such as "Rock against the Right," "Justice against the Right," "Network against Right," etc. In the public domain this kind of propaganda knocks over everything that is right of center. And who defines where the middle is?

But alright, let's focus on the extreme right. And let us also assume that you are right. What do you suggest then? Do you want to generally constrain the right

to have a free and serious exchange of opinions and the freedom of scientific research for the sake of preventing a misuse of certain opinions or research results? Do you want to eliminate the most fundamental civil rights just in order to make some left-wingers or Zionists feel more comfortable, so that they do not have to face critical questions and a possible refutation of some aspects of their ideology? And since when is ideological "comfort" a civil right?

L: …

R: You are directly following the path of undermining the most basic civil rights. Who ultimately determines which opinion is allowed and which is not? Who will determine whether something at some point will or will not be misused? With such an approach you would drastically change the legal interpretation of civil rights that can be manipulated and distorted at will! And further: You hand extremists – whatever one may understand that to mean – a simple recipe how they can monopolize any discussion.

Let us for a moment assume that the evidence I presented here is correct, something which can ultimately be found out only after a long open and serious discussion. Which comprehensible argument can you come up with that would allow the prohibition of this possible truth? Is there a single argument that would justify continuously supporting a lie?

L: As you indicated, in these lectures you are moving beyond that which is permitted in many European and some non-European countries. Is a law-abiding citizen not obligated to avoid getting anywhere close to prohibited material?

R: A democracy can only function if its citizens critically partake in the ongoing political discussion of their country. Now let us assume for the moment that we could agree on the following assessment: censorship laws against historians – revisionist or not – are illegal, hence are a violation of civil rights. How is one to react to that?

Let me give you an answer by quoting from the classic text par excellence in which disobedience against an unjust state has been expressed, namely from the essay "Civil Disobedience" by the American Henry David Thoreau. This essay was written in the mid-1850s in view of the war of aggression of the United States against Mexico aiming at conquering Texas as well as in protest against slavery. I quote (Thoreau 1981, pp. 92, 94):

> *"Unjust laws exist: shall we be content to obey them, or shall we endeavor to amend them, and obey them until we have succeeded, or shall we transgress them at once? Men generally, under such a* [democratic] *government as this, think that they ought to wait until they have persuaded the majority to alter them. They think that, if they should resist, the remedy would be worse than the evil. But it is the fault of the government itself that the remedy <u>is</u> worse than the evil. <u>It</u> makes it worse. Why is it not more apt to anticipate and provide for reform? Why does it not cherish its wise minority? Why does it cry and resist before it is hurt? Why does it not encourage its citizens to be on the alert to point out its faults, and <u>do</u> better than it would have them? Why does it always crucify Christ, and excommunicate Copernicus and Luther, and pronounce Washington and Franklin rebels?* […]

A minority is powerless while it conforms to the majority; it is not even a minority then; but it is irresistible when it clogs by its whole weight. If the alternative is to keep all just men in prison, or give up war and slavery, the State will not hesitate which to choose. […]
Under a government which imprisons any unjustly, the true place for a just man is also in prison."

R: What powerful, courageous words! And he is not alone. Let me quote another giant of peaceful civil disobedience against unjust governments, namely Mahatma Gandhi:

"So long as the superstition that men should obey unjust laws exists, so long will their slavery exist." (Narayan 1969, p. 174)
"Democracy is not a state in which people act like sheep. Under democracy individual liberty of opinion and action is jealously guarded." (Ministry…1999, vol. 26, pp. 246.)
"In other words, the true democrat is he who with purely non-violent means defends his liberty and therefore his country's and ultimately that of the whole of mankind." (ibid., vol. 75, p. 249)
"I wish I could persuade everybody that civil disobedience is the inherent right of a citizen. He dare not give it up without ceasing to be a man. […] *But to put down civil disobedience is to attempt to imprison conscience.* […] *Civil disobedience, therefore, becomes a sacred duty when the State has become lawless, or which is the same thing, corrupt.* […] *It is a birthright that cannot be surrendered without surrender of one's self-respect."* (ibid., vol. 25, p. 391f.)

R: So that is where we are! Mind you: as long as this is *peaceful* and *civil* disobedience. If you do not approach the boundaries of officially defined legality, which has become illegal, then you will never stop such tyrannical developments. If you place your finger in an open wound, then you naturally cause pain, but there is no other way. Abuse of power can only be curtailed or stopped if you confront the powerful. That the powerful then declare such actions illegal is the hallmark of dictatorships. Constitutional democracies tolerate and encourage criticism and control of power.

Let me stress again what this is all about. Throughout these lectures I merely referred to serious sources and made scientific deductions from them. This activity occurs within the limits of the civil right formally guaranteed even in all the European countries outlawing revisionism, and this activity certainly does not infringe upon any individual's rights.

Now along comes the public prosecutor and asserts that I am slandering, defaming or inciting third persons to hatred. What logic permits simple criminal law to overrule or suspend fundamental human rights? The authorities justify this by referring to the concept of human dignity, as I have mentioned before, although by so doing they implicitly declare that revisionists have no human dignity worth protecting. They claim that revisionists directly or indirectly assert that some Jews lied in their testimonies about their experiences – which

some indeed did, but they were and are not the only ones. Such an assertion, in turn, allegedly violates the dignity of Jews in general.

L: How can that be? Do these authorities claim that Jews never lie, in contrast to all other human being?

R: No. The logic goes like that: Claiming that the Holocaust is a lie will lead to some people blaming the most likely culprit for such a lie: the Jews. As a next step, some people will be inclined to see the inventors of this ultimate lie as the ultimate evil, and thus some of them will strive to deny them their human dignity by persecuting them all over again.

L: Such scape-goating and retaliation against today's Jews must indeed be prevented under any circumstances.

R: Correct, but what the authorities do is to blame the messenger, the revisionists, for what some individuals in some remote and hypothetical future might want to do with some Jews. That is just outrageous, because a historical statement in and of itself is bare of any inciting content.

You see from this that in many European countries there are unlawfully constructed constitutional conflicts, whereby the civil rights of a certain group (Jews) are expanded so far as to limit the civil rights of other groups (critical citizens): Due to these "laws," Jews (and all who join them on the topic) get a blank check to distort, lie, and exaggerate at will, and nobody is allowed to challenge their claims. That does not mean that all Jews and their associates in this matter actually do it, by no means. It just means that they can basically all get away with it, and that is not a strong incentive to stay truthful, honest and sincere. So all these laws do is to increase the scope, scale and amount of lies and exaggerations by protecting them, thus engendering the need for, and eventual formation of, even more criticism, i.e. revisionism. It's a vicious circle.

If this is my scientific and earnest opinion as a democratic citizen, it is my responsibility to criticize this restriction of civil rights. In this case it is not I who acts illegally, but these authorities that violate the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. I refer here to the human right to freedom of thought, opinion, and expression. The human rights enshrined in the statutes of the United Nations.

L: But doesn't the resolution you quoted earlier show that the UN is obviously not inclined to grant those rights to revisionists?

R: So what? Who are the United Nations? When it comes to this topic, they are no more than an organization of persecutorial states! Do I have to get their permission to enjoy civil rights? These civil rights are inalienable. Not even the UN can withdraw them!

L: In my eyes you achieve only one thing with these lectures: You give the Nazis arguments with which they can propagate their misanthropic politics. With your comments you are enticing the brown rats out of their holes. This cannot be in anybody's interest.

R: What would happen if I followed your advice and not held these lectures? Do you seriously mean that the "Nazis," whoever that may be, would leave the topic alone? In any case, your choice of words – "brown rats" – indicates your

own misanthropic attitude. This kind of language is considered to be the domain of National Socialists. I thus request you to temper your use of language!

If you wish to prevent the misuse of scientific knowledge, then it is quite counterproductive to prevent a scientific discussion. One thing the history of science has proven is the fact that scientific knowledge cannot be banned. If it is not possible to refute revisionist theses in open and honest discussions, then one has to ensure that mainstream scholars use the revisionist approach themselves and bring the fruits of this research into their own political barn. In this way you also prevent a possible misuse of this revisionist knowledge.

Also, suppressing discussions on undesirable topics is the final reason why populations in totalitarian countries lose their trust in their own authorities. Hence, if we wish to prevent totalitarian developments from taking place, then we are duty bound to discuss taboo topics seriously and to put them in the service of democracy so as to prevent any misuse.

L: After your lectures, my impression is that things weren't too bad in the concentration camps.

R: If the mass extermination by the methods discussed here did not occur and far fewer people died as previously thought, then this chapter of history would not seem to be as bad as previously stated. But this is a comparison, a relative statement. That does not mean things really weren't bad at all. "Not that bad" is not an absolutist expression, and comparisons make up the essence of scientific enquiry.

L: Can you understand that people are upset when they are confronted with revisionist theses?

R: Yes, I too was upset by them until I was 24-years old. But you know what? If we have come to the conclusion that something is badly awry with our society, isn't it our foremost obligation to arouse, to upset, to unsettle, to reproach, to irritate?

For this I call into the witness stand no less a figure than the Great Socrates. In ancient Greece he had been irritating his fellow citizens for years by questioning everything in the heavens and under the earth. He pushed his luck a little too far when he blisteringly criticized the warfare of the Generals of democratic Athens against Sparta. Hence he was indicted for high treason. In his defense speech, before he had to drink the famous cup of hemlock, he stated the following, among other things (Popper, 1962, vol. 1, p. 194):

> *"I am the gadfly that God has attached to this city* […]*, and all day long and in all places I am always fastening upon you, arousing and persuading and reproaching you. You would not readily find another like me, and therefore I should advise you to spare me… If you strike at me,* […] *and rashly put me to death, then you will remain asleep for the rest of your lives, unless God in his care sends you another gadfly."*

R: There is an interesting parallel to this in revisionism, because U.S. historian and adversary of revisionism Michael Shermer had written in one of his books in a contribution on revisionism that the French revisionist Robert Faurisson is

a gadfly, since he is extremely annoying with his uncomfortable questions and obtrusive demand for evidence (Shermer 1997, p. 190).

With Socrates I insist that in times like these it is a scientist's duty to upset.

But let me give you also another perspective, because I believe that, objectively seen, there is no reason to be upset about what revisionists say. The reason for getting upset lies in those upset minds. To recognize this, let me turn things around. Should each individual not be happy that, at a large accident or a massacre, it wasn't thousands who died but that it was only a handful or that it was a hoax? Surely the relatives of such tragedies should be enthusiastic about finding out that the fate of their relatives or friends was not as horrible as had previously been assumed.

In actual fact we observe the opposite. The relatives of victims cling desperately to a view that a massacre occurred this way and no other way, and that exactly this number of individuals died as stated in an official report. I am not getting involved in the issue of what motives would lead one to adopt such a view, because that is a very contentious matter. But interestingly it is not even permitted to offer relief to the relatives of the *perpetrators* of such alleged crimes. The reasons are manifold and require a psychological investigation. Some of the reasons that individuals resist the hearing of good news may be:

– If certain matters of contemporary history are fundamentally revised, then your own worldview may be fractured because to date it had been a comfortable home wherein you felt well. The resulting mental dissonance will cause discomfort, something to be avoided.
– If you admit that you had been lied to and didn't notice it, then it is bad for your self-image. We usually attempt to avoid such self-accusation.
– If you realize that certain historical statements could be lies, then you can see yourself on the same level as those individuals you have collectively defamed so far as "Nazis," "anti-Semites," "brown rats," "extremists," and "mad." You try to avoid this comparison, even if it is against your own common sense. This, by the way, is the goal of the successful defamation campaign used against revisionists.
– Finally, only very few individuals can muster the courage and perseverance to oppose an overpowering public opinion, to constantly be persecuted by their environment, not to mention, in the extreme, the loss of job, financial ruin, and prosecution.

L: Wouldn't it have been better, before you commenced with this topic, to have clarified your position regarding the inhuman ideology and all the crimes committed by the Third Reich, and then to have distanced yourself from all that?

R: It is everybody's individual choice if he wants to do that. In my eyes, however, most people are merely driven by a Pavlovian reflex when offering this anti-fascist ritual. I don't think much of such rituals because only a few know what they are talking about. But I must confess that I have only superficially concerned myself with the ideology of the Third Reich and with the day to day things of the Third Reich, so I cannot credit myself with any competence and

comprehensive judgment about the Third Reich as such. When judging it in general, I must admit that I do rely on the image as it is presented by the mass media. But I don't consider that to be particularly objective.

L: Why do you lecture then?

R: I stumbled upon this topic quite accidentally. During the mid 1980s I had my first discussion on this topic with a gentleman who had half-revisionist views. The way he argued, however, was not to my liking because he insisted that it was "only" three instead of six million victims. Such a game with figures I found a waste of time, because it changed nothing about the matter itself. Finally, in 1989 a friend and member of a small German libertarian party presented me with the German edition of Rassinier's book *The Real Eichmann Trial*. It was only through this most impressive book, and through open discussion with this libertarian friend, that I gained a serious entry into the topic. My own work then began after the *Leuchter Report* appeared. When I had the opportunity to contribute my own research on behalf of a lawyer's request, which would see me appear in court as an expert witness – at least that was the plan – I quickly became involved in the social and legal persecution mill that ultimately drove me into exile.[385]

An important motivation for my work is without any doubt my well-developed sense for justice, because I am upset that we are kept by force from asking questions, and that it is prohibited to spread dissenting answers. I am shocked to see that in Germany and other Europeans countries once again dissidents are persecuted because of their views. Furthermore I want to mention my constant quest to understand the world we live in, that is to say, I am driven by curiosity and love for the truth. I call this the Eros of Cognition, the pleasure of discovering and understanding. And finally, there has to be a reason why the Holocaust is *the* taboo of our times. The slightest violation of this taboo enrages the entire world of historians, jurists, politicians, and media people to the point of utter panic. I think that Holocaust revisionists are most relentlessly persecuted because those in power know that what we do is to challenge the ideological foundation upon which their abuse of power rests – their amoral foundation, to use their own kind of language. I also don't want this topic to be left to some ideologue or half-educated person. I thus regard it as my duty to ensure that revisionist works about this topic are serious, systematic, and published competently. Or at least that call to duty was my stance until my arrest in 2005.

L: In your work, are you not in danger of producing results of wishful thinking?

R: As we are all human, it is not possible for a scientist to be totally divorced from the influences of our own wishes. But I shall do my best to ensure that I do not make such errors because I would only deceive myself and thereby hurt myself in the process. Errors are ruthlessly exploited by the opposition. That should be enough reason for me not to produce predetermined, desired results.

In addition, revisionists are quite prepared to criticize and correct their own errors or that of other revisionists.

---

[385] See Rudolf 2003b, pp. 297-419, as well as www.germarrudolf.com.

By the way, revisionists are often accused of working for the sake of sensationalism and financial gain. But if you look at the personal circumstances of most revisionists, then you will note that any publishing or other public revisionist enterprise will, as a rule, bring with it financial hardship and social ostracism. Most likely it is more the case that revisionists, among them many idealistic academics, will continue to hold to their beliefs and work in spite of these difficulties, which may even be followed by divorces and family breakdowns.

As a matter of fact, this claim turns the truth upside down. Just consider the attention given to the fraudulent stories of self-proclaimed Holocaust survivors, and keep in mind the billions of dollars made with the help of the shoah business, and it is easy to see which side in this confrontation produces stories for the sake of sensationalism and financial gain.

Finally let me once again point out that defending a certain thesis, which may be consistent with what a scholar wants to be true, is in itself not unscientific. Of course every scientist wants to be right, and he spends lots of energy to prove that he is indeed right. This competitive game of thesis and antithesis, in each case resting on the perception of reality by the individual scientist, is one of the motors of scientific research. It is this personal emotional engagement of the scientist, together with natural curiosity and instinct to play, that expands our knowledge. Only when scientists seek to support their thesis with distorted or falsified evidence and ignore counter arguments, then their work becomes unscientific. The prevailing situation is, however, that the powers-that-be prevent any discussions of revisionist theses and that mainstream historiography, even in topics not related to Holocaust research, must accept the accusation that over decades it has worked with a huge number of falsified evidence and lies. Who then produces results of wishful thinking?

L: What advice do you have for the ordinary citizen?

R: Shy away from radical slogans because it would hurt yourself and revisionism. Be aware that we are dependent upon our human rights and therefore never fall into the temptation to deny our opponents their human rights, as this is bound to backfire sooner or later. Hence, never deny others what you claim for yourself! Take to heart these words from Immanuel Kant (1981, p. 30):

"Act only according to that maxim whereby you can at the same time will that it should become a universal law."

R: I also share what Martin Luther said:

"All this I opine; I can do no other. God help me!"

R: And with Ulrich von Hutten:

"I dared!"

Acknowledgments

My friend Jürgen Graf and I initially planned to write this book together, but because of his extensive workload this plan had to be shelved. Jürgen did, however, find enough time to read through the manuscript critically and make corrections and suggest additions, for which I thank him.

Far more important than Jürgen's suggestions is Carlo Mattogno's fundamental historical and forensic research, which is the most important basis on which this book rests. Without Carlo's research this book could not have been written, just as Carlo's work would hardly be available to German and English readers, if it were not for Jürgen Graf translating many of Carlo's work from Italian into German and English. And since Carlo's works are read only by a few people in Italy, I have had the honor to publish his works both in English and German, which I hope encourages Carlo to continue with his important research.

The trio Carlo Mattogno (researcher), Jürgen Graf (researcher and translator), and Germar Rudolf (researcher and publisher) has been the most productive that historical revisionism has seen to date. As soon as I was taken out in 2005, productivity dropped precipitously. But now others have joined us, and so things will get back on track.

This does not mean that the contributions of the many critical revisionist historians on whose works I have also based these lectures are lessened in any way. There are just too many to name them here, and so I say a general thank you to you all. You know who you are.

I also want to thank all those translators who volunteered to assist me in getting this book out in English as well: Regina Belser, James Damon, Henry Gardner, Carlos Porter, and finally my dear friend Dr. Fredrick Toben.

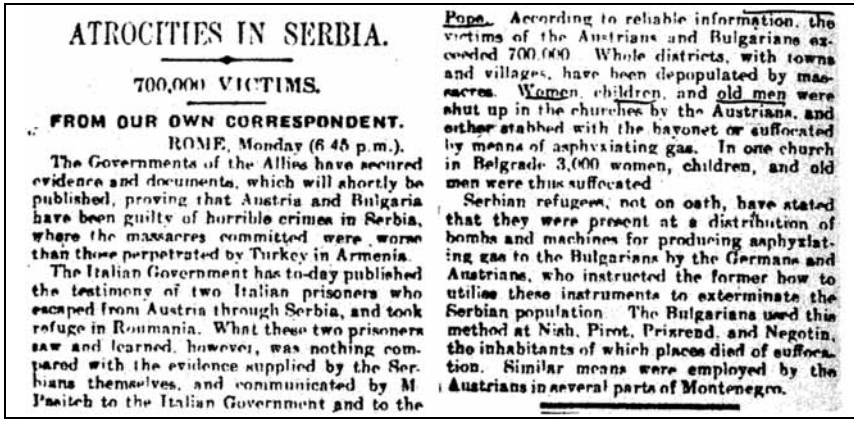
A cordial thank you also goes to Thomas Dalton, whose editing skills have been appreciated in order to get this new edition up to speed with recent developments and to make it more suitable for the English language market. The first edition has been too Germanocentric, he affirmed. Well, it no longer is. Blame him for it ☺.

Finally I wish to thank my wife who, during the work for the first edition in early 2005, looked kindly upon me when I was taking work home from the office so that this job could get done in due time. The project had just made it over the finishing line before I got arrested…

Germar Rudolf

Appendices

1. Documents



ATROCITIES IN SERBIA.

700,000 VICTIMS.

FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.

ROME, Monday (6.45 p.m.).

The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.

The Italian Government has to-day published the testimony of two Italian prisoners who escaped from Austria through Serbia, and took refuge in Roumania. What these two prisoners saw and learned, however, was nothing compared with the evidence supplied by the Serbians themselves, and communicated by M Pasitch to the Italian Government and to the Pope. According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. Whole districts, with towns and villages, have been depopulated by massacres. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated.

Serbian refugees, not on oath, have stated that they were present at a distribution of bombs and machines for producing asphyxiating gas to the Bulgarians by the Germans and Austrians, who instructed the former how to utilise these instruments to exterminate the Serbian population. The Bulgarians used this method at Nish, Pirot, Prisrend, and Negotin, the inhabitants of which places died of suffocation. Similar means were employed by the Austrians in several parts of Montenegro.

Ill. 144: *"According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. Whole districts, with towns and villages, have been depopulated by massacres. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas."* The Daily Telegraph*, March 22, 1916, p. 7*

GERMANS MURDER 700,000 JEWS IN POLAND

TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS

DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in the world's history. In addition, a system of starvation is being carried out in which the number of deaths, on the admission of the Germans themselves, bids fair to be almost as large.

The most gruesome details of mass killing, even to the use of poison gas, are revealed in a report sent secretly to Mr. S. Zygielboim, Jewish representative on the Polish National Council in London, by an active group in Poland. It is strongly felt that action should be taken to prevent Hitler from carrying out his threat that five minutes

Ill. 145: The Daily Telegraph*, June 25, 1943, p. 5*

A Full Page of Photos of American Soldiers in Israel

The JEWISH PRESS 75¢

WAR NEWS!

IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS

See Story on Page 4

IRAQ NEARING TOTAL DISASTER

Ill. 146: The Jewish Press*, February 21, 1991*

582 THE AMERICAN HEBREW October 31, 1919

The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!

By MARTIN H. GLYNN

(Former Governor of the State of N. Y.)

From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help, and eight hundred thousand little children cry for bread.

These children, these men and women are our fellow-members of the human family, with the same claim on life as we, the same susceptibility to the winter's cold, the same propensity to death before the fangs of hunger. Within them reside the illimitable possibilities for the advancement of the human race as naturally would reside in six million human beings. *We may not be their keepers but we ought to be their helpers.*

In the face of death, in the throes of starvation there is no place for mental distinctions of creed, no place for physical differentiations of race. In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate, only the most idealistic promptings of human nature should sway the heart and move the hand.

Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessaries of life; eight hundred thousand children cry for bread. And this fate is upon them through no fault of their own, through no transgression of the laws of God or man; but through the awful tyranny of war and a bigoted lust for Jewish blood.

In this threatened holocaust of human life, forgotten are the niceties of philosophical distinction, forgotten are the differences of historical interpretation; and the determination to help the helpless, to shelter the homeless, to clothe the naked and to feed the hungry becomes a religion at whose altar men of every race can worship and women of every creed can kneel. In this calamity the temporalities of man's fashionings fall away before the eternal verities of life, and we awaken to the fact that from the hands of one God we all come and before the tribunal of one God we all must stand on the day of final reckoning. And when that reckoning comes mere profession of lips will not weigh a pennyweight; but deeds, mere intangible deeds, deeds that dry the tear of sorrow and allay the pain of anguish, deeds that with the spirit of the Good Samaritan pour oil and wine in wounds and find sustenance and shelter for the suffering and the stricken, will outweigh all the stars in the heavens, all the waters in the seas, all the rocks and metals in all the celestian globes that revolve in the firmament around us.

Race is a matter of accident; creed, partly a matter of inheritance, partly a matter of environment, partly one's method of ratiocination; but our physical wants and corporeal needs are implanted

WHITHER?

in all of us by the hand of God, and the man or woman who can, and will not, hear the cry of the starving; who can, and will not, take heed of the wail of the dying; who can, and will not, stretch forth a helping hand to those who sink beneath the waves of adversity is an assassin of nature's finest instincts, a traitor to the cause of the human family and an abjurer of the natural law written upon the tablets of every human heart by the finger of God himself.

And so in the spirit that turned the poor widow's votive offering of copper into silver, and the silver into gold when placed upon God's altar, the people of this country are called upon to sanctify their money by giving $35,000,000 in the name of the humanity of Moses to six million famished men and women.

Six million men and women are dying —eight hundred thousand little children are crying for bread.

And why?

Because of a war to lay Autocracy in the dust and give Democracy the sceptre of the Just.

And in that war for democracy 200,000 Jewish lads from the United States fought beneath the Stars and Stripes. In the 77th Division alone there were 14,000 of them, and in Argonne Forest this division captured 54 German guns. This shows that at Argonne the Jewish boys from the United States fought for democracy as Joshua fought against the Amalekites on the plains of Abraham. In an address on the so-called "Lost Battalion," led by Colonel Whittlesey of Pittsfield, Major-General Alexander shows the fighting stuff these Jewish boys were made of. In some way or another Whittlesey's command was surrounded. They were short of rations. They tried to get word back to the rear telling of their plight. They tried and they tried, but their men never got through. Paralysis and stupefaction and despair were in the air. And when the hour was darkest and all seemed lost, a soldier lad stepped forward, and said to Col. Whittlesey: "I will try to get through." He tried, he was wounded, he had to creep and crawl, but he got through. To-day he wears the Distinguished Service Cross and his name is

ABRAHAM KROTOSHINSKY.

Because of this war for Democracy six million Jewish men and women are starving across the seas; eight hundred thousand Jewish babies are crying for bread,

Ill. 147: *"From across the sea, six million men and women call to us for help* […] *six million human beings.* […] *Six million men and women are dying* […] *in the threatened holocaust of human life* […] *six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying* […]*"*

The American Hebrew, *October 31, 1919, p. 582. Martin H. Glynn was Governor of the State of New York between October 17, 1913, and December 31, 1914.*

III. 148: *Response, volume 12, no. 1, spring 1991.*

ARD (Association of German Radio Stations), April 8, 1992, 21:00 hrs.

Whether there should be a war in Kuwait was something that was discussed loudly all over the world. The discussion took a decisive turn, particularly in the United States, on account of reports about unbelievable atrocities committed in Kuwait by the Iraqi troops. The impressive story told by a 15-year old Kuwaiti girl about babies that were ripped out of their incubators by Iraqi soldiers. One year after the Gulf War, Konrad Ebel and Mattias Werth have again looked at this girl and her story (Picture: The weeping girl, Nayirah, as an eyewitness before the Human Rights Committee of the U.N. Security Council):

"I saw Iraqi soldiers. They came into the hospital and took the babies out of the incubators. They walked away with the incubators and left the babies to die on the cold floor. It was horrible!"

(Picture: The eyewitness in tears before the U.N. Security council, she interrupts her report again and again, choking, and wipes the tears from her eyes.)

Everyone on the U.N. Human Rights Committee is shaken by this account of what were probably Saddam Hussein's troops' most cruel deeds. Nayirah's report has an enormous effect. Horrified, even President Bush [sr.] speaks about it: (Picture: Bush talks to soldiers in Saudi Arabia):

"The babies were yanked out of the incubators and strewn on the floor like firewood."

(Picture: Little graves for the allegedly murdered babies are shown).

Pictures proving that Saddam Hussein is acting like another Hitler and that his soldiers are cowardly baby butchers. (Picture: The Kuwaiti surgeon Dr. Ibrahim reporting before the U.N. Security Council):

"The hardest thing was to bury the babies. I have myself buried forty babies that had been taken out of the incubators by the soldiers."

Two days later, in a vote, the U.N. Security Council decides to approve military force against Iraq, after Amnesty International, in turn, spoke of 312 assassinated babies.

Meanwhile, the U.S. Congress was debating whether there should be a war. (Picture: A representative at the rostrum:)

"The time has now come to stop the aggression of this merciless dictator whose troops impale pregnant women and tear babies from their incubators."

Impressed by all this, Congress finally votes in favor of war by a narrow margin! (Picture: Dr. David Chiu.) This is Dr. David Chiu, a biomedical engineer. He was sent to Kuwait by the World Health Organization (WHO) to assess the devastations. He visited several operating and delivery rooms. His surprising result is: the incubator story is a complete fabrication!

"I felt cheated. I was surprised to see so many incubators. I asked our guide what had happened and if the story we had been told was true. He

ARD (Association of German Radio Stations), April 8, 1992, 21:00 hrs.

said that not a single incubator had been taken away, the whole thing never happened."

The only thing that Dr. Chiu discovered was that dentist's chairs were missing (Picture: Dental surgery room without chairs).

The allegedly dismantled incubators were still there and the physician in charge clearly said "no!" when asked whether the Iraqis had torn babies from the incubators (Picture: Dr. Soa Ben Essa saying "no").

Now John Stiles of Amnesty International, too, corrects himself:

"We have talked to more than a dozen doctors of various nationalities who were in Kuwait at exactly that time, but they could not confirm that story. We realized that this thing could not have taken place."

But how could such a fabrication about the Kuwaiti incubators be concocted and influence the decision in favor of a war?

We found the answer in Manhattan, New York City, with the Hill and Knowlton company, the largest American PR firm. Their business is the professional manipulation of opinion. On behalf of the Kuwaitis, Hill and Knowlton organized a campaign for the unconditional approval of the military liberation of Kuwait by the American people. Budget: 10 million dollars. For this, Hill and Knowlton used methods tested previously for Pepsi-Cola. (Picture: A tester judges emotions when looking at various pictures). The computer shows positive and negative reactions of the public to certain items. President Bush, too, has been using this method in the war of words during his election campaigns. For the Kuwaiti job, this method was used to shape public opinion (Picture: An employee explains the procedure; a speech by President Bush runs in the background, complete with a curve showing the reactions of a test audience):

"We gave each person a small transmitter, palm-size, with which they could show whether their reaction to an item shown was one of pleasure or disapproval. The computer then tells us on the screen whether, for example, the Americans approve of what the President says or not."

Kuwait wanted to find out, what the Americans would abhor most strongly. The result was: the murder of babies! That was the origin of the incubator lie.

"The objective of our work was the question: how can I move the people to the point, emotionally, where they would support action by the U.N. to throw out the Iraqis? And the emotions that would bring this about would be to convince the people that Saddam Hussein was a crazy guy who killed his own people and still had sufficient aggressiveness to cause yet more trouble!"

A free Kuwait for 10 million dollars!

In this way, public opinion in America was to be mobilized for the liberation of Kuwait. Hill and Knowlton coached so-called eyewitnesses for public

ARD (Association of German Radio Stations), April 8, 1992, 21:00 hrs.

appearances. […] (Picture: Thomas Ross of Hill and Knowlton)

"Materially our task was limited to helping the people appear as 'witnesses,' and give their reports in decent English so that anyone could understand them."

So all you did was help them with the translations?

"Well, we helped with the translation and we helped them with rehearsals for their appearances, and we coached them for various questions they might be asked."

(Picture: The eyewitness in tears before the U.N. Human Rights Committee). She had apparently been well coached:

"It was horrible! All the time I had to think of my little new-born nephew who was perhaps already dead himself!"

Behind her, an allegedly neutral spectator and observer (Picture). It is her father, the Kuwaiti ambassador to the U.S. Hardly anybody was aware of this (Picture: photograph of Nayirah showing her the way she looks normally).

The Committee took her to be simply a child refugee. But she belongs to the royal family of Emir Al Sabah. Did the members of the Human Rights Committee know who she really was? How many people knew that she was the ambassador's daughter? (Picture: John Porter before the U.N. Human Rights Committee:)

"I didn't!"

There is another allegedly reliable witness who lied before the U.N. Security Council: Dr. Ibrahim. In real life he is a dentist by the name of Dr. Behbehani. After the war he revoked the incubator story.

"No, I cannot confirm this thing about the incubators."

Then you did not see anything?

"No, nothing!"

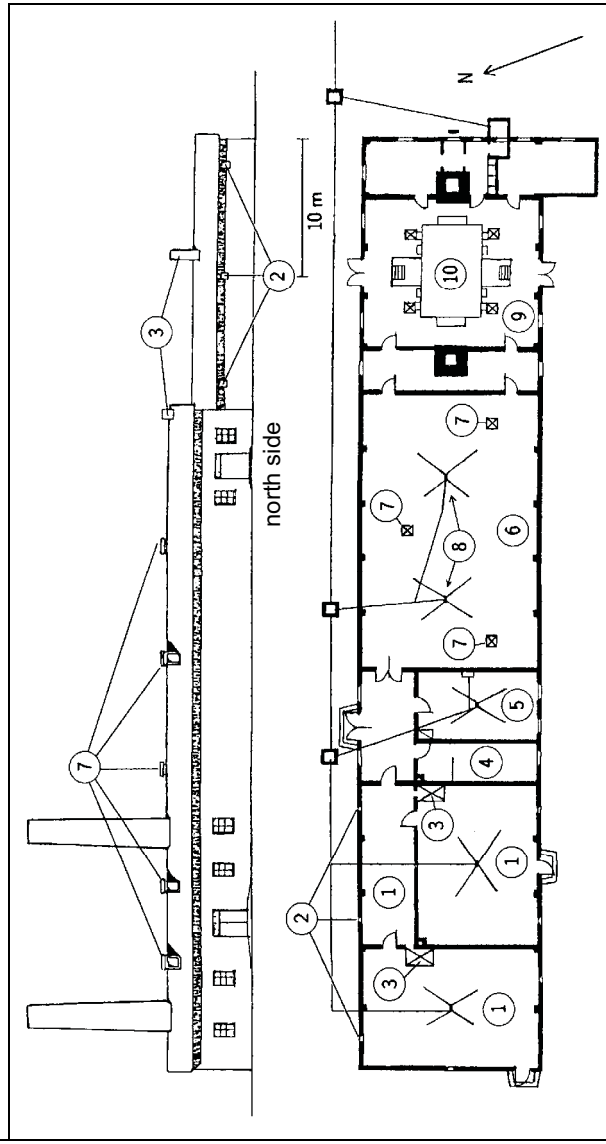
But by then, everything was over. Hill and Knowlton's lies had played a decisive role in getting the Americans to come out in favor of the war and to send soldiers to Kuwait. Was it a clever investment by the Kuwaitis to pay Hill and Knowlton 10 million dollars? (Picture: Thomas Ross of Hill and Knowlton)

"A very clever investment!"

Tab. 26: Dates of registered inmates that died in Auschwitz at age 80 and over (in dd/mm/yyyy)

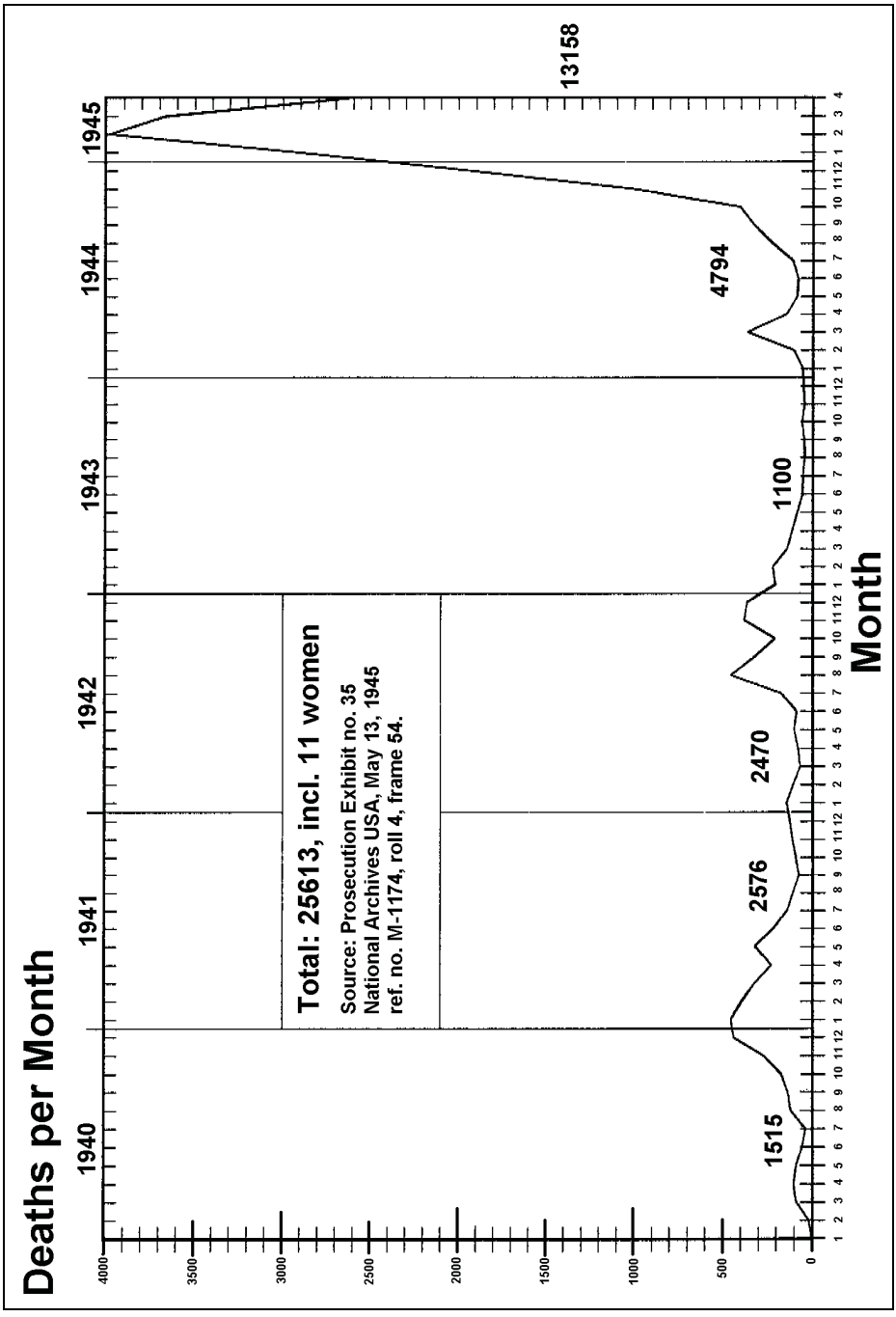
#	NAME	BIRTHDAY	DEATH	TOWN OF BIRTH	LAST RESIDENCE	RELIGION
90	Königstein, Anna Sara	30/12/1852	27/12/1943	Poleschowitz	Theresienstadt	mosaic
90	Ruzicka, Marie	10/12/1852	12/05/1943	Klattau	Gross Dobray	catholic
89	Hoffmann, Josef	12/08/1852	22/06/1942	Vrutky	Vrutky	mosaic
88	Strauss, Arnold	29/12/1853	22/06/1942	Bobrow	Banska Bystrica	mosaic
88	Herzberg, Johann	25/12/1854	07/04/1943	Wöllnitz	Gotenhafen	catholic
87	Zagolkin, Nikifor	–/–/1856	05/12/1943	Styriki	Styriki	gr. orthodox
87	Horvath, Anna	07/03/1856	10/05/1943	Schreibersdorf	Althodis	catholic
86	Kannengießer, Leopold	10/08/1855	14/07/1942	Neu Sandez	Presov	mosaic
86	Strukow, Praskowja	–/–/1857	09/11/1943	Wierieczi	Kalzy	gr. orthodox
86	Strojny, Jozefa	23/02/1857	08/11/1943	Sulejow	Litzmannstadt	catholic
86	Kreutz, Elisabeth	03/04/1857	31/07/1943	Römershausen	Dortmund	evangelical
85	Zegolkin, Domna	–/–/1858	23/12/1943	Malchaty	Lopatki	gr. orthodox
85	Laski, Apolonia	–/–/1858	21/12/1943	Dubowik	Sawin Dub	gr. orthodox
85	Karpowicz, Wasilij	–/–/1858	09/11/1943	Borisow	Borisow	gr. orthodox
85	Berousek, Cecilie	04/10/1857	31/03/1943	Frauenberg	Bistrowan	catholic
85	Weiß, Eva	04/01/1858	04/05/1943	Gehaus	Unterrückersbach	catholic
85	Petermann, Maria	01/02/1858	26/05/1943	Sennheim	Berlin	catholic
84	Grysimienko, Achriem	–/–/1859	09/12/1943	Lipinki	–-	unknown
84	Wesolowski, Malgorzata	–/–/1859	18/11/1943	Witonia	Litzmannstadt	catholic
84	Jonasz, Moric	17/06/1858	23/06/1942	Lest	Banska Bystrica	mosaic
83	Spindler, Blondina J.	22/07/1859	22/06/1943	Gnotzheim	Filzingen	catholic
83	Baranow, Anastasija	–/–/1860	01/11/1943	Dworiszcza	Jakowlewo	gr. orthodox
83	Schkomarovsky, Ester S.	00/03/1860	30/12/1943	Kyjov	Theresienstadt	mosaic
83	Bardaczow, Nikita	00/05/1860	08/10/1943	Plaszkowo	Plaszkowo	gr. orthodox
83	Weiss, Moritz	07/03/1859	14/07/1942	Ilwes	Presov	mosaic
83	Prager, Reinhold	02/02/1860	12/04/1943	Sankt Sanglow	Munich-Bernsdorf	evangelical
83	Schneck, Kreszentia	10/02/1860	16/04/1943	Rohrdorf	Ravensburg-Um.	catholic
83	Frank, Max	10/05/1859	25/06/1942	Velké-Surovce	Piestany	mosaic
83	Heiman, Ernestine	08/04/1859	22/04/1942	Banovce nad B.	Trencin	mosaic
83	Rostalski, Jadwiga	25/10/1860	01/11/1943	Falkenhof	Litzmannstadt	catholic
82	Friedrich, Theodor	04/10/1860	03/06/1943	Groß-Küdde	Berlin	catholic
82	Horvath, Ignaz	27/09/1860	06/05/1943	Zahling	Zahling	catholic
82	Buriansky, Marie	11/11/1860	16/03/1943	Brockesdorf	Stadt-Liebau	catholic
82	Knopf, Agnes Sara	28/11/1861	30/12/1943	unknown	Theresienstadt	unknown
82	Rosenberg, Elisabeth	21/04/1861	10/05/1943	Klein-Wanzl.	Berlin-Marzahn	catholic
81	Welkewitz, Chana Sara	20/01/1862	30/12/1943	unknown	Theresienstadt	unknown
81	Sommer, Luzie Sara	03/04/1862	30/12/1943	Raudnitz/Elbe	Theresienstadt	mosaic
81	Vohryzek, Leopold	30/03/1862	22/12/1943	Hermannstadt	Theresienstadt	mosaic
81	Richter, Chaim	18/08/1860	01/03/1942	Krenau	Krenau	mosaic
81	Herrmann, Katharina	28/03/1862	08/10/1943	Eisenau	Sielanki	catholic
81	Holomek, Johann	26/09/1861	31/03/1943	Napajedl	Napajedl Zigeunerl.	catholic
81	Bello, Martin	25/03/1862	21/07/1943	Niederfinow	Halle/Saale	catholic
81	Pollak, Josef	20/01/1861	26/04/1942	Rajec	Rajec	mosaic
81	Neumann, Betti	28/09/1862	30/12/1943	unknown	unknown	unknown
81	Szewczyk, Zdzislaw	27/10/1862	18/12/1943	Tarnobrzeg	Moschin	catholic
81	Gruszczynski, Maria	16/06/1862	21/07/1943	Klonowa	Litzmannstadt-Ch.	catholic
81	Subrt, Nepomucena	21/06/1862	25/07/1943	Swatoborschitz	Tscheloschnitz	catholic
81	Brüll, Johanna Sara	29/11/1862	30/12/1943	unknown	Theresienstadt	unknown
81	Eiser, Johanna	09/05/1861	02/06/1942	Nositz	Rajetz	mosaic
80	Sojka, Berta Sara	01/01/1863	27/12/1943	Jungbunzlau	Theresienstadt	mosaic
80	Stopnicki, Michal	31/08/1860	25/08/1941	Stare Stawy	Jaslo	catholic
80	Dirnfeld, Israel	00/07/1861	24/06/1942	Nitra	Nitra	mosaic
80	Pietrowicz, Anton	–/–/1863	18/12/1943	Suchopiatowa	Suchopiatowa	gr. orthodox
80	Waitz, Karl	15/06/1862	06/05/1943	Pleil	Graz	catholic

#	NAME	BIRTHDAY	DEATH	TOWN OF BIRTH	LAST RESIDENCE	RELIGION
80	Spakow, Tatjana	–/–/1863	15/11/1943	Stiriki	Lopatki	gr. orthodox
80	Szubrow, Tatjana	–/–/1863	27/10/1943	Bobruszki	Bielikow	gr. orthodox
80	Orieszenko, Andriej	–/–/1863	07/10/1943	Chabaty	Chabaty	gr. orthodox
80	Stefaniak, Wiktoria	14/10/1862	19/06/1943	Garz	Komsdorf	catholic
80	Jelinski, Jozefa	12/03/1863	15/11/1943	Tschenstochau	Litzmannstadt	catholic
80	Pohl, Wilhelm	13/09/1862	07/05/1943	Beneschau	Teplitz-Schönau	catholic
80	Rotholz, Louis Israel	12/07/1862	13/02/1943	Pyritz	Berlin	mosaic
80	Stein, Rudolf	01/01/1863	03/07/1943	Breslau	Bremen	catholic
80	Graczek, Marja	16/07/1863	26/12/1943	Salzberg	Jaworzno	catholic
80	Karoly, Juliana	12/01/1863	20/06/1943	Mönchmeierhof	Spitzzicken	catholic
80	Daniel, Josef	16/02/1863	09/07/1943	Bilowitz	Bilowitz	catholic
80	Herzberger, Oswald J.H.	07/02/1863	23/06/1943	Striegau	Neumünster	evangelical
80	Serynek, Beatrix	–/–/1863	04/05/1943	Milschitz	Pilsen	catholic
80	Wagner, Emilie Sara	25/11/1863	28/12/1943	Slatina bei Kgtz	Theresienstadt	mosaic

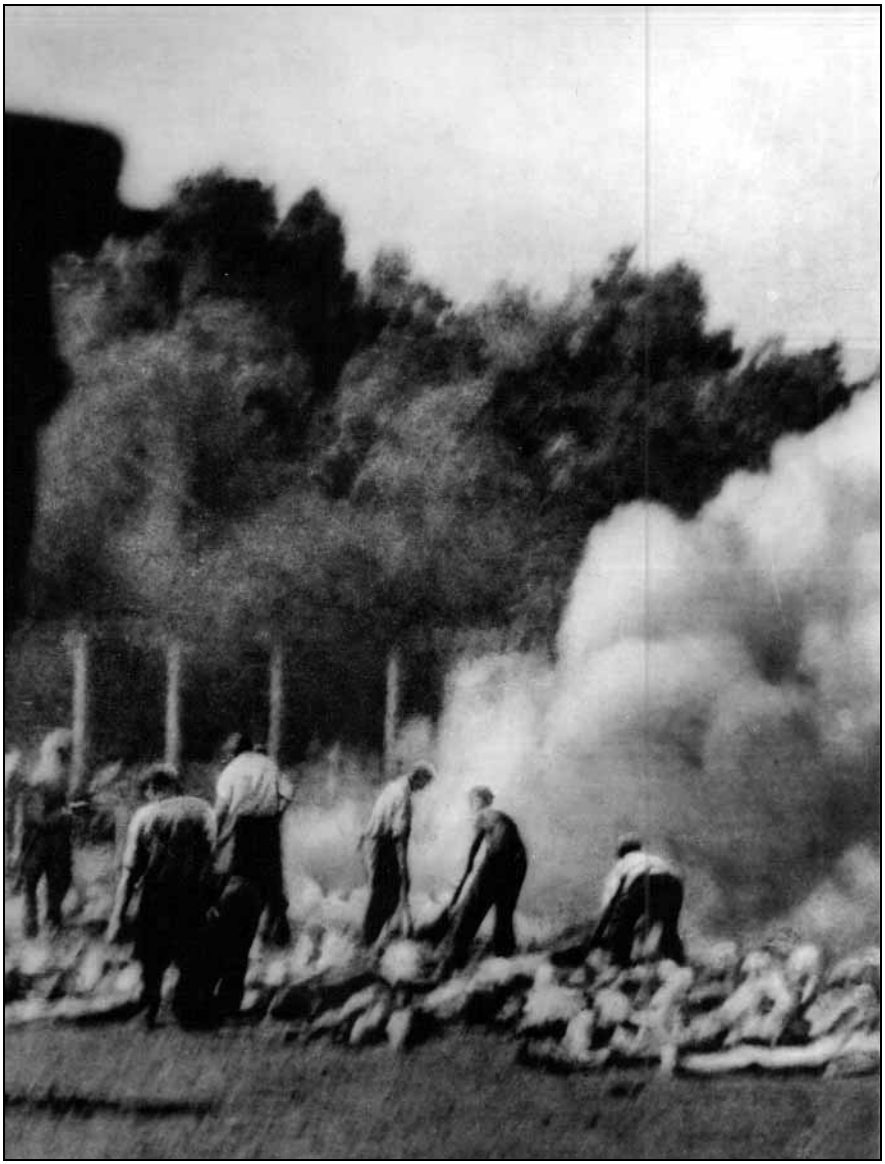


III. 149: *North side view and floor plan of Crematory IV and V (mirror symmetrically) in the Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp.*

1: alleged homicidal gas chamber, actual purpose unknown so far; 2: alleged Zyklon B insertion hatches; 3: heating furnace; 4: coke room; 5: physician; 6: morgue; 7: ventilation chimneys for morgue and oven room – but not for the alleged "gas chambers"!; 8: drains; 9: oven room; 10: cremation ovens



III. 150: *Death Rates of Dachau concentration camp according to evidence presented by the U.S. after the war.*



Ill. 151: *Allegedly a photograph taken in Auschwitz-Birkenau from crematory V, showing the yard to the north of the building. But this is clearly either a photographed drawing or a heavily retouched photograph (Pressac 1989, p. 422).*

2. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents

SS	U.S. ARMY	SS	U.S. ARMY
SS Mann	Private	Hauptsturmführer	Captain
Sturmmann	Private First Class	Sturmbannführer	Major
Rottenführer	Corporal	Obersturmbannführer	Lieutenant Colonel
Unterscharführer	Sergeant	Standartenführer	Colonel
Scharführer	Staff Sergeant	Oberführer	Colonel
Oberscharführer	Technical Sergeant	Brigadeführer	Brigadier General
Hauptscharführer	Master Sergeant	Gruppenführer	Lieutenant General
Sturmscharführer	First Sergeant	Obergruppenführer	General
Untersturmführer	Second Lieutenant	Oberstgruppenführer	General of the Army
Obersturmführer	First Lieutenant		

3. Abbreviations

AA	Auswärtiges Amt (German Foreign Office)
ABC	American Broadcasting Corporation
ADL	Anti-Defamation League
AEG	Allgemeine Eletricitäts Gesellschaft, German corporation for electric devices
AG	Aktiengesellschaft, Corporation
AI	Amnesty International
APMO	Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Archive of the State Museums Auschwitz)
ARD	Arbeitsgemeinschaft der öffentlich-rechtlichen Rundfunkanstalten der Bundesrepublik Deutschland (Association of German Public Radio Stations)
BAK	Bundesarchiv Koblenz (German Federal Archives)
BASF	Badische Anilin- und Soda-Fabrik (German chemical corporation)
BBC	British Broadcasting Corporation
BGH	Bundesgerichtshof (German Federal Supreme Court)
BKA	Bundeskriminalamt (Wiesbaden), German Federal Bureau of Investigation
BVerfG	Bundesverfassungsgericht (German Federal Constitutional High Court)
BW	Bauwerk (building / construction site)
CBS	Columbia Broadcasting System
CDJC	Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine
CIA	Central Intelligence Agency
CN^-	cyanide ion
CNN	Cable News Network
CO	carbon monoxide
CO_2	carbon dioxide
CODOH	Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust
DDT	Dichloro-Diphenyl-Trichloroethane, pesticide
DEGESCH	Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung (German Society for Pest Control)
DM	Deutsche Mark, former German post-war currency (1949-2001)
FBI	U.S. Federal Bureau of Investigation
GARF	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russan Federation), Moscow
Gestapo	Geheime Staatspolizei (Secret State Police)
GULag	Glavnoye Upravleniye ispravitelno-trudovykh Lagerey (Main Directorate for

	Corrective Labor Camps)
HCN	hydrogen cyanide
HT	*Historische Tatsachen*
I.G.	Interessen-Gemeinschaft, corporate trust
IGFM	Internationalen Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte (International Association for Human Rights, Germany)
IHR	Institute for Historical Review
IMT	International Military Tribunal
KGB	Komitet Gosudarstvennoy Bezopasnosti (Committee for State Security, secret service of the USSR)
KL, KZ	Konzentrationslager (concentration camp)
LG	Landgericht (German District Court)
NATO	North Atlantic Treaty Organization
NG-…	document identifier of the NMT
NKVD	Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del (People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs, secret service of the USSR)
NMT	Nuremberg Militäry Tribunal
NO-…	document identifier of the Nuremberg Military Tribunal
NS	National Socialist/sm
NSDAP	Nationalsozialistische deutsche Arbeiterpartei (National Socialist German Workers' Party)
NYT	*New York Times*
OSI	Office of Special Investigations
POW	Prisoner of War
PS-…	document identifier mostly of the IMT, but some also of the NMT
R-…	document identifier of the IMT
RGVA	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State Archive of War)
RIF	Reichsamt für Industrielle Fettversorgung (German Imperial Office for Industrial Fat Supply)
RM	Reichsmark, German currency until shortly after WWII (1871-1948)
RTL	Radio Tele Luxemburg
SA	Sturmabteilung (storm department; paramilitary organization of the NSDAP)
SD	Sicherheitsdienst (security service; German military formation for securing the army's rear)
SED	Sozialistische Einheitspartei (Socialist Unity Party, communist party of former East Germany)
SS	Schutzstaffel (protection squad; initially paramilitary organization of the NSDAP, later partially integrated into the German armed forces)
T-…	document identifier of the Jerusalem Eichmann trial
UN	United Nations
VVN	Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes (Association of those Persecuted by the Nazi Regime)
VW	Volkswagen
WWI/II	World War One/Two
ZStL	Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen (Central Office of State Administrations of), Ludwigsburg

4. Bibliography

- *ADL on the Frontline*. Anti-Defamation League, special summer edition 2003
- AFP. "Österreicher bestreitet Holocaust," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 13, 1992, p. 10
- Agde, Günter. *Sachsenhausen bei Berlin. Speziallager Nr. 7*, Aufbau-Taschenbuch-Verl., Berlin 1994
- "Ägyptens Staatszeitung revisionistisch," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), p. 366¸ www.vho.org/News/D/News3_04.html#m28
- Altman, Ilya, and Claudio Ingerflom. "Le Kremlin et l'Holocauste 1933-2001," in: Vassili Petrenko, *Avant et après Auschwitz*, Flammarion, Paris 2002
- Allen, Andrew. "Auschwitz: Krema-Zerstörung als Propaganda-Bremse," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), p. 130; Engl.: "Why the Germans Destroyed the Crematoria but left the 'Gas Chambers' Intact," www.vho.org/GB/c/AA/gcgvdest.html
- Alloush, Ibrahim. "Die Geschichte eines Forums, dass nicht stattfinden sollte," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(2) (2001), pp. 124-236.
- American Jewish Committee. *The Jews in the Eastern War Zones*, The American Jewish Committee, New York 1916
- American Jewish Committee. "Holocaust survivors in Eastern Europe deserve pensions from the German Government," open letter to the German federal government, signed by 83 U.S. Senators, *New York Times*, Aug. 17, 1997
- Amouyal, Barbara. "Doubts over Evidence of Camp Survivors," *Jerusalem Post*, Aug. 17, 1986
- Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry. *Report to the United States Government and His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom*, United States Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1946; http://avalon.law.yale.edu/20th_century/angcov.asp
- "A pack of…?". *Science*, 14 March 2008, vol. 319, no. 5869, p. 1467
- Arad, Yitzhak. *Belzec*, *Sobibor*, *Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987
- Arendt, Hannah. *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on the Banality of Evil*, Faber, London 1963; German: *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam, Leipzig 1990
- Aroneanu, Eugène. *Documents pour servir à l'histoire de la guerre. Camps de concentration*, Office français d'édition, 1945
- Arp, Halton. "What has science come to?," *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 14(3) (2000), pp. 447-454
- Aschenauer, Rudolf. *Zur Frage einer Revision der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Selbstverlag, Nürnberg 1949
- Aschenauer, Rudolf. *Landsberg. Ein dokumentarischer Bericht von deutscher Sicht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1951
- Aschenauer, Rudolf. *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1952
- Aschenauer, Rudolf. *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980
- Atzmon, Gilad. "Truth, History and Integrity," March 13, 2010; www.gilad.co.uk/writings/truth-history-and-integrity-by-gilad-atzmon.html
- Augstein, Rudolf (ed.). *Historikerstreit*, Serie Piper 816, Piper, Munich 1987
- "Auschwitz. Inside the Nazi State," *PBS*, Jan. 18 – Feb. 5, 2005; www.pbs.org/auschwitz/40-45/victims/perps.html
- Auswärtiges Amt (ed.). *Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*, Series E, vol. 1, Impr. Nationale, Baden-Baden 1950/Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht; Göttingen 1969
- Aynat, Enrique. *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una Fuente Historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990
- Aynat, Enrique. "Neither Trace nor Proof," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 177-206
- Aynat, Enrique. "Consideraciones sobre la deportación de judíos de Francia y Bélgica al este de Europa en 1942," in: Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto*," Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994
- Aynat, Enrique. "Les 'Protocoles d'Auschwitz' sont-ils une source historique digne de foi?", *Akribeia*, no. 3, Oct. 1998a, pp. 5-208
- Aynat, Enrique. "Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(3) (1998b), p. 188-197
- Aynat, Enrique. "Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz (1941-1944)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), pp. 150-166
- Ayaß, Wolfgang, and Dietfrid Krause-Vilmar. "Mit Argumente gegen die Holocaust-Leugung," *Polis, Schriftenreihe der Hessischen Landeszentrale für politische Bildung*, 1996, pp. 22f.

- Bäcker, Knud. "'Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig,'" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), pp. 120-129
- Backes, Uwe; Eckard Jesse; and Rainer Zitelmann (eds.). *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1990
- Bacque, James. *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989
- Bacque, James. *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996
- Bahners, Patrick. "Objektive Selbstzerstörung," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Aug. 15, 1994, p. 21
- Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte; Wilhelm Lasek; Wolfgang Neugebauer; and Gustav Spann. *Das Lachout-"Dokument" – Anatomie einer Fälschung*, Verlag DÖW, Vienna 1989
- Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte; Wolfgang Benz; and Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.). *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deutike, Vienna 1995
- Ball, John C. *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta B.C., 1992; www.air-photo.com
- Ball, John C. *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, Canada, 1993
- Bardèche, Maurice. *Nuremberg ou la Terre Promise*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1948
- Bardèche, Maurice. *Nuremberg II ou les Faux-Monnayeurs*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1950
- Barton, Russell. "Belsen," in: *History of the Second World War*, 109 (1975), pp. 3025-3029
- Bauer, Max (ed.). *Soldan – Heppe, Geschichte der Hexenprozesse*, esp. vol. I, Müller, Munich 1912; reprint: Parkland-Verl., Köln 1999
- Bauer, Yehuda. *A History of the Holocaust*, Franklin Watts, New York 1982
- Bauer, Yehuda. *Jews for Sale? Nazi-Jewish Negotiations, 1933-1945*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994
- Baum, Bruno. "Wir funkten aus der Hölle," *Deutsche Volkszeitung*, July 31, 1945
- Baum, Bruno. *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1949; 2nd ed., 1957; 3rd ed., 1961
- Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern. *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998
- Baynac, Jacques. "Comment les historiens délèguent à la justice la tâche de faire taire les révisionnistes," *Le Nouveau Quotidien* , Sept. 2, 1996a, p. 16
- Baynac, Jacques. "Faute de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens esquivent le débat," *Le Nouveau Quotidien,* Sept. 3, 1996b, p. 14
- Beaulieu, Jean-Francois. "Holocaust Movie Shoah Exposed as Propaganda," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 166-168
- Behringer, Wolfgang. *Hexen und Hexenprozesse in Deutschland*, dtv, Munich 1988
- Belgion, Montgomery. *Victor's Justice*, Regnery, Hinsdale, IL, 1949
- Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice. Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. no. 113; www.holocaustdenialontrial.com
- Bender, Rolf; Susanne Röder; and Armin Nack. *Tatsachenfeststellung vor Gericht*, 2 vols., Beck, Munich 1981
- Benz, Wolfgang. *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991
- Benz, Wolfgang. *Legenden Lügen Vorurteile*, dtv, Munich 1992
- Berben, Paul. *Dachau 1933-1945*, *The Official History*, London, The Norfolk Press, 1975
- Berben, Paul. *Histoire du camp de concentration de Dachau (1933-1945)*, Comité International de Dachau, Brüssel 1976
- Berg, Friedrich P. "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth Within A Myth," *Journal of Historical Review*, 5 (1), 1984, pp. 15-46
- Berg, Friedrich P. "The German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94
- Berg, Friedrich P. "Typhus and the Jews," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481
- Berg, Friedrich P. "Poison Gas über alles," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 37-47
- Berenbaum, Michael. *The World Must Know*, Little, Brown & Co., Boston 1993
- Berkofsky, Joe. "Belzec memorial opens," *Jewish Telegraph Agency*, June 3, 2004; www.jta.org/news/article/2004/06/03/11601/AsBelzecdeathcamp
- Bezwinska, Jadwiga, and Danuta Czech (eds.). *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984
- Bezwinska, Jadwiga, and Danuta Czech (eds.). *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
- Billig, Joseph. *La solution finale de la question juive*, Beate Klarsfeld, Paris 1977
- Birn, Ruth Bettina. "Revising the Holocaust," *The Historical Journal*, 40(1) (1997), pp. 195-215
- Bily, Henry. "Mon histoire extraordinaire," *Le Déporté pour la liberté*, no. 461f., October – November 1991
- Bishara, Azmi. "Die Araber und der Holocaust," in: Rolf Steininger (ed.), *Der Umgang mit dem Holocaust*, vol. 1, Böhlau, Vienna 1994, pp. 407-429

- Bjorklund, David F. (ed.). *False-Memory Creation in Children and Adults: Theory, Research, and Implications*, Lawrence Erlbaum Ass., Mahwah, NJ, 2000
- Blake, Richard. *Orphans of Versailles. The Germans in Western Poland, 1918-1939*, University Press of Kentucky, Lexington 1993
- Blech, Benjamin. *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Jason Aronson, Northvale, NJ, 1991
- Blumental, Nachman (ed.). *Dokumenty i materiały*, vol. I, Łódź 1946
- Boberach, Heinz. *Inventararchivalische Quellen des NS-Staates*, 2 vols., K.G. Saur, Munich 1991/1995
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie. *La controvers sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, 2 vols., Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1994
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie. "Von Kindern, die Auschwitz überlebten," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 9(4) (2005), pp. 444-446
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie. *Dubitando: Textes Révisionnistes (2004-2008)*, La Sfinge, Rome 2009
- Bone, James. "Herman Rosenblat's Holocaust memoir of love is exposed as a hoax," *The Times*, December 29, 2008; www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/world/us_and_americas/article5409220.ece
- Brechtken, Magnus. *Madagaskar für die Juden. Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1885-1945*, *Studien zur Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 53, 2nd ed., Oldenbourg, Munich 1998
- Brednich, Rolf Wilhelm. *Die Spinne in der Yuca-Palme*, Jumbo, Hamburg 1999
- Breitman, Richard. *Official Secrets. What the Nazis Planned, What the British and Americans Knew*, Hill and Wang, New York 1998
- Brennecke, Gerhard. *Die Nürnberger Geschichtsentstellung*, Verlag der deutschen Hochschullehrerzeitung, Tübingen 1970
- Brewer, George. "A Tale of Two Ads," *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no. 3, 2000, p. 22
- Broszat, Martin. *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*, Schriftenreihe der Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte no. 21, Stuttgart 1970
- Broszat, Martin."Zur Kritik der Publizistik des antisemitischen Rechtsextremismus," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, B19 (1976), p. 3-7
- Broszat, Martin. "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 25 (1977), pp. 739-775; Engl.: "Hitler and the Genesis of the 'Final Solution': An Assessment of David Irving's Theses," *Yad Vashem Studies*, 13 (1979), pp. 73-125
- Broszat, Martin (ed.). *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, DTV, München 1981
- Brugioni, Dino. *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey's, Washington, D.C., 1999
- Brugioni, Dino, and Robert Poirier. *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligent Agency, Washington 1979
- Bruun, Ernst. "Rudolf Vrba exposes himself as a liar," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 169f.
- Buchanan, Pat. *New York Post*, March 17, 1990, p. 26
- Bundesministerium des Inneren (ed.). *Bundesverfassungsschutzbericht*, Bundesdruckerei, Bonn 1995-2005
- Burba, Manfred. *Treblinka. Ein NS-Vernichtungslager im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhard,"* Göttingen 1995
- Burg, Josef G. *Das Tagebuch*, 2nd ed., Ederer, Munich 1978
- Burg, Josef G. *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?*, Ederer, Munich 1979a
- Burg, Josef G. *Verschwörung des Verschweigens*, Ederer, Munich 1979b
- Burg, Josef G. *Sündenböcke*, 3rd ed., Ederer, Munich 1980a
- Burg, Josef G. *Zionnazi-Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, Munich 1980b
- Burg, Josef G. *Der jüdische Eichmann und der bundesdeutsche Amalek*, Ederer, Munich 1983a
- Burg, Josef G. *Terror und Terror*, 2nd ed., Ederer, Munich 1983b
- Burg, Josef G. *Mossad-Pädagogen – eine Abrechnung mit Jerusalems Mossad-Welterziehern*, Verlag Remer-Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1994
- Butler, Rupert. *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986
- Butz, Arthur R. *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 3rd edition, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003
- Butz, Arthur R. "Context and Perspective in the 'Holocaust' Controversy," *Journal of Historical Review*, 3(4) (1982), pp. 371-405
- Butz, Arthur R. "Historical Past vs. Political Present," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(6) (2000), pp. 12-25
- Butz, Arthur R. "'Holocaust' Debate in Hungary: A Prefatory Note," *Smith's Report* no. 173, July 2010, p. 1
- Camon, Ferdinand. "Chimie/Levi, la mort," *Libération*, April 13, 1987, p. 29

- Campbell, Terence W. *Smoke and Mirrors: The Devastating Effect of False Sexual Abuse Claims*, Insight Books, New York 1998
- Chabrol, Jean-Pierre. "Ce que je n'ai pas dit dans *Shoah*," *VSD*, Interview with Claude Lanzmann, July 9, 1987
- Chamberlin, Brewster S. "Todesmühlen. Ein Versuch zur Massen-'Umerziehung' im besetzten Deutschland 1945-1946," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 29 (1981) pp. 420-436
- Christophersen, Thies. *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Kritik-Verlag, Mohrkirch 1973
- Cobain, Ian. "Revealed: UK wartime torture camp" & "The secrets of the London cage," *The Guardian*, Nov. 12, 2005a
- Cobain, Ian. "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons," *The Guardian*, Dec. 17, 2005b
- Cobden, John. "An Expert on "Eyewitness" Testimony Faces a Dilemma in the Demjanjuk Case," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991) pp. 238-249
- Cole, David. "David Cole in Auschwitz," 1993; www.youtube.com/watch?v=iXKHw0EZrqM; partially printed as "David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum," *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), pp. 11-13
- "College Ads and the Holocaust." *Washington Post*, Dec. 21, 1991, A18; www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/WPDec21-1991-A18.png
- Colombo, Guiseppe. *Manuale dell'ingegniere civile e industriale*, Enrico Hoepli Editore, Mailand 1926
- "Commission try to defuse Auschwitz controversy." *Canadian Jewish News*, Oct. 3, 1990, p. 5
- Committee for Truth in History. *The Six Million Reconsidered*, Historical Review Press, Ladbroke 1979
- Communiqué of the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for investigating the crimes committed by the Germans in the Majdanek extermination camp in Lublin. Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1944; IMT document USSR-29
- Conan, Eric. "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal," *L'Express*, January 19-25, 1995
- Connolly, Cyril (ed.). *The Golden Horizon,* Weidenfels and Nicholson, London 1953
- Countess, Robert H. "My Critique of Dr. Loftus' Behavior," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 459f.
- Countess, Robert H. "John Sack in Memoriam," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 214f.
- Courtois, Stéphane et al. *The Black Book of Communism*, Harvard University Press, London 1999
- Crowe, David M. *Oskar Schindler*, Westview Press, Philadelphia 2004
- Crowell, Samuel. "Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-243; Engl.: "Technique and Operation of German Anti-Gas Shelters in WWII: A Refutation of J.C. Pressac's 'Criminal Traces,'" www.vho.org/GB/c/SC/inconpressac.html
- Crowell, Samuel."Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 284-330
- Crowell, Samuel. "The Basement Showers of Crematorium III," *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2) (2001a), pp. 17-20
- Crowell, Samuel. "Defending Against the Allied Bombing Campaign: Air Raid Shelters and Gas Protection in Germany, 1939-1945," *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(4) (2001b), pp. 15-41
- Crowell, Samuel. "Comments on Mattogno's Critique of the Bomb Shelter Thesis," 2001c; www.vho.org/GB/c/SC/inconscrmtgno.html
- Crowell, Samuel. *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Book, Charleston, WV, 2010
- Curtiss, Richard H. *The Washington Report On Middle East Affairs* June/July 1997, pp. 37, 62
- Czarkowski, Ryszard. *Cieniom Treblinki*, Wydawnictwo Ministerstwa Oborony Narodowey, Warsaw 1989
- Czech, Danuta. *Kalendarium der Ereignisse des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939 – 1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989; Engl.: *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939*-1945, H. Holt, New York 1990
- Czech, Danuta et al. *Auschwitz, nationalsozialistisches Vernichtungslager*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997
- Czernin, Rudolf Graf. *Das Ende der Tabus – Aufbruch in der Zeitgeschichte*, Stocker-Verlag, Graz-Stuttgart 1998
- Czesany, Maximilian. *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939 – 1945*, 3rd ed., Stocker, Graz 1998
- Dalton, Thomas. *Debating the Holocaust: a new look at both sides*, Theses & Dissertations Press, New York 2009
- Dalton, Thomas. "Goebbels on the Jews, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 1 (2010a); www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_1
- Dalton, Thomas. "Goebbels on the Jews, Part 2," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 2 (2010b); www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_2

- Dalton, Thomas. "Review: Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 3 (2010c); www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_3/number_3
- Dawidowicz, Lucy. *The War Against the Jews*, Holt, New York 1975
- Dawidowicz, Lucy. *A Holocaust Reader*, Behrman House, New York 1976
- Dawidowicz, Lucy. *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard UP, Cambridge, MA, 1981
- Delarue, Jacques. *Geschichte der Gestapo*, Athenäum, Königstein/Ts. 1979
- Defonseca, Misha. *Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years*, Mt. Ivy Press, Bluebell, PA, 1997
- DellaPergola, Sergio. "Review of relevant demographic information on world Jewry," Hebrew University, Jerusalem 2003; http://www.icheic.org/pdf/ICHEIC_demography1.pdf
- Desjardin, Daniel D. "My Visit to Auschwitz-Birkenau, May 30-31, 1996," Interview with F. Piper; www.vho.org/GB/c/DDD/ndddausch.html
- Deuerlein, Ernst. "Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 7 (1959), pp. 177-227
- Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.). *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um "Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen,"* Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich 3, Bochum 1982
- "Die Forschung fängt erst an." *Frankfurter Rundschau*, Feb. 13, 1997, p. 7
- Dineen, Tana. *Manufacturing Victims: What the Psychology Industry Is Doing to People*, R. Davies, Montréal 1996
- District Court of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and Jury (verbal record of the "first Zündel" trial of 1985)
- Diwald, Hellmut. *Geschichte der Deutschen*, 1st ed., Propyläen, Frankfurt/M. – Berlin – Wien, 1978
- Diwald, Hellmut. *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1990
- *Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Series D, Volume X, London 1957/ United States Government Printing Office. Washington, DC, 1957 (Engl. edition of Auswärtiges Amt 1950)
- Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes. Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, *NS-Verbrechen und revisionistische Geschichtsklitterung*, Vienna 1991; 2nd ed. 1992
- Domarus, Max. *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973
- Donat, Alexander (ed.). *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979
- Duni-Wascowicz, Krystof. *Resistance in the Nazi Concentration Camps 1933-1945*, Warsaw 1982
- Eckermann, Erik. *Alte Technik mit Zukunft, Die Entwicklung des Imbert-Generators*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1986
- Ecole des hautes études en sciences socials (ed.). *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard/Le Seuil, Paris 1985
- Eibicht, Rolf-Josef (ed.). *Hellmut Diwald. Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte*, Hohenrain-Verlag, Tübingen 1994
- Eifler, Günter (ed.). *Angst und Hoffnung*, Johannes-Gutenberg-Universität, Mainz 1984
- Eisert, Wolfgang. *Die Waldheimer Prozesse*, Bechtle, Munich 1993
- Elliot, Martin, and John Holtz. "The Significance of Diesel-Exhaust-Gas Analysis," *Transactions of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers*, vol. 63, Feb. 1941, pp. 97-105; www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselExhaust.html
- Epifanow, Alexander E., and Hein Mayer. *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996
- Eschwege, Helmut (ed.). *Kennzeichen "J,"* Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1979; Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, East Berlin 1981
- European Union. "EU Justice Ministers agree on racism and xenophobia proposal," Luxemburg, April 19, 2007; www.eu-un.europa.eu/articles/fr/article_6960_fr.htm
- Evans, Richard J. *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, Basic Books, New York 2001
- Ezergailis, Andrew; Harold Otto; and Gvido Augusts. *Nazi/Soviet Disinformation About the Holocaust in Nazi-Occupied Latvia*, Latvijas 50 Gadu Okupacijas Muzeja Fonds, Riga 2005
- Faculté des lettres de l'Université de Strasbourg (ed.). *De l'Université aux camps de concentration. Témoignages strasbourgeois*, 2nd ed., Belles-Lettres, Paris 1954 ([1]1947)
- Falbe, Jürgen, and Manfred Regitz (eds.). *Römpp-Lexikon Chemie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1992
- Faurisson, Robert. *Es gab keine Gaskammern*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978a
- Faurisson, Robert. "'Le problème des chambres à gaz' ou 'la rumeur d'Auschwitz,'" *Le Monde*, Dec. 29, 1978b, p. 8
- Faurisson, Robert. "Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite," *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35

- Faurisson, Robert. *Mémoire en défense*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980a
- Faurisson, Robert. "The Mechanics of Gassing," *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(1) (1980b), pp. 23-30
- Faurisson, Robert. "The 'problem of the gas chambers,'" *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(2) (1980c), pp. 103-114
- Faurisson, Robert. "Confessions of SS Men who were at Auschwitz," *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(2) (1981a), pp. 103-136
- Faurisson, Robert. "The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to be Physically Inconceivable," *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(4) (1981b), pp. 311-317
- Faurisson, Robert. "The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?" 2(4) (1981c), pp. 319-373
- Faurisson, Robert. "Is the Diary of Anne Frank Genuine?," *Journal of Historical Review*, 3(2) (1982), pp. 147-209
- Faurisson, Robert. *Is the Diary of Anne Frank Genuine?*, IHR, Torrance 1985
- Faurisson, Robert. "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403
- Faurisson, Robert. "Le savon Juif," *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, 1 (1987), pp. 153-159
- Faurisson, Robert. Movie review of *Shoah*, *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988a), pp. 85-92
- Faurisson, Robert. "The Mueller document," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988b), pp. 117-126
- Faurisson, Robert. "The End of a Myth," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(3) (1988d), pp. 376-380
- Faurisson, Robert. "The Zündel Trials," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4) (1988e), pp. 417-431
- Faurisson, Robert. Book review of *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, part 1, *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(1) (1991a), pp. 25-66
- Faurisson, Robert. Book review of *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, *Journal of Historical Review*, part 2, *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991b), pp. 133-175
- Faurisson, Robert. "Le faux témoignage d'Henry Bily," *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, 6 (1992), pp. 190-194
- Faurisson, Robert. Interview, *Al-Shaab*, August 31, 1993
- Faurisson, Robert. "Jewish Militants: Fifteen Years, and More, of Terrorism in France," *Journal of Historical Review*, 16(2) (1996), pp. 2-13
- Faurisson, Robert. "Bilanz der Affäre Garaudy/Abbé Pierre," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997a). pp. 9-18; Engl.: "An Assessment of the Garaudy/Abbe Pierre Affair," www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/FaurisArch/RF961101engl.html
- Faurisson, Robert. "Auschwitz, Facts and Legend," *Journal of Historical Review*, 16 (4) (1997b), pp. 14-19
- Faurisson, Robert. "An Orthodox Historian Finally Acknowledges: There is No Evidence for Nazi Gas Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 17(4) (1998), pp. 24-28
- Faurisson, Robert. *Écrits révisionnistes*, 4 vols., publ. by author, Vichy 1999; 2nd ed. 2004
- Faurisson, Robert. "Faurisson's Three Letters to Le Monde (1978-1979)," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(3) (2000), pp. 40-46
- Faurisson, Robert. "Beirut: Die unmögliche revisionistische Konferenz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(2) (2001a), p. 123¸ Engl.: "Beirut: the Impossible Revisionist Conference," www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/FaurisArch/RF010327.html
- Faurisson, Robert. "Das Schwimmbad im Stammlager Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(3) (2001b), pp. 254f.
- Faurisson, Robert. "How many deaths at Auschwitz?," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23
- Faurisson, Robert. *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2006
- Favez, Jean-Claude. *Das IKRK und das Rote Kreuz. War der Holocaust aufzuhalten?,* Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, Zürich 1989
- Felderer, Ditlieb. "Auschwitz Notebook Part 2: Lids and Openings," *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266
- Fiebelkorn, Heinz. *Behandlung und Instandsetzung von Fahrzeug-Gaserzeugeranlagen*, W. Knapp, Halle 1944
- Findley, Paul. *They to Dare Speak Out: People and Institutions Confront Israel's Lobby*, Lawrence Hill, Westport, CN, 1985
- Finkelstein, Norman G. "Daniel Jonah Goldhagen's Crazy' Thesis – A Critique of *Hitler's Willing Executioners*," *new left review*, July 1997, pp. 39-87
- Finkelstein, Norman G. *The Holocaust Industry. Reflections of the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000a; German: *Die Holocaust-Industrie. Wie das Leiden der Juden ausgebeutet wird*, Piper, Munich 2001

- Finkelstein, Norman G. "How the Arab Israeli War of 1967 gave birth to a memorial industry," *London Review of Books*, Jan. 6, 2000b
- Finkelstein, Norman G. "The Holocaust Industry," *Index on Censorship*, no. 2, April 2000c, pp. 120f.
- Finkelstein, Norman G. *Beyond Chutzpah. On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History*, University of California Press, Berkeley 2005
- Finkelstein, Norman G., and Ruth Bettina Birn. *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998
- Flanagan, N. G. et al. "An unusual case of carbon monoxide poisoning," *Medicine, Science, and the Law*, 18 (2) (April 1978), pp. 117-119; http://rodohforum.yuku.com/forum/viewtopic/id/2455
- Fleischhauer, Ingeborg. "'Unternehmen Barbarossa' und die Zwangsumsiedlung der Deutschen in der UdSSR," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 30 (1982) pp. 299-321
- Fleischhauer, Ingeborg. *Das Drittte Reich und die Deutschen in der Sowjetunion*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1983
- Fleming, Gerald. *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1984
- Flessner, Hans, and Erich Kern. "Das grauenhafte Geheimnis von Hameln," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(4) (2006), pp. 419-428
- Fletcher, Hannah. "Holocaust denier Fredrick Toben wins German extradition fight," *The Times*, November 20, 2008; www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/uk/article5199874.ece
- Folco, Michel. Interview with Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Zéro*, April 1987, p. 57
- Foust, Hal. "Nazi Trial Judge Rips 'Injustice,'" *Chicago Tribune*, Feb. 23, 1948
- Frankel, Max. *The Times of My Life. And my Life with The Times*, Random House, New York, 1999
- Franz-Willing, Georg. *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991
- Frei, Norbert. "'Wir waren blind, ungläubig und langsam.' Buchenwald, Dachau und die amerikanischen Medien im Frühjahr 1945," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35 (1987) pp. 385-401
- Frey, Gerhard. *Vorsicht Fälschung*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1991
- Frey, Gerhard (ed.). *Die Erpressung. Wie Deutschlands Milliarden über den Jordan gehen*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 2006
- Friedrich, Jörg. *Der Brand*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 2002
- Friedrich, Jörg. *Brandstätten. Der Anblick des Bombenkriegs*, Munich 2003
- Fröhlich, Elke (ed.). *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels*, K. G. Saur Verlag, Munich 1987-2006
- Fuchs-Heinritz, Werner et al. (eds.). *Lexikon zur Soziologie*, 3rd ed., Westdeutscher Verlag, Opladen 1994
- Ganzfried, Daniel. *...alias Wilkomirski. Die Holocaust-Travestie*, Jüdische Verlagsanstalt, Berlin 2002
- Garaudy, Roger. *Les Mythes fondateurs de la politique israélienne*, La Vieille Taupe, no. 2, Paris 1995; Engl.: *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 2000
- Gärtner, Michael, and Werner Rademacher. "Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12
- Gärtner, Michael, and Hans Jürgen Nowak. "Die Stärkebücher von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 425-436
- Gaßner, Ludwig. "Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), pp. 174-176
- Gauss, Ernst (=Germar Rudolf). *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993
- Gauss, Ernst (ed.). *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994
- Geranmayeh, Younes. "A Zionist Conspiracy: The Auschwitz Lie," *Tehran Times*, Jan. 29, Feb. 1, 3, 7, 17, 19-21, 2001; www.radioislam.org/revisionism/english/auschwitz.htm
- Gerhard, Rüdiger (ed.). *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, Türmer, Berg 1991
- Gerner, Manfred. "'Schlüsseldokument' ist Fälschung,'" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(3) (1998), pp. 166-174
- Gerner, Manfred; Michael Gärtner; and Hans Jürgen Nowak. "Die Kosten von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(2) (2002), pp. 146-158
- Giese, G. "Der Mann, der den Papst verschleppen sollte," *neue bildpost*, in nine installments, April 21 to June 16, 1974; www.vho.org/VffG/2002/2/Image893.gif
- Gilead, Isaac; Yoram Haimi; and Wojciech Mazurek. "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," *Present Pasts*, vol. 1, 2009, p. 26.
- Gilbert, Martin. *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1981
- Gilbert, S. "The Use of Diesel Engines Underground in British Coal Mines," *Mining Engineer*, June 1974, p. 403
- Glazar, Richard. *Trap with a Green Fence*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston, IL, 1995
- Goldberg, Jonathan J. *Jewish Power. Inside the American Jewish Establishment*, Addison-Wesley, Reading, MA, 1996

- Goldhagen, Daniel. *Hitler's Willing Executioners*, Knopf, New York 1996 / Little, Brown & Co., London 1996a
- Goldhagen, Daniel. Interview, *Profil* (Vienna), Sept. 9, 1996b, p. 75
- Goldstein, Eleanor, and Kevin Farmer (eds.). *True Stories of False Memories*, Social Issues Resources, Boca Raton, FL, 1993
- Grabert, Wigbert (ed.). *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984
- Grabitz, Helge. *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg, 1986
- Graf, Jürgen. *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen Schweiz, Würenlos 1994
- Graf, Jürgen. *Giant with Feet of Clay. Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001
- Graf, Jürgen. "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421
- Graf, Jürgen. "Raul Hilberg's Incurable Autism," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 344-350
- Graf, Jürgen. "'Just Call Me Meyer' – A Farewell to 'Obviousness,'" *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 127-130
- Graf, Jürgen. "Revision du nombre des victimes a Majdanek," *Sans Concession*, Nos. 42-45, Sept.- Dec. 2008; Engl.: "On the Revision of the Number of Victims at Majdanek"; www.codoh.com/gcgv/gcmajdan.html
- Graf, Jürgen. "David Irving and the 'Aktion Reinhardt Camps,'" *Inconvenient History*, vol. 1, no. 2 (2009); www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2009/volume_1/number_2
- Graf, Jürgen. "Hungarian Holocaust Debate: Otto Perge vs. Dr. Laszlo Karsai," April/May 2010; www.juergen-graf.vho.org/pdf/graf-hungarian-holocaust-debate.pdf
- Graf, Jürgen; Thomas Kues; and Carlo Mattogno. *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010
- Graf, Jürgen, and Carlo Mattogno. *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003a
- Graf, Jürgen, and Carlo Mattogno. *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003b
- Graml, Hermann. "Die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland zwischen 1933 und 1939," in: Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 1, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Munich 1958.
- Grasberger, Thomas. "Staatsanwalt bremst Professoren," *Abendzeitung* (Munich), March 7/8, 1998; www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos58_d.pdf; Engl: ~_e.pdf
- Grieb, Conrad (=Friedrich P. Berg). "Der selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997a), pp. 6-8; Engl.: "The Self-assisted Holocaust Hoax," www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/SelfAssisted.html
- Grieb, Conrad (=Friedrich P. Berg). "Holocaust: Dieselmotorabgase töten langsam," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997b), pp. 134-137
- Griffin, Sean et al. "Diesel Fumes *Do* Kill: A Case of Fatal Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Directly Attributed to Diesel Fuel Exhaust with a 10-year Retrospective Case and Literature Review," Journal of Forensic Sciences, 53(5) (September 2008), pp. 1206-1211; www.nazigassings.com/Griffin.pdf
- Grigorenko, Piotr. *Erinnerungen*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1981; Engl.: Petr G. Grigorenko, *Memoirs*, Norton, New York 1982
- Grimm, Friedrich W. *Politische Justiz, die Krankheit unserer Zeit*, Scheur, Bonn 1953
- Grimm, Friedrich W. *Mit offenem Visier*, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni 1961
- Grimstad, Bill. "Augenzeuge oder Romanheld?," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 218f.
- Gringauz, Samuel. "Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto," in: Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (eds.), *Jewish Social Studies*, vol. XII, New York 1950, pp. 65-72
- Grubach, Paul. "World War I Atrocity Propaganda and the Holocaust," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003a), pp. 104-109
- Grubach, Paul. "All Men Are Equal – But Are They Really?," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003b), pp. 139-150
- Gruchmann, Lothar. "Völkerrecht und Moral, Ein Beitrag zur Problematik der amerikanischen Neutralitätspolitik 1938-1941," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 16 (1968), pp. 384-418
- Gumz, W. and J. F. Foster (Battelle Memorial Institute). "A Critical Survey of Methods of Making a High BTU Gas from Coal," *Research Bulletin of the American Gas Association*, no. 6, July 1953
- Gutman, Israel (ed.). אנשים ואפר (Anashim ve-efer = People and Ashes), Workers Library, Merhavia 1957; http://he.wikipedia.org/wiki/צעדות_המוות
- Gutman, Israel (ed.). *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, MacMillan, New York 1990

- Gutman, Israel, and Michael Berenbaum (eds.). *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994
- Guttenplan, Don D. "The Holocaust on Trial," *The Atlantic Monthly,* 285(2) (2000), pp. 45-66; www.fpp.co.uk/docs/trial/guttenplan/atlm1.html
- Guttenplan, Don D. *The Holocaust on Trial: History*, *Justice and the David Irving Libel Case*, Granta Books, London 2001
- Hafen, Karl. President of *Internationale Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte*, letter to Germar Rudolf, October 30, 1996; www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos21_d.pdf; Engl.: ~_e.pdf
- Halvorsen, William. "Morris Shines a Light on Fred Leuchter," *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no. 3, 2000, pp. 19-22
- Hankins, Frank H. "How many Jews were eliminated by the Nazis?," *Journal of Historical Review*, 4(1) (1983) p. 61-81; originally written in 1958
- Harwood, Richard (=Richard Verrall). *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Historical Review Press, Brighton, undated (1974); ihr.org/books/harwood/dsmrd01.html
- Harwood, Richard, and Dietlieb Felderer. "Human Soap," *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(2) (1980), pp. 131-139
- Haulot, Arthur. "Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 – Juni 1945," *Dachauer Hefte* 1(1) (1985), pp. 129-203
- Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr. *In Denial. Historians, Communism & Espionage*, Encounter Books, San Francisco, 2003
- Heddesheimer, Don. "'Nothing Has Been Invented:' The War Journalism of Boris Polevoy," *Journal of Historical Review*, 21(1) (2002), pp. 23-38
- Heddesheimer, Don. *The First Holocaust. Jewish Fund Raising Campaigns with Holocaust Claims During and After World War One,* 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
- Heggelin, Robert. *Differential-Diagnose innerer Krankheiten*, Thieme Verlag, Zürich 1951
- Heiber, Helmut. "Der Generalplan Ost," *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 6(3) (1958), pp. 281-325
- Heiden, Konrad. "Why They Confess," *Life*, June 20, 1949
- Heilbrunn, Jacob. "Absolving Adolf," *New Republic*, Oct. 18, 1999 (www.tnr.com/article/politics/absolving-adolf)
- Henkys, Reinhard. *Die NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Kreuz, Stuttgart 1964
- Herzog, Roman. *Bulletin*, Presse- und Informationsamt der Bundesregierung (Berlin), March 19, 1997, no. 234
- Hess, Rudolf. Speech held on May 14, 1935, at the German-Swedish Association at Stockholm; Rudolf Hess Association, Dokumentation Nr. 9, Planegg; http://unglaublichkeiten.net/lager/Rudolf-Hess-Rede-Stockholm-1935.pdf
- Hess, Wolf Rüdiger. *My Father Rudolf Hess*, London 1986
- Heyne, Johannes. "Die britischen Folterungen in Bad Nenndorf," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(1) (2005), pp. 14-19
- Hilberg, Raul. *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961; 2nd ed., Holmes & Meyer, New York 1985; 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven, CT, 2003
- De Wan, George. "The Holocaust in Perspective," *Newsday*, Long Island, New York, Feb. 23, 1983, p. II/3
- Hilberg, Raul. *Sources of Holocaust Research. An Analysis*, I.R. Dee, Chicago 2001
- "Historiker Nolte mit Tränengas angegriffen." *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 4, 1994, p. 4
- Hoffmann, Heinrich. "Die gar traurige Geschichte mit dem Feuerzeug," in: *Struwwelpeter*, 1844; Engl.: "The Dreadful Story of Pauline and the Matches," 1844 see www.fln.vcu.edu/struwwel/pauline_e.html
- Hoffmann II, Michael A. *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3rd ed., Wiswell Ruffin House, Dresden, NY, 1995
- Hoffmann, Joachim. *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001
- Höhne, Heinz. *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf. Die Geschichte der SS*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1976
- Holming, Göran. "Himmlers Befehl, die Vergasung der Juden zu stoppen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(4) (1997) pp. 258f.
- "Holocaust Denial." *The Scribe, Journal of Babylonian Jewry*, No. 70, October 1998; www.dangoor.com/70032.html
- Holstein, Bernard (=Brougham). *Stolen Soul: A True Story Of Courage And Survival*, University of Western Australia Press, Perth 2004
- Holt, Penelope. *The Apple: Based on the Herman Rosenblat Holocaust Memoir*, York House Press, Ryebrook, NY, 2009
- Holzner, Robert. "Der Streit um die deutsche Atombombe," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Gesichtsforschung*, 9(1) (2005), pp. 99-102
- Höttl, Wilhelm. *Einsatz für das Reich*, Verlag p. Bublies, Koblenz 1997

- Howe, Ellic. *The Black Game. British Subversive Operations against the Germans during the Second World War*, M. Joseph, London 1982
- *HT.* Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, nos. 18 (1983); 25 (1985); 34 (1988); 36 (1988); 43 (1990); 44 (1990); 47 (1991); 48 (1991); http://nsl-archiv.com/Buecher/Nach-1945/
- Humm, Otto. "Typhus – The Phantom Disease," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 84-88.
- Igounet, Valérie. *Histoire du négationnisme en France,* Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000
- IHR. *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(2-4) (1984), back cover
- IHR. "Holocaust Survivor Finds 'Exterminated' Brother through Appearance with Revisionists on the Montel Williams Show," *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(1) (1993), pp. 45.
- IHR. "Media Coverage of the Irving-Lipstadt Trial," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(1) (2000a), pp. 40-52
- IHR. "Media Coverage of the Irving-Lipstadt Trial," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(2) (2000b), pp. 47-53
- IHR. "Thirteenth IHR Conference: A Resounding Success," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(3) (2000c), pp. 2-11
- IMT. International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals* (*IMT*), Nuremberg 1947; online: http://avalon.law.yale.edu/subject_menus/imt.asp
- *Innere Sicherheit.* No. 1, Bundesminister des Innern, Bonn, March 20, 1985
- Internationales Dachau-Komitee. *Konzentrationslager Dachau, 1933-1945*, 5th ed., Comité Internat. de Dachau, Brüssel 1978
- Irving, David. "On Contemporary History and Historiography," *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(2-4) (1984), p. 251-288
- Irving, David. *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996; www.fpp.co.uk/books/Nuremberg/NUREMBERG.pdf
- Irving, David. "Menschenhäute," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 214-216
- Jäckel, Eberhard, and Jürgen Rohwer. *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
- Jäckel, Eberhard; Peter Longerich; and Julius H. Schoeps (eds.). *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993
- Jacobmeyer, Wolfgang. "Polnische Juden in der amerikanischen Besatzungszone Deutschlands 1946/47," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 25 (1977) pp. 120-135
- Jacobs, Steven L. "Binjamin Wilkomirski (Fragments) and Donald Watt (Stoker): When the Holocaust Story Is a Lie," *CCAR Journal*, spring 2001; http://data.ccarnet.org/journal/601sj.html
- Jagschitz, Gerhard. Activity Report as an expert witness to the Landesgericht für Strafsachen, Dept. 26b, Vienna, of Jan. 10, 1991, in the criminal case Gerd Honsik, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/ 90
- Jagschitz, Gerhard. Protocol of his testimony, 3rd to 5th day of the trial in the criminal case against Honsik, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/ 90, Apr. 29, 30, May 4, 1992.
- Jakobskötter, Rudolf. "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), pp. 579-587
- Jansen, Hans. *Der Madagaskar-Plan. Die beabsichtigte Deportation der europäischen Juden nach Madagaskar*, Herbig, Munich 1997
- Janßen, Herbert, and Dirk Arnold. "In Bodenproben keine Spur von, Hitlers Bombe'", Presseinfo der Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt, 15. Februar 2006, www.ptb.de/de/aktuelles/archiv/presseinfos/pi2006/pitext/pi060215.htm
- Janßen, Karl-Heinz. "Die Rattenfänger," *Die Zeit*, Dec. 31, 1993, p. 51
- "Jewish group rejects offer to Holocaust survivors." *Reuters*, Bonn, Aug. 24, 1997a
- "Jewish group to issue list of holocaust fund recipients." *Reuters*, New York, Sept. 17, 1997b
- Jochmann, Werner (ed.). *Adolf Hitler. Monologe im Führerhauptquartier 1941-1944. Die Aufzeichnungen Heinrich Heims*, Knaus, Hamburg 1980
- Kadell, Franz. *Die Katyn Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991
- Kalthoff, Jürgen, and Martin Werner. *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998
- Kant, Immanuel. *Groundwork for the Metaphysics of Morals*, 3rd ed., Hackett, Indianapolis 1981
- Karlsch, Rainer. *Hitlers Bombe. Die geheime Geschichte der deutschen Kernwaffenversuche*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Munich 2005
- Karlsch, Rainer, and Heiko Petermann (eds.). *Für und wider "Hitlers Bombe": Studien zur Atomforschung in Deutschland*, Waxmann, Münster 2007
- Karlsch, Rainer, and Mark Walker. "New light on Hitler's bomb," *Physics World*, 18(6) (2005), p. 15f.; http://physicsworld.com/cws/article/print/22270

- Karski, Jan. *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1944
- Keeser, E. et al. *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Springer, Berlin 1930
- *Keesings Archiv der Gegenwart*. Vol. 16/17, Rheinisch-westfälischesVerlagskontor, Essen 1948, p. 651, Item B of Feb. 15, 1946.
- Keneally, Thomas. *Schindler's Ark*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1982a
- Keneally, Thomas. *Schindler's List*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1982b
- Keren, Daniel; Jamie McCarthy; and Henry Mazal. "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103
- Kern, Erich. *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, K. W. Schütz Verlag, Göttingen 1968
- Kern, Erich (ed.). *Verheimlichte Dokumente*, FZ-Verl., Munich 1988
- Kertész, Imre. *Roman eines Schicksallosen*, Rowohlt, Berlin, 1996/ 24th ed. 2010.
- Kilian, Hans. *Im Schatten der Siege*, Ehrenwirth, Munich 1964
- Kirschbaum, Erik. "Jewish leader urges Bonn to pay Holocaust claims," *Reuter*, Bonn, Aug. 19, 1997
- Kladov, Ignatz F. *The People's Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944
- Klarsfeld, Serge. *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1978a; Engl.: *Memorial to the Jews deported from France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1983
- Klarsfeld, Serge. *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1978b
- Klarsfeld, Serge. *David Olère 1902 – 1985*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
- Klee, Ernst. *Das Kulturlexikon zum Dritten Reich. Wer war was vor und nach 1945*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt am Main 2007
- Klee, Ernst; Willi Dreßen; and Volker Rieß. *Schöne Zeiten. Der Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/M. 1988
- Klein, Georg. *Pietà*, Stockholm 1989
- Klein, Marc. "Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis," *Revue d'Études germaniques*, no. 3, 1946, pp. 244-275; www.phdn.org/histgen/auschwitz/klein-obs46.html
- Kluge, Dankwart. "Eichmann im Zwielicht," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 29(2) (1981) pp. 31-36
- Knieriem, Alexander von, *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953
- Knobloch, Heinz. *Der beherzte Reviervorsteher. Ungewöhnliche Zivilcourage am Hackeschen Markt*, Morgenbuch-Verlag, Berlin 1990
- Koch, Oskar W. *Dachau – Landsberg, Justizmord – oder Mord-Justiz?*, Refo-Verlag, Witten 1974
- Köchel, Heinrich. "Leichenverbrennungen im Freien," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(4) (2004), pp. 427-432
- Koestler, Arthur. *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, Bechtle, Esslingen 1950; Engl.: *The Yogi and the Commissar*, Macmillan, New York 1965
- Köhler, Manfred. "Forced Confessions: Why Innocent Defendants Admit their Guilt," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 465f.
- Kogon, Eugen. *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag Karl Alber, Munich 1946; Engl.: *The Theory and Practice of Hell. The German Concentration Camps and the System behind them*, Secker & Warburg, London 1950; Berkley Books, New York 1998
- Kogon, Eugen; Hermann Langbein; and Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.). *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983; Engl.: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993
- Kola, Andrzej. *Bełżec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources: Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw-Washington 2000a
- Kola, Andrzej. "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2000 r," *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, No. 3, July-September 2000b
- Kola, Andrzej. "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obózu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze," *Przeszłość i Pamięć. Biuletyn Rady Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa*, No. 4(21) 2001, pp. 115-122
- Komitee der antifaschistischen Widerstandskämpfer in der DDR (ed.). *SS im Einsatz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1957
- Kommos, Rudolf. *Juden hinter Stalin: Die Vormachtstellung jüdischer Kader in der Sowjetunion auf der Grundlage amtlicher sowjetischer Quellen dargestellt*, Nibelungen-Verl., Berlin/Leipzig 1938; reprint: Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl, undated
- Kopanski, Ataullah B. "North Caucasia's Anno Horribilis, 1944," *The Barnes Review*, 4(4) (1998), pp. 37-40
- Korzec, Michael. "De mythe van de efficiente massamoord," *Intermediair*, Dec. 15, 1995
- Kosiek, Rolf. *Historikerstreit und Geschichtsrevision*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1988

- Kosiek, Rolf, and Olaf Rose (eds.). *Der große Wendig: Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, 4 vols., Grabert, Tübingen 2006, 2008, 2010
- Kosinski, Jerzy. *The Painted Bird*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1965
- Koster, Katie de (ed.). *Readings on Fahrenheit 451*, Greenhaven Press, San Diego, CA, 2000
- Kött, Martin. *Goldhagen in der Qualitätspresse. Eine Debatte über "Kollektivschuld" und "National-charakter" der Deutschen*, UVK-Medien, Konstanz 1999
- Kotze, Hildegard von, and Helmut Krausnick (eds.). *Es spricht der Führer*, Gütersloh 1966
- Kranz, Tomasz. "Ewidencja zgonów i smiertelnosc wiezniów KL Lublin," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, no. XXIII (2005), pp. 7-53
- Kraus, Ota, and Erich Kulka. *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958
- Krausnick, Helmut (ed.). "Denkschrift Himmlers über die Behandlung der Fremdvölkischen im Osten (Mai 1940)," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2) (1957), pp. 194-198
- Krausnick, Helmut, and Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm. *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatz-gruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981
- Kretschmer, Wolfgang (=Germar Rudolf). "Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2)(1993) pp. 25-28
- Kues, Thomas. "Tree-felling at Treblinka," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 1, no. 2 (2009); www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2009/volume_1/number_2
- Kues, Thomas. "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 2 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_2/
- Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.). *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992; www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres3/KULA.pdf (different pagination)
- Kulischer, Eugene M. *The Displacement of Population in Europe.* Published by the International Labour Office, Montreal 1943
- Lachtman, Dennis S. "Diesel Exhaust-Health Effects," *Mining Congress Journal*, January 1981, p. 40
- Lambrecht, Wolfgang. "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5
- Lamker, Hans. "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-273
- Langbein, Hermann. *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965
- Langbein, Hermann. *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987
- Lanzmann, Claude. *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985; available as VHS video and DVD
- Lanzmann, Claude. *Le Nouvelle Observateur*, Sept. 30, 1993, p. 97
- Lanzmann, Claude. *Le Monde*, March 3, 1994
- Lanzmann, Claude. *Le Monde*, June 12, 1997
- Laqueur, Walter. *The Terrible Secret*, Little, Brown & Co, Boston 1980; 2nd ed., H. Holt, New York 1998
- Laternser, Hans. *Die andere Seite im Auschwitzprozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966
- Lautern, Mark. *Das letzte Wort über Nürnberg*, Dürer, Buenos Aires 1950
- Lebailly, Jacques. "Interview with Michel De Boüard on the 'Thesis of Nantes'," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(3) (1988), pp. 381-384
- Lehner, Dieter. *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vohwinckel, Berg am See, undated
- Lenski, Robert. *The Holocaust on Trial*, Reporter Press, Decatur, AL, 1990
- Leski, Krzysztof, and Ohad Gozani. "Auschwitz death reduced to a million," *The Daily Telegraph*, July 18, 1990
- Leuchter, Fred A. *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Charnbers at Auschwitz, Birke-nau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988; www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report1/index.html
- Leuchter, Fred A. *The Leuchter Report*, Focal Point Publications, London 1989; Irving's Introduction: www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Leuchter/ReportIntro.html
- Leuchter, Fred A. "Witch Hunt in Boston," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(4) (1990), pp. 453-460
- Leuchter, Fred A. "Is there life after persecution? The botched execution of Fred Leuchter," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 429-444
- Leuchter, Fred A., and Robert Faurisson. "The second Leuchter report," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(3) (1990), pp. 261-322.
- Leuchter, Fred A.; Robert Faurisson; and Germar Rudolf. *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
- Levi, Primo. *Se questo è un uomo*, Einaudi, Torino 1966 (©1947); Engl.: *If this is a Man*, Penguin, Harmondsworth/New York 1979; French: *Si c'est un homme*, Juillard, Paris 1993

- Levi, Primo. *Survival in Auschwitz*, Summit Books, New York 1986
- Lévy, Bernard-Henri. Interview with Josef Fischer, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 18, 1999, p. 46
- Lévy-Willard, Annette, and Laurent Joffrin. *Libération*, Apr. 25, 1985, p. 22
- Lewis, Russell; Robert Johnson; and Dennis Canfield. "An Accurate Method for the Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using GC-TCD," *Journal of Analytical Toxicology*, 28(1) (2004), pp. 59-62; http://rodohforum.yuku.com/topic/10530
- Lichtenstein, Heiner. *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1979
- Lichtenstein, Heiner. *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Köln 1984
- Lipstadt, Deborah E. *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993; German: *Betrifft: Leugnen des Holocaust*, Rio Verlag, Zürich 1994
- Loftus, Elizabeth. *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1994
- Loftus, Elizabeth. "Creating False Memories," *Scientific American*, vol. 277, no. 3, 1997, pp. 70-75
- Loftus, Elizabeth. "Falsche Erinnerungen", *Spektrum der Wissenschaft*, January 1998, pp. 62-67
- Loftus, Elizabeth, and James Doyle. *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal*, 3rd ed., Lexis Law Pub., Charlottesville, VA, 1997
- Loftus, Elizabeth, and Katherine Ketcham. *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991
- Longerich, Peter. *Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*, Oxford University Press, Oxford 2010
- Lüftl, Walter. *Holocaust – Glauben und Fakten*, unpublished typescript, Vienna 1991a; Engl.: "Holocaust: Belief and Facts," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (Winter 1992-93) pp. 391-420
- Lüftl, Walter. "Sachverständigenbeweis versus Zeugenbeweis," *Konstruktiv*, 166 (1991b) pp. 31f.; Engl.: Rudolf 2005d, pp. 186f.
- Lüftl, Walter. "'Damoklesschwert' über dem Haupt eines Gutachters!," *Recht und Wahrheit*, November/December 1992, p. 8
- Lüftl, Walter. "Sollen Lügen künftig Pflicht sein?," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(1) (1993a), pp. 13f.
- Lüftl, Walter. "Die Feuerbestattung in der ersten Hälfte dieses Jahrhunderts," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993b), pp. 14-16
- Lüftl, Walter. "Die Lügen unserer Zeit," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(3) (2001a), pp. 325f.
- Lüftl, Walter. "Der Fall Jedwabne und das Verbotsgesetz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(3) (2001b), pp. 337f.
- Lüftl, Walter. Letter to the Editor, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(3) (2002), p. 364
- Lüftl, Walter. "The Dachau Horror-Tale Exposed," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003a), pp. 385f.
- Lüftl, Walter. "The General in the Ice-Block," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003b), pp. 386f.
- Lüftl, Walter. "1972: A Somewhat Different Auschwitz Trial," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004a), pp. 294f.
- Lüftl, Walter. Letter to the Editor, 2(3) (2004b), p. 353
- Lyon, Jeff. "Memories of Nazi death camps haunt couple," *Chicago Tribune*, Jan 19, 1978, pp. 1, 14
- Mächler, Stefan. *Der Fall Wilkomirski*, Pendo, Zürich 2000; Engl.: *The Wilkomirski Affair*, Schocken Books, New York 2001
- Mackenzie, Melville D. "Some Practical Considerations in the Control of Louse-borne Typhus Fever in Great Britain in the Light of Experience in Russia, Poland, Rumania and China," *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Medicine*, Vol. 35(2) 1941, pp. 141-156 (www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1998265/)
- Madden, Catherine, and Jim Kelly. "Holocaust man's claims queried," *The Sunday Times* (Perth), Oct. 31, 2004
- Magenheimer, Heinz. *Junge Freiheit*, Feb. 16, 1996, p. 7.
- Malingre, Virginie. "Claude Lanzmann explique *Shoah* à des élèves avant sa distribution dans les lycées," *Le Monde*, Sept. 16, 2004, p. 12
- Mann, Thomas. *Sieben Manifeste zur jüdischen Frage*, Jos. Melzer Verlag, Darmstadt 1966
- Mann, A. W., and Michael A. Hoffmann II. "Tales of the Holohoax. A Journal of Satire," Wiswll Ruffin House, Temecula 1989; http://nazigassings.com/PDFs/TalesV2.pdf
- Manvell, Roger, and Heinrich Fraenkel. *Goebbels. Eine Biographie*, Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Köln-Berlin, 1960
- Marais, Pierre. *En lisant de près les ècrivains chantres de la Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac* La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1991
- Marais, Pierre. *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polémique, Paris 1994; Engl.: *The Gas Wagons*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, in preparation.

- Marczewska, Krystyna, and Władysław Wazniewski. "Oboz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w swietle akt Delegatury RP na Kraj", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, no. VII (1973), pp. 164-241
- Margolina, Sonja. *Das Ende der Lügen*, Siedler, Berlin 1992
- Markiewicz, Jan; W. Gubala; and J. Labedz. *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, vol. XXX (1994) pp. 17-27; www2.ca.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/post-leuchter.report
- Markiewicz, Jan; W. Gubala; J. Labedz; and B. Trzcinska. *Expert Report*, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Reserach, department for toxicology, Krakow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published in: "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers,'" *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216
- Marsalek, Hans. *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, 2nd ed., Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980
- Marsalek, Hans. *Die Vergasungsaktionen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen,* Wien 1988
- Marszałek, Józef. "Budowa obozu na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV (1969), p. 48
- Martin, Sigmund P. "Volksverhetzung – Leugnen des Holocaust durch Verteidigerhandeln," *Juristische Schulung*, 11/2002, pp. 1127f.
- Mascia, Jennifer. "Surviving the Camps but Struggling in Brooklyn," *New York Times*, January 21, 2010; www.nytimes.com/2010/01/21/nyregion/21neediest.html?scp=1&sq=surviving%20the%20camps
- Maser, Werner. *Nürnberg. Tribunal der Sieger*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1977; Droste, Düsseldorf 1988
- Maser, Werner. *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004
- Mason, Alpheus T. *Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law*, Viking, New York 1956
- Mattogno, Carlo. *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985
- Mattogno, Carlo. *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio.* Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986
- Mattogno, Carlo. *"Medico ad Auchwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988
- Mattogno, Carlo. "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(1) (1990a), pp. 5-24
- Mattogno, Carlo. "Jean-Claude Pressac and the War Refugee Board Report," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(4) (1990b), pp. 461-486
- Mattogno, Carlo. "'Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(1) (2000a), pp. 51-56
- Mattogno, Carlo. "Leichenkeller von Birkenau: Luftschutzräume oder Entwesungskammern?" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(2) (2000b), pp. 152-158; Engl.: "Morgue Cellars of Birkenau: Gas Shelters or Disinfesting Chambers?"; www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/leichen.html
- Mattogno, Carlo. "Auschwitz: The Samuel Crowell Bomb Shelter Thesis: A Historically Unfounded Hypothesis," 2001; www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Crowell-final-eng.html
- Mattogno, Carlo. "Open Air Incinerations in Auschwitz: Rumor or Reality?," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003a), pp. 14-17
- Mattogno, Carlo. "Auschwitz. Fritjof Meyer's New Revisions," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003b), pp. 30-37
- Mattogno, Carlo. "KL Sachsenhausen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003c), pp. 173-185
- Mattogno, Carlo. "The 'Gassing' of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003d), pp. 330-332
- Mattogno, Carlo. "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz: Origin, Revisions and Consequences," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003e), pp. 387-392, 393-399
- Mattogno, Carlo. *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004a
- Mattogno, Carlo. *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Genesis and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004b
- Mattogno, Carlo. *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004c
- Mattogno, Carlo. "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004d), pp. 64-72
- Mattogno, Carlo. "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004e), pp. 73-78
- Mattogno, Carlo. "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-revisionism," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004f), pp. 131-139
- Mattogno, Carlo. "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004g), pp. 271-294
- Mattogno, Carlo. "'No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s),'" *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004h), pp. 387-410
- Mattogno, Carlo. "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B," *The Revisionist*, 2 parts, 2(4) (2004i), pp. 411-436

- Mattogno, Carlo. *Auschwitz: Crematorium I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005a
- Mattogno, Carlo. *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005b
- Mattogno, Carlo. *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005c
- Mattogno, Carlo. *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005d
- Mattogno, Carlo. "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(2) (2005e), pp. 167-187
- Mattogno, Carlo. "Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944-1945," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(3) (2006), pp. 293-300
- Mattogno, Carlo. *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010a
- Mattogno, Carlo. "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp," Inconvenient History, vol. 2, no. 2 (2010b); www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_2
- Mattogno, Carlo. "Elie Wiesel: 'The Most Authoritative Living Witness' of The Shoah?," Feb. 24, 2010c; www.revblog.codoh.com/2010/02/eli
- Mattogno, Carlo. "Elie Wiesel: New Documents," March 26, 2010d; www.revblog.codoh.com/2010/03/elie-wiesel-new-documents
- Mattogno, Carlo. "The Riddle of Lazar-Lázár-Eliezer-Elie Wiesel," May 1, 2010e; www.revblog.codoh.com/2010/05/the-riddle-of-lazar-lazar-eliezer-elie-wiesel
- Mattogno, Carlo. *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico*, 2 vols., Edizioni di Ar, in preparation. Engl.: *The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz. A historical and technical study*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, in preparation (2011a)
- Mattogno, Carlo. *Auschwitz: Healthcare, Selections and Special Treatment*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, in preparation (2011b)
- Mattogno, Carlo. *Il campo di Chełmno: tra storia e propaganda*, Edizioni di Ar, in preparation (2012); Engl.: *Chelmno: History and Propaganda*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, in preparation
- Mattogno, Carlo, and Jürgen Graf. *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
- Maurach, Reinhart. *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen deutsche Gefangene in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland, Britische Zone, Hamburg 1950
- Mayer, Arno J. *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?* Pantheon, New York 1988 (1990); German: *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989
- McCarthy, Joseph. Speech before the U.S. Senate, Congressional Record-Senate no. 134, July 26, 1949, pp. 10397ff., reproduced in Tiemann 1990, pp. 269ff.; www.vho.org/D/zferdk/4.html
- McChesney, Robert W. *Corporate Media and the Threat to Democracy*, Seven Stories Press, New York 1997
- McChesney, Robert W. *Rich Media, Poor Democracy*, New Press, New York 2000
- Mearsheimer, John, and Stephen Walt. *The Israel Lobby and U.S. Foreign Policy*, Farrar, Straus and Giroux, New York 2007
- Melzer, Abraham. "Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!," *Semit-Times* (Dreieich), special edition, March 1992
- Mendelsohn, John (ed.). *The Holocaust*, Vol. 12, Garland, New York 1982
- Merrion, David F. "Effect of Design revisions on Two Stroke Cycle Diesel Engine Exhaust," *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions*, 77 (1968), paper 680422
- Meyer, Brün (ed.). *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS. Stand vom 1. Juli 1944*, Biblio Verlag, Osnabrück 1987
- Meyer, Fritjof. "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," *Osteuropa*, no. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641
- Meyer, Fritjof. "Ein Schlusswort," open letter of Feb. 12, 2004, www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-040212.shtml
- Michael, George. "Deciphering Ahmadinejad's Holocaust Revisionism;" *Middle East Quarterly* Summer 2007, pp. 11-18; www.meforum.org/1704/deciphering-ahmadinejads-holocaust-revisionism
- Ministry of Information and Broadcasting. Government of India (ed.), *The Collected Works of Mahatma Gandhi (Electronic Book)*, Publications Division Government of India, New Delhi 1999, 98 volumes; www.gandhiserve.org/cwmg/cwmg.html
- Mishkoff, Adina. Administrative Assistant *Amcha*, Jerusalem, email adina@amcha.org of Aug. 13, 1997, 16:17:20 CDT, to the mailing list h-holocaust@h-net.msu.edu (http://historiography-project.com/clippings/1997/08/)
- Morris, Errol. *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; first shown on Jan.

27, 1999, during the Sundance Film Festivals in Park City (Utah); http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=654178281151939378
- "Moskau öffnet Rotem Kreuz die Totenbücher von Auschwitz." *Frankfurter Rundschau*, Jan. 6, 1990, p. 5
- Müller, Filip. *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979a; German: *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979b; French: *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz*, Editions Pygmalion/Gérard Watelet, Paris 1980
- Müller, Helmut. "Bücher auf den Scheiterhaufen," *Zur Zeit* (Vienna), no. 9/1998, Febr. 27, 1998; www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos59_d.pdf; Engl: ~_e.pdf
- Müller, Otward. "Sinti and Roma – Yarns, Legends, and Facts," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 254-259
- Müller-Münch, Ingrid. *Die Frauen von Majdanek*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1982
- Müller-Neuglück, H., and H. Werkmeister. "Grubensicherheit der Diesellokomotiven," *Glückauf*, Aug. 23, 1930, p. 1145
- Murphy, Kim. "Danger in denying Holocaust?," *Los Angeles Times*, Jan. 7, 2000a; www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos111.pdf
- Murphy, Kim. "Noted Holocaust revisionist Joins Irvine Conclave," *Los Angeles Times*, May 30, 2000b
- Narayan, Shriman (ed.). *The Selected Works of Mahatma Gandhi*, vol. 4, Navajivan Publishing House, Ahmedabad 1969
- Naujoks, Harry. *Mein Leben im KZ Sachsenhausen – 1936 - 1942*, Röderberg – Pahl-Rugenstein, Cologne 1987
- Naumann, Bernd. *Auschwitz*, Athenäum-Verlag, Frankfurt 1965
- Naumann, Gert. *Besiegt und "befreit." Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni 1984
- Nawratil, Heinz. *Schwarzbuch der Vertreibung 1945 bis 1948*, 11th ed., Universitas, Munich 2003
- Nellessen, Bernd. *Der Prozess von Jerusalem*, Econ, Düsseldorf/Vienna 1964
- Neumann, Robert. *Hitler – Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reiches*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1961
- Nicosia, Francis R. *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, Univ. of Texas Press, Austin 1985
- Niederländisches Staatliches Institut für Kriegsdokumentation (ed.). *Die Tagebücher der Anne Frank*, Fischer Frankfurt am Main 1988
- Niederreiter, Wilhelm. "Die europäischen Juden. Eine technische Studie zur zahlenmäßigen Entwicklung im Zweiten Weltkrieg," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, parts 1-4, 28(1-4) (1980), pp. 12-15; 17-21; 17-21; 25-31
- Nimmerrichter, Richard. *Neue Kronenzeitung*, May 10, 1992a, p. 2
- Nimmerrichter, Richard. *Neue Kronenzeitung*, May 24, 1992b, p. 22
- Nimmerrichter, Richard. "Die Zuchtrute der Nation, Gaskammern sind kein Tabu," *Österreichische Journalist*, no. 3, 1992c
- Nimmerrichter, Richard. "2 Zeilen gegen 283 Seiten," *Neue Kronenzeitung*, *Sonntagszeitung*, Feb. 7, 1993, p. 11.
- Noar, Simha. *Krankengymnastin in Auschwitz*, Herder, Freiburg 1986
- Nolte, Ernst. *Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1987a
- Nolte, Ernst. *Der Europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1987b
- Nolte, Ernst. *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1993
- Nolte, Ernst. François Furet, *Feindliche Nähe*, Herbig, Munich 1998
- Nolte, Ernst. *Der kausale Nexus*, Herbig. Munich 2002
- Nordbruch, Claus. *Zensur in Deutschland*, Universitas, Munich 1998
- Nordling, Carl O. "Was geschah den 75.000 aus Frankreich deportierten Juden?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(4) (1997) pp. 248-251.
- Novick, Peter. *The Holocaust in American Life*, Boston, New York 1999
- Nutt, David; Jonathan Davidson; and Joseph Zohar (eds.). *Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder. Diagnosis, Management, and Treatment*, M. Dunitz, London 2000
- Nyiszli, Miklos. *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993
- Obama, Barack. Speech held at Cairo, June 4, 2009; www.huffingtonpost.com/2009/06/04/obama-speech-in-cairo-vid_n_211215.html
- Obenaus, Herbert. "Das Foto vom Baumhängen – ein Bild geht um die Welt," *Gedenkstätten-Rundbrief*, no. 68, October 1995, pp. 3-8.
- Office of Special Investigation. "Revisionist Propaganda Continues," Department of Justice, Field Report Subject: BKA REP5033 93, October 9, 1992.

- Ofshe, Richard. *Making Monsters: False Memories, Psychotherapy, and Sexual Hysteria*, 3rd ed., University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 1996
- O'Keefe, Theodore J. "'Best Witness': Mel Mermelstein, Auschwitz and the IHR," *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(1) (1994), pp. 25-32
- O'Keefe, Theodore J. "History and Memory: Mel Mermelstein's 'Eyewitness' Evidence", *Journal of Historical Review,* 16(4) (1997), pp. 2-13
- Olère, David. *L'Oeil du Témoin/The Eyes of a Witness*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
- Olère, David. Alexandre Oler, *Witness: Images of Auschwitz*, WestWind Press, North Richland Hills, Texas, 1998
- O'Neil, Robin. "Bełżec: A Reassessment of the Number of Victims," *East European Jewish Affairs*, 29(1-2) (1999)
- Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter. *Strafverfahren und Strafvollstreckung bei NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Selbstverlag, Ulm 1979
- Oscar, Friedrich. *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950
- Ostwald, Walter. *Generator-Jahrbuch*, Jahrgang 1942, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943
- Paget, Reginald T. *Manstein: His Campaigns and his Trial*, Collins, London 1951
- Paskuly, Steven (ed.). *Death Dealer: The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Da Capo Press, New York 1996
- Pattle, R. E. et al. "The Toxicity of Fumes from Diesel Engine under Four Different Running Conditions," *British Journal of industrial Medicine*, 14 (1957), pp. 47-55; www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/ToxDiesel.html
- Pelt, Robert J. van. *The Pelt Report*, 1999; in: www.holocaustdenialontrial.org/en/trial/defense/van; www.solargeneral.com/library/van-pelt-report.pdf
- Pelt, Robert J. van. *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, 2002
- Pelt, Robert J. van, and Deborah Dwork. *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996
- Pemsel, Richard. *Hitler – Revolutionär, Staatsmann, Verbrecher?*, Grabert, Tübingen 1986
- Pendergrast, Mark, and Melody Gavigan. *Victims of Memory: Sex Abuse Accusations and Shattered Lives*, 2nd ed., Upper Access, Hinesburg, VT, 1996
- Perry, John Howard. *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949
- Petrov, Nikita. "Veränderungstendenzen im Kaderbestand der Organe der sowjetischen Staatssicherheit in der Stalin-Zeit," *Forum für osteuropäische Ideen- und Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2) (2001); www1.ku-eichstaett.de/ZIMOS/forum/docs/petrow.htm
- Peters, Gerhard. "Eine moderne Eisenbahn-Entwesungsanlage," *Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde*, 14(8) (1938), pp. 98f.
- Phelps, Reginald H. "Hitlers 'grundlegende' Rede über den Antisemitismus," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 16 (1968), pp. 390-420
- Philipps, Peter. "Quo vadis, BGH?," *Die Welt*, March 16, 1994, p. 6
- Picker, Henry. *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1963
- Piper, Franciszek. *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, State Museum, Auschwitz 1993
- Piper, Michael C. *Best Witness: The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994
- Plantin, Jean. "Einige Fälle von physischer Bedrohung und Gewaltanwendung gegen Revisionisten," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(1) (2001a), pp. 85-91
- Plantin, Jean. "Der Mythos von Gebrauchsobjekten aus Menschenhaut," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001b), pp. 397-401.
- Pohl, Oswald. *Credo. Mein Weg zu Gott*, A. Girnth, Landshut 1950
- Polevoy, Boris. "The Factory of Death at Auschwitz," *Pravda*, Feb. 2, 1945
- Poliakov, Léon. *Bréviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951
- Ponsonby, Arthur. *Falsehood in Wartime*, Garland, New York 1971
- Pope Benedict XVI. General Audience, Jan. 28, 2009; www.vatican.va/holy_father/benedict_xvi/audiences/2009/documents/hf_ben-xvi_aud_20090128_en.html
- Popper, Karl R. *The Open Society and its Enemies*, 2 vols., Routledge & Paul, London 1962
- Popper, Karl R. *The Logic of Scientific Discovery,* Hutchinson & Co., London 1968
- Porter, Carlos W. *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1988; www.cwporter.com
- Posner, Gerald L., and John Ware. *Mengele: The Complete Story*, McGraw-Hill, New York / Queen Anne Press, London 1986; 2nd ed. Cooper Square Press, New York 2000.

- Preissinger, Adrian. *Todesfabriken der Kommunisten*, Verl.-Gemeinschaft Berg, Berg am See 1991
- Pressac, Jean-Claude. "Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter," *Jour J*, December 1988, pp. VII-X.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude. *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989 (http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation)
- Pressac, Jean-Claude. *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Éditions du CNRS, 1993, German: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Munich, Piper, 1994
- Provan, Charles D. *No Holes? No Holocaust?: A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller I of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*, Zimmer Printing, Monongahela, PA, 2000
- Puntigam, Franz; Hermann Breymesser; and Erich Bernfus. *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Special Print, Berlin 1943
- Rademacher, Werner. "Engineer's Deathbed Confession: We Built Morgues, not Gas Chambers," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2003), pp. 296f.
- Rademacher, Werner. "Sauna a 'Crime'?," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 371-373
- Raisky, Adam; David Diamant; and Charles Ledermann. *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, U.J.R.E., Paris 1950
- Rajca, Czesław. "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XIV (1992), p. 127
- Rami, Ahmed. *Vad är Israel?*, Kultur Förlag, Stockholm 1988
- Rami, Ahmed. *Israels makt i Sverige*, Kultur Förlag, Stockholm 1989
- Ranke, Kurt. *Die Welt der einfachen Formen*, de Gruyter, Berlin 1978
- Rassinier, Paul. *Passage de la Ligne*, La Librairie française, Paris 1948
- Rassinier, Paul. *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950
- Rassinier, Paul. *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, Priester Verlag, Wiesbaden 1959
- Rassinier, Paul. *Ulysse trahi par les siens*, La Librairie Française, Paris 1961; repr. La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
- Rassinier, Paul. *Le Véritable Procés Eichmann ou les Vainquers incorrigibles*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1962
- Rassinier, Paul. *Le Drame des Juifs Européns*, Paris 1964
- Rassinier, Paul. *L'opération Vicaire*, La Table ronde, Paris 1965
- Rassinier, Paul. *The Real Eichmann Trial or The Incorrigible Victors*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1976
- Rassinier, Paul. *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978
- Rassinier, Paul. *Was ist Wahrheit?*, 8th ed., Druffel, Leoni, 1982
- Rassinier, Paul. *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990
- Ratier, Emmanuel. *Les guerriers d'Israël*, Facta, Paris 1995
- Redaction. "Mise au point," *Le Déporté pour la liberté*, no. 463, December 1991 – January 1992, p. 5
- Redeker, Robert. "La Catastrophe du Révisionnisme," *Les Temps Modernes*, no. 568, November 1993a, pp. 1-6;
- Redeker, Robert. "Le Révisionnisme invisible," *Les Temps Modernes*, no. 569, December 1993b, pp. 127-134;
- Reichmann. "Die Nazisprüche des Walter Lüftl," *Wochenpresse/Wirtschaftswoche*, no. 11, 1992
- Reitlinger, Gerald. *The SS, Alibi of a Nation, 1922-1945*, Heinemann, London 1956; German: *Die SS – Tragödie einer deutschen Epoche*, Desch, Munich 1957
- Reitlinger, Gerald. *The Final Solution*, various editions, 2nd ed., Yoseliff, South Brunswick/New York 1961 (1st: 1953); 3rd ed., Jason Aronson, London 1987
- Remer, Otto Ernst. Interview, *Al-Shaab*, July 20 & 23, 1993 www.radioislam.org/remer/english.htm;
- Renk, Brian. "Convergence or Divergence?: On Recent Evidence for Zyklon Induction Holes at Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematory II," *Journal of Historical Review* 20(5&6) (2001), pp. 33-51
- Reuth, Ralf Georg (ed.). *Joseph Goebbels – Tagebücher*, 2nd ed., vol. 4, Piper, Munich 1991
- Rimland, Ingrid. "Ernst Zündel: His Struggle for Germany," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 183-196
- Roden, Edward Leroy van. "American Atrocities in Germany," *The Progressive*, February 1949, pp. 21f.; www.historiography-project.com/clippings/1949/02/american-atrocities-in-germany.html
- Roediger, Conrad. *Völkerrechtliches Gutachten über die strafrechtliche Aburteilung deutscher Kriegsgefangener in der Sowjetunion*, Heidelberg 1950
- Rogalla von Bieberstein, Johannes. *Jüdischer Bolschewismus. Mythos und Realität*, Edition Antaios, Dresden 2002
- Röhrich, Lutz. *Sage und Märchen*, Herder Freiburg 1976

- Röhrich, Lutz. "Die Moral des Unmoralischen," in: *Rheinisches Jahrbuch für Volkskunde* 26 (1985/86), pp. 209-219
- Rollin, Marion. "Falsche Erinnerungen: Das Leben – eine einzige Erfindung," *Der* Spiegel, Oct. 28, 2006; www.spiegel.de/wissenschaft/mensch/0,1518,444334,00.html
- Roques, Henri. *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989
- Rothenfels, Hans. "Augenzeugenberichte zu den Massenvergasungen," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1 (1953), pp. 177-194
- Rozek, Edward J. *Allied Wartime Diplomacy*, John Wiley & Sons, New York 1958
- Rückerl, Adalbert. *NS-Prozesse*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972
- Rückerl, Adalbert. *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt 1977
- Rückerl, Adalbert. *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984
- "Rücktritt nach Zweifel an Holocaust." *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 14, 1992
- Rudolf, Germar. "Revisionistischer Funktionalismus mit höchsten jüdischen Weihen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997a), pp. 45f.
- Rudolf, Germar. "Wilhelm Höttl – ein zeitgeschichtlich dilettantischer Zeitzeuge," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(2) (1997b), pp. 116f.
- Rudolf, Germar. "Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997c), pp. 139-190
- Rudolf, Germar. "Die Menschenrechtsorganizationen und der Revisionismus," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(4) (1997d), pp. 270-273
- Rudolf, Germar. "John Sack und die Gaskammern," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(1) (1999), pp. 94f.
- Rudolf, Germar (ed.). *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 1st ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000
- Rudolf, Germar. *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001a
- Rudolf, Germar. "Von Beirut nach Amman," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(2) (2001b), p. 122
- Rudolf, Germar (ed.). *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003a
- Rudolf, Germar. *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003b
- Rudolf, Germar. "Cautious Mainstream Revisionism," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003c), pp. 23-30
- Rudolf, Germar. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003d), pp. 115-118
- Rudolf, Germar. "Discovering Absurdistan," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003e), pp. 203-219
- Rudolf, Germar. "Censorship of the Internet," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003f), pp. 220-222
- Rudolf, Germar. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. Part 2," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003g), pp. 235-238
- Rudolf, Germar. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 3," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003h), pp. 352-358
- Rudolf, Germar. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 4," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003i), pp. 468-472
- Rudolf, Germar. "Aspects of Biological Warfare During World War II," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004a), pp. 88-90
- Rudolf, Germar. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 5," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004b), pp. 219-223
- Rudolf, Germar. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. Part 6," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004c) pp. 327-330
- Rudolf, Germar. "The International Auschwitz Controversy," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004d), pp. 449-452
- Rudolf, Germar. "The Courage of a Secure Retiree," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004e), pp. 455-466
- Rudolf, Germar. "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 8," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(3) (2004f), pp. 334-342
- Rudolf, Germar. *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005a
- Rudolf, Germar (ed.). *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005b
- Rudolf, Germar. *Eine Zensur findet statt! Redeverbote und Bücherverbrennung in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005c; Engl.: www.vho.org/censor/D.html#GB
- Rudolf, Germar. *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 1st ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005d
- Rudolf, Germar. *Kardinalfragen and Deutschlands Politiker*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005e
- Rudolf, Germar. "Revisionism: An Ideology of Liberation," *The Revisionist*, 3(1) (2005f), pp. 3-8
- Rudolf, Germar. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 7," *The Revisionist*, 3(1) (2005g) pp. 92-97

- Rudolf, Germar. *Resistance is Obligation*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, in preparation (2011)
- Rudolf, Germar, and Carlo Mattogno. *Auschwitz-Lies*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
- Rudolf, Germar, and Sibylle Schröder. "Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 145-153
- Rullmann, Hans Peter. *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987
- Rushton, Colin. *Spectator in Hell. A British soldier's extraordinary story*, Pharaoh Press, Springhill (Berkshire) 1998
- Sack, John. *An Eye for an Eye*, Basic Books, New York 1993; German: *Auge um Auge*, Kabel Verlag, Hamburg 1995
- Sack, John. "Inside the Bunker," *Esquire*, February 2001, pp. 98-140; www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos62.pdf
- Sagel-Grande, Irene; H.H. Fuchs; and Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.). *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, vol. 17, University Press, Amsterdam 1977
- Sagel-Grande, Irene; H.H. Fuchs; and Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.). *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, vol. 21, University Press, Amsterdam 1979
- Sandkühler, Thomas. *Endlösung in Galizien. Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*, Verlag H.J.V. Dietz Nachfolger, Bonn 1996
- Sanford, George. *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005
- Sanning, Walter N. [=Wilhelm Niederreiter]. *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1983
- Schachner, Nathan. *The Price of Liberty: A History of The American Jewish Committee*, The American Jewish Committee, New York 1948
- Scheibert, Horst. *Der russische Kampfwagen T-34 und seine Abarten*, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1988
- Schelvis, Jules. *Sobibór: A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2006
- Schindler, Emilie, and Erika Rosenberg. *Where Light and Shadow Meet: A Memoir*, W. W. Norton, New York 1997.
- Schirmer, Gerhart. *Sachsenhausen – Workuta*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992
- Schirmer-Vowinckel, Ilse. "Inverser Verfolgungswahn: Von Beruf Nazijäger," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 63-68
- Schirra, Bruno. "Die Erinnerung der Täter," *Spiegel*, 40/1998, pp. 90ff.; www.vho.org/VffG/1997/3/Spiegel.html
- Schloss, Eva. *Evas Geschichte*, Heyne, Munich 1991
- Schnabel, Reimund. *Macht ohne Moral*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1957
- Schneider, Egon. *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, 4th ed., F. Vahlen. Munich 1987
- Schönhuber, Franz. *Ich war dabei*, Langen Müller, Munich 1981
- Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar von. *Charakterwäsche*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1965; Ullstein, Berlin 1993
- Schulz, Gerhard (ed.). *Partisanen und Volkskrieg*, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1985
- Schwab, Jürgen. *Die Meinungsdiktatur*, Nation Europa Verlag, Coburg 1997
- Schwarz, Solomon M. *Jews in the Soviet Union*, Syracuse Univ. Press., Syracuse 1951
- Schwartz, Thomas A. "Die Begnadigung deutscher Kriegsverbrecher," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 38 (1990) pp. 375-414
- Schwensen, Klaus. "Zur Echtheit des Lachout-Dokuments," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), pp. 166-178
- Schwensen, Klaus. "Stephen F. Pinter – ein früher Revisionist," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(3) (2006), pp. 320-328
- Schwertfeger, Reinhold. "Gab es Gaskammern im Altreich?," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) 2001, p. 448
- Segev, Tom. *The Seventh Million – The Israelis and The Holocaust*, Hill and Wang, New York 1994
- Seidler, Franz W. *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht*, 2 vols., Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998, 2000
- Seidler, Franz W. *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1999
- Seidler, Franz W. *Schuldig! Die alliierten Siegerprozesse gegen deutsche Soldaten, Polizisten und Zivilisten*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 2008
- Sereny, Gitta. *Into that Darkness*, Mc Graw-Hill, New York 1974
- Servatius, Robert. *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961
- Shavit, Ari. "White man's burden," *Ha'aretz*, April 7, 2003
- Sheftel, Yoram. *The Demjanjuk Affair: The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994
- Sher Eran (ed.). *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines: Pollution Formation and Control*, Academic Press, Boston 1998

- Sherman, Gabriel. "The Greatest Love Story Ever Sold," *The New Republic*, Dec. 23, 2008; www.tnr.com/article/books-and-arts/the-greatest-love-story-ever-sold
- Shermer, Michael. "Proving the Holocaust," *Skeptic Magazine*, 2(4) (1994), pp. 44-51
- Shermer, Michael. *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co., New York 1997
- Shermer, Michael, and Alex Grobman. *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust never Happened and Why Do They Say it?*, University of California, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London, 2000
- Siegert, Karl. *Repressalie, Requisition und höherer Befehl*, Göttingen 1953; ; Engl. partially: "Reprisals and Orders From Higher Up," in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 529-555
- Simonov, Constantin. *The Lublin Extermination Camp*, Foreign Languages Publication House, Moscow 1944
- Singer, Melissa. "Holocaust 'memoir' withdrawn," *Australian Jewish News*, Nov. 6, 2004a
- Singer, Melissa. "Literary hoaxes and the Holocaust," *Australian Jewish News*, Nov. 19, 2004b
- Sivaloganathan, S. "Death from diesel fumes," *Journal of Clinical Forensic Medicine*, 5 (1998), pp. 138f.; www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselDeath.html
- Skalski, Ernest. "Ich empfinde Verlegenheit," *Spiegel*, no. 30/1990, p. 111
- Skowron T. (=Miroslaw Dragan). *Amicus Curiae Brief*, Polish Historical Society, Stamfort, CT, 1992; www.vho.org/GB/c/AmicusCuriaeDemjanjuk.html
- Sloan, James P. "Kosinski's War," *The New Yorker*, Oct. 10, 1994, pp. 46f.; www.newyorker.com/archive/1994/10/10/1994_10_10_046_TNY_CARDS_000370054
- Smith, Arthur L. *Die "Hexe von Buchenwald." Der Fall Ilse Koch*, Böhlau, Köln 1983
- Smith, Bradley F., and Agnes F. Peterson (eds.). *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1974
- Smith, Bradley R. "The Holocaust Story: How Much is False? The Case for Open Debate," flyer, 1991; www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/adscasefor.html; updated: www.vho.org/Intro/GB/Flyer.pdf
- Smith, Bradley R. *Break His Bones*, published by author, San Ysidro 2003a
- Smith, Bradley R. "Revisionist Notes," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003b), pp. 364-366
- Sniegoski, Stephen J. "The War against Iraq," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 288-304
- Solschenizyn, A. *200 Jahre zusammen*, 2 vols., Herbig, Munich 2003
- Solzhenitsyn, A. *The Gulag Archipelago*, 3 vols., Harper & Row, New York 1974-1978
- Sommer, Robert. *Das KZ-Bordell: Sexuelle Zwangsarbeit in nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslagern*, Schöningh, Paderborn 2009
- Song, Caroline. "Dr. Elizabeth Loftus, Controversial Expert on Human Memory," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 456-458
- Spanic, E.; H. Factor; and V. Struminsky. "Number of Living Holocaust Survivors," Amcha Press Release, PO Box 2930, I-91029 Jerusalem, July 27, 1997
- "Spanish Nazi camp 'survivor' lied." *BBC News*, May 12, 2005; http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/europe/4539461.stm
- Spielberger, Walter J. *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer des österreichischen Heeres 1896 bis heute*, Motorbuch Verlag, Stuttgart 1976
- "Spontaneous Human Combustion." *Discovery Channel*, Nov. 3, 2004, 20:00 EST; http://science.discovery.com/video/skepticalinquirer/combustion.html
- Springer, Elisa. *Il silenzio dei vivi. All'ombra di Auschwitz, un racconto di morte e di risurrezione*, Marsilio Editore, Venedig 1997
- Springer, Hans. *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953
- Springer, Markus. "The New Face of the 'Holocaust,'" *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 297-300
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz. "Ausgewählte Probleme aus der Geschichte des KL Auschwitz," Auschwitz 1988
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.). *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995
- Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main). "Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes," ref. 4 Js 444/59, 77 files, Frankfurt, 1959-1964.
- Stäglich, Wilhelm. *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979a
- Stäglich, Wilhelm. "Auschwitz-Fotos widerlegen 'Holocaust,'" *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 27(3) (1979b) pp. 10-14
- Stäglich, Wilhelm. "West German justice and so-called National Socialist violent crimes," *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(3) (1981) pp. 249-281
- Stäglich, Wilhelm. *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1986
- Steiner, Franz. *Taboo*, Cohen & West, London 1956
- Steiner, Jean-François. *Treblinka*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966
- Stimely, Keith. "The Torture of Julius Streicher," *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(1) (1984), pp. 106-119

- Stock, P. G. "Some Considerations on the Use of Hydrogen Cyanide and Allied Substances with Special Reference to International Preventive Medicine," *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Medicine*, Vol. 17 (Sect Epidemiol State Med) 1924, pp. 9-31 (www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2201695/)
- Strauss, Wolfgang. "The End of the Legends," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 342-351
- Stromberger, Wilhelm. "Was war die 'Sonderbehandlung' in Auschwitz?," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 44(2) (1996), pp. 24f.
- Suzman, Arthur, and Denis Diamond. *Six Million did Die – the truth shall prevail*, South Africa Jewish Board of Deputies, Johannesburg 1977
- Szende, Stefan. *Der letzte Jude aus Poland*. Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945
- *The Trial in the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moskau 1943
- Thion, Serge (ed.). *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980
- Thion, Serge. "The Dictatorship of Imbecility," *Journal of Historical Review*, 16(6) (1997), pp. 8-10
- Thion, Serge. "Revisionistisches aus unerwarteter Ecke," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(1) (1998), p. 38
- Thoreau, Henry David. *Walden and Other Writings*, Bantam, Toronto 1981
- Tiemann, Ralf. *Der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990
- Toland, John. *Adolf Hitler*, Doubleday, Garden City, NY, 1976
- Treue, Wilhelm. "Hitlers Denkschrift zum Vierjahresplan 1936," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 3 (1955), pp. 184-210
- Trials of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law. No. 10, 15 vols., U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1949-1953; www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/NTs_war-criminals.html
- Trombley, Stephen. *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992
- "Ugly Ideas, and Democracy." *New York Times*, January 15, 1992; www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/NYTJan15-1992.png
- United Nations. "Resolution adopted by the UN General Assembly on Holocaust denial," A/RES/61/255, 26 January 2007a; www.un.org/holocaustremembrance/docs/res61.shtml
- United Nations. "General Assembly adopts resolution condemning any denial of holocaust," 26 January 2007b; www.un.org/News/Press/docs//2007/ga10569.doc.htm
- United Nations. "Ban calls on world to fight Holocaust denial, anti-Semitism and bigotry," 27 January 2009; www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=29679
- U.S. Court of Appeals. 11th Circuit, No. 04-13762, Nelson vs. Freightliner, Sept. 29, 2005; www.ca11.uscourts.gov/unpub/ops/200413762.pdf
- U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey. *Oil Division Final Report*, 2nd ed., War Department, Washington 1947
- Utley, Freda. *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Henry Regnery, Chicago 1949
- Valla, Lorenzo. *De falso credita et ementita Constantini donatione declamatio*, Teubner, Stuttgart/Leipzig 1994.
- Vehlewald, Hans-Jörg. "Soll bloß keiner sagen, er hätte nichts gewußt: Ich war SS Mann in Auschwitz," *Bild* (Berlin), Jan. 25, 2005
- Vidal-Naquet, Pierre. "Le Secret partagé," *Le Nouvel Observateur*, September 21, 1984, p. 80
- Vidal-Naquet, Pierre. *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York 1992
- Vrba, Rudolf, and Alan Bestic. *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam, New York 1964
- Walendy, Udo. *Historische Tatsachen*, see *HT*
- Walendy, Udo. *Europa in Flammen*, 2. Vols., Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1967
- Walendy, Udo. *Bild-'Dokumente' für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973
- Walendy, Udo. *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981
- Walker, Mark. "Legenden um die deutsche Atombombe," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*. No. 1, 1990, pp. 45–74.
- Walker, Mark. "Selbstreflexionen deutscher Atomphysiker. Die Farm Hall-Protokolle und die Entstehung neuer Legenden um die 'deutsche Atombombe,'" *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, no. 4, 1993, pp. 519–542.
- Wandler, Reiner. "Der Fall Enric Marco sorgt für Furore," *Tageszeitung*, May 17, 2005, p. 11; www.taz.de/1/archiv/archiv/?dig=2005/05/17/a0110
- Wandres, Thomas. *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Strafrechtliche Abhandlungen, neue Folge, vol. 129, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000

- War Refugee Board. *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, D.C., November 1944
- Wassermann, Rudolf. "Die Justiz hat Klarheit," *Die Welt*, April 28, 1994, p. 4
- Weber, Mark. "Declaration of Mark Edward Weber," *Journal of Historical Review*, 3(1) (1982), pp. 31-51
- Weber, Mark. "Buchenwald: Legend and Reality," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(4) (1986), pp. 405-417
- Weber, Mark. "Jewish Soap," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 217-227
- Weber, Mark. "The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(2) (1992a), pp. 167-213
- Weber, Mark. "Pages from the Auschwitz Death Registry Volumes," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(3) (1992b), pp. 265-298
- Weber, Mark. *The Zionist Terror Network*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1993
- Weber, Mark. "The Jewish Role in the Bolshevik Revolution and Russia's Early Soviet Regime," *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(1) (1994a), pp. 4-14
- Weber, Mark. "'60 Minutes' takes aim at Holocaust revisionism," *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(3) (1994b), pp. 16-20
- Weber, Mark. "Bergen-Belsen Camp: The suppressed story," *Journal of Historical Review*, 15(3) (1995), pp. 23-30
- Weber, Mark. "Probing Look at 'Capital Punishment Industry' Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter," *Journal of Historical Review*, 17(2) (1998a), pp. 34ff.
- Weber, Mark. "Holocaust Survivor Memoir Exposed as Fraud," *Journal of Historical Review*, 17(5) (1998b), pp. 15f.
- Weber, Mark. "Pat Buchanan and the Struggle for Truth in History," *Journal of Historical Review*, 18(3) (1999a), pp. 2f.
- Weber, Mark. "High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz," *Journal of Historical Review*, 18(3) (1999b), pp. 4-12
- Weber, Mark. "The 1945 Sinkings of the Cap Arcona and the Thielbek," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(4) (2000), pp. 2f.
- Weber, Mark, and Greg Raven. "Bradley Smith's 'Campus Project' generates nationwide publicity for Holocaust revisionism," *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(4) (1994), pp. 18-24
- Webster, Hutton. *Taboo: A Sociological Study*, Stanford University Press, Stanford 1942; reprinted London 1973
- Weckert, Ingrid. "'Madagaskar für die Juden,'" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 219-221
- Weckert, Ingrid. "What was Kulmhof/Chelmno?," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 400-412
- Weckert, Ingrid. *Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004a
- Weckert, Ingrid. "Two Times Dachau," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004b), pp. 260-270
- Wellers, Georges. *L'Etoile jaune à l'heure de Vichy/De Drancy à Auschwitz*, Fayard, 1973
- Wellers, Georges. "A propos du 'rapport Leuchter' les chambres à gaz d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde juif*, No. 134, April-June 1989, pp. 45-53
- Wells, Gary L., and Elizabeth F. Loftus (eds.). *Eyewitness Testimony: Psychological Perspectives*, Cambridge University Press, New York 1984
- Werner, Steffen. *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1991; Engl.: *The Second Babylonian Captivity*, The Barnes Review, Washington, in preparation; www.vho.org/GB/Books/tsbc
- Whitney, Glade. "Subversion of Science: How Psychology lost Darwin," *Journal of Historical Review*, 21(2) (2002) pp. 20-30
- Wickoff, Jack. "The Myth of a Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals," *Remarks*, 22, April 10, 1997, pp. 1-5; www.whale.to/b/wikoff.html; German (updated): "Der Mythos von der Vernichtung Homosexueller im Dritten Reich," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), pp. 135-139
- Widmann, Richard A. "The Missing Hitler Order," undated (1996) www.vho.org/GB/c/RW/inconorders.html
- Widmann, Richard A. "Holocaust Literature vs. Holocaust Scholarship: Finkelstein, Goldhagen, and Holocaust Revisionism," *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no 1, Nov. 1999, pp. 17f.
- Widmann, Richard A. "Fahrenheit 451," *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no. 2, January 2000, pp. 11-15; reprinted in Koster 2000
- Widmann, Richard A. "Transfers to the Reich," *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2) (2001), pp. 21-25
- Wiesel, Elie. *La Nuit*, éditions de minuit, Paris 1958; German: *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elisha*, Ullstein, Fankfurt/Main-Berlin 1962; Engl.: *Night*, Hill and Wang, New York 1960

- Wiesel, Elie. *Legends of Our Time*, Schocken Books, New York, 1982
- Wiesel, Elie. *Tous les fleuves vont à la mer*, Mémoires, vol. 1, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1994
- Wiesenthal, Simon. *KZ Mauthausen*, Ibis Verlag, Linz 1946
- Wilkomirski, Binjamin. *Bruchstücke. Aus einer Kindheit 1939-1945*, Suhrkamp/Jüdischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1995; Engl.: *Fragments. Memories of a Wartime Childhood*, Schocken Books, New York 1996
- Willms, Patricia. "Die deutsche Atombombe – entschärft," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Gesichtsforschung*, 9(1) (2005), pp. 103-105
- Wilton, Robert. *The Last Days of the Romanovs*, George H. Doran, New York 1920; reprint: Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1993
- Wistrich, Robert S. *Who's Who in Nazi Germany*, Bonanza, New York 1984
- With, Hans de. Member of Parliament for the Social Democratic Party, May 18, 1994, *Bundestagsprotokoll*, p. 19669
- Witte, Peter, and Stephen Tyas. "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 6(3) (2001).
- Wittmann, Rebecca E. *Resistance Reconsidered: The Women of the Political Department at Auschwitz Birkenau*, Report of Experiences of the Working Party "Jewish Resistance at the Concentration Camps," Center for Advanced Holocaust Studies, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, 1999; http://www.theverylongview.com/WATH/essays/wittmann.htm
- Wojak, Irmtrud, and Peter Hayes (eds.). *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, New York 2000
- Wolski, Marek. "Le massacre de Babi Yar," *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, 6 (1992), pp. 47-58
- Wooden, Cindy. "Remembering the Holocaust: A scientific fact, a religious obligation," *Catholic News Service*, Feb. 6, 2009; www.catholicnews.com/data/stories/cns/0900582.htm
- Woolf, Marie. "Howard tells of 'harrowing' family tragedy at Auschwitz," *Independent*, Jul. 3, 2004
- Xanten, Wulf von. "Die Wannsee-Konferenz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 60-69
- Yeager, Chuck. *Yeager: An Autobiography,* Bantam Books, New York 1985
- Zagorin, Adam, and Michael Duff. "Inside the Interrogation of Detainee 063," *Time magazine*, June 20, 2005, pp. 26-33
- Zajdel, Ida, and Marc Ascione. Letter to the editor, *Article 31*, Jan./Feb. 1987, p. 22
- Zayas, Alfred M. de. *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Berlin 1984
- Zayas, Alfred M. de. "The Wehrmacht Bureau on war crimes," *The Historical Journal*, 35(2), 1992, pp. 383-399
- Zayas, Alfred M. de. *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1993
- Zentner, Christian. *Der große Bildatlas zur Weltgeschichte*, Unipart, Stuttgart 1982
- Zimmerman, John C. *Body Disposal at Auschwitz*, 1999; http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal
- Zimmerman, John C. "Fritjof Meyer and the number of Auschwitz victims: a critical analysis," *Journal of Genocide Research*, 6(2) (2004), pp. 249-266
- Zimmermann, Günter (ed.). *Bauschäden Sammlung*, vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981
- Zimmermann, Michael. *Verfolgt, vertrieben, vernichtet. Die nationalsozialistische Vernichtungspolitik gegen Sinti und Roma*, Klartext-Verl., Essen 1989
- Zola, Emile. "J'accuse," *L'Aurore*, Jan. 13, 1898
- Zola, Emile, and Alain Pages. *The Dreyfus Affair: J'accuse and other Writings*, Yale University Press, Yale 1998
- Zornig, Rudi. "Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 208f.
- Zuroff, Efraim. *Occupation Nazi-Hunter: The Continuing Search for the Perpetrators of the Holocaust*, KTAV, Hoboken, NJ, 1994

5. Indices

5.1. Index of Names

— A —

Abbé Pierre: see Grouès, Henri
Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 222
Adenauer, Konrad: 345
Agde, Günter: 69
Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud: 116
Ahnert, Horst: 143
Al Sabah, Nayirah: 454
Allen, Andrew: 249
Alloush, Ibrahim: 115
Altman, Ilya: 140
Amouyal, Barbara: 103
Arad, Yitzhak: 49, 222-224, 235f., 241, 245, 248, 400f.
Arendt, Hannah: 21, 49, 330, 357
Arnold, Dirk: 370
Aroles, Serge: 361
Aroneanu, Eugène: 108, 307
Arp, Halton: 426
Aschenauer, Rudolf: 21, 334f., 339
Aschenbrenner, Jupp: 332
Ascione, Marc: 127
Atzmon, Gilad: 404
Auerbach, Rachel: 222, 399-401
Augstein, Rudolf: 111
Aumeier, Hans: 327f., 413
Ayaß, Wolfgang: 268
Aynat, Enrique: 37, 62, 209, 280, 312f., 381, 395

— B —

Bach-Zelewski, Erich von dem: 329
Bäcker, Knud: 313
Backes, Uwe: 128, 277, 423
Bacque, James: 203, 335
Bahir, Moshe: 245
Bahners, Patrick: 344, 423f.
Bailer, Josef: 186, 225
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: 166, 225, 423
Baldwin: 336
Balfour, Arthur James: 27
Ball, John C.: 149-151, 162-164, 182f., 234, 238f., 270
Baranow, Anastasija: 457
Barbie, Klaus: 298
Bardaczow, Nikita: 457
Bardèche, Maurice: 55, 329
Barford, Paul: 193
Barton, Russell: 261
Bartoszewicz, Henryk: 411
Bauer, Erich: 245
Bauer, Max: 352
Bauer, Yehuda: 49, 78, 85, 108, 141, 283-285, 328
Baum, Bruno: 309-316, 397
Baynac, Jacques: 61f.
Beaulieu, Jean-Francois: 320
Becher, Kurt: 328f.
Bednarek, Emil: 413
Beethoven, Ludwig van: 407
Behbehani, Dr.: 454
Behr, Emil: 317, 411
Behringer, Wolfgang: 351
Belgion, Montgomery: 332
Bello, Martin: 457
Below, Nicolaus von: 328
Belser, Regina: 449
Ben Essa, Soa: 454
Bendel, Charles S.: 372
Bender, Horst: 137
Bender, Rolf: 137
Benedict XVI, Pope: 10
Benz, Wolfgang: 33-38, 65, 222
Berben, Paul: 72
Berenbaum, Michael: 11, 49, 177, 210, 363
Berenstein, Tatiana: 241
Berg, Friedrich P.: 10, 75, 173, 180, 212, 225, 228, 232, 256, 372, 403f.
Berg, Isai Davidovich: 256
Berkofsky, Joe: 244
Bermejo, Benito: 361
Berousek, Cecilie: 457
Bestic, Alan: 319, 383
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: 324, 326, 373, 375
Bieberstein, Johannes Rogalla von: 35
Bielfeld, Harold: 141
Billig, Joseph: 283
Bily, Henry: 363
Birn, Ruth Bettina: 122
Bischoff, Karl: 167, 215, 417f.
Biskovitz, Ya'akov: 245
Bjorklund, David F.: 296
Blaha, Franz: 71f.
Blech, Benjamin: 27
Blobel, Paul: 172, 376
Bloch, Rolf: 43
Blumental, Nachman: 245
Boberach, Heinz: 204
Bock, Ludwig: 352f.
Böck, Richard: 316f., 379-381
Boger, Wilhelm: 299-302, 306, 315-317, 323f., 398, 412-415
Böing, German official: 92
Boisdefeu, Jean -Marie: 39, 140, 207, 209
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: 195
Bone, James: 361
Boüard, Michel de: 125, 132
Brechtken, Magnus: 139
Brednich, Rolf Wilhelm: 368
Breiden, Hugo: 415
Breitman, Richard: 49, 85
Brennecke, Gerhard: 340
Brewer, George: 95
Brinkley, David: 103
Broad, Pery S.: 324-327, 377f.
Bronfman, Edgar: 121
Broszat, Martin: 28, 64f., 124, 140, 263, 376, 408f.
Brougham, Bernard: 360
Browning, Christopher: 88
Brüll, Johanna Sara: 457
Brugioni, Dino A.: 160-164
Bruun, Ernst: 320
Buchanan, Patrick: 98f., 103, 224f.
Bühler, Dr.: 287
Burba, Manfred: 222
Burg, Josef G.: see Ginsburg, Joseph
Buriansky, Marie: 457
Bush, George H.W.: 98, 454
Bush, George W.: 30, 435
Butler, Rupert: 331f.
Butz, Arthur R.: 10, 23, 57,

79, 82-85, 88, 110, 119, 205, 218, 250, 259f., 329, 360, 431, 437

— C —
Camon, Ferdinand: 364
Campbell, Terence W.: 296
Carter, Jimmy: 101, 347
Cavendish-Bentinck, Victor: 86f., 310
Chabrol, Jean-Pierre: 321
Chamberlin, Brewster S.: 366
Chavez, David, Jr: 71f.
Chiu, David: 454
Christie, Douglas: 318
Christophersen, Thies: 83
Chróściewicz, T.: 241
Clarke, Bernhard: 331
Claude Lanzmann: 49, 62, 129f., 319-321, 366
Clay, Lucius D: 80
Cobain, Ian: 335
Cobden, John: 296
Cole, David: 94, 202, 406f.
Colombo, Guiseppe: 238
Conan, Eric: 59f., 202
Connolly, Cyril: 261
Constantine, Roman Emperor: 437f.
Copernicus, Nicholas: 442
Countess, Robert H.: 121f., 297, 410
Courtois, Stéphane: 256
Crowe, David M.: 367
Crowell, Samuel: 213, 219
Curtiss, Richard H.: 121
Cyrankiewicz, Jozef: 312
Czarkowski, Ryszard: 222, 235
Czech, Danuta: 152, 172, 196, 324, 326, 363, 373, 375
Czernin, Rudolf Graf: 113
Czesany, Maximilian: 263

— D —
Dalton, Thomas: 10, 15, 26f., 275, 277, 287f., 340, 449
Daluege, Kurt: 141
Damon, James: 449
Daniel, Josef: 458
Danilchenko, Ignat: 100
Dante Alighieri: 373
Davis, Moshe: 85
Dawidowicz, Lucy S.: 22, 33, 49, 108, 124, 251, 258
Dawidowski, Roman: 192, 213
Dayan, Shmuel: 345
Deana, Franco: 166
Deckert, Günter: 344, 423
Defonseca, Misha: see Wael, Monique de
Degler, Carl: 118
Dejaco, Walter: 172, 214
Delarue, Jacques: 258
Deleiter, Erich: 212
DellaPergola, Sergio: 43
Demjanjuk, John: 97-105, 296f., 334, 347, 353, 398
Desjardin, Daniel D.: 197
Deuerlein, E.: 138
Diamond, Denis: 91
Dibowski, Wilhelm: 417f.
Dineen, Tana: 296
Dirnfeld, Israel: 457
Distel, Barbara: 70, 75
Diwald, Hellmut: 12, 110
Dlugoborski, Wáclaw: 107
Dodd, Thomas: 340
Doessekker, Bruno: 359f., 364
Domarus, Max: 283, 285
Donahue, Phil: 94
Donat, Alexander: 49, 223, 237, 399, 401
Doyle, James M.: 296
Dragan, Miroslaw: 103, 275
Dreyfus, Alfred: 98
Duff, Michael: 338
Duni-Wascowicz, Krystof: 319
Duprat, François: 428
Dwork, Deborah: 59, 147, 359

— E —
Ebel, Konrad: 454
Eckermann, Erik: 232
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 22, 245, 307
Eibicht, Rolf-Josef: 12, 49, 110
Eichmann, Adolf: 21f., 104, 108, 120, 297, 328, 330, 344, 356, 447
Eifler, Günter: 368
Eigruber, August: 332
Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 71
Eiser, Johanna: 457
Eisert, Wolfgang: 335
Eitan, Dov: 353
Engel, Chaim: 245
Engel-Wijnberg, Selma: 245
Epifanow, Alexander E.: 273
Erber, Josef: 323
Eschwege, Helmut: 267f.
Evans, Richard J.: 117
Everett, Willis M.: 335
Evron, Boas: 123
Ezergailis, Andrew: 275

— F —
Falbe, Jürgen: 172
Fallin, Rich: 322
Farmer, Kevin: 296
Faurisson, Robert: 10, 56-62, 76-79, 86, 91, 108, 114f., 119, 121, 125, 129, 156, 194, 200, 306, 318, 321, 331, 362-365, 371, 375, 392, 409, 428-430, 445
Favez, Jean-Claude: 280
Favre, G.: 280
Felderer, Ditlieb: 79, 191
Feldhendler, Leon: 245
Felenbaum-Weiss, Hella: 245
Fiebelkorn, Heinz: 232
Findley, Paul: 434
Finkelstein, Norman G.: 43, 122-124, 334, 353, 360, 362
Finkelstein, witness: 98
Fischer, Horst: 416
Fischer, Josef: 343
Flanagan, N.G.: 230f.
Fleischhauer, Ingeborg: 140
Fleming, Gerald: 49, 257
Fletcher, Hannah: 432
Florstedt, Hermann: 368
Floss, Herbert: 400
Foster, J.F.: 148
Foust, Hal: 341
Fraenkel, Heinrich: 285
Frank, Anne: 364f., 405
Frank, Hans: 140, 240, 287f., 331
Frank, Max: 457
Frank, Otto: 365, 405
Frankel, Max: 27
Franklin, Benjamin: 442
Franz, Kurt: 350
Franz-Willing, Georg: 346
Frei, Norbert: 263f.
Freiberg, Dov: 245
Freimark, Jakob: 305
Frenzel, Karl: 245
Frey, Gerhard: 80, 122
Friedman, Arnold: 42f., 206, 292, 317f.

Friedrich, Jörg: 263
Friedrich, Theodor: 457
Fries, Jakob: 412f.
Fritzsche, Hans: 329, 342
Froeschmann, Georg: 335
Fuchs-Heinritz, Werner: 304

— G —
G., Eugeniusz, witness: 241
Gaffa, corporal: 278
Galilei, Galileo: 375
Galinski, Heinz: 356
Gandhi, Mahatma: 443
Ganzfried, Daniel: 359
Garaudy, Roger: 60f., 115
Gardner, Henry: 449
Gärtner, Michael: 152, 170
Gaßner, Ludwig: 232
Gaus, Friedrich: 329
Gauss, Ernst: 15, 113, 185, 207, 334, 424, (= Germar Rudolf)
Gavigan, Melody: 296
Geranmayeh, Younes: 116
Gerhard, Rüdiger: 356
Gerner, Manfred: 166, 203
Gerstein, Kurt: 242, 247, 371-373
Giese, G.: 350
Gilbert, Martin: 49, 85f., 219, 251, 258
Gilbert, S.: 228
Gilead, Isaac: 246
Ginsburg, Joseph: 94, 356
Glazar, Richard: 237, 399, 401
Globocnik, Odilo: 249
Glücks, Richard: 64, 142f., 145, 205, 250
Glynn, Martin H.: 452
Goebbels, Joseph: 140f., 285-288, 292, 329
Golczewski, Frank: 222
Goldberg, Jonathan J.: 434
Goldhagen, Daniel: 122
Goldhagen, Daniel J.: 49, 121f., 129
Goldstein, Eleanor: 296
Gomerski, Hubert: 245
Gorecki, Aleksander: 411
Göring, Hermann: 138-140, 330
Göth, Ammon: 367f.
Gozani, Ohad: 106
Grabert, Wigbert: 110, 424
Grabitz, Helge: 305, 353, 356, 358
Grabner, Maximilian: 198, 306, 323, 326
Graczek, Marja: 458
Graf, Jürgen: 10, 40, 105, 113, 116, 118, 130, 140, 142, 177f., 220-223, 227, 232, 234, 236, 238f., 245-251, 253, 255, 260, 273, 276, 280, 363, 371f., 377, 381, 386, 432, 436, 449
Graml, Hermann: 38
Grande, Gerhard: 151
Grasberger, Thomas: 49
Grieb, Conrad: see Berg, Friedrich Paul
Griffin, Sean: 229f.
Grigorenko, Piotr: 256
Grimm, Friedrich W.: 311
Grimstad, Bill: 360
Gringauz, Samuel: 103f., 121, 123f.
Grobman, Alex: 49, 213
Gröning, Oskar: 303
Grossman, Vasily: 245
Grossmann, Wassili: 222
Grouès, Henri: 60f.
Grubach, Paul: 87, 426
Gruchmann, Lothar: 333
Grüner, Miklós: 406
Gruszczynski, Maria: 457
Grysimienko, Achriem: 457
Gumz, W.: 148
Gutenberg, Johannes: 48
Gutman, Israel: 49, 70, 108, 144, 172, 210, 222f., 251, 274, 359, 363, 403f.
Guttenplan, Don D.: 117, 120

— H —
Hacha, Emil: 283
Hafen, Karl: 437
Hahn, Otto: 48
Halvorsen, William: 90
Hanel, Salomea: 245
Hankins, Frank H.: 28
Hanusiak, Michael: 100f.
Hartmann, Artur: 411
Hartmann, Geoffrey: 303
Harwood, Richard: see Verrall, Richard
Haulot, Arthur: 280
Hauter, Charles: 63
Hayes, Peter: 372
Haynes, John Earl: 336
Heddesheimer, Don: 24-26, 156
Heggelin, Robert: 305
Heiden, Konrad: 329
Heilbrunn, Jacob: 98
Heiman, Ernestine: 457
Heine, Heinrich: 95
Helfgott, Ben: 362
Heller, Henry: 294
Henkys, Reinhard: 347
Hepp, Robert: 12, 110
Herrmann, Hajo: 407
Herrmann, Katharina: 457
Hertz, Joseph H.: 23f.
Herzberg, Johann: 457
Herzberger, Oswald J.H: 458
Herzog, Roman: 279
Hess, Rudolf: 282, 332
Hess, Wolf Rüdiger: 332
Heydrich, Reinhard: 138-141, 276, 288
Heyne, Johannes: 335
Hilberg, Raul: 33, 49, 84, 103, 108, 123, 130f., 146, 172, 222, 245, 251, 258, 274, 277, 312
Himmler, Heinrich: 141-145, 167, 205, 207, 260, 283f., 288-292, 323, 328-331, 344, 350, 382f., 398
Hitler, Adolf: 23, 36, 38, 42, 44, 47, 88, 110, 112, 119-121, 125, 138-145, 185, 282-289, 324, 328, 338, 370, 425, 454
Hochmuth, Ursel: 68
Hoffmann II, Michael A.: 318f., 432
Hoffmann, Heinrich: 387
Hoffmann, Joachim: 22, 112, 271, 273, 405
Hoffmann, Josef: 457
Höhne, Heinz: 258, 274, 276
Holbus, Jan: 355
Holming, Göran: 329
Holomek, Johann: 457
Holstein, Bernard: see Brougham, Bernard
Holt, Penelope: 362
Holzner, Robert: 370
Honecker, Erich: 312
Honsik, Gerd: 127
Horvath, Anna: 457
Horvath, Ignaz: 457
Höß, Rudolf: 121, 152, 189, 192, 327, 330f., 342, 344, 375-377, 395

Hössler, Franz: 325, 374
Höttl, Wilhelm: 21f., 328, 330
Houstek: see Erber, Josef
Howard, Michael: 370
Howe, Ellic: 308, 311
Humm, Otto: 305
Hussein, Saddam: 454
Hutten, Ulrich von: 448

— I —
Ibrahim, Dr.: 454
Igounet, Valérie: 132, 222, 241, 251
Ingerflom, Claudio: 140
Irving, David: 22, 80, 117-122, 193, 214f., 283, 291, 330-334, 340f., 436
Isacovici, Salomón: 360

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: 57, 222, 248, 251, 268
Jackson, Robert H.: 341, 370f.
Jacobs, Steven L.: 360
Jagschitz, Gerhard: 127f.
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: 168
Jansen, Hans: 139
Janßen, Herbert: 370
Janßen, Karl-Heinz: 343
Jelinski, Jozefa: 458
Jochmann, Werner: 285
Joffrin, Laurent: 321
Jonasz, Moric: 457
Jordan, Claus: 92, 204
Jörka, judge: 350

— K —
Kadell, Franz: 308
Kahane, Rabbi: 362
Kalthoff, Jürgen: 75, 173, 179
Kaminski, Janusz: 367
Kannengießer, Leopold: 457
Kant, Immanuel: 448
Karlsch, Rainer: 370f.
Karoly, Juliana: 458
Karpowicz, Wasilij: 457
Karski, Jan: 311f.
Kauer, Rudolf: 321
Kazin, Alfred: 362
Keeser, E.: 232
Kellnberger, Norbert: 350
Kelly, Jim: 360
Kempkens, Wolfgang: 207
Kempner, Robert M.W.: 329
Keneally, Thomas: 367
Keren, Daniel: 163, 194-196
Kern, Erich: 64, 330
Kersten, Felix: 283
Kertész, Imre: 364
Ketcham, Katherine: 296
Kilian, Hans: 305, 307
Kirschbaum, Erik: 44
Kitt, Hauptsturmführer: 395
Kladov, Ignatz F.: 257
Klarsfeld, Beate: 92
Klarsfeld, Serge: 36, 49, 206, 269, 382, 388, 428
Klee, Ernst: 235, 258, 408
Klehr, Harvey: 336
Klein, Georg: 319f.
Klein, Marc: 405-409
Kluge, Dankwart: 21
Knieriem, Alexander von: 334, 339, 342
Knobloch, Heinz: 269
Knopf, Agnes Sara: 457
Koch, Erich: 344, 368
Koch, Ilse: 80, 344f.
Koch, Oskar W.: 339
Köchel, Heinrich: 158, 237
Koestler, Arthur: 257
Kogon, Eugen: 54, 57, 65, 145, 166, 172, 347, 375, 395, 412
Köhler, Manfred: 322, (=Germar Rudolf)
Kola, Andrzej: 242-246
Kommos, Rudolf: 35
Königstein, Anna Sara: 457
Konk: 380
Kopanski, Ataullah B.: 405
Korn, Alfred: 413
Korotych, Vitaly: 271
Korzec, Michael: 129
Kosiek, Rolf: 111f.
Kosinski, Jerzy: 362
Koster, Katie de: 95
Kött, Martin: 122
Kotze, Hildegard von: 283
Krakowski, Shmuel: 49, 103, 105f., 210
Kramer, Josef: 77, 261, 332
Kranz, Tomasz: 249, 251
Krasnow, Iris: 42
Kraus, Ota: 293, 408
Krause-Vilmar, Dietfrid: 268
Krausnick, Helmut: 222, 273f., 277, 283
Krege, Richard: 259
Kremer, Johann Paul: 373-375
Kremer, Tibère: 108
Kretschmer, Wolfgang: 352, (=G. Rudolf)
Kreutz, Elisabeth: 457
Krzepicki, Abraham: 400
Kues, Johann von: 438
Kues, Thomas: 10, 237f., 247f., 275
Kula, Michal: 189, 396f.
Kulaszka, Barbara: 88, 91, 120, 261, 291
Kulischer, Eugene: 240
Kulka, Erich: 293, 408

— L —
Lachout, Emil: 76
Lachtman, Dennis S.: 228
Laks, Szymon: 408
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: 75, 173, 179
Lamker, Hans: 174
Lammers, Hans Heinrich: 142
Lang, Franz: see Höß, Rudolf
Lang, Konrad: 412
Langbein, Hermann: 48, 57, 312-316, 324, 346-348, 354-357, 373, 393, 397, 408f.
Laqueur, Walter: 49, 85f., 312
Laski, Apolonia: 457
Laternser, Hans: 302, 334, 345, 354, 356
Lautern, Martin: 329, 332
Lawrence, W.: 271
Le Pen, Jean Marie: 60
Lehner, Dieter: 100-102
Lennard, Philip: 374
Lenski, Robert: 408
Leski, Krzysztof: 106
Leuchter, Fred A.: 59, 71-74, 77, 90-93, 103, 113, 120, 182f., 419, 422f., 427f., 447
Levi, Primo: 362, 364, 403f.
Lévy, Bernard-Henri: 343
Lévy-Willard, Annette: 321
Lewinski, Jakob: 150, 411
Lichtenstein, Heiner: 347, 349, 353-357
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 414
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 49, 116-118, 122, 193, 359
Locke, Otto: 414
Loftus, Elizabeth: 295-298, 321, 349
Longerich, Peter: 277
Lüftl, Walter: 113, 127f., 165,

172, 192, 219, 224-227
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 222, 234, 238f., 251
Luther, Martin: 139, 142-145
Luther, Martin, religious reformer: 438, 442, 448
Lutz, Hermann: 346
Lyon, Jeff: 370

— M —
Mächler, Stefan: 359
Mackenzie, Melville D.: 212
Madden, Catherine: 360
Maedel, Walter: 143
Magenheimer, Heinz: 112
Mahler, Gustav: 407
Malingre, Virginie: 321
Mann, A.W.: 432
Mann, Thomas: 23
Manstein, Erich von: 278
Manvell, Roger: 285
Marais, Pierre: 257, 364
Marco, Enric: 360f.
Marczewska, Krystyna: 250
Margolina, Sonja: 35
Markiewicz, Jan: 184-186
Marsalek, Hans: 64
Marszałek, Józef: 19, 251
Martin, Sigmund P.: 352
Mascia, Jennifer: 248
Maser, Werner: 67-70, 112, 307-311, 328, 332, 392
Mason, Alpheus T.: 341
Mattogno, Carlo: 10, 15, 62, 67, 107, 113, 118, 140, 150-153, 160, 165-170, 173, 177f., 181, 184, 186, 189-194, 198-205, 209, 213-223, 227, 232-255, 259, 265, 273, 276, 280, 286, 288, 291, 312, 327, 363f., 371-373, 381-388, 392f., 397, 406, 423, 436, 449
Maurach, Reinhart: 335
Mayer, Arno J.: 49, 125-127, 133
Mayer, Hein: 273
Mazur, Sigmund: 78f.
McCarthy, Joseph: 336
McChesney, Robert W: 433
Mearsheimer, John: 434
Melzer, Abraham: 102, 104
Mendelsohn, John: 376
Mendelsohn, Moses: 303f.
Mengele, Josef: 298f., 351, 392, 414, 417
Mermelstein, Mel: 88f., 93, 435
Merrion, David F.: 225
Metz, Zelda: 245
Meyer, Brün: 416
Meyer, Fritjof: 108, 112f., 166, 170, 430f.
Michael, George: 116
Michailow, Alexander: 256
Milch, Erhard: 330
Mill, John Stuart: 123
Mishkoff, Adina: 43
Mohler, Armin: 110
Moll, Otto: 393
Moorehead, Alan: 332
Morgen, Konrad: 306, 323, 329, 344
Morgenthau, Henry: 319, 395
Morris, Errol: 90, 388
Mosbach, Walter: 416
Mother Theresa: 60
Müller, Filip: 79f., 310, 364, 392-397, 407-409
Müller, Heinrich: 273
Müller, Helmut: 49
Müller, Otward: 279
Müller-Münch, Ingrid: 356
Müller-Neuglück, H.H.: 228
Münch, Hans: 302f., 415
Murphy, Kim: 118f., 122
Mussfeldt, Erich: 251f.

— N —
Narayan, Shriman: 443
Naujoks, Harry: 68
Naujoks, Martha: 68
Naumann, Bernd: 324, 354-356
Naumann, Gert: 280
Nawratil, Heinz: 405
Nellessen, Bernd: 258
Neuhäusler, Johannes: 350
Neumaier, Arnulf: 223, 234, 398
Neumann, Betti: 457
Neumann, Robert: 81
Nicosia, Francis R.: 138
Niederreiter, Wilhelm: 33, 57, 110, see also Sanning, Walter N.
Nimmerrichter, Richard: 113
Niznansky, Ladislav: 355
Noar, Simha: 408f.
Nolte, Ernst: 111f., 117, 223, 287f., 292, 312, 422
Nordbruch, Claus: 49
Nordling, Carl O.: 36
Novick, Peter: 11, 49, 124
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 152, 174, 203, 216
Nutt, David: 358
Nyiszli, Miklos Nyiszli: 219, 310f., 363f., 392

— O —
O'Keefe, Theodore J.: 89
O'Neil, Robin: 241f.
Obama, Barack: 10
Obenaus, Herbert: 268
Ofshe, Richard: 296
Ohlendorf, Otto: 342
Oler, Alexandre: 388
Olère, David: 388-391
Olère, David (W): 388
Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter: 302, 349
Orieszenko, Andriej: 458
Orwell, George: 186
Oscar, Friedrich: 335
Ostwald, Walter: 232

— P —
Pages, Alain: 98
Paget, Reginald T.: 278
Papon, Maurice: 298
Paskuly, Steven: 172, 331, 376
Pattle, R.E.: 227, 231
Pauline: 387
Pavlov, Ivan: 439, 446
Pechersky, Alexander: 245
Peer, Moshe: 76f.
Peiper, Joachim: 338
Pelt, Robert J. van: 49, 59, 86-88, 117, 147, 193, 213f., 388, 391, 397
Pemsel, Richard: 274
Pendergrast, Mark: 296
Perry, J.H.: 80
Petermann, Heiko: 371
Petermann, Maria: 457
Peterson, Agnes F.: 291
Petrov, Nikita: 35
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 247
Phelps, Reginald H.: 138
Philipp, Karl: 265
Philipps, Peter: 343
Picker, Henry: 141, 143, 283
Pietrowicz, Anton: 457
Pinter, Stephen F.: 76
Pintsch, Karlheinz: 332

Piper, Franciszek: 108, 152, 197, 202, 406
Piper, Michael C.: 89
Plantin, Jean: 80, 430
Pohl, Oswald: 142-145, 207, 331f.
Pohl, Wilhelm: 458
Poirier, Robert: 160f.
Polevoy, Boris: 156
Poliakov, Léon: 49, 108, 245, 372
Pollak, Josef: 457
Ponsonby, Arthur: 77, 87
Pope Benedict XVI: 10
Popper, Karl R.: 46, 137, 419, 422
Porter, Carlos W.: 371, 449
Porter, John: 454
Posner, Gerald L.: 298
Posner, Vladimir: 271
Prager, Reinhold: 457
Preissinger, Adrian: 69
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 58-63, 108, 116, 128, 132, 147, 153, 165-168, 180, 187-190, 196-200, 210-216, 222, 241, 243, 245, 251, 256, 265-267, 293, 310, 324, 364, 383, 386-392, 397, 407f., 461
Priebke, Erich: 298
Provan, Charles D.: 163, 194
Prüfer, Kurt: 386
Puntigam, Franz: 211

— Q —

Quackernack, Walter: 394, 397

— R —

Rademacher, Franz: 141f.
Rademacher, Werner: 170, 174, 216, 219, 293
Raisky, Adam: 247
Rajca, Czesław: 19, 251
Rajzman, Samuel: 222
Rami, Ahmed: 114
Ranke, Kurt: 368
Rassinier, Paul: 53-56, 65, 68, 280, 356, 364, 408f., 447
Ratier, Emmanuel: 428f.
Ratzinger, Josef: see Benedict XVI, Pope
Raven, Greg: 119
Reagan, Ronald: 98
Redeker, Robert: 62, 129
Reder, Rudolf: 241, 372f.
Regitz, Manfred: 172
Reichman, Yechiel: 400
Reichmann, journalist: 113
Reinecke, Günther: 344
Reinhardt, Fritz (also Operation): 248
Reitlinger, Gerald: 49, 72, 108, 124, 172, 210, 223, 276, 375, 407, 409
Remer, Otto Ernst: 114
Renard, Jean-Paul: 54
Renk, Brian: 193
Reuth, Ralf Georg: 285
Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 139
Richter, Chaim: 457
Rieger, Jürgen: 352, 356
Rimland, Ingrid: 432
Roden, Edward Leroy van: 336
Rodriguez, Manuel: 360
Roediger, Conrad: 335
Rögner, Adolf: 314-317, 339, 348, 369, 381, 397f., 411f.
Röhrich, Lutz: 368
Röhrig, Hans: 418
Rohwer, Jürgen: 57, 222, 248
Röll, Wolfgang: 81
Rollin, Marion: 137
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 336
Roques, Henri: 372
Rose, Alma: 407
Rose, Olaf: 112
Rosen, Abbot A.: 85
Rosenberg, Alfred: 140
Rosenberg, Elisabeth: 457
Rosenberg, Eliyahu (Eliahu, Elias): 235, 398
Rosenberg, Erika: 367
Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf
Rosenblat, Herman: 362
Rosenthal, Abe M.: 28
Rosenthal, Maryla: 300-302, 411
Ross, Jeffrey: 97
Ross, Thomas: 454
Rostalski, Jadwiga: 457
Rothenfels, Hans: 372
Rotholz, Louis Israel: 458
Rozek, Edward J.: 87
Rudolf, Germar: 10f., 15, 18, 22, 34, 40, 44f., 49f., 58, 62-65, 75, 80, 110, 112-121, 128, 141, 145, 150, 153, 164-169, 172-176, 179-187, 191, 204, 213, 216-219, 223, 225, 232, 234, 249f., 256, 258, 260, 263, 265, 268-273, 286, 288, 294, 300, 302, 305, 314, 316f., 323, 326f., 334, 348, 350, 352, 357, 363f., 367-372, 378f., 386, 396-399, 411, 419, 422-424, 427, 430, 434-439, 447, 449
Rückerl, Adalbert: 57, 236, 241, 257, 260, 299, 302, 335, 346-350, 356
Rullmann, Hans Peter: 98, 100-102, 398
Rushton, Colin: 219
Ruzicka, Marie: 457

— S —

Sabah, Emir Al: 454
Sack, John: 120-122, 369
Sadowska, Rajzla: 414f.
Sagel-Grande, Irene: 349, 351, 375, 408f.
Salomon, Moritz: 412
Sander, Fritz: 386
Sandkühler, Thomas: 276
Sanford, George: 308
Sanning, Walter N.: 33-35, 38, 44, 57, 111, (= Wilhelm Niederreiter)
Sauckel, Fritz: 329
Schabel, prosecutor: 315
Schachner, Nathan: 26
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 222, 241, 245, 251
Schelvis, Jules: 245
Schillinger, Josef: 394f.
Schimmelpfennig, Anton: 75
Schindler, Emilie: 367
Schindler, Oskar: 367
Schirmer, Gerhart: 68-70
Schirmer-Vowinckel, Ilse: 276
Schirra, Bruno: 303
Schkomarovsky, Ester S: 457
Schloss, Eva: 405
Schnabel, Raimund: 19
Schneck, Kreszentia: 457
Schneider, Egon: 136
Schoeps, Julius H.: 49, 303
Schönhuber, Franz: 150
Schöttl, Vinzenz: 151
Schreiber, Walter: 219
Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar

von: 346
Schröder, Sibylle: 273
Schüle, Erwin: 416
Schulz, Gerhard: 273
Schwab, Jürgen: 49
Schwartz, Thomas A.: 340
Schwarz, Solomon M.: 274
Schwela, Siegfried: 409
Schwertfeger, Reinhold: 65
Segev, Tom: 345
Seidler, Franz W.: 53, 273f., 334
Sereny, Gitta: 222, 235
Servatius, Robert: 21, 330, 356
Serynek, Beatrix: 458
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 405
Shadek, Michael: 99, 101
Shapiro, Shelly: 92
Shavit, Ari: 30
Shawcross, Hartley: 63
Sheftel, Yoram: 102, 353
Sheppard, Simon: 433
Sher, Eran: 228
Sherman, Gabriel: 361
Shermer, Michael: 213, 282, 297, 445f.
Shorrock, Judy: 360
Shulevitz, Judith: 359
Siedlecka, Johanna: 362
Siegert, Karl: 273, 364
Simpson, Gordon: 336
Singer, Melissa: 360
Sivaloganathan, S.: 229
Skalski, Ernest: 106-108, 307, 311
Skowron, T.: see Dragan, Miroslaw
Sloan, James P.: 362
Smirnov, L.N.: 67, 78
Smith, Arthur L.: 80f.
Smith, Bradley F.: 291
Smith, Bradley R.: 89, 93-96
Sniegoski, Stephen J.: 30
Socrates: 445
Sojka, Berta Sara: 457
Solomon: 102
Solzhenitsyn, Alexander: 35, 332f.
Sommer, Luzie Sara: 457
Song, Caroline: 297
Sorel, Claude-Marie: see Lanzmann, Claude
Spakow, Tatjana: 458
Spanic, E.: 43
Spanner, Rudolf: 78, 399
Speer, Albert: 143, 370
Speiser, Ignaz: 408
Spielberg, Steven: 303, 367f.
Spielberger, Walter J.: 232
Spindler, Blondina J: 457
Springer, Elisa: 77
Springer, Hildegard: 342
Springer, Markus: 364
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 57, 110, 160, 348, 409, 424
Stalin, Joseph: 34, 36, 44, 47f., 69f., 112, 140f., 192, 248, 256, 257, 271, 275, 307, 309, 314, 340, 404, 425
Stefaniak, Wiktoria: 458
Stein, Rudolf: 458
Steinberg, family: 42
Steiner, Franz: 13
Steiner, Jean-François: 398, 400
Stern, Ursula: 245
Stiles, John: 454
Stimely, Keith: 332
Stock, P.G.: 212f.
Stone, Harlan Fiske: 341
Stopnicki, Michal: 457
Strauss, Arnold: 457
Strauss, Capt.: 74
Strauss, Wolfgang: 35
Streicher, Julius: 332, 342
Strempel, Herbert von: 329
Strojny, Jozefa: 457
Stromberger, Wilhelm: 205
Strukow, Praskowja: 457
Stülpnagel: 415
Subrt, Nepomucena: 457
Suchomel, Franz: 320
Süßmuth, Rita: 270
Suhl, Yuri: 245
Sulzberger, Arthur: 28, 96
Susskind, David: 108
Suzman, Arthur: 91
Szende, Stefan: 240
Szewczyk, Zdzislaw: 457
Szmajzner, Stanisław: 245
Szubrow, Tatjana: 458

— T —
Tauber, Henryk: 190, 383-388, 391
Teuer, SS Unterscharführer: 325
Thilo, Heinz: 374
Thion, Serge: 56, 129, 360
Thomsen, Hans: 329
Thoreau, Henry D.: 442
Ticho, Kurt: 245
Tiedemann, Herbert: 270
Tiemann, Ralf: 335f.
Toben, Fredrick: 116, 432, 449
Toland, John: 330
Tolstoy, Leo Nikolayevich: 102
Traficant, James V.: 103
Tregenza, Michael: 241, 372
Treue, Wilhelm: 282f.
Trombley, Stephen: 90
Tyas, Stephen: 244

— U —
Udovenko , Genadi: 271
Ukraiński, Eustachy: 241
Usherenko, Ruth: 248
Usherenko, Toni: 248
Utley, Freda: 335, 339

— V —
Valentin, Erwin: 415f.
Valla, Lorenzo: 438f.
Vaupel, SS Hauptscharführer: 325
Vehlewald, Hans-Jörg: 303
Veil, Simone: 125
Verrall, Richard: 79, 91, 110, 428
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 49, 56, 127, 324, 362, 375
Vohryzek, Leopold: 457
Voss, Hermann: 393
Vrba, Rudolf: 108, 310, 317-321, 381-383

— W —
Wael, Monique de: 361
Wagner, Emilie Sara: 458
Wagner, Erich: 81
Waitz, Karl: 457
Walendy, Udo: 81, 109f., 265, 269, 372, 408f.
Walker, Mark: 370
Walt, Stephen: 434
Walter, Bernhard: 356
Wandres, Thomas: 50
Ware, John: 298
Warszawski, Szyja: 399
Washington, George: 442
Wassermann, Rudolf: 343
Watt, Donald: 360
Wazniewski, Władysław: 250
Weber, Dr.: 186

Weber, Helmut: 176
Weber, Mark: 35, 63, 77, 79, 89, 90, 92, 94, 99, 174, 207, 261, 263, 329, 359, 429
Weber, Obersturmführer: 395
Weber, public prosecutor: 315, 348
Webster, Hutton: 13
Weckert, Ingrid: 138f., 257-259, 280
Wegner, Werner: 423
Weise, Gottfried: 355
Weiss, Adolf: 208
Weiß, Eva: 457
Weiss, Howard: 359f.
Weiss, Moritz: 457
Weiß, Waltraud: 208
Weissmandel, Dov: 22
Weizmann, Chaim: 23f.
Weizsäcker, Richard von: 262, 343
Welkewitz, Chana Sara: 457
Wellers, Georges: 49, 108, 423
Wells, Gary L.: 296
Wennerstrum, Charles F.: 341
Werkmeister, H.: 228
Werner, Dr., BKA: 101
Werner, Martin: 75, 173, 179
Werner, Steffen: 140, 247f.
Werth, Mattias: 454
Wesolowski, Malgorzata: 457
Wetzler, Alfred: 310, 381
Whitney, Glade: 426
Whittle, Stephen: 433
Wickoff, Jack: 279
Widmann, Richard: 95, 122, 146, 210
Wiernik, Jankiel (Yankiel): 399
Wiesel, Elie: 121, 130, 362-364, 401-406
Wiesenthal, Simon: 29, 49, 64f., 269
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 128f., 273-277
Wilkomirski, Binjamin: see Doessekker, Bruno
Willenberg, Samuel: 401
Williamson, Richard: 10
Willms, Patricia: 370
Willner, Max: 416f.
Wilton, Robert: 35
Winfrey, Oprah: 362
Wirth, Christian: 373
Wise, Stephen: 26
Wisliceny, Dieter: 21f., 330
Wistrich, Robert S.: 330
With, Hans de: 344
Witte, Peter: 244
Wittmann, Rebecca E.: 301
Witzsch, Hans-Jürgen: 186
Wojak, Irmtrud: 372
Wojtczak, Stanisław: 222
Wolff, Karl: 350f.
Wolski, Marek: 270f.
Wooden, Cindy: 10
Woolf, Marie: 370
Wyatt, Lee B.: 330

— X —

Xanten, Wulf von: 139

— Y —

Yahil, Leni: 271
Yeager, Chuck: 260

— Z —

Zabeki, Franciszek: 222
Zagolkin, Nikifor: 457
Zagorin, Adam: 338
Zajdel, Ida: 127
Zaverdinos, Costas: 277
Zayas, Alfred M. de: 152, 273, 405
Zegolkin, Domna: 457
Zentner, Christian: 246
Ziereis, Franz: 63f.
Zimmerman, John C.: 113, 204
Zimmermann, Günter: 176
Zimmermann, Michael: 279
Zola, Emile: 98
Zornig, Rudi: 352, (= Germar Rudolf)
Zündel, Ernst: 88, 91, 120, 206, 291f., 318, 409, 430, 432, 434
Zuroff, Efraim: 49, 276, 298f.

5.2. Index of Subjects

Entire chapters dedictated to a certain topic are referred to at the end of each entry.

— A —

air photos
  Auschwitz: 149, 165, 171, 267, 406
  Babi Yar: 270-273
  Chelmno: 259
  occupied Russia: 276
  Plaszow: 367
  Treblinka: 238f.
Aktion 1005: 274-276
Amcha: 43
annihilation (and synomyms of): see chapter 4.1.
Argentina: 42
Auschwitz: 65, 83f., 118, 121, 137, 221, 233f., 246, 252f., 300-303, 310, 312, 315-319, 324-331, 343, 355, 359f., 363-365, 370, 373-376, 379-383, 392, 402-406, 439, see also chapters 3.4., 4.6.2. & 4.6.3.
  air hammers: 156
  as symbol: 13, 110, 343
  atrocities: 41f., 83, 264, 302, 307, 310, 393
  Birkenau: 64, 105, 126, 145-154, 234, 265, 267, 293, 300, 315f., 363f., 377, 388f., 398, 407, 413, 416-418, see also chapters 3.4.3.-3.4.8.
  bunkers: 153-159, 167, 172, 180, 327f., 374, 379f., 392, 417
  Committee: 312-316, 346, 348, 354
  conditions: 37, 126f., 167, 174, 280, 293, 306, 313, 323, 384, 386, 423, see also chapters 4.6.2. & 4.6.3.
  construction office: 126
  corpse photos: 265-267, 461
  crematories: 59, 62, 91, 113, 129, 153f., 159-161, 169-171, 180f., 184, 234, 249, 267, 269, 317f., 327, 363, 382, 385-392, 395, 397f., 401, see also chapter 3.4.4.
  hygienic use: 203, 213
crematory I: 171, 197-202, 217, 306, 325f., 377f., 381, 395
crematory II & III: 172, 187-197, 213-220, 308f., 377, 382f., 386-390
crematory IV & V: 382, 385, 388, 393, 459, 461
criminal traces: 192, 203, 210, 213, 215, 219f.
death books: 37, 67, 168f., 206-210
delousing chambers: 91f., 118, 173-185, 203, 211f., 216-220, 223, 253
deportation to: 21, 36f., 309, 318, 365, 388
estimated deaths: 33, 37, 40, 128, 307, 323, 423, 431, see also chapter 2.13.
gas chambers: 13, 63, 91, 113, 119-122, 126, 128, 151, 154-158, 163f., 172, 174, 177-187, 203, 210, 253, 294, 298, 309-311, 317-319, 323f., 327, 329, 362-364, 376, 383, 390-394, 401, 405, 416, 418, 422
  bunkers: see Auschwitz: bunkers
  crematory I: 59, 135, 152f., 181, 197-202, 376
  crematory II & III: 118, 129, 153f., 160f., 181, 187-197, 205f., 210, 215-220, 382, 390-397
  crematory IV & V: 153, 459
  trenches: 156
Gestapo: 198, 204, 300f., 313-317, 323f., 377f., 381, 413
inmate: 59, 89, 125, 134, 172, 292, 298, 300f., 314, 321, 362, 364, 423f., see also chapters 4.5.7.-4.5.13, 4.5.15. & 4.6.
liberation: 37, 360, 403f.
Lie: 50, 83, 202, 269, 307
main camp: 59, 147, 152, 154, 167f., 175, 206, 214, 317, 377, 410, 412, 418
Monowitz: 149f., 233, 411
Museum: 18, 59, 107f., 151f., 193, 197, 200, 202, 204, 354, 405
open-air incinerations: 79, 160, 237, 265, 401, see also chapter 3.4.5.
propaganda: 292, 299, 308-316, 354, 381, 392
sauna: 223, 293f., 408
shoes of deportees: 19
survivors: see Auschwitz, inmate
swimming pool: 410
technology: 58, 62
town: 18, 85
trial: 294, 298f., 302, 314, 323f., 326, 330, 345-356, 373, 393, 418
underground: 309-314
Auschwitz Protocols: see War Refugee Board Report
Ausrottung (and synomyms of): see chapter 4.1.
Austria: 12, 28, 36, 65, 76, 109, 113, 122, 297, 332, 432

— B —

Babi Yar: see chapter 3.10.
  open-air incinerations: 270
Belgium: 122, 297, 361, 432
Belzec: 41, 64, 145, 221, 233, 234, 246, 247, 252f., 270, 311f., 372f., 376, 400, see also chapter 3.6.
  estimated deaths: 33, 241
  gas chambers: 240, 244, 311, 372
  mass graves: 242

open-air incinerations: 240, 243
Bergen-Belsen: 64, 77, 121, 234, 259-264, 332, 365
death toll: 40
Bessarabia: 36, 47, 87
Birkenau: see Auschwitz, Birkenau
blue wall coloration: see Iron Blue
Buchenwald: 53f., 63f., 80-82, 121, 263, 344, 363, 368, 383
crematory: 169, 234, 363, 386
estimated deaths: 40, 259
gas chamber: 54, 63, 66, 363
Bulgaria: 28, 105, 451

— C —

Cambodia: 47
carbon monoxide: 10
bottled: 255
coal gasification: 148, 232
diesel exhaust: 98, 372, see chapters 3.5.3. & 3.8.
gasoline exhaust: 232
generator gas: 231-233, 255
censorship, anti-revisionist: see chapter 5.3.
Chelmno: 41, 64, 232f., 246, see also chapter 3.8.
estimated deaths: 33
China: 20, 47
coal gas: see carbon monoxide, generator gas
code language: see code words
code words, for murder: 134, 145-147, 204f., 221, 252, 258, 277, 364
Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust (CODOH): 93f.
concentration camps (death toll): 40, 261f.
crematories: 59, 377, see entry for each camp
Crystal Night: 38, 138, 269, 284
cyanide gas: see Zyklon B
Czechia: 283, 409, 431f.
Czechoslovakia: 36, 330, 355, 394, 437

— D —

Dachau: 64f., 169, 260, 263f., 280, 342, 412, see chapter 2.6.
crematory: 169, 234
death toll: 40, 260, 460
delousing chambers: 74f., 178, 217f.
estimated deaths: 40, 259
gas chamber: 63-70, 338
trials: 80, 151, 336-339, 342
DDT: 173, 178f.
delousing chambers: 178-181, 210-213, 216, 220, see also individual camps
delousing tunnels: 212f.
delousing vans: 258
diesel exhaust: see also carbon monoxide
Dora-Mittelbau: 40

— E —

Einsatzgruppen: 128, 257, see also chapter 3.10.
England: see Great Britain
Estonia: 36, 47, 87
evacuations, from German camps: 260, 262, 403-405
evidence, nature of: see chapters 3.1. & 3.2.
excavations in German camps
Belzec: 242-244
Sachsenhausen: 66
Sobibór: 245f.
Treblinka: 238
extermination (and synomyms of): see chapter 4.1.

— F —

fat, extracted from burning corpses: 79f., 153, 376, 387f., 393, 399f.
Final Solution: see chapter 3.3.
Finland: 36, 47, 87
flames, out of crematory chimneys: 154, 165f., 318, 377, 381, 383, 389f., 401f.
Flossenbürg: 76, 100, 360
crematory: 234
death toll: 40
France: 42, 139, 247, 290, 297, 343, 361, 431
deportation of Jews: 36f.
persecution of revisionists: 122, 432
revisionism in: 115, 132, see also chapters 2.1.-2.3.
fraud: (see also Holocaust, lies)
Himmler speech: 290f.
literature: see chapter 4.4.
photographs: 262-269
Fröhlich, Elke: 292

— G —

gas chamber
experimental: 227
homicidal: 9f., 20, 28-30, 37, 55f., 62f., 66, 86, 89-92, 109, 119-121, 125-130, 280, 294, 297, 304, 309f., 317-320, 357, 364, 428, 435, see also each individual camp
Iraq: 29
USA: 180, 217f., 381
ventilation: 91, 153, 180f., 187-190, 197-199, 220, 255f., 376-380
WWI: 29
gas chambers
technology: 59
gas vans: see chapter 3.8.
generator gas: see carbon monoxide
Germany
reparations: 45, 345
revisionism in: see chapter 2.14.
trials: see chapter 4.3.4.
Gerstein Report: 242, see also chapter 4.5.2.
Great Britain: 27, 42, 114, 147, 158, 432-436
Groß-Rosen
crematory: 234
death toll: 40
gypsies: see chapter 3.11.

— H —

Hartheim, gas chamber: 64
Historical Review Press: 430
holes, in gas chamber ceilings: see Zyklon B, insertion openings
Holocaust
as taboo: 12-14
definition: see chapter 1.2.
lies: see chapters 2.7.,

2.13., 4.2.4., 4.4.
restitution: 9, 45, 345
survivors: 9, 36, 39, 76-79, 92, 98, 102-104, 119, 123-125, 299, 303-307, 316, 319, 334, 339, 353, 357, 359, 361, 366-369, 405, 407, 410, 439, 448, see also chapter 1.7.
homosexuals: see chapter 3.11.
Hungary: 328, 431
hydrogen cyanide: see Zyklon B

— I —
Institute for Historical Review (IHR): 89f., 93, 119, 430, 433
International Military Tribunal (IMT): see Nuremberg trials
Iraq: 29-31, 337, 398, 454
Iron Blue: 175-179, 181, 184f., 253f.
Islam, and revisionism: see chapter 2.15.
Israel: 9f., 27, 30, 34f., 39-43, 78, 97f., 101-106, 109, 114-116, 122, 139, 210, 228, 297-299, 302, 313, 329, 345f., 353, 356, 404, 406, 414, 432

— J —
Joint Intelligence Committee: 86, 310

— K —
Katyn: 234, 257, 271, 308f.
Kristallnacht: see Crystal Night
Kulmhof: see Chelmno
Kuwait: 29f., 454

— L —
lampshades, of human skin: 78f.
Latvia: 36, 47, 87, 275
legislation, anti-revisionist: see chapter 5.3.
Leuchter Report: 59, 103, 113, 120, 419, 422, 427f., 447, see also chapter 2.10.
lice: 67, 75, 91, 173f., 179f., 216, 267, 373, see also delousing chambers
Liechtenstein: 432
Lithuania: 26, 258, 275, 382
Lublin: see Majdanek
Luxemburg: 432

— M —
Madagascar, as Jewish homeland: 139-143, 286
Majdanek: 19, 126, 145, 156, 173, 221, 246f., 280, 359, 368, see also chapter 3.7.
conditions: 250, 280
crematory: 234, 250f., 254-256
death toll: 40
delousing chambers: 177f., 249, 252-255
estimated deaths: 33, 40, 251
gas chambers: 63, 91, 252-256, 422
Museum: 19, 249
trial: 298, 352
map
Auschwitz region: 148
Birkenau: 155
extermination camps: 246
Mauthausen: 40, 63, 125, 313, 360, 388
crematory: 234, 384f.
estimated deaths: 40, 259
gas chambers: 63
memory, fallibility of: see chapters 4.2.2. & 4.2.3.
microwave delousing: 174f., 203
Monowitz: see Auschwitz, Monowitz
Muslims: see Islam

— N —
Natzweiler
death toll: 40
Netherlands: 212, 432
Neuengamme: 40
crematory: 234
gas chamber: 65
Niederhagen
crematory: 234
Nordhausen: 262f.
Nuremberg trials: 21f., 63f., 67, 70-74, 77-80, 108, 128, 238, 251, 258, 271, 290f., 328-335, 339, 345, 348f., 364, 371, see also chapter 4.3.3.

— O —
open-air incinerations: see Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec
Operation Reinhardt: 221
Oswiecim: see Auschwitz
oven: see crematories

— P —
Palestine and Palestinians: 9, 23f., 27, 36, 48, 104, 114, 116, 139, 248, 286
pit-burning: see open-air incinerations under Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec
Poland: 23-26, 29, 35-38, 42, 47, 66, 84-87, 101, 104-108, 122, 124, 128, 139f., 147, 212f., 221, 240, 246, 248, 251, 257-259, 274, 287, 290, 297, 308, 312, 315, 323, 331, 346, 353-355, 369, 400, 406, 431f., 437
Portugal: 432
Posen speeches, by H. Himmler: 288-292
producer gas: see carbon monoxide, generator gas
propaganda: 30, 88, 114, 299, 310, 404, see also Auschwitz, propaganda
Allied: 29, 43, 112, 119, 252, 264, 286, 293, 307-312, 341, 429
anti-Jewish: 114
British: 87f., 257, 309, 311
communist: 36, 68, 107, 156, 239, 249, 252f., 257, 271, 273, 309, 312-314, 371
German: 140, 257, 284, 290, 308f.
German (modern): 441
Iraq War: 30, 454-457
museum: 59
post-WWII: 73, 80, 212, 249, 252, 294, 299, 345, 429
revisionist: 68, 431
U.S.: 74, 319, 368, 395, 434
WWI: 25, 27-29, 86f., 310

Prussian blue: see Iron Blue
pyres: see open-air incinerations under Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec

— R —
Ravensbrück: 65
  crematory: 234
  death toll: 40
  gas chamber: 65f.
Red Cross: 40, 42, 84f., 207, 263, 280, 408
Romania: 47, 268, 432
Russia: see Soviet Union

— S —
Sachsenhausen: 40, 65
  crematory: 234
  delousing chamber: 67f.
  estimated deaths: 40
  gas chamber: 65, 74, 112, see also chapter 2.5.
  gas chambers: 63
Sachsenhausen Committee: 68
Serbia: 28f.
shrunken heads, myth of: 80f.
Silesia: 18, 84f., 147-151, 156, 174, 261, 370
six million: 10, 30f., 32, 85, 106, 110, 130, 146, 330, 334, 428, 447, 452, see also chapters 1.3. & 1.6.
Slovakia: 143, 145, 318, 355
soap, myth of: 77-81, 86f., 241, 399f.
Sobibór: 41, 64, 99-101, 105, 145, 221, 233f., 246f., 253, 294, 400, see also chapter 3.6.
  estimated deaths: 33, 245
  gas chambers: 245f.
  open-air incinerations: 245
Soviet Union
  anti-Semitism: 26, 34-35
  mass murder by: 47, see also Katyn
Spain: 122, 343, 361, 432
Stutthof: 17, 415
  death toll: 40
  delousing chamber: 178, 253
  estimated deaths: 40
survivors: see Holocaust, survivors
Switzerland: 12, 43, 122, 297, 432

— T —
Theresienstadt
  death toll: 40
Topf & Söhne, J.A.: 168, 383-386
Tracing Center of the ICRC, Arolsen: 40-43, 207
Treblinka: 41, 64f., 97-103, 145, 160, 240-243, 246f., 252f., 264, 270, 294, 320, 372f., 376, 398-401, see also chapter 3.5.
  crematory: 234
  delousing chambers: 247
  estimated deaths: 33, 222
  gas chambers: 63, 221-224, 227, 234, 239
  mass graves: 235
  open-air incinerations: 234
  trial: 350
trenches: see open-air incinerations under Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec
typhus: 9, 25, 37, 73, 126, 167-174, 203f., 208, 209-212, 218f., 234, 239, 250, 258f., 262, 267, 286, 305-307, 365, 373-375, 384, 386, 409, 414-418, 423, see also lice & delousing chambers

— U —
U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum: 11
UK: see Great Britain
Ukraine: 20, 24, 99f., 105, 140, 240, 247, 257f., 271, 275, 288, 308, 361
ultra-shortwave delousing: see microwave delousing
United Nations: 342, 398, 435, 444

— V —
Vernichtung (and synomyms of): see chapter 4.1.
VHF delousing: see microwave delousing
Vrba-Wetzler Report: see War Refugee Board Report

— W —
Wannsee Conference: 139-145, 286f.
War Refugee Board Report: 319, see also chapter 4.5.7.
wire-mesh columns (for use with Zyklon): 189-194, 396f.
witnesses: 21f., 42, 55, 61, 63, 66, 425, 445, passim, but see particularly Lecture 4, especially chapters 4.5. & 4.6.
  (un)reliability: 55, 57, 61, 68, 89, 98, 102-104, 111f., 124, 137, 296f., 303, 306, 312, 319, 351, 355f., 368, 373
  expert: 91, 99-102, 118, 127, 135-138, 165, 192f., 225, 296f., 315, 349, 419, 422f., 447
  Iraq war: 30, 454
  Jehova: 20, 49
  party: 135f., 144
Wolzec: 376
wood gas: see carbon monoxide, generator gas

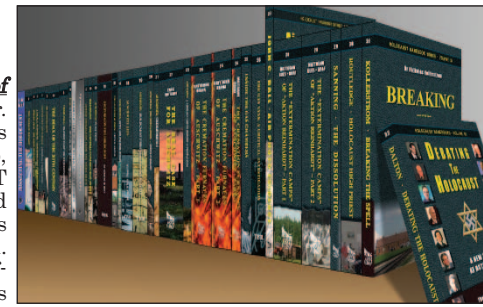
— Y —
Yad Vashem: 10, 39, 41, 44, 77f., 103-106, 210, 359, 400

— Z —
Zyklon B: 29f., 74f., 89, 91, 152f., 156, 211, 220f., 233, 249f., 253-255, 379-382, 396f., 435, 439, see also chapters 3.4.6. & 3.4.7.
  insertion opening: 59, 72, 152f., 255f., 459, see also chapter 3.4.7.
  introduction device: 160f., see also wire-mesh columns
  Iraq 1991: 29
  properties: 172f., 179f.

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious, growing series addresses various angles of the "Holocaust" of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily footnoted and referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far and are available from THE BARNES REVIEW and CODOH/CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS:

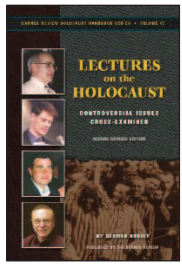
SECTION ONE:
General Overviews of the Holocaust



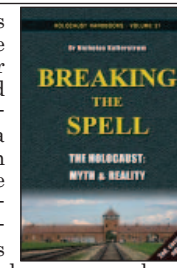
Pictured above are all of the scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks* published thus far. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works.

The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure. By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 3rd edition, 188 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. Between 1992 and 2005 German scholar Germar Rudolf lectured to various audiences about the Holocaust in the light of new findings. Rudolf's sometimes astounding facts and arguments fell on fertile soil among his listeners, as they were presented in a very sensitive and scholarly way. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's lectures, enriched with the most recent findings of historiography. Rudolf introduces the most important arguments for his findings, and his audience reacts with supportive, skeptical and also hostile questions. We believe this book is the best introduction into this taboo topic. Second edition, 500 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index.(#15)

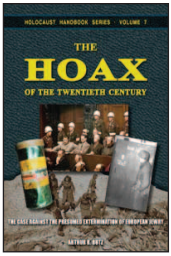


Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality. By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data refutes, the orthodox "Holocaust" narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi "Holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzer. 2nd edition, 257 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#31)

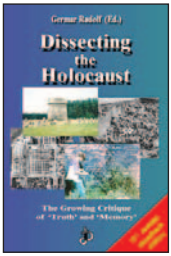


Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides. By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be a debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional

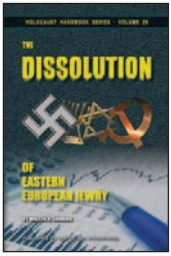
All books are 6"×9" paperbacks unless otherwise stated. Library discounts are available for the whole set and all subsequent volumes.



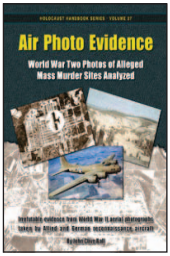
Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream's responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate. 2nd, revised and expanded edition, 332 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)



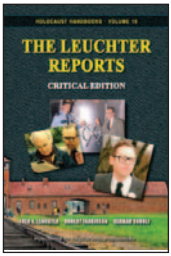
The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. It continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. Fourth edition, 524 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

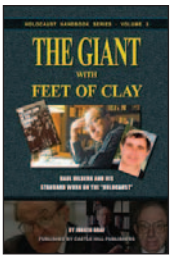


Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Be part of it! Second revised edition. 616 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)



The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry. By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as "Holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 2nd, corrected edition, foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf containing important updates; ca. 220 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).





Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed. By John C. Ball. During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. John Ball has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 3rd revised and expanded edition. Edited by Germar Rudolf; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 168 pages, 8.5"×11", b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four detailed reports addressing whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world famous. Based on chemical analyses and various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated "could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." 4th edition, 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust." By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of European Jewry* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, carried out mainly in gas chambers? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence and examines the results in light of modern historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. 2nd, corrected edition, 139 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#3)

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigra-

tion was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 72 pages, index. (#12) (cover shows new reprint edition in preparation)

Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography. By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400 pp. book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof… you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 268 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#25)

SECTION TWO:
Books on Specific Camps

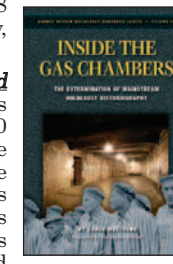
Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 365 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

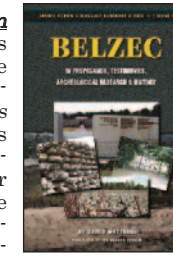
Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 138 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

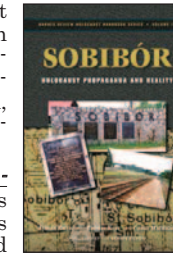
Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp in 2000-2001 are analyzed, with fatal results for the extermination camp hypothesis. The book also documents the general National Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." 434 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt". By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. In late 2011, several members of the exterminationist *Holocaust Controversies* blog published a study which claims to refute three of our authors' monographs on the camps Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka (see previous three entries). This tome is their point-by-point response, which makes "mincemeat" out of the bloggers' attempt at refutation. It requires familiarity with the above-mentioned books and constitutes a comprehensive update and expansion of their themes. 2nd edition, two volumes, total of 1396 pages, illustrations, bibliography. (#28)

Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. The world's premier holocaust scholar focuses his microscope on the death camp located in Poland. It was at Chelmno that huge masses of prisoners—as many as 1.3 million—were allegedly rounded up and killed. His book challenges the conventional wisdom of what went on inside Chelmno. Eyewitness statements, forensics reports, coroners' reports, excavations, crematoria, building plans, U.S. reports, German documents, evacuation efforts, mobile gas vans for homicidal purposes—all

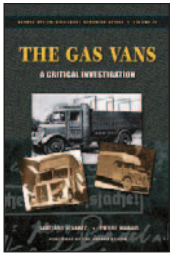






are discussed. 191 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. (A perfect companion to the Chelmno book.) By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. It is alleged that the Nazis used mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people. Up until 2011, no thorough monograph had appeared on the topic. Santiago Alvarez has remedied the situation. Are witness statements reliable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents, photos and witness statements on this topic, and has examined the claims made by the mainstream. 390 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)



Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Little research had been directed toward Concentration Camp Majdanek in central Poland, even though it is claimed that up to a million Jews were murdered there. The only information available is discredited Polish Communist propaganda. This glaring research gap has finally been filled. After exhaustive research of primary sources, Mattogno and Graf created a monumental study which expertly dissects and repudiates the myth of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches ("Operation Harvest Festival") and prove them groundless. The authors' investigations lead to unambiguous conclusions about the camp which are radically different from the official theses. Again they have produced a standard and methodical investigative work, which authentic historiography cannot ignore. Third edition, 350 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. The Stutthof camp in Prussia has never before been scientifically investigated by traditional historians, who claim nonetheless that Stutthof served as a 'makeshift' extermination camp in 1944. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. Third edition, 171 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

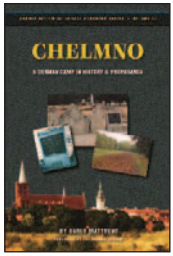
SECTION THREE:
Auschwitz Studies

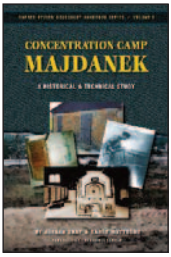
The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed. By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt is considered one of the best mainstream experts on Auschwitz and has been called upon several times in holocaust court cases. His work is cited by many to prove the holocaust happened as mainstream scholars insist. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac. It shows that their studies are heavily flawed. This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 2nd edition, 758 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

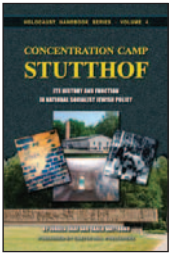
Auschwitz: Plain Facts—A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute recent findings with their own technical methods. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the "revisionists." In Auschwitz: Plain Facts, Pressac's works and claims are debunked. 197 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#14)

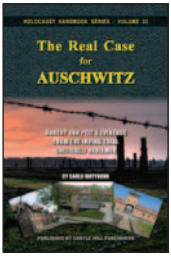
The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz. By Germar Rudolf and Dr. Wolfgang Lambrecht. In 1988, execution expert Fred Leuchter investigated the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek and concluded that they could not have worked as claimed. Ever since, Leuchter's work has been attacked. In 1993, Germar Rudolf published a thorough forensic study about the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz. His report irons out the deficiencies of "The Leuchter Report." Second edition, 457 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

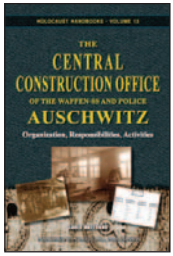
Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation"of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Profs. Zimmerman, M. Shermer and A. Grobman, as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and

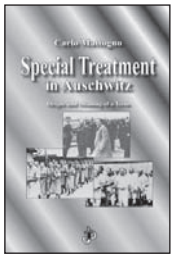


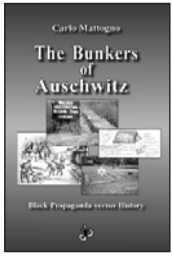


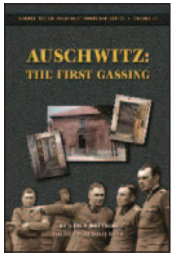












Mazal, are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. In this book, facts beat propaganda once again. Second edition, 398 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. Based upon mostly unpublished German wartime documents, this study describes the history, organization, tasks and procedures of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Despite a huge public interest in the camp, next to nothing was really known about this office, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the "gas chambers." 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp. By C. Mattogno. A large number of all the orders ever issued by the various commanders of the infamous Auschwitz camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in these orders pointing at anything sinister going on in this camp. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in clear and insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. (Scheduled for early 2016; #34)

Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like "special treatment," "special action," and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while "special" had many different meanings, not a single one meant "execution." Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged "code language" by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 151 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

Health Care at Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide appropriate health care for the inmates. This is frequently described as special measures to improve the inmates' health and thus ability to work in Germany's armaments industry. This, after all, was the only thing the Auschwitz authorities were really interested in due to orders from the highest levels of the German government. (Scheduled for early 2016; #33)

The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The bunkers at Auschwitz are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. With the help of original German wartime files as well as revealing air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal "bunkers" never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality. 264 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index. (#11)

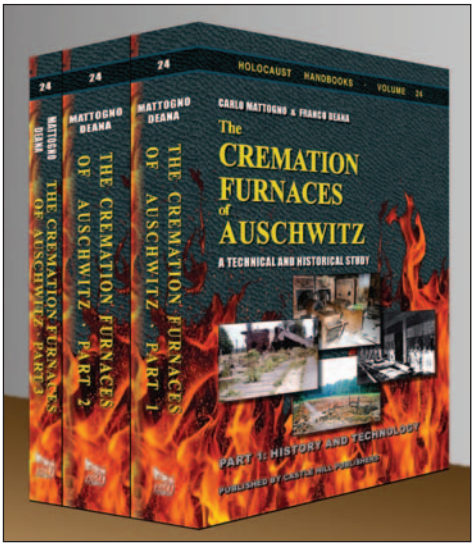
Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, preparations, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. Second edition, 168 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#20)

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 138 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz concentration camp. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether

these claims were even possible. Using aerial photographs, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A must read. 132 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive technical study of the history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a sound and thoroughly documented base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, Mattogno and Deana can establish the true nature and capacity of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces. They show that these devices were cheaper versions than what was usually produced, and that their capacity to cremate corpses was lower than normal, too. Hence this study reveals that the Auschwitz cremation furnaces were not monstrous super ovens but rather inferior make-shift devices. 3 vols., 1198 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)



SECTION FOUR
Witness Critique

Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, Night, the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism. By Warren B. Routledge. The first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million." It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. 468 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#30)

Auschwitz: Confessions and Testimonies. By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 40 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. (Scheduled for summer 2016; #36)

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. By Rudolf Höss & Carlo Mattogno. When Rudolf Höss was in charge at Auschwitz, the mass extermination of Jews in gas chambers is said to have been launched and carried out. He confessed this in numerous postwar depositions. Hence Höss's testimony is the most convincing of all. But what traditional sources usually do not reveal is that Höss was severely tortured to coerce him to "confess," and that his various statements are not only contradictory but also full of historically and physically impossible, even absurd claims. This study expertly analyzes Höss's various confessions and lays them all open for everyone to see the ugly truth. (Scheduled for summer 2016: #35)

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed. By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno. Nyiszli, a Hungarian Jew who studied medicine in Germany before the war, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote an account of what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others accept that it is a grotesque collection of lies and exaggerations. This study analyzes Nyiszli's novel and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. (Scheduled for spring 2016; #37)

Further Projects

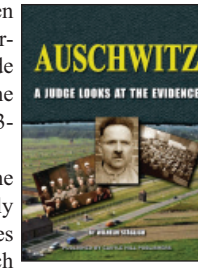
Further studies we propose to publish would scrutinize eyewitness accounts from, *e.g.*, Filip Müller, Rudolf Vrba, Henryk Tauber, Yankiel Wiernik, Richard Glazar. Scholars interested in taking on any of these or other witnesses, please get in touch using the contact form at www.codoh.com/contact-us

For current prices and availability see outlets like Amazon.com or Amazon.co.uk, and:
Distribution USA: The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C., 20003; 1-877-773-9077; www.BarnesReview.org
Distribution UK: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW; shop.codoh.com

Books by and from Castle Hill Publishers

Below please find some of the books published or distributed by Castle Hill Publishers in the United Kingdom. For our current and complete range of products visit our web store at shop.codoh.com.

Wilhelm Stäglich, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*



Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else. At this detention camp the industrialized Nazi mass murder is said to have reached its demonic pinnacle. This narrative is based on a wide range of evidence, the most important of which was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965 in Frankfurt.

The late Wilhelm Stäglich, until the mid-1970s a German judge, has so far been the only *legal* expert to critically analyze this evidence. His research reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which the Allied victors and later the German judicial authorities bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the shockingly superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record. Second, corrected and slightly revised edition with a new preface and epilogue.

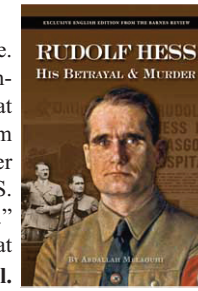
422 pp., 6“×9“, pb, ill.

P. Angel, J. Tiffany: *Fountain of Fairytales: A Scholarly Romp Through the Old Testament*

Some say the Old Testament is a collection of valuable parables with no basis in historical fact, while others have made a living of trying to prove that it is an accurate history of early man. *Fountain of Fairytales* takes us on a whirlwind tour of the Old Testament, telling us which stories are pure balderdash and which may have some basis in real archeology and authentic history. And also which tales seem to have been borrowed from other primary cultural sources including the Egyptians. If you want proof the entire Bible is a faithful transcription of the word of God – straight from mouth to Jewish scribe’s pen – read no further, for this book is more of a light-hearted yet scholarly tour of the Old Testament, not a dense religio-historical treatise. If you’re ready for a tour of the Old Testament like none other, get a copy of *Fountain of Fairytales.*

178 pp. pb, 5.5”×8.5”

Abdallah Melaouhi, *Rudolf Hess. His Betrayal and Murder*



In May 1941, Rudolf Hess, Hitler’s right-hand man, flew to England to make peace. His plane crashed, and he was made a prisoner of the Allies and kept in solitary confinement nearly the rest of his life. What truths about the war did Hess possess that were of such danger? The author worked as a male nurse caring for Rudolf Hess from 1982 until his death in 1987 at the Allied Prison in Berlin. Minutes after the murder he was called to the prison. Ask by the author what had happened, an unknown U.S. soldier replied: “The pig is finished; you won’t have to work a night shift any longer.” What he experienced there, minutely described in this book, proves beyond doubt that Mr. Hess was strangled to death by his Anglo-Saxon captors. **300 pp. pb, 6”×9”, ill.**

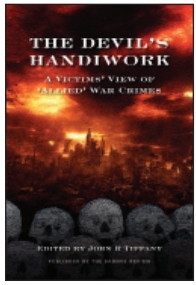
Curtis B. Dall, *FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law*

The author was FDR’s son-in-law and spent much time in the White House. He had an insider’s view of who came to see FDR and Eleanor and how often. Dall also was a Wall Street banker and knew the tricks and tactics the financial predators use to deceive the public. The book is loaded with personal anecdotes of the people Dall met during his life. This included such notables as Franklin and Eleanor Roosevelt, Bernard Baruch, Henry Morgenthau Jr., Harry Dexter White, the Warburgs, Rothschilds, and more. Dall views the stock market crash of October 1929 as “the calculated shearing of the public triggered by the sudden shortage of call money in the New York money market.” He views the Federal Reserve and their globalist cheerleaders as being against the interests of Americans. They plan and execute the wars that line their pockets and ravage the world. Dall portrays FDR as a man who began his career as an optimistic ladder-climber and ended up as one of the most manipulated presidents in U.S. history. Reprint with a foreword by Willis A. Carto.

298 pp., 5.5“×8.5“, pb

For prices and availability see www.shop.codoh.com or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

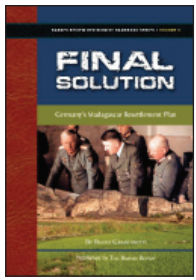
Herbert L. Brown, ***The Devil's Handiwork.*** *A Victim's View of "Allied" War Crimes*



An amazing compilation of war crimes committed by the "good guys" against the "bad guys." Many of the events covered in this book are to this day censored or twisted in mainstream history books. Chapters cover: Death camps in the Civil War; concentration camps in the Boer War; The Dresden Massacre – the worst war crime in history; the Ukrainian terror famine; the gruesome harvest in Eastern Europe; the myth of the 6 million; Operation Keelhaul; the Nuremberg Trials; the Katyn Forest Massacre; the Stuttgart Atrocity; bastardizing the Germans after WWII; the use of the atom bomb; Cuba betrayed; the Invasion of Lebanon; the policy of de-Nazification; the Malmedy Trial; the Dachau Trial; the Vinnytsia genocide; crimes during the occupation of Germany; FDR's Great Sedition Trial; the Morgenthau Plan; the propaganda of the Writers War Board; myths of civilian bombings; the Lend-Lease fiasco; truth about Auschwitz; Pearl Harbor; the Soviet genocide across Europe; much more.

275 pp., 5.5"×8.5", pb

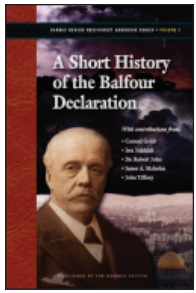
Ralph Grandinetti, ***Final Solution.*** *Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan*



Everyone "knows" the Germans had a "final solution" for their so-called "Jewish Problem." But Adolf Hitler's final solution did not involve homicidal gas chambers and blazing crematory ovens. Instead, Hitler's final solution offered Jewish leaders the island of Madagascar, back then a French colony. In a meeting with Vichy French Prime Minister Pierre Laval, Laval agreed to turn Madagascar into a new Jewish homeland where, ultimately, all of Europe's 4,000,000 Jews might be settled. This new Madagascar was to be governed by a joint German-French board with representation granted to any government cooperating. What a paradise Madagascar could have become, but instead Zionists insisted on occupying the "Holy Land," where they knew strife and conflict awaited them. What was the Madagascar Plan, and why did it fail? Which world leaders supported it – and which did not? Why was the plan eventually abandoned?

108 pp., 5.5"×8.5", pb

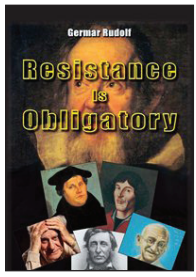
John Tiffany, ***A Short History of the Balfour Declaration***



Few have heard of the Balfour Declaration, the history of which is known primarily to students of global affairs. What general knowledge there is surrounding its origins is usually limited to dry accounts in diplomatic histories. But here is a case where truth is stranger than fiction. The issuance of the Balfour Declaration set the stage for American entry into World War I and thereby laid the groundwork for World War II and the many consequential global convulsions that followed. And, ultimately, of course, it's the foundation of the tension in the Middle East today that points toward further war and destruction. Here is the secret history of the Balfour Declaration, laid out in no uncertain terms and devoid of euphemism and political correctness. Those who have any serious desire to understand the sources of world conflict need this precise and candid analysis – the facts – about the behind-the-scenes machinations that brought the Balfour Declaration into being – and why.

118 pp., 5.5"×8.5", pb

Germar Rudolf: ***Resistance is Obligatory!***



In 2005 Rudolf, a peaceful dissident and publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There the local lackey regime staged a show trial against him for his historical writings. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions, as the German penal law prohibits this. Yet he defended himself anyway: 7 days long Rudolf held a speech in the court room, during which he proved systematically that only the revisionists are scholarly in their attitude, whereas the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained in detail why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissident into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his public defence speech as a book from his prison cell, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway…

376 pp., 6"×9", pb, colour ill.

For prices and availability see www.shop.codoh.com or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK